Noble, Willis C., 1–34

Noble, Mrs. Willa G., 35–41

Patterson, Frances B., 42–43

Peck, Albert P., 44–69

Peck, Mrs. Celia F., 70–77

Perkins, Henry P., 78–125

Pierson, Isaac, 126–145

Pierson, Mrs. Flora Hale, 146–148

Pitkin, Horace T., 149–153

Porter, Henry D., 154–205

Porter, Mrs. Elizabeth C., 206–207

[over]

Porter, Mary H., 208–237

Roberts, James H., 238–365

Roberts, Mrs. Grace L., 366–372

Russell, Nellie N., 373–404.

Willis C. Noble

1—34

Mr. W. L. Noble

1

32 W 32nd St.,
New York. Feby 14/91.
Rec'd Feb. 16.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your kind favor of yesterday is at hand. As soon as I rec the Manuals from Dr. Alden Mrs Noble and I will answer whatever is required and return them that there may be no delay in the presentation of our applications for reappointment to the N.C. Mission. I had the pleasure of dining with Mr Sheffield and Mr Holcomba last evening, and am to meet Mr Sheffield again

this noon –

Very cordially yours
Willis C. Noble

32 W. 32nd St.,

New York. Mar. 27th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have completed my course at the University Medical College of this city, but I expect to remain here for the next two months for the purpose of visiting the different hospitals and dispensaries, attending clinics &c. Beginning tomorrow I will be on duty until the 11th of April - as one of the attending physicians at the Midwifery dispensary No. 312 Broome St.

I am sorry to learn of Dr. Peck's withdrawal from the North China Mission. He is a good man and the Mission can ill-afford to lose him. One of my class-

mates Dr. Geo. T. Hunter is very much interested in medical missionary work, and I had a long talk with him yesterday about medical missionary work in North China. He has had several talks with Rev. Stewart Dodge relative to his going out to Syria to engage in teaching in a medical college in which Mr. Dodge is largely interested.

His thoughts however seem to be more in the direction of North China and I think it probable he will make application for appointment to the N. C. Mission of the A. B. C. F. M. He is a first-class man and well qualified to take charge of the work at Pang Chia Chuang.

Very Sincerely Yours
W. C. Noble M. D.

New York, March 27. 1891.

Rec'd March 28.

32 W. 32nd St.
New York, May 7th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of yesterday is just at hand. I have also just rec'd Dr. Strongs' letter conveying the official notification of the reappointment of Mrs. Noble and myself as missionaries of the American Board with designation to the North China Mission. On behalf of Mrs Noble, and for myself, I thank you for the warm words of welcome you extend to us as we again join the missionary force of the Board. This event we have prayerfully looked forward to for the last three years and now that it has come we humbly return thanks to God that the way has been opened to us.

I expect to go up to New Haven on Saturday

Please address your reply to

Please address your reply to
587 Elm St. New Haven - Conn.

next when I will confer with Mrs Noble in regard to all necessary arrangements for our departure for the mission.

Mrs Noble's school year does not end until about June 1st so she will not be able to do anything until after that date, and she ought then to have some time for rest before commencing preparations for the long journey. However, I can speak more definitely of this after my conference with her.

In regard to purchasing our outfit I presume it will be necessary for me to confer with Mr. Ward or Mr. Swett, and there are several matters which I desire to talk over with you. I would like to go to Boston therefore early next week. Will it be convenient for me to come on at that time?

Again thanking you for your very kind letter.

Yours Sincerely
Willis C. Noble M.D.

Admiral R. Rodgers,

New York, May 7, 1891

Rec'd May 8

Dr. W. C. Noble 45
587 Elm St.,
New Haven, May 18/91.
Rec'd May 25

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I called at the rooms of the Board last Wednesday morning for the purpose of saying good by. I had made arrangements to take the 9 AM. train so I could not await your arrival which I was told would be at about 9 oclock.

I expect to be in New York again after June 1st, but will be at home here with my family each Sabbath. Any correspondence

you may desire with me
may be addressed to the
above address or to
32 W. 32nd St. New York
City –

Very Sincerely Yours
W. C. Robbe.

WILLIS C. NOBLE.
32 W. 32nd St.
New York.

July 7th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Rev. Isaac Pierson called on me at my home in New Haven on the evening of the 3rd inst. to ask me some questions about our business relations during the ten years I was treasurer of the North China Mission. He told me that at a recent meeting of himself and Messrs Sheffield and Beach before a committee composed of yourself and several members of the Prudential Committee held to discuss his troubles with the North China Mission, Mr. Beach made a statement that he (Mr. Pierson), had caused me more annoyance in my accounts than any other member of the mission. I am very sorry my name was brought into this unhappy affair but as it was will you kindly allow me to say a few words. There

were some matters connected with Mr Pierson's management of the a/cs of Paotingfu station while station treasurer which called forth some sharp criticisms from me at different times during my care of the mission treasury but I fear Mr Beach unintentionally may have made these matters seem a little more serious than they really were in speaking of them to your Committee.

Mr. Pierson has admitted his faults in these matters, and as he was not the only one who used to make trouble for the mission treasurer he was long ago forgiven.

I felt a genuine sorrow when I heard that he had resigned his connection with the Board. Mr. Pierson has his faults — who has not faults — but he is too good a missionary to lose and the mission cannot spare him now when so many of the stations are short-handed and the demand for enlargement of the work is so urgent. I understand Mr Pierson desires an opportunity to reconsider his resignation and I sincerely hope his wish in this may have your most favorable consideration. Indeed I feel so deeply interested in this that if ~~you could~~ necessary

WILLIS C. NOBLE.

I am prepared to make the journey to Boston to make a personal appeal. China letters just recd inform me that I have been voted to Paoting (fu

Very sincerely yours
Willis C. Noble.

New York, July 7. 1891.
Rec'd July 9.

32 W. 32nd St.
New York, Oct. 9/91.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Your letter of the 5th inst. was duly recd.

I fully expected until this afternoon to attend the meeting of the Board at Pittsfield. but matters beyond my control have arisen in the office of Phelps-Dodge & Co. - where I am temporarilly - which make it impossible for me to get away.

I am keenly disappointed as I had looked forward to attending the meetings with

and the not far
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

much pleasure -
Mr. D. Willis James
of the firm will be
present - and you
no doubt will meet -
him -

Very Sincerely Yours
Willis C. Noble

Dr. W. C. Noble.

New York, Oct. 9, 1891.

Rec'd Oct. 10.

7

Students' Club.
136 Lexington Ave.
N. Y. City Feby 11/92

WILLIS C. NOBLE.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No 1 Somerset St
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:

During the remaining few months of my stay in New York, letters for me should be sent to the above address. I am on duty for two months at the Chambers St hospital.

Mrs Noble and I expect to be in Boston about May 1st to see about our outfit. I have had to yield to Mrs Noble's desire not to start for China until Sept 1st. Our little boy has been ill and it now seems the wiser plan to defer our departure until the coming fall. Looking forward to the renewal of our missionary life in China with joyful anticipation.

Yours truly W. C. Noble

Rec'd Feb. 12.

The Society of the New York Hospital, 85

HOUSE of RELIEF, 160 Chambers St.,

New York, Mar 4 1892

Dr. W. C. Noble

New York, Mar. 4, '92

Rec'd Mar. 5

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Your favor of the 1st inst was duly recd. I note what you say about Mr & Mrs Pierson and the suggestion that I write to Mr Goodrich giving my views concerning the advisability of the Mission inviting them to resume their connection with the Mission. I think your suggestion a happy one, and, although I wrote to Mr Goodrich several months ago about Mr Pierson It will afford me

N.Y. City Feb. 11, 92

Recd.

much pleasure to write
again in favor of Mr Ruiso
return to the field —

Very Sincerely Yours
W. A. Mobee

136 Lexington Ave —

136 Lexington Ave –
New York Mch 7/92

WILLIS C. NOBLE.

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass –

Dear Dr Smith:

As the time approaches for me to begin preparations for my return to China I am confronted by a very perplexing problem, that of meeting my expenses during the next few months. It has been a hard struggle during the past four years to pursue medical studies and keep free of debt while doing so, but I am happy in saying that I have kept free of debt until within the last few months, when I was compelled to use a portion of my outfit allowance – a little over $200. – to meet some expenses here – So I am just that sum in debt to my outfit a/c – Just at present

I am at the Chambers St Hospital filling out a two months term of service. On its completion I am desirous to take several special courses in clinical work on the eye, skin and childrens diseases. I have already had an excellent course in practical obstetrics at ~~one~~ ~~of~~ the midwifery dispensary in Broome St. N.Y. and the addition of these other courses will give me a very good equipment for the work I am looking forward to in China. These courses cost money and one cannot take them without. My family expenses also for the next four or five months must be met in some way. This is the problem that confronts me. How can I solve it? I regret that necessity compels me to lay the matter before you.

With kindest regards —

Yours Sincerely

W. C. Mobee M.D.

Rev. Lorch Fisher
Res. & Mrs. Lorch
Mr. & Mrs. Mobee

136 Lexington Ave.
New York, April 13, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Secy.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston - Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of the 31st ult. came duly to hand, and I now have to inform you that the necessary means to enable me to carry on my hospital work for the next few months has been placed at my disposal by my friends Mr Wm E Dodge & Mr D. Willis James. What makes the matter very pleasant to me is the fact that it has come about without any solicitation whatever on my part so that I feel that the hand of Providence is really in it.

Moreover Messrs Dodge & James have most cordially assured me of their interest in my prospective work in China, and that I may count on them for material aid in its development when I reach

the field. I cannot but feel that God's blessing is with me in this and that it was a wise decision which led me to prepare ~~myself~~ for this special line of missionary work, for He has swept away every obstacle at just the right time.

But while the present and future is now happily provided for there still remains that sum of $225.00 anticipated on my outfit account and of which I wrote you in my last letter. I know positively that I will require every ~~dollar~~ of my outfit allowance for that specific object yet here I am in debt over $200 — to that a/c and with no prospect of replacing it, as with my growing family ~~every~~ all of my missionary allowance (yearly) will be needed for them. If some way of adjusting this could be devised before my departure for the field I would indeed go forth lightheartedly. Mrs Noble and I plan to go to Boston about May

1st to see Mr Sweet about our outfit which we plan to have go in the June shipment.

Miss Andrews writes me that she plans to sail about Aug 7th. I would also like to go at that time but I find I must defer somewhat to Mrs Nobles desires which ~~are~~ is to go about Sept 1st.

Very sincerely Yours
Willis C. Noble

New York, Apr. 13, 1892.
Rec'd Apr. 15,

136 Lexington Ave
New York April 25/92

Rev Judson Smith. D.D. Secy -
Boston Mass -

Dear Dr Smith:

Yours of the 15th inst was duly recd. and since it came I have gone over my matters very carefully and find I am not so badly off as I supposed, as many of the articles I have purchased would not have been bought but for my reappointment to missionary service - I have also at various times purchased surgical instruments and some chemical apparatus without reference to my surgical and medical outfit - an allowance by the way which I had almost wholly overlooked - amounting to $103.09. This sum will of course

be returned to me from that allowance. I do not know what your method is in regard to allowances for instruments and drugs. that is whether any definite sum is granted as for instance - similar to one's personal outfit. I will however need at least $300. and I improve this opportunity to ask your committee for that sum as I must finish my purchases very soon now that all may be in readiness for the June shipment.

As regards my personal outfit a very conservative estimate now puts me about $75.00 out mislead of $225.00 as I wrote you some weeks ago. And this amount I think with care I can cover in from the allowance my friends here have made me.

I think you will be glad with me that the difficulties which

I had apprehended are so nearly swept away and that heavy burden is removed from my mind.

Mrs Noble and I expect to be in Boston one week from tonight.

Very sincerely Yours
W. C. Noble

P.S. Please find enclosure for Mr Ward.
A.

New York, Apr. 25, 1892.
Rec'd Apr. 26,

Rev. W. C. Noble

12

587 Elm St.
New Haven. Ct. Aug 30/92
filed Sept. 8.

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We expect
to leave here for Vancouver
on our way to China on
the 6th or 7th of Sept - say
Tuesday or Wednesday
of next week. We will
go from here to Boston
arriving in your city about
6 P.M. The next day we
will visit Mrs Nobles' brother
Lieut. Gibson - second
in command at the
Watertown Arsenal, stop
at the Missionary rooms to say
goodby and then
take the evening train
for Montreal. I am

about to write to Mr
Ward about our
tickets.

With kind regards
Yours Sincerely
W. C. Mobley

pleasant voyage
in consequence.
Mrs Noble has stood
the journey thus
far very well
indeed, and with
the very fine accom-
odations aboard the
steamer I hope
for an easy passage
for her. The children
are well and much
interested in all they
see. Yours Sincerely
W. C. Noble

about to write to Mr
Ward about our
tickets.

With kind regards
Yours Sincerely
W. C. Noble

Rev. N. C

Van. S.

Rev. W

C.P.R.

R.M.S. "EMPRESS OF CH

Vancouver. Sep

Dear Dr Smith:-

I have
time for only a short not
before our departure
We had a comfortab
trip across the continen
and have enjoyed
few days rest here
There is a very la
party of missionaries
on board and we
anticipate a very

pleasant voyage
in consequence.
Mrs Noble has stood
the journey thus
far very well
indeed, and with
the very fine accom-
odations aboard the
steamer I hope
for an easy passage
for her. The children
are well and much
interested in all they
see. Yours Sincerely
W. C. Noble

Rev. W. C. [illegible]
Van Couvering, [illegible]
Rec'd [illegible]

[illegible] very good reason.
The Lord has blessed
the poverty. Thus
far very weak
indeed, but with
the very first dawn
of returning strength the
Pastor & Rebe
are on their passage
for her. The children
are well and marvel
wonderfully in all they
see. Affectionately
yours
W. C. Van [illegible]

8, 1892.

R.M.S. "EMPRESS OF CHINA"

Vancouver Jan 18

Dear Mr Smith:-

I have
time for only a short note
before our departure
We had a rough tedious
trip across the continent
and have enjoyed a
few days rest here.
There is a very large
party of passengers
on board and it is
satisfactory a very

Paotingfu, China Nov 14/92

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass –

Dear Dr Smith:

Your very welcome letter of the 26th Sept reached me on the 12th inst, just five days after our arrival here. We are of course very much engaged just at present in getting settled in our new home. It is rather early for me to write about my impressions of Paotingfu so I will wait until I have had more time to observe. I will say however that thus far they are favorable. We are living in the mens pavilion of the hospital as there is no house for us. the quarters are somewhat cramped as there are <u>five</u> of us and only three rooms, besides kitchen. Dr Merritt tells me there is an

estimate of $3,000 for another house on the contingent list of estimates for this station for 1893. If this sum could be made available for use in '93 it would greatly facilitate the development of the medical work and the settling of my family. I write this in response to your request just before our departure from Boston that I should inform you as to the situation.

Mrs Noble and the children are well and unite with me in kindest regards to yourself.

Yours very sincerely

W. C. Noble

Portuffy, Nov. 14, 1892
Rec'd Dec. 28.

Paotingfu. Feby. 13. 1893.

This is to certify that the physical condition of Mrs. Merritt is such that I deem it necessary that she should return to America at once for special treatment, in which judgment, Dr Merritt concurs.

A delay in her departure would needlessly aggravate the danger of her condition.

W. C. Hobee, M.D.

To the North China Mission of the American Board.

Paotingfu, Feb. 13, 1893.
Rec'd Apr. 28.

Paotingfu Feby 24th 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wrote a short letter to you on the 14th of Nov. but it was necessarily brief as I had but arrived and was in the process of getting adjusted to the surroundings and conditions existing here. I have been fortunate in securing a competent teacher and my forenoons are spent with him in grinding away at Chinese. From the start I have been able to give my afternoons to the medical work, and have taken charge of the daily clinic in the city since Dec 1st.

Dr Merritt has made a number of medical tours among the outstations and has responded to many calls to visit patients at their homes in the city and in the country and has been also of great assistance to me in the daily clinic.

He has moreover given assistance to Mr Kingman in the evangelistic work. I have only words of praise and commendation to write about him for he has shown excellent judgment and executive ability in his management of affairs, and a spirit of earnest devotion and of desire for the salvation of souls; hence it is with great sorrow that I announce his speedy return to America with his family.
Mrs Merritt gave birth to a still-born child shortly after my arrival and her health since has been anything but the best.
About a month ago a uterine affection revealed itself which called for special treatment of a nature that could not be given here, it therefore was deemed advisable that she should return to the United States this spring as a delay would needlessly aggravate the danger of her condition. Mr & Mrs Kingman expect to leave on or about the 7th of March and the Merritts in all probability will go with them. I need not tell you how sad the breaking up of our station circle -

makes us. Mr & Mrs Kingman are rare people and their culture and delightful social qualities combined with those of Dr & Mrs Merritt have made our winter one of unalloyed pleasure.

Mr & Mrs Aiken have settled at Tientsin evidently intending to remain there, but Mr Aiken writes me that Mrs Aiken & he hold themselves in readiness to give any assistance that may be within their power, as soon as it may appear to be called for. I am thankful for this morsel of consolation, but it is not sufficient to satisfy the burning needs staring me in the face. It is — inconceivably wrong and an injustice to Paotingfu and to me that the station should be left in such a plight, and with so little apparent prospect of help. Mr Sprague gave assistance during the winter of 91/92. Mr Stanley was here the following summer and Mr Kingman came in the fall. Their assistance has been great and Paotingfu is grateful, but does temporary assistance

of this sort prove of lasting value to the work? Coming for a few weeks or may be months, the native pastor and assistants not over well acquainted with them and all at sea as regards their methods of work it is not strange that frictions and misunderstandings crop out to the detriment of the work and the good feeling and patience of the helpers. Consider for a moment the importance of the station compared with other stations where three and even four missionaries are stationed. A city of over one hundred thousand inhabitants, ~~and our mission the only one occupying the field~~ with important outstations at Wang Iu, Po Yeh, Ching Liang Cheng Tien Ke Chuang, and Liu Chih; the work in the city and at the outstations all in an encouraging condition and needing constant oversight and visitation, and our mission the only one occupying the field! It goes without saying that such assistance as the station has had has not been

of sufficient permanency to keep things up to the desired standard, and that the work of the station has suffered materially during the past three years. The immediate demands of call for two men of ripe experience in mission work to keep up the work at the station, and for two new men to look after the important and rapidly growing country work.
I have scarcely alluded to the medical work. I find it very interesting and of immense value as a means of drawing the people toward us, this much I have already discovered. I have no doubt that the work will be largely augmented as soon as the hospital buildings are put to their proper use. A great deal of eye surgery is met with here and I have also met with considerable minor surgery while the dispensing of drugs for almost every conceivable ache and pain is limited only by the length of time devoted to dispensing.

You may have been surprised—perhaps disappointed, that I did not go to Kalgan in accordance with Mission action, the circumstances were such however that I felt fully justified in declining to spend the winter there. On my arrival at Tientsin I left my family and proceeded to Tungcho and Peking to consult with the members of those stations—and also to look after some furniture I had stored at Peking. It seemed to be the opinion of most of the brethren at these stations that the needs of the medical work at Kalgan were not of such a character as made necessary the breaking up of my family for a period of six months, for taking them with me to Kalgan was wholly out of the question; moreover Dr Murdoch was not so firmly established at Peking that it was impossible for her to meet the Kalgan demand, so it seemed best that she should be the one to go. That this decision was wise and hence for the best

interests of the work recent events at this station alluded to above fully prove.

With sincere regards

I am,

Yours very truly
W. C. Mobee

P.S. Feby 25 - In my letter of 14 Nov. I mentioned that the hospital buildings were in use as dwelling houses. Mr & Mrs Kingman occupy the womans' pavilion, and I and my family are in the mens pavilion. The only buildings erected on the mission compound are the chapel, ladies house, and the house now occupied by Dr. Merritt. There are no funds for ~~some~~ other buildings. Money for three houses should be provided at once that proper homes may be provided for the expected new comers, and that the hospital buildings may be put to their proper use.

W.C.M.

You may have been surprised—perhaps disappointed, that I did not go to Kalgan in accordance with Mission action, the circumstances were such however that I felt fully justified in declining to spend the winter there. On my arrival at Tientsin I left my family and proceeded to Tungcho and Peking to consult with the members of those stations—and also to look after some furniture I had stored at Peking. It seemed to be the opinion of most of the brethren at these stations that the needs of the medical work at Kalgan were not of such a character as made necessary the breaking up of my family for a period of six months, for taking them with me to Kalgan was wholly out of the question; moreover Dr Murdoch was not so firmly established at Peking that it was impossible for her to meet the Kalgan demand, so it seemed best that she should be the one to go. That this decision was wise and hence for the best

interests of the work recent events at this station alluded to above fully prove.

With sincere regards

I am,

Yours very truly
W. C. Mobee

P.S. Feby 25. In my letter of 14 Nov. I mentioned that the hospital buildings were in use as dwelling houses. Mr & Mrs Kingman occupy the womans' pavilion, and I and my family are in the mens' pavilion. The only buildings erected on the mission compound are the chapel, ladies house, and the house now occupied by Dr. Merritt. There are no funds for ~~more~~ other buildings. Money for three houses should be provided at once that proper homes may be provided for the expected new comers, and that the hospital buildings may be put to their proper use.

W.C.M.

Rev. H. C. Noble

Pao-ting-fu, Feb. 24, 1893

Recd April 21

Paotingfu July 17. 1893

Dear Dr Smith:

It was my intention to write to you immediately after mission meeting but many conflicting duties have prevented me from so doing. By this time the Annual meeting documents are in your hands and the needs of the field so fresh in your mind that you will be ready on receipt of this letter to give a little extra time and thought to the needs of Paotingfu. Mr & Mrs Perkins are requested to give assistance during the present mission year, which as they will not arrive until the autumn will give us their aid for six months only. When they leave us in the spring we are presumably left with a new man - Mr Ewing - as the only ordained man at the station and he not in any wise prepared to assume its duties, cares or responsibilities. My hopes are centered in Mr Perkins who, could he be permanently located here would I feel sure in a very large measure relieve the situation, the mission

would have voted him here permanently but for Mr F. M. Chapin's determined opposition; it was a sorrow to me that he could not, or would not see how greatly we need the presence at Paotingfu of an experienced worker such as Mr Perkins is said to be. The different lines of work in the city and in the country yielding returns are way beyond anything Lin Ching can show in the way of work actually developed, hence our need is much greater than the need of Lin Ching and one of the two experienced missionaries there stationed can easily be given up to this station. Now as to houses I know the Board is hard pushed for funds, but our needs are imperative. We cannot ask for workers without we have houses to put them in. Do I beg of you impress this upon the Prud. Committee.

The Am. Presbyterian Mission has rented premises in the city and two ordained missionaries and a missionary physician are to locate here in Sept. Must we after full occupancy of the field for nearly a quarter of a century take the lowest place in numerical strength? I would again urge upon you our crying need for more men. Send us two besides Mr Ewing this fall if possible.

Yours truly W. C. Noble

Paotingfu, July 17. 1893.
Rec'd Oct. 6.
Ans.

Paotingfu Sept. 28. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston U.S.A

Dear Dr Smith:

Your letter of July 11th informing me of the action of the Prudential Committee in regard to the return to the United States in '94 of my two daughters was duly rec'd. Perhaps I should have sent word to the Board explaining the reason for the request. As you are aware, our home in the states during the four years and a half that I was away from the mission field was to me hardly a home, inasmuch as I was separated from my family during the entire time. My medical studies, clerical work and last of all my hospital course kept me in New York until ten days before I left for China last year. While I was in New York I naturally looked forward to the time when we might be reunited as a

family, and when I might have the joyful privilege of doing my part toward moulding the character of my children; and as I turned my thoughts toward the mission field it was not without considering what it must mean so far as my relations to my family were concerned. My children had grown (naturally) during the time we spent in the States; they had advantages which they could not have in China; my eldest was almost ready for the New Haven High School, while the younger was ~~getting~~ on nicely. I naturally felt great sorrow to think of taking them from such privileges, to say nothing of the great loss it would be to them in many other ways aside from the above mentioned. Mrs Noble and I talked the subject over very freely at such times as we could come together, and while there were many reasons why we should not bring the elder daughter back to China, yet there seemed to be stronger reasons why she should not be separated from us. She was at the time only thirteen years of age, not altogether as strong as we would have been glad to see her and in some ways her health was the cause of much anxiety, and after weighing

both sides very carefully and considerately we thought that on the whole it were better to bring her to the field with us, inasmuch as we could not under the circumstances leave her with friends. We were not willing to have her go out from under a mothers watchful care until such time as her health should admit of it, and thus the problem resolved itself into only one of two solutions - either she must come with us, or Mrs Noble must remain on indefinitely in the home-land with the children. I naturally shrank from the latter as did Mrs Noble though had we been able to see the end from the beginning our decision might have been different. We had thought to send this daughter home in '94 if she should be strong enough; she will then be fifteen and should not be kept here longer on account of her education. As to the second daughter she too was altogether too young to be left as she was but eleven, we had hoped to keep her yet longer with us but since returning to the mission field we find circumstances (in Paotingfu) vastly different and much more trying than we had anticipated. Shortly before we left our beautiful home in New Haven we incidentally learned

through Mr Pierson that the house accomodations at Paotingfu were very limited and that we should be obliged to live in three rooms and that while his family had lived in such limited quarters for a few months, we might also be able to live there but could not be comfortable — all this after our decision to bring our daughters with us. Perhaps you well recall that not only I but Mrs Noble mentioned this to you in Boston but you assured us that "it must be a mistake there must be houses there", and you asked me to write and let you know in what condition I should find things and that if there were not accomodations for us we should have them. I wrote you soon after my arrival and explained the situation. — I have written twice to you since that time but in the two letters rec'd from you you have not once referred to the subject. — We settled our three rooms — two bedrooms — and a third room which did service as a school room, dining room, sitting room, parlor (?) bath room and Chinese reception room. To say that we were uncomfortable in those quarters is to put it very mildly. Had our children been younger it would have

been a little easier, but no more comfortable. The children suffered extremely from the cold and two of them had severe attacks of tonsilitis the eldest not recovering until she was taken to the sanatorium at the western hills in June. In March we were left to hold the station with the evangelistic work and the medical work so interwoven as to be practically one work. The interruptions and time consumed in the care of this work — which ordinarily should fall on three persons are such that we find it impossible to give the proper amount of time which we would like to devote to instructing the children. It would only weary you were I to go into details of even one days experience - all is summed up in one word - legion. These are the reasons why we feel that it is only right for us to be allowed to send the girls home. There are only two - we do not wish to separate them - they should by next Sept. begin in earnest to get their education as their ages will be respectively fifteen and thirteen years and while I regret exceedingly the necessity of asking permission for their return to the home-land yet I think the Prudential Committee in considering the question

should also take into consideration the very little amt of extra expense I was to the Board during the years I was in Peking as compared with the expenses of some other missionaries - Moreover on my return to the U. S. after a period of ten years service I recd from the Prudential Committee, as doubtless you will recall, a retiring grant which was less in amount than would have been my due as a returned missionary on a vacation - in fact less than a years allowance on the mission field. Taking all these things into consideration I feel grieved that the Prudential Committee should question the advisability of the return of my daughters to the U.S. after the request sent by the mission. Leaving out every other question it seems expedient on account of their education if for no other reason that they return before Sept '94. If the request is not granted I feel that the loss to them will be irreparable - in fact I feel that they have already lost much since coming to this land. I think however that you will see that the reasons why we kept them a little longer were strong enough to justify our course of last year - and knowing now what we could

not know then that we do well at this time to shrink from keeping them longer.

Trusting that the Prudential will accept this explanation, and reconsider their adverse action to the request we have made - and now remake -

I am,

Yours Sincerely -

H. W. Moore

Pantiago - Sept. 28 - 1893

Recd Nov. 20 -

Paotingfu Feby 10. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston Mass -

Dear Dr Smith:

I wish to commend Mr Postwick's suggestion to move the Mission Press from Peking to Tientsin. Mr Postwick tells me he has had some experience at press work at home, and this being the case, his offer to take the oversight of the Press in connection with his treasury duties at Tientsin should not, it seems to me, be lightly considered by the Mission, nor by your Committee at home.

I have recently learned that Mr Mateer who some eighteen years ago was in charge of the Presbyterian Mission Press at Shanghai for a brief period has been in correspondence with you relative to coming to China to take charge of our

Press at Peking. Would it be wise, in view of his long absence from China, the known fact that he is not a practical printer and that he possessed but a limited knowledge of the Shanghai dialect, to send him out at his time of life? Mr Bostwick possesses many qualifications which fit him for supervision of the Press, and instead of spending further time in search for an embryonic S. Wells Williams, I suggest that we avail ourselves of his rare business faculties in solving the problem so long a vexation to the mission and to your committee namely - "What shall be done with the Press."

Very Sincerely Yours
Willis C. Noble

Canton Fri. Feb. 10 - 1894
Recd April 9

Paotingfu March 12 1894

Rev Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston Mass U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letters of Dec. 19th & Jany 24th have just reached me within the past few days. The action of the Prudential Committee granting me permission to send my daughters to the United States this year has given me much satisfaction, altho, as is but natural, the satisfaction is tinged with sadness to Mrs Noble and myself, as the separation from these dear children means many heart pangs to us. However this is but one of the sacrifices we are prepared to make in this service.

We hope to make arrangements for their return this spring and it will thus be necessary for me to bring to your notice the question of their support. They will be

wholly dependent on the customary yearly allowance made by the Prudential Committee, and whatsoever I may be able to send them from this end. I would therefore now make request that the usual allowance of $150.00 per annum be made to each of them. For some years, at least, I expect they will make their home with my sister Mrs B. A. Booth of No. 660 George St. New Haven Conn.

In answer to your letter of Jany 24. it gives me very great pleasure to assure you that there is no immediate necessity for action in regard to Miss Morrill. Lately she has seemed very much better and is, I think, trying hard to heed our admonitions. I earnestly hope that at no time will there arise the necessity for me to advise and to urge upon her, and on the mission, that she return to the States. Miss Gould is beginning to be of help in many ways, and will be more so as she gains proficiency in the use of the language. Rest assured however that if it should become necessary for me to take decisive

action I shall do so unfaltingly and shall promptly inform you of the fact.
Matters here are progressing smoothly and all lines of work are in a prosperous condition. Two weeks ago on Sunday we invited all of our church members from our Country stations to join us in a union meeting; a goodly number responded and a day of unusual interest was the outcome. The native pastor Mr Meng preached to a large audience in the forenoon, the service being followed by the observance of the Lords' Supper administered by Mr Perkins, assisted by Mr Whiting of the Presbyterian Mission. In the afternoon the brethren gave reports of the work at the different outstations, and of the work at this the central station. As showing the growth and importance of the country work it may be stated that we have church members in 58 villages with helpers located at Wang Tu, Po Yok, Lin Chu, Ching Liang Cheng & Ta Wang Li. The importance, and the necessity for constant visitation and shepherding of these simple followers of our Lord, ~~cannot~~ brought into

the fold largely thro. the medical work, cannot be overestimated. That there exists a need for more ordained men to care for this work, and for the always interesting work in the city I think you will not question. From one district 40 miles to the north of us (Ting Hsing) I have treated over two thousand eye cases during the last six months, many of them operative cases. One of these cases a small official from whose eye I extracted a cataract, presented the hospital with a beautiful testimonial to the foreign doctor's skill. "The skillful hand brings again the brightness of spring." In this district we should number many converts but alas we have no preacher to take up this work. It is a source of great trial to us, as I am sure it must be to you, that the financial stringency under which you are at present struggling, makes it necessary for the Prudential Committee to refuse me the house grant. What shall we do? Your suggestion that I rent is wholly out of the question.

Most sincerely Yours
Willis C. Noble

Taotingfu, March 12, 1894
Rec'd Apr. 2/94.

Statistics of the Pastingfu Hospital for the year ending 31st Dec. 1893.

Diseases Treated.

General Diseases	460
Diseases of the Nervous System	107
" " " Eye	1.691
" " " Ear	92
" " " Respiratory System	377
" " " Circulatory "	55
" " " Digestive "	1.724
" " " Genito. Urinary.	245
" " Women	150
" " the Skin	1.270
" " " Lymphatic System.	342
Tumors	8
Surgical Diseases	128
Opium Habit	2
Attempted Suicides	12
	6.355

Summary of Surgical Operations

Amputations	1
Epithelioma of Scalp	1
Harelip	2
Paracentesis Abdominis	2
Haemorrhoids	6
Fistula in Ano	34
Abscesses	64
Tumors	7
Hernia Testes	1
Teeth Extracted	48
Nasal Polypus	2
Aural "	1
Ingrowing Toe nail	1
Dilating Stricture of Oesophagus	32
" " " Urethra	8
Necrosis of Tibia	2
" " Femur	1
" " Carpus	1
" " Ulna	1
Hydrocele	2
Phimosis	2
Foreign body in Ear	1
" " " Finger	1
Carried forward	221

Brot forward.	221
Luxation of Inferior Maxilla	1
	222

Eye Operations

Entropium	95
Trichiasis	19
Pterygium	8
Cataract.	10
Iridectomy	9
Ectropium	1
Total No. of operations.	364

	males	females.	
New patients	5.063	1.292	6.355
Old "	3.972	.955	4.927
	9.035	2.247	11.282

Treatments		16.032
Patients in hospital	males 506	
	females 206	712

Willie C. Noble.

Paotingfu April 19. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.,
Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose the statistics of the Paotingfu Hospital and Dispensary for the year ending 31st of Dec. 1893. In due course of time the complete report of the hospital will reach you thro. Dr Goodrich. Mr Perkins left for Tsingchow yesterday morning to attend the annual meeting of the mission. Miss Gould and he are to be the only representatives from Paotingfu. I am somewhat apprehensive about the prospects for this station the coming year. Our Linching brethren are quite unwilling to yield Mr Perkins to us, and a very determined plea for him will be made by the members of that station

at the annual meeting. We are very desirous that he should remain with us, as he has done excellent work the past fall and winter, prosperity being evident along all lines.
Dr Merritt will be heartily welcomed back to the station this fall. His wish is to come as a physician; in this I think he is wise as he will do the best work along medical lines.
The evangelistic work should be in the hands of men specially trained for that purpose. Mr & Mrs Geo H. Ewing are desirous to come to this station, and I hope they will be definitely located here at the annual meeting. Then, with Mr & Mrs Perkins also here, the station would be admirably equipped. If, however, Mr Perkins returns to Linching, Dr Merritt with Mr Ewing and Pastor Meng would make a good nucleus of the future evangelistic force we hope the future will bring to us. You will observe from the medical statistics that that part of the work is an assured part in the

activities of the station. One very interesting case came to the hospital several weeks ago. The patient - a girl of 14 - was brought by her parents - who had heard of the hospital through a man whom I had treated for cataract. The girl had necrosis of the lower jaw and had been treated by several native doctors, but without receiving any benefit, while the father's purse had become quite depleted by the extortions of the quacks. An operation resulted in the removal of 3 inches of the lower jaw, from which she made a good recovery. While in the hospital she learned numbers of scripture texts and read several of our simpler christian books. On her departure for home the parents presented the hospital with a beautiful tablet. Thus a good impression has been made in a new centre and will result in others coming under the beneficient teaching of christian truth.

Yours very truly W. C. Mabee

Rev. H. D. Noble

5

Paotingfu, Apr. 19, 1894.

Rec'd May 29

Paotingfu Aug. 13. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M. - Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:

Your favor of May 31st came to hand several weeks ago. Since then rather stirring events have occurred out here. Internal disturbances in Corea has been made the cause of war between China and Japan. The Imperial Edict containing China's formal declaration of war is before me as I write. The outcome of the conflict I am unable to forecast. I do not however anticipate any interference with us or with our work as the Govt has promised full protection in case of disturbances arising, and advises all subjects of neutral powers, missionaries, merchants & others to remain quietly where they are. I trust therefore you will have no uneasiness of mind regarding us or the work. I was unable to make satisfactory arrangements for my daughters' proper escort eastward from San Francisco

in the spring. It is our present plan to send them in care of Dr. and Mrs Blodget who expect to sail per steamer "Oceanic" in Oct. and go through to Bridgeport Conn. I have no items of interest to give you this time. Miss Morrill and Miss Gould are off on a boat trip to Shantung seeking health and rest. Mrs Noble and our children are at the mission sanatarium west of Peking seeking rest which Mrs Noble was sadly in need of. I am thus left wholly alone at the station as Mr Perkins left us for good some six weeks ago. I hear nothing from Dr. Merritt. I hope he is improving and will be able to rejoin us this autumn.

Yours very sincerely.

F. W. Noble

Paotingfu, Aug. 13, 1894.
filed Oct. 2

Paotingfu Aug. 21. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Secretary.
Boston Mass U.S.A.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Since writing to you the other day the aspect of things incident on the war has not materially changed, although certain reports in circulation about the city caused some apprehension for a few days. These reports were that the residences, chapels, dispensaries and lives of all foreigners in Paotingfu were to be destroyed on the 18th – Saturday last –; to lend color to these reports the district magistrate on the 17th sent an officer to the dispensary to ascertain the number of places owned or occupied by the missionaries. On the 20th – yesterday – officials appeared and hung on the wall outside of the gate an Imperial proclamation stating that the war was with Japan, that other nations were in no way involved, and that the lives and property of all foreigners were to be

respected, and that failure to heed this would be followed by severe punishment to all offenders. The proclamation also has been posted in each of the four gateways of the city and yesterday drew large crowds who read it with varying comments.
There can be no doubt that this decided act of the Gov't has already borne good fruit in allaying the excitement of the people; our own anxiety is relieved, and the fears of our Christians quieted.
Our single ladies found the country in such a disturbed condition, that, after going thirty miles from Tientsin on their trip to Pang Chuang, Shantung, they turned back and arrived here on the 17th inst. The last regiment of troops left here on the 18th. Levies of recruits from Honan and Shantung provinces are enroute to Tientsin. they are most wretchedly armed and equipped for the campaign against the Japanese whose troops are armed with breech loading rifles and are drilled in French tactics. What is true of them is true of nearly all of the Chinese troops; they are armed with old

matchlocks and spears. The only exception ~~are~~ is a few regiments at Tientsin known as the viceroys' troops who are well equipped and have been trained by German drill masters. It seems as if there could be but one outcome to such an unequal contest, but whatever it be, a decided and lasting benefit to the country will occur if the intense conservatism of the Govt. and people and the hatred and suspicion of all that is foreign is broken up. In these dark and troublesome days it is comforting to recall these words of Isaiah - Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; <u>and these from the land of Sinim</u>.

Yes, thank God we <u>know</u> they shall come and add to the glory of Him that sitteth on the throne and reigneth forever.

Yours very sincerely.
Willis C. Noble.

Rev. H. B. Stone.

Pootinagee, Aug. 21. 1894.

Rec'd Oct. 2.

Paotingfu Dec. 10. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:-

It is a pleasure to learn that you are at your post again after your vacation abroad, and I trust that your health has been fully restored by the trip.

I have read with much satisfaction the published accounts of the recent annual meeting of the Board at Madison, and am gladdened, and encouraged, that we are not to hear the word retrenchment in our work this coming year. Does it also mean that we are to have the long hoped for dwelling houses for Paotingfu? I have been very patient these last two years, and now hope for the house grant.

My daughters, Sarah G. and W. Carey Noble left for the U. S. on Oct. 17th in the care of Dr & Mrs Blodget. At the time of their leaving we supposed that by arrangements made in the early part of

the year they would make their home with my sister Mrs B. A. Booth of New Haven Conn, but much to our surprise, and disappointment, a letter has just come from her, which contains a proposal that they should make their home with another sister, recently widowed, also living in New Haven. My sister Mrs Booth has quite a large family and doubtless has come to feel that the extra care and responsibility would be more than she could carry. On the other hand, my other sister has her plans made merely for the present winter, after which, I do not know what she may do, nor where she may be. Furthermore her health is poor, and altogether the question of my daughters making their home with her is not to be thought of. Both Mrs Noble and ~~myself~~ I are quite upset by this unexpected turn in our plans and do not know what to do. In our perplexity we turn to you. Can you not help us by your wise counsel? Our desire for them is a home where they may have the highest christian and the best intellectual

surroundings, and with these, a mother-
one who will take them right into her
heart, and do for them just as their
own mother would do were she with
them. Do you know of some good
missionary family that would be glad
to make a home for them, such a
family as that of Mr Beach, formerly
of our Mission, and now of Springfield
Mass.? If no other plan suggests
itself, much as I regret it, it may be
necessary to ask permission to send
Mrs Noble to them the coming
spring. But I cannot bear the
contemplation of this thought at
present.

With kindest regards.
I am. Yours sincerely
Willis C. Noble

P.S. From inquiries made sometime ago
about the home for missionary children at
Auburndale, and also the one at Oberlin,
we have not felt that we could place
them at either place.

W. C. N.

Dr. N. S. Hood.

Paotingfu Dec. 10, 1894.

Rec'd Feb. 7.

Paotingfu, China Jany 11. 1895

Revd Judson Smith D.D., Secy.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote to you several weeks ago about my daughters Sarah & Carey. Since that time further word has come to me which has created in my mind a very decided objection to the arrangements that have been made for them at New Haven, and which has caused me to feel more fully than ever that unless other ~~arrangements~~ plans can be made for them it will become necessary for Mrs. Noble to go to them the coming spring.

We have been considerably stirred here the past week. Troops from the southern and western provinces have been passing through almost daily for the past two months, enroute to Tientsin, where they are being massed to oppose the Japanese advance on Peking. Although Chinese soldier

are known to be lawless, still, we had not felt before that we were in any special danger from them; but, we have had some experiences with them the past week, which were not at all pleasant, and which even now I cannot recall without a shudder, as I think of what might have happened but for the divine wisdom given us, in our hour of need. The trouble began on Wednesday last at the Presbyterian Mission where about a dozen soldiers led by a burly ruffian, and followed by a crowd of rowdies, went to the street chapel and created a disturbance. Mr Lowrie, with Mr Hoddle of the China Inland Mission was in the chapel and Dr. Taylor was in the dispensary at the rear. Matters were beginning to get serious and it began to look as though there would be another Wylie affair, when suddenly, and most Providentially, some one in the street shouted "a fight" which drew the crowd into the street, when, quickly as possible the chapel doors were closed and barricaded with the chapel benches, and none too quickly, for the crowd soon returned and clamored

for admittance, trying even, to force the doors. But this it failed to do and as evening came on it gradually dispersed and the friends were enabled to make their way home. Two days after this occurrence ~~some~~ more troops arrived from Honan province, and from these we experienced our trouble, or perhaps I should say our annoyance, as finally it amounted to only that. Our Compound is in the south suburb about ten minutes walk from the south gate of the city. I left the compound on that day about 1.30 P.M. to go to my daily clinic in the city. I had been gone, perhaps fifteen minutes, when a crowd of soldiers appeared at the gate and demanded admittance, but the gatekeeper refused to permit them to come in, and closed and locked the gate. This angered them and they began to batter it in, seeing which the gatekeeper fearing they would force it in opened the gate and allowed them to enter. Instantly a hundred or more rushed in and with yells made for the houses which they speedily surrounded. Mrs. Noble bravely assisted by my little son succeeded

in locking the doors ~~xx~~ ~~them~~ and thus kept them out. At the ladies house at the other end of the compound they forced their way into the kitchen and dining room where they struck a servant who opposed their further progress. They did a little pilfering there but otherwise did no damage. By this time word had been sent to me in the city, and a messenger had been sent to the Commander of the troops to say that the soldiers were making trouble. I closed my clinic and started for home filled with anxiety for the safety of loved ones and for associates in the work. On arrival at the Compound my fears were not quieted by the crowd of soldiers and others that blocked the gateway and filled the road in front of the gate, but on getting inside I was glad to find that no violence had been done, and that with a few exceptions, the soldiers seemed to be amenable to reason and to be animated more by a spirit of curiosity to see us and the foreign buildings than by a desire to do mischief. But we were not without danger, for the rabble which had gathered in anticipation of trouble was hungry for rapine, even women, poor creatures

stood ready to rush in with the crowd to pillage, even to do violence if necessary. But God was caring for us, for he turned the soldiers into a guard, and they who but a short time before were ready to force in the gate now formed a guard to protect the compound from the rabble, even beating some that tried to force their way in.

Shall I say a loving Providence was watching over us, and all unconsciously to them restraining the soldiers from mischief and violence? "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever." While this was happening with us our Presbyterian friends in the north suburb were passing through a similar experience. Mr. & Mrs. G. Henry Ewing went over to visit them in the forenoon. On their return in the afternoon they were followed by a mob of soldiers and civilians who crowded about them tearing at Mrs Ewing's sedan chair and pulling and pushing Mr Ewing and Mr Hoddle who was with them. It was with difficulty that they made their way through the city. The entire city seemed

to be agitated, but strange to say not a missile of any sort was thrown at them, and they passed through unscathed and reached us in safety. By 5:30 P.M. the soldiers and others had gone away and we were left to gather up the events of the day. We were tired- Our nerves had been strained to the utmost. We wondered what the night had in store for us. Would the rabble whose worst passions had been stirred by the events of the day return to attack us under its cover? We could only trust and wait. Again the promise came to us. "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem," and our hearts were comforted. God surrounded us with a watch. A patrol was sent from the Yamên and we passed the night in safety. In the early morning the troops were hurried away and the danger was over.

Since then the magistrates have called on us, and a proclamation has been issued warning the people to refrain from all unfriendly acts toward us. Stringent orders have also been given to Commanders

of all troops passing through to restrain their soldiers from coming to our premises. It is apparent, however, that this occurrence has aroused the passions of all those that are opposed to us, the magistrate's proclamation posted at our city chapel was defaced by a scurrilous placard which was pasted over it two nights ago. Even the shopkeepers, many of them, revile us as we pass, and it is not uncommon to hear it said of us that we are in league with the Japanese; however, this spirit of petty opposition we do not take seriously to heart, for we can overcome it — if we live long enough.

But it seems to me now that a real element of danger which may confront us in the near future, will be from the defeated and demoralized soldiers who may shortly be returning to their homes, without order or organization, a menace alike to us and the country through which they may pass. But from this danger as from all others God is able to provide a way of escape.

Yours very sincerely

W. C. Noble.

Dr. H. C. Stone.

5

Paotingfu, Jan. 11, '95.

Recd Mar. 21. '95.

Paotingfu, Sept. 24. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Secy
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We are nearly at the close of our third year of service at Paotingfu, and a retrospect of events may not be out of place. On arrival here in November 1892 we found but one missionary family and a single lady constituting the regular force of workers. The Rev. Henry Kingman & family were also here temporarily assisting in the work of the station. The published statistics of the station at that time showed a church membership of one hundred and fifty four persons, (154) - only two other stations of the mission exceeding that number. In the number of stated preaching places eight are recorded. Under foreign workers are noted one physician and family and

one single lady - a total of three only. In March of '93 Dr. Merritt & Mr. Kingman left for the U.S. In April Mr. & Mrs. Aiken came to assist and remained for six weeks. During the summer months the writer was the only foreigner at the station. In the fall (November) Mr. & Mrs. Perkins of Lin Ching joined us and remained until July '94, when they left to join their own station carrying with them ~~the~~ our love and regrets. Again the writer was left alone to care for all the varied lines of station work. In Oct. '94 the station recd permanent reinforcements - Rev. & Mrs. G. Henry Ewing coming to join the station. Rev. J. H. Roberts of Kalgan also came to assist during the fall & winter. In April last Mr. Roberts left us to rejoin his own station at Kalgan. In May, on the approach of the hot season, Mr. & Mrs. Ewing on account of their little one and the inadequateness of their quarters in one of the hospital pavilions were obliged to seek other quarters at the hills west of Peking, hence the writer for the third

time has been left for more than four months, caring not only for a large daily dispensary work, some days treating over one hundred patients; besides operations, caring for hospital in patients, and making professional visits at the homes of officials and at the missions of the Amer. Presbyterian Board, and Roman Propaganda. but also superintending the work of native preachers and booksellers. During these past years, and particularly during the past four months, when we have been passing through a severe epidemic of Asiatic cholera, with our strength taxed to the utmost in caring for the sick, have we realized the urgent need of a strong force of ordained workers to care for that very important part of the work. But then comes the question. where would we house the workers if we had them. The history of the station — which if written would make interesting reading — shows clearly to all who understand the situation that the rental of houses in the city is <u>not</u> to be

considered. Too many precious lives have already been sacrificed for us to think of that. What then shall be done? We do not think the Prud-Committee is indifferent to our needs - we realize - at least we try to - just how heavy are the burdens that it is carrying in its endeavors to supply its entire constituency. But we also realize that we are at the front; that the lives of earnest consecrated workers already here are imperilled by being without proper healthful houses to live in, and that the grave fear exists that unless relief is given the station already sorely tried because of its lack of workers will be further tried by the breaking down in health and withdrawal of some of its present workers. I know of no other station, nor field where the pressing need of dwelling houses is so great as at Partingfu:
We have asked for $6.000 for the erection of two houses. This request the Prudential Com. if I mistake not, approved of three years

ago. Each year we have looked for the funds but have found only a bitter disappointment. Overburdened with cares, feeling keenly the enforced lengthy absence of Dr. Merritt, the station almost desparingly, and hardly daring to do so has asked for another ordained man to be sent out next year. If Dr. Merritt and he both come where shall we house them? Mr. Ewing needs help this coming year! If he secures a temporary colleague there are but three rooms in one of the hospital pavilions for whoever may come with a family.

May not what we have written individually from the station cause the Prudential Committee to make known our wants to the churches - if necessary sending out a special plea that the money for these houses may be forthcoming in the spring of 96?

Yours very sincerely

W. O. Noble

Paotingfu, Sep. 24, 1895.

Rec'd Nov. 9.

Paotingfu May 4. 1896

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.,
Secy American Board of
Commissioners for Foreign Missions
Boston, Mass -

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of March 18th came to hand yesterday morning. I thank you for your kind thoughts, at a time when I was for a time laid aside from active service. It is now just two months since I resumed my dispensary and hospital practice, and in that time, I have treated over fourteen hundred patients, and performed many operations. I am frequently treating more than one hundred patients daily, last Friday, (May 1st), I treated one hundred and twenty three patients, (123), and performed two operations. Yesterday I treated sixty three patients, and performed five operations. The medical work at this station has never been more prosperous or more encouraging than at present, and no better evidence of the hold it has on the people could

Rec. A. B. C. F. M.
Paotingfu, Sep. 24, 1895.

be given, than the manner in which they flocked in for treatment as soon as the re-opening of the dispensary was announced. One specially encouraging feature of this has been that among the many that have come daily for treatment, have been many from among the gentry, and from the official classes, and that from all have come many expressions of kindly thought, and of gratitude that my life was spared, to continue the work. I think sometimes, that God took the occasion of my illness to show me as had never been shown me before, perhaps, how potent a factor medical work has become in foreign missionary service. I recall at a certain period of my illness, when my hold on things terrestial seemed to be all but gone, and a brief glimpse of the glories beyond was permitted me, that there came a vision, in which I saw as never before, the sin and wretchedness, with all their attendant miseries, of this terribly wicked land. And then came a voice which said: "Your work is not yet finished." It was joy, indeed, full and unspeakable, during those days to

realize, perfectly, the promises of God, and to rest thereon in peace surpassing in its wonderous glories all that had gone before. Now, once more I am in the harness, with hopes and aspirations renewed; this body and spirit rededicated to a service, of all services the most blessed."

I have read carefully and have given much thought to what you write about the desirability of taking a requisite change in the summer time. While I do not believe it advisable or desirable for a missionary in good health, and amid helpful surroundings, to absent himself, or herself, from a post of duty because of summer heat, I realize from past experiences, personal and otherwise, that an occasional change for rest, and, for what is perhaps of even greater import, the necessity of getting away for a season from the depressing influences of so much sin and misery, is absolutely demanded if the efficiency of the missionary force is to be maintained at a high standard. But it is not always convenient, nor expedient to drop the work, even for a brief season, for

it too often means the months of patient effort in unraveling the tangled lines of work. Of course this applies primarily to stations, which like Paotingfu, are insufficiently manned. Where the workers are more numerous, the work does not suffer to such an extent. What you write about the provision for Mr. Hoddle's salary is not calculated to raise our spirits or to provoke hosannas. I am quite unable to see how this station or any of the other stations can provide his salary or any portion of it from the appropriations already granted to the Mission. Our estimates for the present year, before they reached the Board in their final shape, were pared to such an extent that only a skeleton was left, and then from the poor denuded bones there was taken that awful cut of 37 %! I shall read that portion of your letter bearing on this subject at the coming Annual Meeting of the Mission, and if the Prudential Committee still find it impossible to provide for Mr. Hoddle's salary, we shall be obliged to release Mr Hoddle from further service

with us, at once. This will come specially hard on me just now, as Mr. Ewing is wholly incapacitated from work on account of a serious throat trouble, which has kept him from active participation in the work of the station, for several months, which makes it necessary for him to spend the next four or five months away from the station, and which may possibly compel him to return to the U.S. in the coming fall. Since the departure of Dr. & Mrs Merritt in the spring of '93 the bulk of the burdens and responsibilities here have fallen on me, as I have been the one to remain continuously at the station. My strength, as yet, is not equal to the task of carrying these things alone, through the coming summer months; yet, I fear, I shall have to attempt it. Oh! that Mr. Pierson with his strong physique and uplifting presence were here to help. A great change has come to those who were most determinedly opposed to Mr. Pierson's returning to the Mission. Dr. Sheffield has written that if this station desires it, he will propose a motion in-

-viting Mr. Pierson to return to the station. Such a motion from Dr. Sheffield would now carry without one dissenting vote. The Mission will do its part nobly in healing the differences of the past. I pray earnestly that the Prudential Committee may do its part in sending him and Mrs Pierson to the field as quickly as they can make the necessary arrangements for coming. We need these dear friends, and Mr. Pitkin, (of whom we have heard through other sources,) so much - Speed them to us with all possible dispatch and make our hearts glad. I must again write you about - our urgent need of dwelling houses. Now that the debt of the Board has been paid, and some of the pressing needs of our other stations have been met by generous contributions from the Tank estate, we are hoping that our very ~~pa~~ urgent needs will be met. Let me once more impress upon you the urgency of our situation. There is but <u>one</u> dwelling house

at this station, the only other house being the dwelling of the single ladies and owned by the Woman's Board.

The hospital premises, consisting of two small pavilions, and a building for drug, waiting, and dispensing rooms, continue most inadequately to serve the purpose of temporary dwellings. These buildings were erected for hospital purposes, pure and simple, and are in no way adapted to meet the simplest requirements of the average missionary family. Miss Child of the Woman's Board, who has just left us after a flying visit, told me that in none of the missions which she had visited had she observed such a poor equipment in the way of buildings and facilities for work as in the North China field. After looking about here and visiting our various centres of work in the city and in the south suburb Miss Child said very decidedly "Your first and greatest need is two dwelling houses." Miss Child has

copious notes on her visit here, and I earnestly hope you will see them, and hear from her own lips how great ~~are~~ is our ~~needs~~ of these two houses.

It would be a great relief to us if the grants for these two houses could be given us this year thus enabling us to build a year from this spring. If Dr. Merritt and family should return to the station this fall they will of right claim the house I am living in; if they do not return, Mr. Pierson and family should have it as it is the house best adapted by its location, for the use of the senior ordained missionary of the station. Therefore I shall need my house grant this fall, and Mr. Cioring will need his also. Let me urge another point in favor of the house grants coming this year. The Board pays $275.00 rental and repairs for my hospital and dispensary premises in the city. The interest on the two house grants ($6.000) at 4% is but $240.00. It is easy to see from this that it is a poor business policy

which pays this rent c/o year after year, when $240.00 with ample security would give us the immediate use of the money for the two houses. I do not believe in debts, but even a debt with good security back of it at a lower interest rate than the yearly rental of these premises amounts to, would not be considered in a bad light in the business circles I have been familiar with in New York. Miss Child has wonderfully cheered us by her visit. I am sure she will tell you much about us and our work. Miss Morrill has accompanied her to Tientsin. Miss Hinman of Peking came with Miss Child & Dr. Woodhull from and is now spending a few days in my family. She is a very bright young lady, and if her health improves I am sure she will prove a most valuable addition to the force of teachers at the Bridgman School. There are many other matters of which I desire to write, but I fear I have already wearied you.

Sincerely Yours W. A. Noble

Dr. W. C. Noble

Pastington, May 4, 1896

Filed June 18

Paotingfu Feby 2. 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D., Secy
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am greatly distressed and perplexed over the situation in which I find myself placed by the very serious cut in the grants made to the medical work of this station for this year. The estimates submitted at the last annual meeting of the Mission called for the minimum amount necessary to keep the work on the lowest basis possible consistent with efficient service. The history of this station shows that its development is due in very great measure to the influence which the medical work has had from its inception seventeen years ago. Our most promising outstations - Wang Tu, Ching Liang Cheng, Po Yi, Ma Huang Tou and Ta Wang Li, are all the fruits of

Dr. W. H. Force

this medical work. The development of Miss Morrill's work among women has been greatly helped by her work in the womens waiting room at my daily clinic. It has opened the doors of many homes to her and to her bible women. It brings more than one hundred persons under gospel influence every day, and has made for us many friends among the officials and gentry. To curtail this work now, at a stage in its history, when its usefulness is at a high state of efficiency ~~and~~ its influence constantly broadening, would seem to be most inexpedient and unwise. Yet the ~~the~~ attitude of many of our home churches toward contributing ~~toward~~ to the support of foreign missions is such, that unless a deeper and a more widelyspread interest is taken in the command of our Saviour, that the church should disciple all nations, this work must be curtailed and its usefulness greatly diminished this present year. And this because

of the lack of three or four hundred dollars. It has always been my custom to order my Dispensary and Hospital supplies so that they may arrive out in the fall of each year, thereby having them in hand for the work of each fall & winter. My present supplies were ordered on the supposition that the Board, having rid itself of its debt, would be in a position to grant the estimates submitted. I now find myself with bills for drugs & instruments, amounting to close on to $350.00, and my estimate of $400.00 for drugs & instruments cut down 38½ %, or say, a grant of $246.00 My Dispensary & Hospital rent is cut down likewise 38½ % without reference to the wishes of the landlord, making a deficit on this alone of $77.00. My medical assistants are also cut down to a sum far below what they can live on. the reduction on their salaries amounting to $72.00. Other items of my work suffer in like proportion. <u>I need an additional $400.00 to keep the work on its present</u>

basis. Can you offer me any hope that this sum can be provided before the close of the year? If not I shall be compelled to close up the work as the funds provided are entirely inadequate to its needs. I shall await your reply with much anxiety, and meanwhile make earnest prayer that this deficit may be met, and the work be abundantly blessed and cared for.

I must now write you about Miss Morrill's health. She came to consult me yesterday and I regret to say I found it in a precarious state. She tells me she has suffered severe cardiac pains for nearly six months, and finds herself much weaker physically than ever before. On examination I found a weak, irritable heart, great functional disturbance, and a weak left lung. I have advised rest from all work, and a return to the United States. She is unwilling to consider the question of a return to

the States before next autumn, preferring as she says, to see what her condition may be between now and that time.

There is no doubt, however, in my mind that she ought to go this Spring and on arrival home enter some quiet healthful sanitarium where she can secure perfect rest and special treatment. Should she do this there is a fair prospect of recovery, and of her being able to return to China at the end of her vacation. Should she delay her going I cannot vouch for her future.

In the assured hope that these matters, and every other question relating to our work and to the workers may have your best attention.

I am,

Yours sincerely

W. C. Noble.

Paoting Fu, Feb. 2, 1897.

Rev. Nich Y.

Paotingfu Feby 16. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secretary
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Referring to my letter of the 2nd inst. I find no occasion to modify what I there wrote about Miss Morrill, but rather to urge upon your attention my conviction that her physical condition demands that she should return to the United States this coming spring. I have stated the case very frankly to her and she is now making her arrangements to leave for America this spring. I am somewhat disturbed, however, to learn, through other members of the station, that she is arranging her plans for departure thus early that she may at the last moment make a tour among our numerous outstations. Miss Morrill knows I thoroughly disapprove of this plan, and that I will not hold myself responsible for the outcome of such an unwise step. If I succeed

in getting her started homeward before she makes a complete collapse I shall consider I have done a bit of good work. I hope when she reaches the east Miss Child, Dr. Daniells & yourself will interest the ladies in her behalf, as she merits the best of care and of treatment.

In regard to what I wrote you about my medical work in my last letter I look earnestly for relief of some sort. Unless the work can be more efficiently supported by the Board here in Paotingfu it would seem best that some of the workers should withdraw from the field. But who shall it be? Who can best be spared? These are questions hard to answer. Yet we are ready for the sacrifice if it is called for. For years we have struggled under heavy burdens and with insufficient equipment. yet we are the third largest station in the mission — I do not mean in the number of workers, but largest in the number of converts and of organized centers of work. We look back upon very nearly twenty five years of gospel work in

this city. Could these years speak of the hard, self denying labors of those earnest ones who first planted the gospel standard in this heathen city. Could those consecrated earnest workers who laid down their lives here for the sake of the gospel return and speak in the ears of the church at home telling of the days and nights spent wrestling with God in prayer for the peace and prosperity of the little church, feeble in numbers, ~~and~~ but even then strong in faith. Could dear old helper Meng, one of the first, if not the first, of our converts, and the father of our two noble helpers Meng Chang Chin and Meng Chang So, ~~could~~ come back from heaven, and stand in the midst of our churches & tell them what he knows about the work of the gospel in Paotingfu, would the church out of its abundance provide the necessary funds for carrying on the work? Retrenchment such as you lay upon us means a retreat in the face of the enemy, and at a time when

victory is in sight. I would have the churches call to mind the word of the prophet "And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts." Does he not also say "The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts."

What a glorious opportunity is now afforded to the stewards of God's munificence to rally to the support of His work.

I long for and pray for my hospital buildings. Built ten years ago, these pavilions, all these ~~time~~ years, have had to serve as missionary homes. while ~~and~~ the dispensary and hospital has struggled on in rented quarters inside the city walls. During these ten years the Board has paid out in actual money for these rented premises close upon $5.000. while the missionary families occupying the hospital premises have had to endure an amount of inconvenience such as none of the members of other stations have been called upon to suffer. And

further, it is my belief that the efficiency of Mr. & Mrs. Ewing as workers here, ~~and~~ their happiness and permanency ~~here~~ as a part of our working force very largely depends on a proper house being provided for them.

For instance would it not have been a better policy to have put that $5.000. rent money into house grants here ~~instead of~~ rather than to have spent it piece meal in evading what must eventually be granted to the station and without which our work must continually be hampered and harrassed.

Very sincerely Yours
W. A. Noble.

Posting - for Feb. 16 - 1897

Recd April 20

pages 3 — 4.

Paoting fu China Dec. 7/97

Rev.d Judson Smith, D.D., Secy -
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Mrs. Noble and our son Willie left here for home on Sept. 25th Mrs Noble's health was such, that aside from any personal considerations of my own health, which was much impaired, it seemed imperative that I should accompany her as far as Yokohama. On arrival at Yokohama she was so weak and so worn that it was necessary to stop over one steamer for rest and treatment. On her arrival at Honolulu she was so weak that it became again necessary to stop over, and she remained at that place for about twenty days. I shall always bear in grateful memory Mrs O.H. Gulick's kindness to her while there. Letters from her at that point show me that she was very much reduced in strength;

her stomach very weak and irritable and unable to retain food in sufficient quantity to nourish her. She has never recovered from the severe nervous and physical strain of nursing me through my serious illness of two years ago and I very much fear I have made a serious mistake in allowing her to take such a long and extremely trying journey in her weak state without my personal attendance and care. We tried so hard to decide on what was right = her health, our duty to our children, and the claims of our work here, and when the decision was finally made that she should go without me we both thought = tho' our hearts ached at the thought of separation - that we were in the line of duty and that a clear path had been marked out for us. But I now see there was an under-current of apprehension - scarcely perceptible at the time ~~but~~ now very near the surface - that I had made a mistake. Should it prove to be so I shall never be able to forgive

myself. I understand her trouble better than anyone else, and when I am with her my care and treatment is such as enables her to retain and assimilate a fair amount of food. The taking up of home duties, the cares and worries of house-keeping incident on making a home for our children, all tend to aggravate her condition. Were I with her to give proper care, share in her responsibilities, and to see that she gets the special treatment her case calls for at once, I feel sure she would in a year or two be fully restored to her normal state of health, and in due course be ready to resume her work with me here. To that end I am desirous that every opportunity be afforded her to regain her health, and it seems certain to me that those conditions, so essential, can best be attained by my going to her at as early a date as possible. I am referring the matter to the Committee ad-interim of the mission and also make request that the matter be brought to the Prudential Committee for their sanction

to my return to the United States in the spring of the coming year (1898) as early as may be.

I presume the Committee will have made the usual grant to Mrs. Noble before this, but if the grant has not been made will you kindly attend to it for her.

My hospital and two dispensaries are a source of busy daily activity Cases treated today number fifty two with two operations at the hospital.

Mr. & Mrs. Pitkin are pleasantly settled in a part of my house

Very sincerely Yours
Willis C. Noble

Wooing-fu, Dec. 1-1897
Rec'd Jan 7-1898
J.C.

Paotingfu Dec. 8. 1897.

To the Committee ad Interim
North China Mission.

Dear Brethren:

I have just received letters from Mrs. Noble written at Honolulu which cause me great anxiety about her health. On our arrival at Yokohama it was necessary she should remain over one steamer for rest and treatment. On her arrival at Honolulu she was again obliged to stop over to gain strength for the remainder of the journey to San Francisco.

It is known to some of you – perhaps to all of you – that she has been a sufferer for years, from a severe form of atonic dyspepsia. During the past few years there have been frequent periods in which for weeks at a time her stomach would not retain food of any kind except a little hot milk. Care and worry of any kind have always seemed to aggravate her malady. I have reason to fear

that the task of making a home for herself and for her children at this time will prove beyond her strength, and seriously retard the recovery of her health. It is my desire to go to her on the opening of navigation, the coming spring, that I may aid in relieving her of care and responsibility, and also make the necessary arrangements for her to take a course of special treatment. I have written to Dr. Smith today, requesting the Prudential Committee to grant me permission to return to America at the above stated time. And in order that the matter may come before the Mission in proper form as soon as may be, I make request to your Committee for such action as the case demands.

Very sincerely,
Your brother.
Willis C. Noble.

Rev. Arthur H. Smith.
" D. Z. Sheffield. D.D.,
" C. A. Stanley.

Moved, That the Com. Ad. Interim recommend the foregoing request to the Prudential Com. asking Sec. Smith to communicate with Mr. Noble.

Arthur H. Smith.
D. Z. Sheffield
C. A. Stanley.

Tungchow, Jan. 11th 1898.

Dear Dr. Smith:- This motion came this evening from Mr. Smith, & I sign & forward as requested. It is with real sorrow that I think of the necessity of Dr. Noble's withdrawing from his work at this time, but under the circumstances he seems to have a clear duty to Miss Noble that should take him to her. D. Z. Sheffield

Committee-ad-interim

Tsung-cho, Jan. 11-1898

Recd Feb. 28

Pootingfu May 9 1898

Revd C.H. Daniels, D.D., Secretary.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels;

Thank you very much for your kind letter of Feby 17th which I recd several weeks ago. Letters recd from Mrs. Noble before your letter came had decided me to hold on here as originally planned, as her letters indicated that her health had become greatly improved.

When I sent that request to the Prudential Committee I was deeply concerned about her, - she herself was greatly discouraged as her letters very clearly revealed - and I felt that my first duty was to her and that my place should be at her side. All of her recent letters speak of her convenient and comfortable surroundings in her mothers old home and she greatly enjoys having her children about her.

I am greatly relieved over the situation

and shall hold on here at least for two years, unless my family circumstances should make it seem advisable for me to leave at an earlier date.

I am planning to start for Dungcho tomorrow to attend our Annual Meeting.

I anticipate with much pleasure seeing Dr. Smith who is to make us a short visit after the close of the meetings, and I fear it will be a difficult matter to restrain ourselves from unloading a "shot-gun prescription" on his devoted head, for like Oliver Twist we are "hungry for more" than we have had for several years.

I am delighted to get so good an account of Miss Morrill's health and to know she is likely soon to rejoin us. She is a splendid worker & none better in this mission, - and I shall be very glad to see her amongst us again.

With kindest regards
I am,
Yours Sincerely
Willis C. Hobee

Paotingfu May 9 1898

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your favor of April 30th came to hand by our last courier. It is difficult to realize that you are in our midst, and that we shall shortly have the pleasure of seeing you. Let me assure you of our most cordial greetings and of our joy that you are so soon to be with us here.

I note your request that the proper arrangements be made for your return to Tientsin from this place and will give this matter my personal attention.

Dr. Atwood & Mr. Williams arrived from Shansi Saturday P.M. and are shortly leaving for Tingcho via Tientsin. It is several years since I have attended one of your annual gatherings at Tingcho, as it is difficult to leave my work at this season of the year, but I am planning to break away and attend

the meetings this year.

You will be glad to hear that I have good word from Mrs. Noble. There is steady improvement in her health and I am under no immediate necessity to join her. I am especially glad of this as I prefer to time my home going so that she will be enabled to return to the field with me.

I shall expect to leave here the latter portion of this month.

With most cordial greetings
Yours sincerely
Willis C. Noble

Pastor's Aux. Tri. Nov 1 1899
Aug 30

Pachingpu Dec. 11th 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

How little I thought when I wrote to you a little more than a year ago that I should allow all this time to elapse before writing to you again. My poverty in epistolary effort is most conclusively shown, but I trust the records will show nothing of poverty in the daily routine of a busy missionary physician's work. The statistics of my hospital and dispensaries will be made up in a few weeks and will indicate what has been accomplished during the year. Considering our straightened finances and the inadequate facilities for conducting a large hospital and outpatient work I think we have cause for great encouragement and hope for the future of this branch of missionary work. I have been especially pleased and encouraged at the way in which my assistants have taken hold of religious work in the hospital wards and in the

waiting rooms of the two dispensaries. This work has
constant throughout the year. The following is an o
line of daily work. Chinese morning prayers with
my servants, compound gatekeeper, & watchman in my
study from 8:30 to 9 o'clock. Hospital prayers with
attendants and patients 9. to 9:30 A.M. 9:30 to about
11 A.M. dressing ward cases. 11 A.M. to 1 P.M. time
reserved for operations, preparing medicines,
surgical dressings and professional calls. 1 P
luncheon - if nothing prevents - 2 P.M. to 4 or 5
clinics for outpatients - on the even days of the mon
here at the suburb, and on the odd days of the mon
at the dispensary in the city. Imagine as much
as possible crowded into these hours and you
have a fair idea of a day's work!" Twice within th
fortnight I have gone to Tungcho to assist D
Ingram in consultation over Pastor Chang who w
dangerously ill with a complication of bladder a
kidney diseases. The prognosis seems very bad,
the Tungcho church is bearing him on its prayers w
a most beautiful and touching manner, while h
~~our~~ beautiful faith and trust in his Saviour in the
midst of much pain and physical weakness is a les
to all that see him. No one visiting that sick ro
need seek further for an answer to carping critics o

foreign missions, the answer is there to confound and put to shame all who claim that foreign missions are a failure. The wife of one of my assistants died of malignant dysentery in the early autumn. She was educated in our school here and afterwards at the Bridgeman school Peking. She gave a beautiful testimony of her Christian belief all through her illness and was fully prepared for the great change when it came to her. But a few years ago she was a dirty, ignorant little heathen country girl growing up in sin. The Sabbath after her death, the husband - one of our church deacons as well as hospital assistant - asked permission to address the chapel audience at the close of the morning service. He gave a most touching and eloquent testimony of God's grace & presence all thro. the trying period of his wife's illness. Eight years ago he was an ignorant countryman who came from his country home to study in one of our station classes. His growth in Christian character has been constant and steady and to day he is a pillar in our church. Does mission work pay? Yes, I think it does. You are familiar with the

disordered state of things at Pang Chia Chuang and throughout that region around about thro. letters from members of that station and Lin Ching. On Saturday eve a special messenger arrived here from Chang Ssu Ma an outstation of Pang Chia Chuang situate - midway between Pang Chuang and Paotingfu - say a distance of about 75 miles from us, and in this province. Pastor Chia in charge of the work at that point - writes that the "Boxers" (Yi Ho Chüan) have appeared there and at Tang Fang, one of our outstations 60 miles from here and were making threats - to destroy the chapels & the homes of our christians. They have beaten and killed many christians Roman Catholics & protestants - in other places, and there is a widespread panic among the christians in this region. The chinese letters and one from Mr. Ewing were sent to the U.S. consul at Tientsin today asking him to take measures immediately for the protection of the christians at these two places. We had a season of prayer for these defenceless christians this noon and shall have them much on our hearts until we know that the danger is past. Mr. & Mrs Arthur H. Smith were with us about a fortnight -

in the autumn. They brought us a rich blessing which we are determined, with Divine help, shall be constant with us.

The matters of which I wrote you a year ago reached an acute stage in June with Mr. & Mrs Pitkin arrayed against the rest of the station. It has been a most unfortunate and unhappy series of events; and came very near breaking up our station. There has been much prayer among us here and throughout our mission. We have all of us earnestly sought for guidance and for grace for there have been many grievous things to be borne. I shall hope to see you shortly after my return to the U.S. in the spring of next year and tell you fully of all occurences here. Miss Jennie Chapin of Peking will travel under my escort and we shall hope to leave on one of the first steamers. It is my especial desire to reach New York in time for the Ecumenical Conference.

With sincerest regards.

Yours faithfully

Willis C. Noble

Reading - Pa, Dec. 4 - 1899

Recd Jan. 16 - 1900

Mrs. Willa G. Noble

35 — 41

Paotingfu, Sept. 24. 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec'y.
No. 1. Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It is three years since our arrival in Paotingfu, and we never availed myself of the privilege of writing you, concerning the work or the needs of the station, not because we are not needy, but because others had taken up our cause, and thus some of the imperative needs of the station have been brought before the Board. We have realized the many difficulties under which you have labored and we have refrained from pressing our claims, lest you might feel that we were not in full sympathy with the Board in the embarrassed condition of the treasury. We have lived on, patiently waiting and hoping that with the return of the new year would come the long-desired appropriation for new dwelling

houses. We have from time to time reiterated the appeal both in the station and medical reports; and some of us have sent personal letters in regard to it; but so far, we do not receive the money, and the station — so far as family residences are concerned — is in the same condition as it was several years ago. I cannot believe that the condition of things here, is fully understood by the Prudential Committee. It is now twenty-five years since Paotingfu became a station of our mission, occupied first by Mr. Isaac Pierson and Dr. Treat; they rented rooms in the city, and there they lived and labored, Mr. Pierson, being, much of the time entirely alone. In 1878 Mr. Pierson returned from the U.S. bringing with him Mrs. Pierson, Mrs. and Mr. Ament also accompanied them, but after one year Mrs. Ament's health was so poor that they were transferred to another station, even that proved insufficient, and her return to the U.S. became necessary.

Later, Dr. A. P. Peck with his wife and two little boys joined the station, also Mr. and Mrs. Shaw. The conditions of living were such that Dr. Peck was obliged to spend much of his time away from the station, seeking health for his beautiful little boy, Carlton, who came to China as full of health as any child could possibly be; after a few years of anxiety and trial, and the death of the little boy, it seemed to them impossible to remain longer; they had sacrificed one child, and it seemed only right for them to seek a station where they could have more healthful accommodations, hence they were transferred to Pang Chia Chuang. Mrs. Parson too laid down her life on the field. Mrs. Shaw's health failed and she with her little babe were taken to Japan, where she soon passed away. Mr. Shaw returned with the motherless little one, whom he left with Mr. Stanley in Tientsin, but life was too cruel, and it soon joined the mother. Mr. Shaw's eyes failed and the sorrow through which he had already

passed together with the failing eyesight proved too heavy a burden, and he returned to America, never to be again associated with us in mission work.
In 1885 Dr. and Mrs. Merritt joined the station, after three years Dr. Merritt was left with all the medical and evangelistic work upon him, and for four full years he bore the burden, accepting such help as could be obtained temporarily from another station.

Before Mr. Pierson left the field he had succeeded in purchasing land, upon which he erected small buildings which he hoped might eventually be used as hospital wards, but which during all these years have been occupied as dwelling houses for the families. We have, after twenty-five years but <u>one</u> mission house for a family, ours is one of the oldest stations yet no other is so poorly equipped.

Just one year ago the American Presbyterians established a station here, they have one ordained missionary of

twelve years experience, together with his beautiful Mother—who came to China forty years ago as a missionary— they have two other ordained missionaries with their families— who came to China two years ago— and one physician who has been on the field for eight years; for the accommodation of these they have two new houses, already completed— and they expect to build another early next year. We have one ordained missionary who has been in the field less than two years— a member of the station less than a year more than four months of which time he has been obliged to be away— and a physician who has been at the station less than three years, we have also two single ladies, and we have one family residence.

The two hospital buildings are not suitable for dwelling houses yet we've lived on in discomfort— buoyed up by the hope that each year would bring to us something better. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing have been away from us for more than

four months - why? because it was unsafe for them to remain in their present quarters during the summer months. We have remained, as some one must stay by the work, were found our little boy of ten years bleaching whiter and whiter each day, so that we were obliged to keep up his strength on tonics; were held ourselves in readiness to start any minute - either for the home-land or for Japan in case his health should demand it, then Asiatic cholera came in upon us, right into our court. Pastor Meng, our native evangelist was taken violently ill with the dread disease, and for forty-eight hours Dr. Noble hardly left him - life simply hung in the balance and it needed but one slight breath to extinguish the little spark; but the Lord was better to us than we feared and the precious life was spared - a day or two later, his little son of eight years was also down with the same disease and for days there was

virtually no hope of recovery, but as they were here on the place, Dr. Noble was close at hand and could see the little sufferer often - his nourishment was looked after by the only foreign lady on the place and after many weeks we are glad to report the little boy as convalescent. A man who was studying with Pastor Meng, and who was occupying our boys school room - took the disease from attending upon the native preacher, and after seven hours of intense agony, he passed away. Mr. Meng Chang So - one of our helpers and teachers of the boys school lost his only little one - here on the place - from the same disease. Our people were panic stricken and we knew not who might be the next. You will wonder what all this has to do with new houses, simply this, such things are liable to come to us at anytime - and we, ourselves need to keep well if we would be of service to the Master. Life in China - even with the best you can give us - is very different from anything which,

we have experienced in the home-land Mr. and Mrs. Perkins helped us for a few months; they occupied one of the hospital buildings of three rooms - the family of six occupying at night a room fifteen by eighteen feet. Was it surprising that after six months, the last month of which was spent in nursing the children, that Mrs. Perkins with the children left for a more healthful place?
When my daughters were here, we were obliged to live in much the same way, tho' we felt the necessity of using two of the three rooms as bed rooms for five, this is the way the families - (when there have been families - have been obliged to live, neither is it strange that Paotingfu accommodations offer no facilities to members of the other stations, one being, by far the most destitute. If we have workers we must have houses - we can not ask for additional workers as there is no place, and most of all - so far no hope

of a place in the immediate future.
When a missionary gives up home and friends, he does not expect luxuries, but he must have enough of the comforts of a home, to keep him in health and by so doing he is better fitted for the work to which he has been called.
Which is better, to grant, without delay, six thousand dollars for two new houses to be erected early next year, or to require us to wait longer and by so doing to run the risk of — at no distant date — losing those families already in the field?
The grant must some time come, for some one, and why should it not come to us, who have labored and suffered? Even if we were willing to work on patiently, in the same way, it seems almost too great a risk for the children, who find it difficult to struggle through life in this land where we are so constantly surrounded by pestilence.
When I saw you, in Boston - as we were about to start for China, I told you that Mr. Prison said "there were no suitable accommodations for a family". you seemed

surprised, and replied "it must be a mistake, as they have been building this year." (1892) When we arrived we found it all true - they had built a chapel and a house barely large enough for the two ladies - in fact they have not all the room they need. And if ever they are so unfortunate as to have a lady guest, as it happened when Miss Partridge passed through on her way to Shanxi - one of the ladies gives up her room, and she repairs to the floor, for the night so that house could in no way accommodate even part of a family, as a temporary relief. Since our return in 92 the college buildings and two family residences have been erected in Tungchow, to say nothing of the appropriation for heating apparatus for the college. These things are essential, and we rejoice with the friends that so much has been done for them, yet, we on the other hand, can but feel that as our plea for new buildings antedated those of other stations, our grant should have come first. Still

you not lay our cause before the Committee and see what can be done? We would not beg so earnestly did it not seem so imperative. The question of health and usefulness seems almost to demand prompt action. Our annual meeting is just about to close - our station being the only one not represented. Mr. Ewing could not leave his wife who has had a very severe attack of sciatica - and is still at the hills - while Dr. Noble's services are required here - both for medical and evangelistic work. I do not know how much they will have done for us at mission meeting, in regard to the new house, but is there not some way by which we may receive the appropriation, so that we may make our contract for materials, the last of January, as everything can be purchased to great advantage at that time: Do not say we "nay" - it seems almost more than we can bear - our hearts are already sore and bleeding over the situation.

Were it possible for you, with some of the members of the Board to look

in upon us, just as we are, you would not ask us to wait longer, you would consider our request a very mild one. You will undoubtedly receive other requests from other stations and we would not urge our one so strongly were it not that we are the most needy, we have waited and others have received. There are other needs which we would like to bring before you, but our field this time is appropriating for two houses, to be built as early next year as possible - we need a man of experience to look after the Evangelistic work. Mr. Ewing feels keenly the responsibility of this great work, which will come upon him, and he feels the need of a man of experience to take charge. The work at the station has suffered every day since Mr. Pierson left it, and were it possible for him to return, he would receive a most heartly welcome from all the foreigners and natives at our station. It is hard for us to believe that so good a missionary as he

is not to come back to labor with us. Many times during these three years, we have felt the need of one, with just such knowledge of these particular people - as he possesses. He knows them thoroughly as he was their first shepherd. If only he could join us next year - and the way should be opened for the return of Dr. and Mrs. Merritt - our cup would be running over.

I will not now urge upon you the need of new houses for our native helpers who are suffering from living in cold damp, dark mud huts, the very best this part of the country affords. I will however say, that my husband has at his own expense, sent Mr. Meng Chang So and his wife - away for a much needed change and rest. To day he is, in the same way sending the brother (who with the little son are recovering from cholera -) with the wife and three other little ones - ~~in the same way~~. We do try to help the Board in many ways by bearing such expenses - and altho' it is not always easy to do, yet we can ill afford to

sacrifice those upon whom so much time and money has been spent in preparing them for their part in the evangelization of this great kingdom. None of the helpers can afford to bear such expenses, and so we willingly do it for them. Could you see the houses in which they live you would wonder that they survive. We need money for the purchase of land and the erection of modest little houses for them, but we feel that we must not ask it this year. we hope it may not be too late when it does come - as both the helpers above mentioned have severe coughs and the Dr. is watching them very closely, tho' he knows what they most need is good dry, airy homes. Trusting that our hearts may soon be made glad by the grant for new houses for ourselves and that God's guidance may be given in all the perplexing questions which come to you. I am with kind regards -

Yours Sincerely,

Willa G. Noble.

Pattingsu, Sep. 24, 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 11,

Paotingfu, China,
June, 8. 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It is now five years since our return to China, since which time two of our children have been sent to the homeland, to pursue their studies; it is already three years since these daughters were committed to the care of loving friends. Our youngest, a boy of twelve years of age, has, since coming to this place, been debarred the privilege of association with children of his age, there being only infants at our station. Aside from the above, there are special reasons why we should go home this year instead of in the spring of '98.

I regret exceedingly the breaking

up of the time, and especially the leaning of Dr. Noble in this land, the more as he is not as strong, as he was before the recent illness, this which he passed more than a year ago; He has remained at the station for five years, with one month of vacation during the summer of '92, and the long strain is beginning to show itself. I have remained there for three years rather than to have him alone, and the work of the summer is very hard; Possibly, one station may sometime be so thoroughly equipped that the physician may be able to get away for a little respite, unless it comes soon, I fear that it may be more than the question of a mere month or two. It is not right that we should be left the only ones at the station during the summer, yet some one should

remain, as work will not take care of itself. Dr. Merritt, has I fear, been permanently injured by bearing all that came to him here, and since his departure Dr. Noble has borne the heavy burden, sometimes all of it, and always much of it. His illness was caused by overwork and anxiety and I do not believe he could ever again pass thro' another such serious times

You will learn from the Mission that Dr. Noble has asked that our son Willie and I be allowed to return to America in the early fall of the present year.

We trust that this request may meet the approval of the Committee and that an early reply may be rec'd.

With kind regards —

Yours very sincerely

Nella D. Noble.

Chas. Allen v. Wade et

Pasting-fr, June 8-1897

Recd July 22

Mrs. Willa G. Noble

New Haven, Conn.

Dec. 20. 1897.

Filed Jan. 1. 1898

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.—

My son Willis and I arrived in S.F. on the evening of the 16th. Having been detained in Honolulu about twenty days on acct of illness and awaiting a steamer on journey from Japan has

not been so expeditious as we had hoped it might be. the trip from Honolulu to the States I found exceedingly trying, and we were more than glad when it came to an end. My acct to Mr. Higgins is all worked up - and I will send it on in a day or two.

The last quarter's allowance for my two daughters was not drawn in the field - as I was expecting to be at home before the close of the

year Dr. Noble decided that I would better ask to have it paid to me here. It has always been our custom to send the entire allowance drawn on the field to the daughters for their use here - and as I am with the three children it would greatly facilitate matters if the sum due on the field could be paid here. Dr. Noble is so busy that he always forgets when they should be sent and it makes it inconvenient to wait.

It would be a convenience and a favor if the entire allowance could be paid to me. Will you kindly inform me as to what sum I am entitled for my own support - also for my son. Living in N.Y. is more expensive than in many cities - and with rent to pay I fear I may find it a little difficult to get on. My son is twelve yrs of age. He was born May 19th 1885.

With kind regards -

Yours Sincerely -

Willa G. Noble

44 Edwards St.

New Haven, Conn.
Dec. 22nd 1898

Mr. Frank H. Higgins
Boston
Mass.

Dear Mr. Higgins.—

It is now one year since my arrival in America and since my allowance commenced. Will it be necessary for me to make any application to the Board for the coming year's salary?

Will you, if possible — kindly secure for me a schedule of the proposed sailing of the Pacific

It would be a convenience and a favor if the ex-
[illegible] be free
Will you kindly
[illegible] as to what
[illegible] for
[illegible] dues
[illegible] living in Mass.
[illegible] find it a
[illegible] to pay
[illegible]

Dear Mr. Griffith

Yours truly
[illegible]

Mr. Thomas H. Griffith
[illegible]
Mass.

Dear Mr. Griffith

It is now my
plan that I cannot visit Dan-
ver and share my other ener-
gies with you. Will it be necessary
for me to make any application
here to the Board for the
company there [illegible]?

Will you please be kindly
[illegible] a [illegible] of
the [illegible] Berlin

mail S.S. from San Francisco — and one of the Canadian Pacific — and mail to me here? By so doing you will greatly oblige —

Yours very sincerely —

Willa G. Noble.

44 Edwards St.

Mrs. Willa G. Noble

REC'D DEC 24 1898

Mr. Hagans

Dec 14/98

$1100

Mrs. Willa E. Noble 39

New Haven, June 20. 1899

Recd June 21

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

For weeks I've hesitated to place before you some facts, but as time goes on, and I find no solution of the problem, I venture - tho' very reluctantly - to write you. As you may already know, upon my return to the United States, my boxes sent by way of N. Y. were - some of them - robbed of many valuable articles which would have proven much more revenue than I had at first realized. I reported the loss

to Dr. Cougan (?) (N.Y.) also to the Board in Boston - hoping that they might investigate the matter and claim damages. After some correspondence, the matter rested - and I struggled on - from time to time - trying to replace some of the clothing, but I find that house-keeping - with its many attendant expenses - and the extra and unbroked for expenditures - together with the expense of educating my children - proves a severe tax upon my allowance. I have not been able to keep help and the work which I am constantly doing is too much for me. I have felt that I ought to place myself under the care of a physician - but the manual labor which I must from day to day perform is not conducive

are to strengthening an already weak stomach. I've been obliged to pay at the dentists time of money amounting to sixty-four dollars for filling, and during the next six months I shall need to meet another bill thereof not less than fifty dollars. I am sorry to write to you concerning these matters - but I find that it is the unlooked for and extra expense which is so constantly appearing, and which is so hard to meet from the allowance. I can hardly expect Dr. Noble from his small salary to contribute much particularly as there are so many demands

at that end - from the poor and needy Chinese -

Perhaps I should have written you, earlier - but I had hoped it would not be necessary, and our things seem to have accumulated -

With kind regards -

Yours very sincerely

Willa G. Moo

Mrs. Willa J. Noble 40

New Haven, July 4th 1899.

Rec'd July 5.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Your letter of June 28th is before me, and in reply I would state that the bill for dentistry is the largest which I have been obliged to meet, at any one time, tho' I have and am still obliged to think and to plan as to the refit, which must take the place of clothing and other articles stolen from my trunks at the time of their arrival in N.Y. I have found it a more serious loss than I had at first anticipated-

Madame Yoro - Willa J. Noble.

and the problem of how to
meet the loss - adverse one.
tho' from time to time as
necessity compelled, I have pur-
chased some article to replace a
missing one, not, however, witho
something of a tax on my allowan

As I stated in my previous
letter, the question of so much
of manual labor, in connection
with my household duties, ha
only puzzled me because of my
limited strength. If I could in
any way be relieved of even a par
of it, but there are so many
ways for the dollars and cents
that there seems no way for me
to meet the case. I feel
very grateful to you for all yo
kind words and I shall be glad
of anything which you may be
able to suggest - in referen

Mrs. Willa C. Noble

41

New Haven, Aug. 29 1899.

Rec'd Sept. 2.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your favor of the 16th should have received prompt acknowledgement, but I waited to make a little estimate of expense, which must necessarily be met from year to year. The allowance made by the Board to returned missionaries - while sufficient, with strict economy to provide us with the absolute necessities gives us no margin for the education of our children and for any extra or unexpected expense which may from time to time creep into our account.

I am exceedingly grateful to you
and to the Committee, for the
special grant, made to me, at
this time. it bridges one chasm
and that is a great deal.
Kindly accept my thanks.
As you suggest, I have some
fear that my allowance in the
future, may not prove equal to
the many demands, as I've been very
economical, with the sum which has
granted for last year, and found
that it did not always prove equal
to the demand. I made a little more
of necessary expense taking for a ba-
sis, monies expended - last year
and there is no reason to think that
it is possible for me to live more
economically this year, furthermore
my daughter, who is a student at
Shelbey, has asked for and been granted
most providentially - for this year. -
financial aid, but we are to provide the

balance, amounting —
to one hundred dollars) at the be-
ginning of the fiscal semestre - You
will see that according to memo-
that I have only Two hundred
dollars - for educating the children -
purchase of books - and necessary articles
for their use, our clothing, shoes,
and various incidentals, and to meet
the money which I must provide in
order that my daughter may con-
tinue her course at Wellesley.
I send you this little memo - only
that - you may the better appreci-
ate the situation in which a mi-
ninary - without independent means
is placed. and that - you may know
how hard it is for me. There are
questions we must meet - and it isn't
an easy thing to do - It keeps one on the
anxious seat most of the time -

With my kind regards —

Yours truly —

Nella G. Noble.

44 Edwards St.

Frances B. Patterson

42 — 43

Miss Frances B. Patterson

Rec'd Nov. 28/98

Trenton, Oct. 18, '98

Dr. Judson A. Smith
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

We arrived in Shanghai Sat. Oct. 1st. after a very pleasant voyage. They said we had had unusually fine weather, and we certainly had the best of company, but we were all delighted to land I think.

Part of our American Board missionaries went North on Monday, but as I was very tired, and the delay of my trunks had caused some complication, it seemed better to wait a little longer with the Uyckoff sisters. It was quite necessary for me to do some shopping and get considerable laundry-work done.

I think I wrote you about the delay of my baggage at

Vancouver. Just as I was go
on board the Empress Monda
morning, I recd word that m
trunks were not in Victoria
had not been found yet.
It was very inconvenient, as
my steamer-rug-shawls, wa
underwear etc were all in
one of the missing trunks
It seemed best to go on withou
them. I wrote my father at
once to begin tracing them fr
Chicago, and Dr. MacLaren wi
keep at them at the other en
so think there is no doub
that they will come on the
next Empress. I saw the
Can. Pac. agent in Shanghai
He had already been notifie
about the baggage, & will
forward to Mr. Chapin as so
as they arrive. There wa
no good reason for their
delay in reaching Vancouve

They left Chicago ~~on~~ the same train with me, ~~and~~ were due in Vancouver four days ahead, and were checked properly all the way. Our visit in Shanghai was both pleasant & profitable. The Central China Mission was in session part of the time, and we heard their reports. We also visited a number of schools in different Missions, and had the privilege of hearing Mr. Inwood a number of times. We reached Tientsin Sat. Oct. 15., and found that the next lady not specially designated was voted, at last Mission Meeting, to Tientsin, the next to Liu Ching, next to Kalgan & next to Peking. Under the circumstances it seemed wisest to settle down here for study until the matter can be definitely decided at the next Mission Meeting.

Altho' I have a very strong preference for evangelistic wo I'm not in a position yet to jud of relative needs, and the wisest thing seems to keep my preferen quiet for the present until I know a little more abou the work & its needs.

The Peking people are disappoin because I'm not coming there but I'm certainly not "specially designated", & the matter is not one for me to decide at present, so wrote I would stay here now, & abide by the action of the Mission.

I hope you will approve of the

I began study Monday, an have a very nice teacher, the teacher in the Girls' scho

Perhaps you know him. He was Miss Hunnan's teacher

I think I shall enjoy the study of the language, altho

it is exasperating not to be able to go ahead, & dig for one's self as one does in other languages. It seems strange to be so dependent on one's teacher.

I've received very delightful welcomes to the Mission, and am sure that I will soon be at home in it. As I've been accustomed to so active and broad a life at home, these first months will be trying.

Will you please ask that I may be given strength and wisdom, every step of the way, that the Master may make His will very plain in everything.

Rejoicing that I am here, and praying that I may be counted worthy to endure, I am,

Yours in His glad service,

Frances D. Patterson

Tientsin, Dec. 16, '9

Dear Friends,

It scarcely seems possible that I have been here more than a year. Most of you have heard about my first experiences in China. I think I told you of the Annual Mission Meeting held at T'ungchow early in June, and of my novel and interesting return journey on a house-boat.

The Girl's School had just closed, and we only waited for the marriage of our assistant teacher Phoebe to the teacher of the Boy's School. It was a very pretty Christian wedding. For several weeks the weather was most trying here. I have never known it so hot but once, when mother and I passed through the Mojave Desert in July '97. In addition to the heat I was dreadfully poisoned by sand-flies, and had some fever; so that it was a great relief to escape to Pei-tai-ho, where a good teacher had already preceded me.

This beautiful health resort is a great blessing to tired missionaries, who can thus escape for a time from the intense heat and terribly unsanitary conditions of Chinese cities. It undoubtedly prevents scores from breaking down, and lengthens many lives of usefulness for the Master. After the flat alkali plains about Tientsin, it was such a relief to see the grand old sea, with its wide, cheery beach, the lovely little foot-hills covered with abundant and beautiful wild flowers, and the fine Shan-hai-kuan Mts. in the back-ground.

The summer passed most pleasantly in study and recreation. In August a most helpful Missionary Conference was held. It was very pleasant to meet missionaries from so many parts of China, and most interesting to hear of their varied and blessed work

At the close of the Conference one day was spent in an excursion to Shan-hai-kwan to see the Great Wall. Two hours donkey or chair-ride, one hour by rail, and another by donkey or chair, brought us to the foot of the last mountain crossed by the Great Wall before it descends to the plain and reaches the sea.

The scenery became grander as we ascended. Halfway up the mountain, we caught a glimpse of a lovely little valley nestling in the midst of precipitous mountains. A sparkling stream, spanned by an immense rock, flowed through the valley. In the shelter of the great rock was a pretty grove and a few picturesque houses. As we neared the temple near the summit the fragrance of the wild hyacinths was almost overpowering. How I wish you might see this temple. So quaint and curious, so truly "beautiful for situation", and yet so repellent because of sin. In the midst of God's wonderful works, how can human beings "made in His image", worship these hideous idols! How it must grieve His great heart of love! Some of us climbed to the summit over the crumbling ruins of part of the Great Wall.

It seemed strange to think that it was built more than two hundred years before our Master walked on the shore of Galilee. The same beautiful wild flowers were doubtless growing here in the lifetime of our Lord. The view from the summit was unspeakably grand and beautiful. When obliged to turn away at last, it was with grateful hearts that once more through His wondrous works, we had caught a glimpse of His own sweet loveliness.

We returned to Tientsin in time to greet the friends from America. It was pleasant to have even a flying glimpse of them.

I was specially glad to see Miss Sheffield, as she had visited at my home, and knew many of my friends. She will be a great addition to our Mission Circle. Coming to China is returning home for her, and all the Chinese friends, who knew her as a little girl, are so delighted to see her.

Our usually quiet Compound was in constant confusion this fall. The Chapin family removed to Lin Ching, while the Aikens returned here. Mr. and Mrs. Gammon moved into the Treasurer's House, while Mrs. Wilder (our new Treasurer) came to live with me in the Ladies' House. Guests were constantly coming and going. Besides the members of our own Mission, all the friends from the Shansi Mission, and from Honan (Can. Pres. Mission) must pass through here, both in coming from and returning to America, or when taking a health change. Then it was suddenly decided that Mr. and Mrs. Stanley must return to America this fall, instead of in the spring, as they had planned, as the doctors did not think it safe for Mr. Stanley to spend the winter here. In the midst of all the packing and settling, Miss Abbie Chapin came from Tungchou to make a tour of the Tientsin out-stations with me.

Early on the morning of Oct 19th. we started for Ching-Hai, twenty-five miles away. How you would have laughed to see us packed away in two Peking carts, with our bedding roped on behind. The Bible woman rode in one, with our food-box, and some of the baggage, while Miss Chapin and I found it difficult to stow ourselves away in the other. It is impossible to do justice to this way of traveling, or I would attempt to describe to you some of its methods of torture.

At noon we stopped at one of the notoriously filthy Chinese inns to eat our lunch, and rest our cramped bodies. I would like to describe this inn, but must pass on to more important matters.

We reached Ching Hai about 5 P.M. very dusty, tired and hungry. When we were somewhat settled and rested, we had prayers with the Christians near by. During the next five days, we held seventeen meetings in five places including Ching-Hai, visited seven homes in Ching Hai, and five in the four villages outside. Three days were spent in Ching Hai, many members and inquirers coming from other villages to the Sunday services.

Monday morning we started for the farthest village, visiting another on the way. We stayed all night at an inquirer's house, and I had my first experience on a hot k'ang (heated for our honor, an attention we would gladly have dispensed with), and caught a bad cold in consequence. This was inconvenient, as I could no longer help with the singing. We visited two more villages on our return trip Tuesday. Of these four villages, one had never been visited before, and another only once by Mr. Aiken.

Ching Hai itself is a prosperous market town on the Canal, and an important centre. The people were so glad to see us, and had prepared our home our rooms so nicely, with fresh paper and new mats on the floor and k'ang. It is four years since Mrs. Gammon was able to visit them, and they seemed so anxious to be taught. Besides the meetings held we had a constant stream of visitors, whom Miss Chafin taught.

She was very much pleased with the class of women who came, and their eagerness to learn. You may not know that Miss Chafin was born here, knows the Chinese, and has done successful work in Tungchow. She says that this Ching Hai field is one of the most promising she has ever been in, even more so than some of their Tungchow out-stations. Most of the inquirers and church-members belong or have belonged to a secret sect that does not worship idols, and forbids gambling, opium-smoking, robbery and other crimes. They believe in mortifying the body, spending time in fasting and meditation, when they hope to get visions of Heaven. Some of the formulas they use are so secret that they won't allow even a chicken or dog to hear them. Some things about the sect are very curious; but it is certainly a step towards Christianity, that they no longer worship idols, and are groping, however blindly, for the truth.

Besides the Station Class held in Tientsin, frequent tours ought to be made in this and the other Tientsin field, and classes held in central places for the village women, who cannot come to Tientsin. This cannot be done unless another lady be sent to Tientsin. It is impossible for one woman to properly care for a Girls Boarding School, and do the country work too.

Upon returning from our long trip Tues. eve. we found that a man had been sent from another new village to urge us to visit them the next day.

Miss Chapin promised to do so; but it was not to be. Before breakfast a messenger came (who had walked all night to reach us) to recall us to Tientsin, as our help was needed in Mrs. Aiken's illness. A little before nine we had packed everything, and started.

How I wished for a camera, that you might have a real picture of us. Imagine a most primitive, open cart, drawn by three mules, the centre packed with bedding, upon which Miss Chapin and I were seated. The driver and the young helper rode on the shafts in front. The Bible woman was back of Miss Chapin, and in the rear on a great pile of bedding and baggage sat the driver's uncle, who was using our cart to go half way to Tientsin to attend a funeral. We refused to allow another relative to go to Tientsin with us, saying that we were in a hurry and could not allow the cart to be so heavily loaded. The dust was simply dreadful. We were literally covered with it, as with a blanket. Our best friends would scarcely have known us.

We reached Tientsin at 4:30 to find Mrs. Aiken ill with a most malignant form of scarlet fever. Dr. Murdoch was in charge, and we were ordered to get a good night's rest. Miss Chapin was to take care of the children, while I expected to help nurse, and dressed to go into quarantine in the morning; but the Doctor sent word that she had considered the matter carefully, and decided that Miss Chapin stood less danger from contagion, as she had had scarlet fever very badly, and I had never been exposed to it.

Then there was the Girl's School to be thought of, as Mrs. Gammon was ill with slow typhoid. Then, too, I had to begin house-keeping at once for the sake of the children, who had been brought here to save them from the fever, if possible. Very sad, busy days followed. To have the care of three small children, a house and Boarding School dropped on one suddenly would have been alarming at any other time; but one could only be grateful for strength to help, and so thankful that the children were all spared. Dear Mrs. Aiken went home late Saturday night, the 28th. We seemed to need her badly here; but the Master must have needed her more, or He would not have taken her away.

The children were with me until Mr. Aiken took them to America to their grandparents. They sailed with the Stanleys on Nov. 18th from Shanghai, and we have since received word that they were all very well. Mrs. Gammon is about again; but is not very strong. If we had not had such good Chinese teachers, it would have been impossible to keep the school open during these trying times. They have been most faithful. Our Station Class had to be postponed; but is called for Dec. 28th., and will last two months.

The days since then have been full with belated duties, and with preparations for Christmas for the Girl's School. I have a very good teacher now, and am getting along a little better with my language study. Sometimes it seems very slow, discouraging work. It is good to know that you, who believe in the power of prayer, are praying for me. Will you pray very definitely for the following requests.

1. For the Girl's School, that the very Spirit of the Master may fill it.
2. For the coming Station Class, that the Lord may prepare the hearts of the women who come, and lead them into His own blessed light.
3. That the Master may send forth laborers into His harvest fields. Peking, Lin Ching and Kalgan need young ladies very badly. I have already told you of the need ~~[illegible]~~ this Tientsin. A dear friend is anxious to come here, if the Lord open the way. Ask very definitely that every obstacle to her coming may be removed, if it really be in accordance with His will.

The need is so great everywhere, all about us, the laborers so few. Pray, dear friends, pray that the church at home may realize her great opportunity, and meet it with willing and obedient hearts. I believe the Master is longing to have us ask and expect great things from him. II Cor. 2:5.

Last of all, pray for me. It is infinitely harder to lead an earnest Christian life here than at home. Mine falls so far short of His victorious standard. Oh, pray that it may be conformed to His own likeness, that I may know more of His fulness and power.

Yours in His glad service,
Frances B. Patterson.

P.S. If you wish these regularly, send a card to 709 Walnut St. Chicago or to Tientsin, China. F.B.P.

Albert P. Peck

44—69

Dr. A. P. Peck

Paris, March 17. 1890. 445

Rec'd March 29.

Paris France Mar. 17/90

Dear Dr. Smith

Last October I was relieved from my post in N. China by the arrival of Dr. Atwood, and started on my homeward journey.

Being alone I decided to travel east instead of west. And so for five months I have been on my winding way.

It has been a great privilege for me to see so much of the world and especially to visit as I have so many missions both of our own Board and others.

I saw a little glimpse of south China for the first time, the character of the people there differs from that of the northerners. They are

more truculent and inimical to foreigners. And I saw in Canton and in the city of Fat Shan further up the country. What I think cannot be formed in all north China.

Native free dispensaries with preaching halls attached for preaching Confucianism they are plainly copies of our Christian mission work. They dispense medicine in the morning and preaching in the afternoon. It shows that the pressure of Christianity is being felt, and the necessity of combatting it. I was glad to see it and hope to see the time when we shall have made inroads enough in the north to cause the conservatives to feel alarmed for ~~their~~ old institutions.

I was sorry to miss seeing Mr. Hager in Hongkong but he had gone on a tour in the country.

In Ceylon I took a trip to go up to Jaffna. It is quite out of the ordinary lines of travel, and not very easily reached, but I felt well repaid in the interesting work I was able to spend there. And

in the pleasure my visit seemed to give them. It is an old Mission and I was interested to find here the second generation of missionaries and the second & third generation of native Christians. everything seems so much more mature than our work in the China. still of course there remains very much to be done yet. heathenism is still rampant: and the native churches. although admirable in some respects are not fit to be left to themselves. I know that our missionaries there sometimes feel as if the enthusiasm had gone out of their work. it was getting to be such an old story, that they were eclipsed by newer & fresher fields. but they are doing wisely and patiently. the tedious but necessary guidance of an infant church, through its period of childishness. with its petty trials and exactions. The Jaffna College too has done and is doing a good work I have seen its admirable graduates and heard its praises all over Ceylon and India. I don't know what the Mission Board are going to do

for it. the situation is a very peculiar one. I formed Dr. Warston who was sent out by them in S. India had been there for a number of months. but I suppose he is in Ceylon ere this.

Crossing from Ceylon to India it was my privilege to spend a few weeks in the south, visiting Madura, Dindigul and Periamalai stations of our Madura Mission.

And also to take a trip through Cape Comorin at the southern extremity: visiting the very interesting fields of the C.M.S. & the L.M.S. on the East & West sides of the Ghaut Mountains. both have had extraordinary success in numbers of converts among the lower castes. the latter particularly in the beautiful country of Travancore, a part of the Malabar coast. but christianity has been preached there for centuries there are churches that were founded by Francis Xavier and many roman catholics. Then there is a sect which claims to have been founded by St. Thomas. Almost all the converts are among the lower

castes. but the caste system is wonderfully mitigated over what it used to be.

I had an interesting conversation with a brahmin whom I met there he spoke english of course. he held a government office. and he told me how when a boy he was determined to go to the english schools & get an education but was bitterly opposed by his family on account of the caste pollution. but he finally succeeded. and then he told me what he was doing to have his children and grandchildren get an education. he is still a brahmin & clings to his caste. but the extreme rigor of exclusion is being relaxed "times have changed very much, and doubtless" said he "for the better".

The system of caste is doomed to pass away. it is not extinct yet. but education has been one of the most powerful agencies in breaking in upon it so far. Our missionaries in Ceylon & India do well to ally themselves as much as they do with educational work, both in strictly mission schools and in connection with the

government school system.

I think it is the uniform practice of missionaries of all denominations to do this. I wish we were doing more of it in N. China. And I was glad to have the report from all our higher schools in Ceylon & India that most of the boys and girls who graduate after an extended course go out Christians.

Being at Madura on New Year's day I saw many of the christians, as they have the custom of making New Years' calls on the missionaries. It was one of the most interesting days I spent in India.

In the neighborhood of Madras I saw something of the Arcot mission, a sort of a sister mission to ours. And going from there to Calcutta saw them and at various points across N. India. Missions both American and English, with schools, hospitals and printing presses as the great adjuncts. yet idolatry has a wonderfully vital hold on the people still. A visit to Benares for instance sacred now as it has been for 3000 years. shows

heathenism intense & strenuous it would seem as ever. The most profitable part of the railway traffic in India is carrying the crowds of pilgrims to the famous temples.

My Indian trip ended in visiting our Marathi Mission, and the last days were spent at Bombay, where I took steamer again. It is to my mind the greatest City of India. The development of the railway system of India makes it the great entrepôt both for imports and exports. and its importance is destined to increase.

Karachee will doubtless develop and take some of this trade as it is 300 miles nearer to Europe, but the start that Bombay has, will make it the leading city of India. our force there is small and might never to be less. but it is time Mr. Hume took his well earned vacation and I hope he will get away this summer.

During this trip I have looked with some little care for industrial schools, for that problem is pressing upon us in

in China, I have formed several in our own and other missions.

Cannot say that I have any brilliant ideas, but am convinced that such a school would be a very useful part of the work of the North China Mission.

I expect soon to go to London and after a few days to sail for the U.S. reaching N.Y. in the 1st week in April. When I have selected my steamer shall take the liberty of writing to our Dist. Sec. at N.Y. asking him to meet me, as I am a stranger there, and I plan to go to Boston before going west.

Perhaps I may not see you if you start on your long promised visit to China. but shall hope to have that pleasure before I go back there.

In Christian fellowship

Very sincerely Yours.

A. P. Peck.

Darlington Wis. June 4th 1890

Dear Dr. Smith

After a long separation I have just rejoined my family at this place. and must soon look about for a place to live while we are in this country. which will be about a year longer I suppose. My expectation now is to return to N. China in the fall of 1891. Our location in this country will probably be in Milwaukee. as my parents have just removed there, and let me say here that their address. (No. 293 Lyon St. Milwaukee Wis.) will be mine until further notice. please put it on file.

I was quite disappointed not to have time to go to Boston before coming west after landing at N. Y. and could wish now that you wanted to see me badly enough to send for me.

I have had a very interesting time on my trip homward. especially through Ceylon & India.

I spent about ten weeks in the two countries and travelled nearly 4000 miles by land. seeing of course our own mission work, and much of that of other societies. And I have formed the congregations I have addressed, glad to hear accounts of their observations, as well as what I have had to say of my own special work. perhaps they think that the accounts of travellers with ever so superficial a knowledge have less of the personal equation in them than those from those whose interests lie (if not their livelihood) there

Our North China Mission will be having its annual report out soon. it will be especially interesting in connection with that of the Shanghai Conference. I suppose they will call as loudly for recruits as ever, and indeed they will need to. for the ranks are sadly depleted this year for the regular work, to say nothing of opening new stations.

I have met two fine young men recently, both in pastoral work, though fresh from the seminary, who have a drawing toward the foreign field and seemed to be especially interested in what I said to them about N. China. I certainly hope they may be led there.

Faithfully Yrs

A. P. Peck

W. J. Lick.

Darlington, June 4, 1890

Filed June 10

Chicago Ill. Aug. 26th/98
24 Campbell Park

My dear Mr. Ward

Please take notice that my address is as above. I have taken a house here in Chicago. and plan that our children shall enter school at the ensuing fall term.

Through the kindness of Mr. Blatchford my eldest son is provided with a scholarship in the Manual Training School here in which he is so much interested: this is a favor very highly appreciated. but I find that my expenses are so much increased by this

A. P. Peck, M.D.

Forbes Smith. Aug. 30, 1890.

Necessary changes that if the Prudential Com. chose to increase my allowance for this time on. by $12.50 C mo. making it $125.00 it would also be a favor highly esteemed. I have not mentioned this matter to any one else and leave it in your hands.

F.H.W.

Please send my allowance for the month of Aug. to this address.

I was greatly pained & surprised to hear recently of the death of Dr. McBride of our mission. It is a sad blow to the Kalgan Station. May his place soon be filled.

Faithfully Yours.
A. P. Peck

Asks an increase of allowance

Langdon L Ward esq
Boston.

Chicago Sept. 23d 1890
24 Campbell Park.

Rev. Judson Smith.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Yours of 20th inst. duly received with notice of increase of my allowance as I requested. The favor is highly appreciated by me, and if I find in future that I can get along on the old amount will be glad to do so. I am very busy at present trying to set to rights a manufacturing enterprise in which my father has lost a large part of his means since I went to China. I hope that I may succeed before the time comes for me to return next year. My wife is in Central Ill. attending several conventions this week. I have no such engagements on hand just now.

With many thanks
Sincerely Yr. A. P. Peck

Chicago, Sept. 23, 1890

Rec'd Sept. 26

Chicago Sept. 27th 190
24 Campbell Park

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of 24th inst:
is at hand. and in reply, in relation to Mr. Rowe and his connection with the North China Mission find it difficult to determine what my own judgment is in regard to his return to China.

I suppose I know all the circumstances and think I understand Mr. P's feelings in the matter. My own relations with him have always been cordial and I have learned to admire many sterling qualities in him. having lived I think in longer and more intimate association with him than any other of the mission has.

This statement is perhaps of more value in that we have had our differences. yet while I must in honesty confess to having been tried

by those peculiarities in him, which have annoyed some of the other brethren. I have felt at the same time that Mr. Pierson was tried by my perverseness in not agreeing with him, and perhaps by other things and there has been between us mutual forbearance & I think, mutual regard.

I was not present at the annual meeting when the action was taken which so grieves Mr. Pierson, but think I understand it from the standpoint of the brethren of the mission. It cannot be considered hasty or ill-considered, for the feeling which prompted it had been running for many years, and I was perfectly aware of it. Expression had been given time & again by individuals to similar opinions. but as I understand it the formal expression was called out unexpectedly.

The mission, I believe takes the ground that this was merely the expression of opinion on certain definite & well known points familiar to all concerned. Mr. Pierson on the other hand insists on looking upon it as an arraignment: that charges were made and a verdict reached without opportunity for defense & even without his presence.

the latter idea is of course repugnant to the Anglo-saxon mind, and Mr. Pierson who has an unusually keen sense of equity, feels it keenly.

I wish that Mr. Pierson could look at it otherwise for it seems to me the Mission has a right to express an opinion on well known facts, without entering on the misery of a trial, with prosecution & defence & arguments pro & con. At the same time the individual has a perfect right to say.

Brethren I cant agree with you in your estimate of the value of my work & methods, but; submitting to the wish of the majority I will endeavour to modify my practice in directions to meet your views. In effect Mr. Pierson has said this latter to me in private, and more has admitted that probably the Mission were right in certain of their strictures. I understand from him however that he is unwilling, or rather feels that he cannot go back without some sort of apology from the Mission for the manner of their action, and a partial retraction.

this I feel sure the Mission will not grant. nor do I advocate their doing so although I do not agree with them in all their strictures.

I wish Mr. Parson might go back to China. he has done a great work in Paoting-fu. I do not know an american in China who has made a better reputation for himself, as a man of affairs, of culture, & as a citizen in his locality ~~than~~ he has. religious teaching you understand is not much appreciated by the masses, yet the many visitors who were drawn to him by the various attractions spoken of, always received a word of gospel truth, given faithfully but in wise and careful fashion. I have often admired this tact in him. and can assure you that he always had it on his heart. and felt it to be the great aim of his life.

Yes, I believe the Mission really want him to go back. though there will always be differences and in regard to the past= they cannot retract or apologize. My own private suspicion is that some of the strictures on Mr. Parson's missionary work were influenced by private differences

not that any brother who had formerly had a controversy over accounts, would purposely try to get even by attacking him in another capacity. but you can understand how such things might influence the trend of feeling. And we are all human even missionaries, & perhaps secretaries.

In conclusion I think the North China Mission will be the gainer if you can persuade Mr. Pierson to let the past go into oblivion, and return to his field relying on the really kindly & appreciative feelings in the hearts of his associates such as they have often expressed to me.

Our ranks are so thinned and the need for more help so urgent that the loss of one such experienced associate would be deplorable.

In our common service.

Fraternally Yours.

A. P. Peck

Chicago, Sep. 27. 1890.

Rec'd Oct. 1,

Chicago Jan 30th 1891
24 Campbell Park

Dear Dr. Smith

The months of winter are slipping by and although I have been very busy there has been little which seemed worth while to write to you. Family business matters; interests in which my father has become involved since my departure for the mission field and which I formed in part stage on my return, have occupied the most of my time.

It has been a pleasure to attend to all the calls for addresses upon missionary topics that have come to me this winter, and have been sorry that there were not more. They are coming in more freely now than before.

Last sunday evening I gave a lecture upon China illustrated by some fine stereoptikon views which I had made to order, in Plymouth Church Milwaukee. and the week before the same in Blue Island a

suburb of Chicago.

Last Monday ev. the Bengt. Club of Chicago gave a reception to those of the Board's missionaries who are here. it was made ladies' night and the large attendance was a cheering evidence of interest in the cause.

The addresses of the others upon the chosen topics were very interesting. my own theme was Medical Missions.

I am planning a visit to California for about two months, am obliged to go alone though it would give me much more pleasure to have my family with me. but we cannot afford to go for pleasure. I have some business to see to. and shall be pleased also if there be anything to do there to increase interest among our churches in foreign missions especially in China.

The matter of our return to our field has been the subject of much anxious thought and consultation between my wife and myself. our children are growing up and our parents growing old and infirm.

Our hearts are in the work we have left but we cannot avoid the conviction that

the problem is a more serious one for us than it was ten years ago. and in all probability I could not promise to return for a longer period than five years. If indeed my wife & children were not obliged to return sooner, should our little boy who was always made ill by the summers there succumb again to the climate. he has been quite well in America but may not endure the transplantation back again.

Your letter to Mr. Sheffield in regard to Mr. Pierson's retirement from the mission, has been passed as you requested to Mr. Black & myself. nothing occurs to me to write in addition to the letter I wrote on a former occasion, nor do I see occasion to modify the opinions there expressed. so it may stand if you please instead of anything I might write now.

Faithfully yours.

D. V. Beck

Chicago, Feb. 1, 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 4.

Hanford Cal. Mar 2nd 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of 6th ult: and a subsequent one which I have not before me have been forwarded by my wife. I feel very grateful for the kind expressions from yourself and the Prudential Committee. My first sabbath on this coast was spent at Los Angeles where I had a very pleasant visit with Dr. Hutchins and was glad to comply with his request to give an address to this congregation in the evening on the work in our N. C. Mission. The next sunday I was in San Francisco. my time was limited and I did not meet any of the Congl. pastors Rev. G. L. Adams of the Westminster Presb. Church is a particular friend of mine. so I accepted his invitation to speak to his congregation on mission work in China. I am agreeably surprised to find as much interest as I do among the churches in the China Missions. here

where the anti chinese feeling is so strong. even among christian people. One sunday school class in the Westminster Ch. supports three native evangelists in the presbyterian U. C. Mission in Shantung at a cost of $50.00 each. I shall be very glad to respond to other calls for missionary talks in the state especially among the congl. churches, and hope I may be able to increase the interest in the work of the Board in this region.

My heart was never more deeply engaged in it, and yet the path of my personal duty is becoming less clear to me as lying in direct mission work. It is proper that I should explain somewhat the circumstances. When I went to China my father was a retail lumber dealer though getting advanced in years. During my absence the growing infirmities of age caused him to retire from active business. and upon my return I found that an unfortunate investment had swallowed up almost all his available means. Since then I have tried hard to extricate that business from its embarrassments, but without success. and I fear that it is a total loss. Were their little property intact my parents would have a modest competence sufficient in actual needs during the remainder of their lives. as it is

they have not, and I am their only son. They are living at present with my sister's husband who is a school teacher in Milwaukee. I would not give you the impression that any persuasions of theirs, tend to keep me here. They trust for the future the Providence that has always cared for them, and do not wish to influence my decision. I have had pleasure and pride in my work in China and would without a murmur part with me again in that cause though sorrowing knowing that they would see my face no more.

Other considerations pass upon me also at this time but I will not weary you with them.

As far as I am personally concerned there is no place in our Master's service where the joy and satisfaction are so great for me as in my field in China. and it is with heartfelt regret that I contemplate the possibility of at least a temporary interruption.

When I came out here my plan was to return to the field this fall but the business interest which brought me here are so shaping themselves that I may be obliged to ask a continuance of my furlough for another year. if so I will return the Board of my support at once. Will write you decisively on

this point as soon as possible. but it is only right you should know the probabilities at once.

And in any event shall hope to be able to take up my work in China next year.

I have a friend a Dr. Stevenson in Chicago whom I consider very capable and who is strongly inclined to go as a medical miss. to China. I hope he may do so this year. but when I left his decision was not final.

Believe me in heart and with all sympathy

Yours in our Master's service

A. P. Peck.

Wanford. March 2. 1891.
Rec'd March 13

A. P. Peck.

Chicago
Hanford, Cal., Nov. 9th 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith.

As the special object for which I asked an extension of my leave of absence, seems in a fair way to be realized, it gives me great pleasure to be able to look forward with definite purpose to a return to N. China.

My Father & Mother for whom I have had somewhat anxious care, are now settled in California, together with my sister & her husband. the health of all I trust will be better in that mild climate. And, as in various ways Providence seems to open the way for that return so much desired by my wife and myself. I am glad to be able to say through you to the Prudential Committee, that if it be their pleasure that I return to the mission field next year, they may place me again upon the active list at the end of this year, when my present engagement terminates.

I have not been as inactive this year as the infrequency of my letters might indicate, or the failure of Sec. Humphrey to mention my name in his report. It has been a pleasure to me to make between fifteen and twenty missionary addresses, scattered all the way between here

and the Pacific Ocean. most of them without expense to the board, being given in places where my business called me. I spoke twice yesterday in Evanston. in the morning at the Congl. Ch. & in the Eve. at the Presb. ~~and~~ it has been at all times a great pleasure to me to use my influence in this direction. And my wife has made more public addresses than I have.

When we return to China we would expect to take with us three of our four children, leaving our oldest son, now fifteen years old in this country at school. My family are now in California, and we have not settled yet when it is best to put him. possibly it may seem wisest for us to return to Chicago next spring, and make our home here or near here until time for us to leave the country. if so I think the Prudl. Com. will not object to providing for the necessary expense.

I expect to return to Calif. before long. but at present may be addressed through Sec. Hitchcock.

Faithfully Yours.

A. P. Peck

Chicago, Nov. 9, 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 13.

Dr. A. P. Peck.

Chicago Hanford, Cal., Nov. 16th 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your cordial letter of 12th inst. is at hand. I am very happy in the thought of being able to return to my station, and also that my presence there is prized by the Board and my associates.

The change in my plans will necessitate as you suggest, an allowance after the 1st of January for my living expenses, and I will try to make $100.00 per mo. cover that.

I have some household furniture in Calif. which it may be best to send on from San Francisco, and perhaps I can make all my purchases there that will be required in my outfit, as well as in Boston.

I expect to sell some of my furniture at the place where I am now living, but would the Prud. Com. authorize the shipment of such of our goods as we felt it necessary to take, by rail to San Francisco?

I am to address a convention in Mis. this week, may start for Calif. next week, and will be glad of a reply before that, if possible.

Sincerely Yours A. P. Peck

Chicago, Nov. 16. 1891.

Rec'd Nov. 18.

Dr. A. P. Peck.

Fairmont. Los Angeles. Cal.
Aug. 18th 1903

Rev. Gideon Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith.

You doubtless know that we are about to sail for China next month, although my correspondence has been of a business nature with Mr. Ward lately rather than with you.

You can well understand that the last months of our stay are full of busy preparation and so will excuse want of expression of the feeling of glad thankfulness which underlies the busy work of getting ready.

If we can get our elect. son whom we must leave in this country settled in his school and finish up other necessary things, we shall sail on the S.S. Korea on Sept. 6th but may have to wait for the

next steamer. We very much hope however to get off on the earlier date.

In case there should be occasion to make any communication to our friends here. will you kindly note that my father's name is S. B. Peck. my brother-in-law with whom my father & mother are living. is Prof. A. R. Sprague. P.O. address of each Fairmont, Los Angeles Co. Calif.

I am sorry we have not seen any recruits to go back with us to the N.C. Mission with especial view to the needs of our station of Pang Chuang where the work is growing so as to need another.

Had we remained east - it - is altogether probable we might have formed one. we had at one time string hopes of a fine young man - Rev Mr. Day then preaching in S. Wis. but our removal has thrown us out-of contact with things there.

I have a friend here at present pastor of the C. P. church in Hanford Cal. who said he would go with me to China if I would certify to his physical soundness. he looks the

Dr. A. P. Peck.

picture of health, and was raised on a farm in Kentucky but has been troubled with insomnia and other nervous perturbation at times when studying hard, so that I am afraid the strain of acquiring the language might be too much for him. If he could be put down there with that preparation made, so that he could do country touring and engage in other active work: I think he could do it. I esteem him very highly and would be glad to have him in our mission if possible, and as he was in our family for nearly a year, I feel that we know him pretty well. His health has improved here in California, and if there is such scarcity of applicants that you would deem it wise to take a little risk of the kind mentioned, you might suggest his name to the Hermosley, and he may feel warranted in broaching the matter to him, because of the positions with which he has spoken to me. Much would depend

in his care on the way in which he went to work in China. If he were to mingle freely with people, meeting them in some convenient place like the Dispensary waiting room, and picking up a knowledge of the vernacular largely by ear, having acquainted of the characters to come more slowly & gradually as he was able to bear the study, he would learn to talk sooner, and with less strain on the nervous system than by closer application to books in the usual way.

I will tell him before I go of what I have written and leave it to you to take the initiative if you wish.

As ever, Sincerely Yours.

A. P. Peck

Received Aug. 1892
Ans'd Aug. 27
filed Sept. 9.

The gentleman referred to above is
Rev. E. H. Liles
Hanford
Tulare Co.
Calif.

Ping Chia Chuang Dec. 3rd 1892

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

It is now a month since I arrived at our station with my family. The ocean voyage was a pleasant one. For we were very much favored, in that, crossing from San Francisco we had very little stormy weather. While the party which crossed about the same time in the C.P.S.S. from Vancouver had a very rough passage.

On leaving Japan we touched the edge of the Typhoon in which the P.&O. S.S. Bokhara was wrecked with great loss of life, but our capt. prudently put into shelter and anchored for a night. so that we have much to be thankful for in our safe and pleasant passage as well as in the fact that we are permitted to return at all.

My wife and I have great pleasure in coming back to our home, and the pleasant circle of our

associates to whom we are so much attached, and who welcome us so cordially. It is a great satisfaction too to be able to speak the language at once on our arrival, and drop into the old grooves as though we had never been away. In fact so vividly does the old life come back and the old interests come in upon us, that it seems only months instead of years that I have been away, and the incidents of that time of absence become vague and dreamlike, although they were then so absorbing, an illustration of the deep hold which this work takes upon the hearts of one engaged in it for a time.

This is often illustrated I fancy in the experience of foreign missionaries, but one does not realize the power of it until the experience becomes his.

It is worth a good deal too, to have the natives so glad to welcome one back.

I had not been in the compound an hour before a deputation of the village elders came in to pay their respects and express their satisfaction; I couldn't even offer them a chair to sit down but the mark of consideration was as gratifying as it was unexpected, and all the more gratifying in that none of them are church members, although

that fact in itself, I do not much doubt, is not gratifying.

Williams Hospital is in its usual flourishing state, it is a popular institution as evidenced by the numbers in attendance. and the most important of the surgical cases lately applying have been saved for me. so there is a rich harvest of such cases just now very interesting professionally. and I notice that many of those who have been in-patients in the Hospital have received unexpected spiritual blessings with the hopes for physical relief. The three student assistants are excellent Christian young men who have had sufficient scholarly training at Tungchow to enable them to add their medical training intelligently and also to hold the respect of the natives as scholars in their own literature.

There should be four assistants, for having no nursing staff they have to look after the patients; seeing that they are properly cared for by the untrained nurses whom they bring with them.

Work in the pharmaceutical laboratory also takes a good deal of time. for I aim to purchase drugs in a crude state as far as possible and make preparations here, both for the sake of economy and to give them

a practical training in pharmacy. Modern antiseptic surgery is very exacting too in its demands for attention to details. and although we have to follow haltingly and at a long distance behind the magnificent hospitals which I have seen with envious eyes during this absence from China. Still we aim as high as we can and I hope we may add another good member to our staff. in place of one who had to leave before my arrival.

There has been some illness in our missionary families. Mr. Arthur Smith came home sick from a tour in the country and is still unable to be out although convalescent. Dr Porter too was confined to the house for several days. Dr Marie Smith had a severe attack of dysentery from which she is just getting about. poor Mrs. Smith has had her hands very full with care & anxiety. And my own time is more than full with all the interests that require looking after. but I am very glad to have been here at this time when so especially needed.

Mrs. Peck wishes to add her kindest regards. Very sincerely yours.

A. P. Peck.

Tang Chiang, Dec. 3, 1892

Received Jan. 26, 1893.

Peng Huang N. China
Nov. 18th 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith:

The absence of our Mr. Smith in America and the necessity for Dr. Porter to be much in the country, shepherding the more distant sheep, have left me for some time with all the home interests of the station, as well as the Hospital on my hands, and consequently little time for writing.

It is worth a little extra exertion to keep up the thread of communication especially as Dr. Porter has been away some time.

Everything is going on smoothly with us, in so far as there is no opposition developed in the region round about us. And several of our Christians who suffered a good deal last year from family persecutions are getting along more smoothly this year.

At this point my writing suffered a slight interruption by the entrance of a young man from our village who both 19 yrs. old had had a quarrel with his mother and now was crying with a stomachache. they were suspicious he had taken poison though he denied it. so I sent one of our assistants who knows him to see if he would own up to him he succeeded in getting him to admit that he had eaten some sugar which he had bought at a little shop in the village. inquiry then elicited the fact that he had with the sugar bought an ounce of women's face powder which is a carbonate of lead. so his stomachache was accounted for and I gave him an emetic hypodermically; formerly I used to have to ram emetics down their unwilling throats, or perhaps resort to force and the stomach pump. but since the introduction of a drug called apomorphia, we can by an unimportant-looking little puncture with a hypodermic needle cause the fountains of the great deep to be broken up in an astonishing way. I only throw this in as a bowel of nature, though apart from what may be of interest to you.

Our busy season is on again in the Hospital and then are patients from long distances as usual besides those nearer. The report of a case not resident in the hospital interested me yesterday. I sent some medicine some time ago to an old man who is paralysed & blind at his

home, and last week one of our church members who lives at another village took a notion that he would go and see this old man whom he used to know but who he had not seen for seven or eight years.

This church member is a painter & paperer by trade but has means enough to live without working steadily all the time. I speak of this as illuminating what may seem to you a very simple affair, viz. the sympathetic visit of one old acquaintance to another some 25 miles away. One familiar with chinese society in the middle classes by which we are surrounded, knows that ordinarily the stress of making a living and supporting a family, renders visiting by the men, except at the new year time a very rare thing, and then it would be strange if it were outside the almost limitless circle of relationship.

And again it would be a little out of the ordinary for an ordinary farmer to have an acquaintance at such a distance but this man's business called him to be frequently an ornamenter of coffins and hence he becomes an important factor in the social life of the people, in many a home, in a wide region around. Here he has stayed for a week or two at a time, half guest half hired decorator while he ornamented the coffin presented to some old & honored member of the family. I am tempted to tell of one instance I know of where the decoration was but the refurbishing of

a casket containing the remains of the old father who had been kept in the house for about 25 years while the sons were saving money enough to give him a first class funeral. and as it had got a little shabby with the long waiting he was employed to freshen it up for a new term. the story is interesting but I remember going life, perhaps almost as long as a missionary's, and with lots of missionaries to bear from, and I forbear.

To go back to the incident which started the digression. our friend made the visit, was received with tearful gladness by the afflicted old man after so long an interval: he has three brothers all four, men of substantial property and they were particularly interested when they learned he belonged to the church where they had recently procured medicine, and they eagerly inquired about its doctrines professing much satisfaction when he explained them.

They had a book containing parts of the bible which they had not been able to make much out of. and were much interested in his explanations. after a two days visit during which they kept him talking almost night & day he went home and after resting up his throat & eyes he came over to see me. and to get more medicine, and some books.

The warm hearted christian man was quite enthusiastic over the prospect & said he would go back and visit them again about a week, and take occasion during

the time to attend some of the neighbering fairs and do a little preaching. This man is not the only warmhearted christian in our little flock who is glad to work for the Master. I think the proportion will compare favorably with our churches at home.

We have been called to grieve lately over the death of one of our valued theological students who had done much good work before he was sent to Lungeben to have the benefit of more training. There he developed symptoms of dropsy, was sent to Lientsin & then kindly received into the London Mission Hospital where he was pronounced to have Bright's disease. Becoming no better, he was put on a boat with another student to care for him and brought to the nearest point on the river, 7 miles away. A friendly shop-keeper took him in there which his friends brought us word, & I was about to send a sedan chair for him early the next morning but at midnight we heard he was dead. So we have another occasion added to the many on which we have regretted the location of our Station so far from the river on which so much of our travelling is done. We brought the body over, encoffined it, and sent it to his home 25 miles away. His friends going down to report about his illness & what we had done for him. He was very well received by the family & all the relatives. Even the wife who is left in

poor circumstances with their little girls, expressed much gratitude. "Why, I am not even a church member" she said "and just see what they have done, and how thoughtful they have been. they could not have been kinder if they had been my own brothers & sisters"

No one was at liberty to go from here to attend the funeral, but I have just rec'd a letter from one of our native helpers who is stationed near there & who was present and helped to conduct the services. he speaks of over twenty church members having gathered to the obsequies.

I think they came from seven different districts. these districts being like small counties, and notes the fact that hundreds of curious outsiders came to see what a christian funeral was like. All were quiet & respectful while from many eyes tears overflowed while the story of the man's life was told. the letter pleased us very much, and I am glad now that no foreigner was there it will be to them more as if it was their own religion. And the Lord's purposes may be worked out by his death as much as by his life. (or rather I should have said Will be)

You will be glad to know that in the department of work for women and children, there is as much enthusiasm and success, if not more than ever before. the ladies are all working hard in carrying on school

and class work both here and in outlying villages.

I noticed a little file of old ladies going out of the gate this noon some of whom will walk eight miles to their homes, they have been here studying two weeks and have been full of gladness & enthusiasm.

I was very sorry to receive from the Miss. Secy. the other day a copy of a letter from you in regard to building affairs in this mission, and giving the recommendations of the official committee which had considered the matter. You say you suppose the members of the mission are aware of the facts which have called forth the strictures. I certainly am not. I have not been at Tungchow this year. but have recently been at Tientsin and talked with Mr. Bostwick and Mr. Stanton from whom I suppose the most of the information came; in relation to the building of the N. China College, and have as well talked & corresponded with others. I think it that the main criticism was aimed at this N. C. College building. My own belief is, that while they have been somewhat unwise, the mistakes have been rather in attempting to push the work too fast, than in extravagance.

The criticism was made to embrace also the entire building history of the mission, with that I am somewhat familiar too, and very much deprecate the expressions used. I do not think the Committee realize the difficulties of building

here, especially when it has to be done by men whose theological training has not included that kind of work. I can speak the more freely as I am not a preacher, and though never a practical mechanic, still with a natural bent that way so that I am one of the few in the mission who have been able to do good building within the appropriation granted. I know my brethren in the field, and do not believe the committee in Boston are any more economical or careful for the Board's money than they are. I appreciate the financial straits of the Board this year, but am surprised that the committee should have allowed itself to make such severe strictures, reflecting upon the entire mission, upon such fragmentary and unofficial information. I do not mean in this back to reflect upon those who wrote the letters upon which the action was based. I know the circumstances which have tried Mr. Bostwick's patience and sympathies with him, but I think an inquiry directed to the Mission would have elicited from them a committee report, which while not sparing actual faults would perhaps have been better balanced. The members of the Miss. have subscribed liberally from their salaries this year to help out the work in this field and are, I think as devoted to it, as those who stay at home.

Very Sincerely Yrs

A. P. Peck

Pang Chuang Nov. 18, 1893.
Rec'd Dec. 27.

Pang Chuang N. China.
Feb. 13th 1905

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith;

Doubtless the thoughts of all our friends are frequently turned toward North China especially as they watch the progress of the war; it is one of the trials which our relations at home have that they must live so much in anxious suspense. ignorance and affection together combine to exaggerate in their minds the circumstances surrounding us. A century hence perhaps it may be as easy to telephone from China to the U.S. as it is now from Chicago to New York. if the facilities existed today I imagine you would all be agreeably surprised at the quiet and fearless way in which we are going on with our regular work. The fact of our presence here is moreover a great comfort to the Chinese around about us, not only those who are church members or who have other connections with us. but we are told that many

Rec'd Feb 18 1905

in all the region round about express the same satisfaction. They have no means of getting any definite information about the war, and as long as we remain here quietly as usual they feel assured that there is nothing coming very near them, if it should become necessary for us to leave, or to send our ladies & children to Tientsin the hearts of the people would be very much more disturbed.

We have just heard of the taking of Wei Hai Wei and look for a more vigorous prosecution of the Spring campaign by the Japanese, as the revered Peace Embassy has proved a failure hence it may be that the disturbance by the war may come nearer us. We have no present thought of leaving, although the Eng. Bap. missionaries at Chou Pu Tsy East of us have sent us word that they feel obliged to send the ladies & children to Tientsin. We do not see any necessity for us to do so. Still we must have in mind the possibility. I had promised to do an Operation of Ovariotomy in the hospital today and professionally am very loth to give it up, for I believe it has not been done in N. China yet, but if anything should go wrong in so grave a case there is no telling to what wild rumors it might give rise. The patient and her family are very much disappointed also to have me put them off though I have given ~~her~~ relief by tapping again as many times before they begged me with great insistance to take the chances, but I have decided we would

better nail awhile. Patients do not seem to be quite so timid about coming to the hospital as they were in the earlier months of the war and unless its crises closer to us the old fashion of patronage may be continued.

In yours of Dec. 7th just at hand you ask what we are doing in the way of medical training of the chinese.

Our annual reports have spoken of the staff of students assistants in the hospital, and my article lately published in Dr. Blodgett's pamphlet and in the Herald there some more light on our plans. We all of us long for a class of christian physician among the chinese as we do for a self sustaining ministry. but the time when that can be expected on a large scale looks I must confess further off now than it did years ago.

I have never undertaken to train more at a time than could be profitably employed in the hospital, and have endeavored to carry along clinical instruction and practical laboratory work together with their reading of text books. Briefly without argument my opinion is that it is unwise at present to give an elaborate scientific education to young expecting them to practice medicine among the chinese. a moderate range of practical, more or less empirical, knowledge of modern medicine and minor surgery. will provide men sufficiently in advance of the present generation to be leaders. & yet not be entirely out of sight of them. I will enclose a picture of my staff.

as a student of physiognomy you will be glad to see their faces. the one seated at the table is my personal teacher who writes the records. the middle of the seated assistants is the head one who commenced study of medicine with me in 1883 at Peking. he went off into business by himself at one time but came to me again at a time when I had urgent need of him. the taller of the standing ones was the latest to be taken on and is a very intelligent fellow, but I have just dismissed him as not being altogether satisfactory. There are a number of young men in Shantung who have started in in this way and been drafted as not coming up to the mark. only one that I think of, has tried to support himself by practicing medicine, he is very intelligent but unfortunately with a temper incompatible with his fellows. and for some years he has been quite discouraged but this year he has had a fair income. he is a christian and I allow him to buy his medicines for our stock. I wish we might have many more earning their living in this way. My faithful head assistant expects soon to start out for himself again, and I have promised to take on another young man who is now finishing his course at Tungchow.

My rule is to accept none who have not had a course of study at that or some other good Mission College and approved themselves as faithful christians.

Two of my assistants, those seated either side of the head

assistant in the picture; are now out with a stock of medicines assisting in the evangelistic work at two of our out-stations one north at Chang Seu Ma. the other south at Kuan Cheung.

This is an extension of our work which we have been finding very valuable of late and shall hope to increase it if we can spare the men. As I took the photographs of the group I have been speaking of could not place myself in it, so I will include a flash light picture of my self at my desk in my office. it is perhaps as good as could be expected seeing I had to place the camera and then seat myself and get my son to touch off the magnesium powder.

Perhaps I can do nothing more serviceable this time than to select a little gallery of pictures from my stock and so introduce you to some of us and our surroundings I have only a "C" Kodak so cannot do the finest work but the preserving of these glimpses of our life & surroundings is of considerable interest to us and our friends at home, and also I find it a great wonder and interest to the Chinese. upon the breaking up of our schools here before the Chinese New Year I presented a nicely mounted picture of their schoolmates to each boy & girl, these carried into the various villages where their homes are, were the objects of a great deal more wonder & curiosity than you could imagine such simple things could be. Especially was this the case with the group of Miss Upchoffs School girls, all of whom have unbound feet. this innovation when only

supported by perhaps one example in a village becomes much more impression when a group of 20 or 30 of them are shown together; I had a very entertaining talk with one of our good christian men from a village 20 miles away the other day, he had a daughter here in school & when he took her home and had this picture he had crowds of visitors. his is the only christian family in the village of 1200 families, an unusually large one, & and heretofore they all have held aloof, each one afraid to break the ice and even make inquiry about this new way. but now the attraction was irresistable and every day he had a crowd of visitors and their numbers gain their courage. the women were decently put in the rooms and the men stuff in the court yard. the wonder of the simple photographs were never exhausted. how it was possible to put so many pictures onto the paper and have each one a perfect likeness, & be. and the father had to describe graphically how it was done. but what delighted him most was that it was an introduction to the presentation of the gospel story. Taking his stand in the door way so that the women on the inside and the men on the outside could all hear. he would talk for hours at a stretch. and so great was the interest that if a child cried in the room the mother would be told to hush its up quick as they could not hear the speaker, and if a man or boy made a noise moving about or going out he would be reprimanded by the crowd. no opposition was manifested and the good fellow

came back to Dr. Porter's station clear perfectly radiant and hardly able to speak aloud,

I will enclose an evening flash light picture of our estimable young ladies the Misses Wyckoff in their sitting room. they occupy one end of our house which was enlarged enough as was supposed for temporary use, but has gone on for seven years as the ladies' home has not yet been built.

I also send you Mrs. Peck in our sitting room, there is a deceptive appearance of luxury about the grate and mantel which I will explain by saying that the mantel was built of the common bricks of which the house is built under my direction and the carving done by one of the bricklaying masons. the designs were drawn and the carving executed by him. do you happen to know any brick layers in America who are accustomed to do this sort of work. there are plenty of them here in China and the artistic worth of their conventional designs as you will see by the center panel is very high. It is in a corner and the top but a plank of pine. which the grate I made myself while overseeing the building. out of a fire pot from a large stove, and some sheet iron and brass to make the front which you see. it has the merit of drawing well and has been a great comfort in our home which the entire cost was about $12.00 not very extravagant you see. still it has been greatly admired, the soft grey of the brick is very pleasing in the room: but enough for the inside, of the outside I will show you the

process of threshing out the beans which we feed our mules & which were raised on the plot of ground when some day we hope there will be a ladies' home & girls School. the background is made partly by the rooms occupied by the Misses Wyckoff. & partly by the mud wall of the village.

In the winnowing picture you see a part of my end of the house and beyond my surgical operating room. while the man is in the act of throwing up a shovel full of grain into the air, and the chaff being blown away shows like a pillar of cloud in the middle.

Again you may be interested in the four house servants of ourselves and the Misses Wyckoff. because faces are a good index of character and I assume that you are interested in the study of physiognomy as I am. you will note a different type from the Southern Chinese mostly seen in America. and though the comical spread out fingers show how unused they are to posing in this way we think they are a very good sensible, faithful & reliable lot.

As another item of possible interest to you I will enclose a picture of carts which had been impressed to haul arms and baggage for the soldiers going from South of us to Tientsin. they are standing just outside our compound gate. the guard and the carters have been getting a lunch in the little restaurants on the bank above. you will notice the guns strapped across the tails of the carts expand

to storm and splashing and rough usage generally. the picture was taken in a snow storm while the dry plows inside are occupied with the bundles & miscellaneous impedimenta probably of the officers. only a small guard accompanied the carts the regiments to whom the stuff belonged marched by another road. I well remember when a lot of sixteen I carried a musket in the ranks of our army in Dixie, and the way my little arms & shoulders sometimes ached with its weight, but I can imagine the derision which would have been excited by a proposition that a soldier should place his gun on a wagon and had its maltreated in this way.

You can imagine from this little scene as a base necessitat of the inefficiency of the Chinese army. but the depth and magnitude of it according to modern ideas it is impossible for you to realize.

Lastly let me put in two pictures of our principal native preachers standing at the chapel pulpit. you will be glad to see their faces and will have heard of them through our reports and Dr. Porter's letters. I will only now call your attention to the pulpit which was built under my direction here on our premises by native carpenters. the central design seen in both is a variation in what we call in general terms the seal character of two words which may be translated "Heavenly Truth" and are recognized variations of the characters taken from books. but in this

two positions are shown the sixty panels which I designed each of them is a new conventionalization of a character.

The chinese characters lend them to a great variety of forms. there are conventionalizations like the seal forms. and there are scrawls with hundreds of fantastic variations of a single character. In facility for decorative expression or over significant and ornamental, the capacity of the chinese character is almost unlimited, and has a large place in their decorative art. but as yet so far as I know there has been no christianity wrought into these symbols, which are so much the heart and soul of their literary life as to be regarded with reverence by the educated classes. It is very difficult for a new idea to penetrate into their set forms, but I hope the time will come when a sanctified artistic sense will lay hold of these vast possibilities of influence.

As a first contribution to this end I designed the two panels. it so happens that the two chinese words used in the bible to translate the meaning of the greek alpha & omega, in the sense of beginning and end. have in them the same radical a simple cross mark, this in the new conventional form. I have enlarged and emphasized as the Cross of Christ and thus without destroying the balance or harmony of the character made

it the element of greatest significance from the beginning to the end.

To leave this subject perhaps I should touch on one subject mentioned in your letter, which has occupied our thoughts and discussions a good deal. I mean the strange new departure of our dear friends Mr. & Mrs. Smith. you say you do not understand it. neither do we. I may say that professionally I can accept the cures so far as have been wrought in their persons, and account for them without calling in the miraculous element:

The logical outcome of the beliefs is what most concerns us. I have great faith in the balance of mind of Mr. Smith himself. and am greatly surprised at his absorption in the new idea. as an explanation an expression used by Dr. Buckley. whose articles I hope you have read is very significant to me. he says in effect that the most hard headed and practical minded men meeting things which they can then neither explain nor deny. simply swallow them whole.

I violate no confidence by saying that the expressions of opinion in our circle here are unanimous in not accepting their views. though rejoicing in whatever of physical good or spiritual uplift they think they have received. Knowing as we do the intense enthusiasm of Mrs. Smith in anything which affects her

deeply as this does. which has already prompted her to write her testimony to everybody she knows. and to publish a bushel of tracts for distribution to people she doesn't know. The extent to which she may feel it her duty to impress this new and grand truth of divine healing as she conceives it upon the nation church I must confess gives me great concern.

They have already sent back the case of medicines which I fitted out for them saying they never wanted taken any more, depending entirely on faith, what the result would be if they were taken sick here. I don't know. Please accept what I say in this connection as private between ourselves. contributing as it seems to me to a right understanding between us of these matters relating to our dear and mutual friends.

Mrs Peck writes me to send her love to yourself & Mrs Smith. and this long sermon will doubtless answer for another six mos. for

Yours Truly.

A. P. Peck

Dang Chuang, Sep. 13, 1900
Filed April 23

Pang Chuang Oct. 26th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Probably when this reaches the rooms, the correspondence will be in the hands of his substitute during his absence in Japan. but his name stands of course for to Whom it may concern.

The return of Dr. Porter from our mission meeting bringing with him our Dr. Smith returning after his vacation restores to our station its normal motive power.

There is great rejoicing among the church members in all this wide region at the return of Dr. Smith. we are very sorry not to be able to have a mass meeting such as we are used to having now three or four times a year and so give all who can enjoy the privilege of a welcome home to him. but the devastation caused by the floods of the summer leaves us no place to receive the many who would have to stay over a night or two. although it is nearly november we have not been able to rebuild anything yet. the ground is so wet we cannot lay foundations.

Pang Chuang, Oct. 26, 1895

I see the Mission asked a grant of $800.00 to rebuild with, and hope there will be no hesitation in granting it. this sum will not suffice to put the compound in the shape it ought to be, for besides the mere restoration of our outer wall and the 30 odd rooms of buildings which have been destroyed we must take advantage of the clearing of the ground to rearrange the plan a little. We have grown gradually in these years and added here a little & there a little as necessity came, and for the sake of the value of the property we must make it somewhat better than before. I wish we could discard adobe altogether and build entirely of burned brick. We look nothing either of walls or buildings that were built in this way, but it would cost too much to make such a radical change. we must improve by laying brick foundations higher, putting in better damp proof courses of rushes, and generally practice the lessons which this seven experience has taught us.

Many of our church members in other villages have also suffered from the excessive rains of this year. losing crops & not buildings. an incidental advantage to some of them in our losses has been the work it has given them. I sent out & collected

some of the most destitute and brought them here to do some of the necessary work in saving and piling up bricks, shoveling dirt, bailing water &c. so that 20 or more of them had work for several weeks, of which they and their families were very glad.

I will enclose a few pictures taken of our premises during the floods. they were taken at various times and some of them when the devastation was greatest, so that most of the smaller buildings seen standing in them afterwards fell.

I had thought not to send them because those who never saw the premises would get little idea of what they were before and after, but the friends who have come back urge me to send them on, and probably they will give an idea of an abundance of water

Our hospital buildings were badly soaked, and consequently so damp that I have put off most of the greater surgical operations, the mens wards are full to overflowing now, but I unfortunately lost one case by death in which I operated against my own judgment and advice. the chinese are so used to being lied to, and so little used to having a plain honest straightforward statement made to them, that the first strength of these people who do not know us very well is, that when I advise against

an offenation. I have some ulterior motive, that I wants to be courted to. or to have money offered.

It would not occur to them that I was honest in what I said. but simply that they lecture pulled the right string.

When they do come to know us well however, the reputation for veracity which I think we fairly earn, is one which is especially desirable in China.

Although our local work has been interfered with so much at Pang Chuang, we have carried on both Medical and Evangelistic work in districts which have not been much native, by means of our native helpers, and from all these fields we have most encouraging reports.

It seems to me in glancing again at my first paragraph that my memory was at fault - and Dr. Smith not on the Japan commission. So we may hope when the long contemplated visit to China comes off. to welcome him here. as we have long wished to do.

Sincerely Yours

A. P. Peck

Rev. A. P. Peck
Feb 1st 1900

Pang Chuang Nov. 24th 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith:-D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:

Between the hours of service perhaps I may find time to write a few lines which as my associate Drs. Porter & Smith are both away may keep up the tale of our affairs.

Locally the most urgent work is that of rebuilding we have had a week or so now of fine weather and the water has subsided so that we have been able to lay some foundations, and get up some buildings on old ones that did not need to be relayed. another week or so of good weather would put us beyond the fear of serious set back. Of this building work the most important thing we might regret the necessity of stopping work in this most beautiful of mild Indian summer days. to observe the sabbath of rest. but we have about forty church members here selected from among the most indigent - ones especially those who have lost their crops by flood

this year. they have been brought from their country homes, and give us their zealous work on week days and also enjoy the opportunity for evening meetings and sunday services. we are still unable to meet in the chapel and the dispensary waiting rooms were filled to overflowing this morning with men and women, including our nice little schools of boys and girls.

You may feel rejoiced that a part of the money which the mission has asked for our rebuilding goes to help some of these worthy people tide over a winter of want, and we hope blessing will come out of this adversity in many ways.

The curtailing of our work here has led to an extension of the village work. as I said Dr. Porter & Smith are making an extension tour of the outlying districts the latter especially taking great heard of the developments since he left for America. but you will hear from both of course of their observations.

Miss Gertrude Wyckoff and Miss Porter are both conducting village classes, while Miss Grace Wyckoff has in hand the girls school here, and with the assistance of Mrs. Porter & Mrs. Peck visits the nearer villages and looks after the women

who come here. to the hospital & otherwise.

The Woman's Board may be a separate thing in America but the work is so interwoven here that it is all one interest. what these capable and self sacrificing young ladies are doing will never be adequately told in tables of statistics nor by their own modest pens.

It is now the time for the autumn fairs of the larger kind. the native helpers are busy attending them. and two of our capable hospital assistants are out with them. all bring glowing accounts of the situations so far. never so many interested listeners and enquirers. never so many books sold. never so much good feeling shown by outsiders who are managers of affairs and upon whose good offices much of the success of any one who goes there in any capacity must depend.

A helper just returned was telling me with great satisfaction last evening of how notwithstanding with a first class theater in full blast near his stall, his benches were full all the time with interested listeners who would sit for hours listening to talk upon religion. ~~and~~ When the doctrine can run an opposition to a free theater, for there is no admission fee to them, I think it is a pretty good test of genuine interest.

Yesterday I rec'd a letter from one of my baptized staff who has been out in this way near the large city of Ta Chow 16 miles N.E. of us. I had sent for him that he might go again to our outstation of Chang Sen Ma, with Mr. Chia who is returning, he begged to stay over this sunday as he had promised to hold a service at the house of a Mr. Ma. who has been for several years a Christian though much persecuted. he has had his grain stacks burnt and has had much other persecution. but last sunday about 20 who were either full church members or probationers or earnest inquirers met at his house

Tang Chiang Mon. Feb. 28 Feb. 24 1896

And so it goes. the same story of opening doors and multiplying opportunities comes on all hands. as my few lines have multiplied to near the end of my sheet - and but a fraction is told. ~~though~~ I have filled up the snatches of time until now it will be Monday morning before long. and our carriers must start with their mails. and our laborers filed into another good weeks work after their sunday rest;

This week will bring all our little circle together again to unite in our good American thanksgiving, only Dr. Smith I think will slip off to Lin Ching instead of coming back here and the next week they will separate again for more arduous works

Sincerely Yours. A. P. Peck

Tientsin June 6th 1896

Rev. Nelson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:-

By the reports of our annual mission meeting from which we are just returning to our station at Pang Chuang, give as much pleasure to you who are anxiously watching for them in America, as the actual meeting did to us who had the privilege of attending, you will rejoice indeed that the Lords business is still going on at the old stand here notwithstanding the difficulty in making collections.

Speaking soberly, we have never had in my experience a more earnest, spiritual and harmonious mission meeting. with growing work on all hands which makes growing demands, it is not at all easy to get along without growing appropriations, but we are gaining every year especially in our Pang Chuang field in the direction of increased giving, paying for schools &c. so that although still far from self support the progress, is quite satisfactory, and as much as we could expect. Although we have over 20 chapels in our field no appropriation has ever been asked

for any of them, and you will notice that for a boys school of over 40 we are only obliged to ask as much as other states require for half that number. great credit is due my colleagues for this success in that direction, and however much or little may be achieved I trust you will remember that the pressure is always that way.

I was very glad that my friend Isaac Pierson was recalled by a unanimous vote. we cheerfully subscribed pay for the cablegram that I knew will rejoice his heart. and I hope he may be able to arrange his affairs so as to come. his old station Paoting fu needs help very much.

Permission was asked for My Wife & children to return to America next spring. you will perhaps remember that the understanding was when I came back, that both myself & family might return in five years if necessary. At that time both my dear parents were alive though in advanced years. Since then both have been taken to the heavenly home, and so a part of the necessity which lay before me as a possibility is removed. and things, the separation in families is the one great trial in missionary life. and I dread for my wife the great burden & responsibility of returning alone with the children. I am preferring now to remain a year or two longer before joining them.

I fear my benefit report will needs be delayed, since of my trunks were unfortunately dropped into the Peiho river & the copy of my report book shall have to make up my statistics again.

Sincerely Yours. A. P. Peck

Pang Chuang Sept. 18th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Yrs. of July 31.

asking further details as to the necessity for my family to return to America in the spring, is at hand.

The death of both my father & mother having removed what I thought might be a reason for my own return at this time, as I wrote you. I have probably neglected to mention specifically the reasons which still remain in force for my family to return, thinking that you already understood them.

My oldest son who is attending the Univ. of Cal. will graduate next year. The next younger who is with us now 14, ought to be in school, but he is too young to be sent off by himself, and we have no relatives or friends so situated as to take him in charge. His younger brother is nearly 12, if the family flight is delayed a few months beyond the time set next spring, the board will have to pay full steamer fare for him instead of half fare as now.

My wife's mother, a widow, is still living in advanced age, and feeble health. her only son has died within the past two years: her only other daughter is the wife of Rev. A. A. Hurd who is now a home missionary in Washington, and living in a difficult region thirty miles from a railroad.

I think it quite necessary for the sake of the mother & the children that my wife should return to America in the early spring. She will expect to remain on the Pacific Coast. formerly our home was in the East. but now most of my nearer relatives are on the coast, and so we count that as a home region as much as any in America. our plan is to educate the children there. going at this time they will find their places in the public schools according to their various attainments, and by the time I shall have finished my next vacation in the U.S. the thought is that the children will be wonted in their school life, and old enough to be left, so that their mother may return with me.

I can assure you it is not a pleasant prospect to contemplate the separation of the family for a term of years. only what seems to be an absolute necessity could reconcile us to it.

Just now is the busy time of the fall harvests

in this region, our schools are dismissed that the scholars may be of help in their homes, and the Misses Wyckoff are taking a well earned rest & vacation attending a religious convention in Peking.

Hospital work is usually slack at this season but there happen to be a number of serious surgical cases, too imperative to be put off, so that there is more doing than usual at this time - and two of my assistants are carrying help to the evangelistic work in the country one at Ho Chia Tun the other at Chia Cheng.

I was summoned hastily into our own village yesterday to see if I could save a young woman who had hung herself, it was too late, she was dead when discovered and cut down, her father, living in a village one mile south, is one of our older church members, the young woman was not a christian but universally liked because of her good & charitable disposition.

It was known that a family quarrel was going on for some days, but the causes were insignificant - even for a Chinese quarrel, and no one anticipated such a tragic ending, the tragedy not only involving the the poor soul thus hurried to its account, but a feud & lawsuit will be left to embroil families, bringing some perhaps to poverty, in fact the consequences, as the Chinese say cannot be foreseen. You probably know that it is not uncommon

for the chiefs to kill themselves to spite someone else. the theory with which the officials approached such a case in investigation is, that no one would commit suicide without great provocation. that whoever was guilty of this provocation was virtually guilty of the death of the person. the question turns immediately upon that point. and if the other party to the quarrel is still alive it is prima facia evidence that he or she is responsible for the death of the other party. Just as I left the house two brothers of the woman burst in and stormed around in frantic rage. which is supposed to represent their love for their sister. they went to two houses of persons who were known to be parties to the antecedent quarrel & smashed the furniture & crockery as far as they could. I met the four fathers just outside before he reached the place and had but time for a word of caution & consolation. now remember, I said to him you are a Christian, & should act like a heathen.

I have been much gratified today to hear that he has actually made overtures to the other family to settle the matter amicably without going to law. but it is such an astonishing proposition that the responsible head of the family, a wealthy man. cannot as yet believe but that it is some deep scheme to take advantage of him.

May I ask prompt action by the Bord. Com. on the request for my family to return in the spring in the light of what I have written. and if granted, an immediate reply, as we shall be in uncertainty until it comes. although preparation for going cannot

Faithfully yours. A.J. Peck

Sang Chiang Hsien.
Rec'd Oct. 27.

Pang Chuang Nov. 9th 1896

Rev. Duncan Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your very kind and welcome announcement of the appropriation to our hospital of the first instalment of interest on the invested funds from the Tank bequest, is very pleasant to us. The large work we carry on requires a good deal of money to do it even in the most crude and primitive way. We have not felt that we could ask for the money required to make a nearer approach to the modern hospitals at home, and it is an immense relief and satisfaction to have this little addition to our income to enable us to do some of the things for our in-patients which we have not hitherto been able to do.

You know we do not furnish food, bedding nor nursing every patient sick enough to require it must bring some relative to act as nurse, this you see tops the capacity-

of our accommodations, so that the number of in-patients reported, by no means represents the no. of persons for whom we require sleeping room. under any circumstance it is a custom we would not wish to do away with, yet one would often be glad of the services of a trained nurse, that sort of service however is still far off.

The fact of the bequest available for building is very timely, the hospital building have been standing for ten years, and having porous brick floors and adobe walls have suffered for the usage and also the flood of last year. we felt the need of rebuilding and also of a little re-arrangement which the experience of the years has shown would be a great advantage.

We shall now be able to have a cook and a kitchen department, not to feed them gratuitously but to provide a place where meals can be cooked, where proper invalid dish can be prepared, and so we can eliminate the smoky, smussy food kettles from the wards where they now are. I think it would drive a surgeon in one of our hospitals at home, wild to see how we have to put our patients back into their filthy clothes after operation. such a thing as surgical cleanliness or even nominal cleanliness is impossible. Still with our new arrangements we shall be able to get a little nearer to an aseptic condition.

Besides our new wards in the separate

departments for men and women, we shall be able to convert some of our old rooms into apartments for families when either women are attended by their male relatives, or men by their female relatives, these cases are very common and have always been an embarrassment to us, in our endeavor to keep the sexes separate according to Chinese propriety. We have long felt the need of this department.

I think too we can spare a room for a reading room, so that the less disabled can get away from the wards where the sicker patients are, for reading and instruction.

I am very busy indeed pushing the building work of the hospital and the girls school. We are having mild autumn weather, and must take advantage of it while it lasts. Patients are also taking advantage of it and we are crowded with them to the utmost capacity of our rooms, so that there is plenty of work on hand for us all including my student assistants. I have four fine men pretty well trained, but we keep two of them out on circuit all the time with the preaching helpers. they stop from 10 to 40 days in a place according to the needs, dispense some medicines, do small surgical operations and help in the Evangelistic work, they are naturally very popular and desired everywhere.

I have written mainly of the temporalities of our work. will trust my colleagues to write up the other sides of present.

Tang Chuang, Nov. 9. 1896.
Rec'd Dec. 22.

While on this track will mention a rumor, which I hope is not true, that perhaps Mr. H. J. Bostwick may not return to the treasury in Tientsin. He has served the mission admirably. It is a hard place to fill but he was most assiduous in attending to the multitudinous things he was called upon to do. I know that there was a little friction in his relations with various parties at Tientsin and doubtless he made some mistakes, but it is a delicate situation in which to put a man, having relations both with the mercantile community & the missionary circle, and criticisms of Mr. Bostwick have not generally come from persons who were themselves above criticism. I think Mr. Bostwick would profit very largely by his experience out here, and personally desire his return.

I always like to put in for you a few pictures which may be of interest, so enclose some of my later ones. The pathological one of a curious tumor successfully removed last summer will not be of general interest, but may strike someone. Pencil notes on the back will describe them.

We are rejoiced that the Board's financial year has closed without debt, albeit at the expense of our work. Also in the encouragement by the presidential election of a sound financial policy for our country. We have every encouragement in our own work here, and so from all sides incentive to new faith, endeavor & consecration.

Friendly yours. A. P. Peck

Pang Chuang Sept. 11th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

My dear Dr. Smith:-

The present is rather a moment of anticipation with us awaiting our next quarterly meeting which comes soon. I suspect the fears of my colleagues may be idle just now waiting the interesting news which the summing up of that occasion may give of the progress of the ch. and the step in advance which we shall take in the ordination of our two excellent helpers Chia Chih Ju and Wu Yü Hsiang the first to become pastors in Shantung.

I will enclose a picture of each that you may see how they look, also one of workmen ramming the earth mixed with lime in the trench for the foundation of the extension we are making to our chapel. I had hoped we might have it done for this meeting, but it will not be finished. and I might have known it would but had I taken counsel of my 17 years experience rather than of the hope that springs eternal in the occidental breast that this time things have

fixed so that the men at the top who do all the work cannot fail to get through. The easy job of the missionary is like that of the Irishman who was overjoyed when he got to America because he could get a dollar a day for carrying a hod full of bricks to the top of the building & the man at the top did all the work. Still it is beautiful autumn weather, neither hot nor cold & we shall make shift to accommodate the crowds and have a rousing meeting. Feeling that we are in the midst of progress.

The summer has been an unusually trying one for prolonged heat & moisture the most so I think within my experience in China, but none of us have been away for a change since the return of those who went to the annual meeting.

We have been much blessed in having no illness to speak of in our circle, and the work has been kept going in all departments. Miss Porter has surprised us & herself too by the vigor with which she has been able to carry on the various departments of woman's work. She has never been so well as this year, and has not missed an appointment in outside villages on account of ill health. & only one by stress of weather.

The admirable system maintained by the Uryekiff sisters of course has made it much easier to carry on that

department in the great deficiency made by their withdrawal of Mrs. Peck. & Miss. Patri's talents as an organizer & director, keep many things going by bringing out the strength in the native women. I often wonder if the Board and the churches at home appreciate the quality of the work which is done by their missionaries. I fear some are more apt to look over tables of statistics & reckon how many converts their dollars have brought in.

But being to some extent an outsider, I may be at liberty to speak of the directly evangelistic work as I see it in comparison with what I see done by other societies of americans & other nationalities. And it seems to me that the careful & intelligent methods of our own missions are distinctly superior in the development of character. to those of any other society. and my impression is that in this station this wise & discriminating educational influence is conspicuously evident. I can say this without egotism for it is not to my own credit. and I think it is an unbiassed estimate in the main. We can none of us truthfully boast of being unprejudiced, neither need we be violently partizan.

The Mission at the last annual meeting took action to organize & recognize to some degree the sporadic instruction in medicine which the missionary physicians have been giving. as a department of the Tengchow College. We are so scattered that

at present it does not seem feasible for more than the stations of Pang Chuang & Lin Ching to join in it. If it were possible for all the medical staff of the mission to join in it we could have quite a faculty, but that is impossible and the working plans have not been developed yet.

It was thought best at the annual meeting to invite two of my staff, those who rank as 2nd & 3rd assistants to take a special course in theology, their work has been mainly itinerating for two years now, and they have done very valuable work at the outstations, they have received a good education at the Tengchow school, have a good knowledge of the Bible, can talk well, and have a sufficient knowledge of medicine to treat the ordinary run of cases, & do minor operations. They have always the resource of referring serious cases to the hospital. It means a great deal to take men as well fitted as they are for the work they have been doing, and withdraw them for three years. Our itinerant medical work will have to be given up until I can get more men trained. We can only hope that when they are more thoroughly furnished for the Lords work will be sufficiently the gainer to pay for the temporary loss. My family is as you know established in Oakland & I have interesting reports of the expenses of my children in beginning machine education in the public schools.

Always very sincerely yours. A. P. Peck

Pang Chuang, Sept. 11. 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 26th.

Dr. A. P. Peck.

Pang Chuang Jan. 16th 1899

My dear Dr. Smith:

Yours of nov. 11th asking for the Prudential Com. further information as to reasons for my request for furlough at this time just. rec'd. and I hasten to reply.

It is essentially an arrangement between Dr. H. D. Porter and myself in order that the service of our hospital here may be uninterrupted. Mrs. Porter & children go home this spring. Dr. Porter prefers to wait 2 or 3 years giving the boys time to have become well started in their education. & then to take his vacation hoping Mrs. Porter may return with him.

My wife and family returned to America two years ago. I hope Mrs. Peck may come back with me. but cannot feel certain as it would depend upon the circumstances of bearing the children. All this was fully explained to the committee at the time Mrs. Peck went home. and mentioned when you were here. but of course in the multitude of important matters calling for your attention you would hardly remember it.

You understand that Dr. Porter takes charge of the medical work when I am not here. and I hope the Prud. Com. will give a prompt reply otherwise my going may be delayed & I may miss our silver wedding anniversary. Sincerely Yours. A. P. Peck

Pang Chuang, Jan 16, 1899.

Rec'd March 6

Dr. A. P. Peck.

64

Peng Chiang Mar. 6th 1899

To the Committee Ad Interim
U. C. Mission. Gentlemen:-

Enclosed please find two communications from Boston 1st Nov. 11th 98. and Feb. 11. 99 to the former I replied on Jan. 16th saying that my request for furlough was really based at the present time on an understanding between Dr. H. D. Porter & myself in order that the service in our hospital might be continuous. but making no reference to the conditions upon which I came back as noted in the letter of Feb 11 /91.

My wish is to ask the C. A. I. to authorize my return this spring in advance of necessary of the formal permission from the Rooms. I am anxious to reach S. F. early in July, and to make some stops on the way. and wish a certainty on which to make my preparations. Would cannot possibly reach me from Boston much before the time when I should start, and the uncertainty places me in an awkward position.

If therefore you see fit to authorize my return the vote will greatly oblige.

Yours truly. A. P. Peck

I am
me th
notion c
the Unit
Cl

Penny Edward Bch. 6-79
Recd May 1

Liang Hsiang hsien,
Friday, Mar. 17, 1899.

authorize Mrs. Ewing to sign
the affirmative of the C.A.d.
concerning Dr. Pecks return
nited States.

Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin, March 13th, 1899.

Dear Bretnren of the C. A. I.

I inclose a letter from Dr Peck expressing his desire, and his reasons for returning to the U. S. this spring: also one from Sec'y Smith to him dated Feb. 11th, 1891, which makes evident the consent of the Prudential Committee to his proposition to return to China for a period of five years. As his request appears to be quite within his right, I offer the following resolution.

Yours truly,

C. A. Stanley.

Moved:

That in accordance with Dr Peck's arrangement with the Board in 1891 to resume mission work for a period of five years, we sanction his return to the U. S. this spring, and request the Prudential Committee to meet the necessary expense.

Com. at Interim: { C. A. Stanley, Charles E. Ewing (per B. G. E.), Chauncey Goodrich. }

Tientsin, Mch. 13 - 1899

Recd May 1

Dr. Peckie case.

Tientsin, March 27th, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Secretary &c., Boston.

My Dear Dr Smith.

I inclose C. A. I. action relative to Dr Peck returning to the U. S. this spring. The case appears so clear that we could do no other than app approve, much as we wish we could retain him longer. We are very sorry for the conditions which render the withdrawal of Mr and Mrs Kingman a necessity. They left us yesterday, accompanied by Mrs Sheffield. He looks very badly, and I am not sure that this return will prolong his life very much: he will need to be exceedingly careful.

My own movements are uncertain. Some of my friends-medical as well as others-think we should return "home" this year and seek a Florida climate for next winter after such an attack and at my age. I have not yet consulted my Doctor and the consulting physician in the case, as I am improving steadily, though slowly as to returning strength. In two days I go to the seaside for 8 or 10 days to try the effect of change and the sea air. Either before, or after my return, I must get their opinion and advice. Knowing my good constitution and recovery, if they think it will be running a risk to spend the winter in a cold climate, I must act accordingly. It may be best in that case, as I feel that I must remain for Ann Meeting, for me to spend the summer at the seaside, and go home in Sep. Altogether, I much prefer not to go till next year for several important considerations-not least the situation and conditions here: but I must be guided by what appears to be the greatest ultimate good. If I thoroughly recover; my lung recovers from all the effects and results of this attack without any relapse, I hope for a number of years of good work; but I must take the necessary precautions to secure the result. So I hold myself open to advice and action contrary to my desire if that seem to be the thing to do.

Reports are encouraging from my outstations. It is a great disappointment to me not to be able to get out among them this spring, but it would be a great risk to be in a chinese house or inn with the changeable weather and the winds; so I must patiently wait and do the little I can here. It is very trying to one who for 36 years has gone when and where he pleased as duty or opportunity seemed to call. I trust finances are looking up a little since last accounts. But in any case, I do not believe the Lord's work will stand still-only I do not see how the opportunities are to be met.

Very sincerely, Yours,

C. A. Stanley.

Written Draft 27/1/89
Recd May 1

Oakland Sept. 22 1899

Rev. Judson Smith DD.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Just as Mr. Kingman was having the coach for Boston. he asked me for some pictures for illustration in something he is getting up for the Board.

I am today mailing a pkg. of photo prints to him in your care not knowing how else to reach him. Your time & attention will be very full with the Council and the Board Meeting, and I looked with envy on our friends. Dr Brown, Dr Adams and Mr Freer. who have taken the long journey.

I have been a pleasure to visit some of the churches in this neighborhood and find so much more interest in Foreign Missions than when I was at home before. I think they have generally increased their contributions and hope their movement will be so universal that the debt will be covered in.

Mrs Peck & myself have today for a month's visit in Pasadena. Los Angeles. we shall be at the So. Calif. Congl. Association. and return in time for that of this part of the state in Oct. I seem to be the only returned Missy. of our Board. of the male persuasion in these parts just now. so they are perhaps not so common as to be a bore.

Mrs. Peck wishes to be remembered kindly. Yours truly. A. P. Peck

Oakland, Sept. 22 - 99

Recd Sept. 28

Dr. A. P. Peck 11 68

Rec'd July 5, 1899.

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY CO.

R.M.S. "EMPRESS OF CHINA."

June. 24th 1899

Rev. Judson Smith DD.
Boston.

My dear Dr. Smith.

Your last letter in re. Dr my furlough reaching me on the eve. of departure. I have deferred answering until now. as my own passage has been as rapid as that of the letter would have been. but now I shall be turning my face S. from Vancouver I will send this on its way Eastward from there.

The arrangement upon which I came back to China for a period of five years. was quite explicit though you do not seem to have kept a copy of the letter. I showed

in to the Com. ad interim of the mission
And while it is gratifying to find
you willing to stand by any such
arrangement. I beg you
and the Prud. Com. to understand
that I had no wish to claim its
fulfilment unnecessarily. my return
at this time after seven years was
by the unanimous wish of the
brethren of the station in order
that our great hospital might
not be left without a head.

Dr. Porter did not wish to leave
at this time but will look after
the medical work while I am
gone purposing to take his vacation
two years hence.

We hope that this may appear
itself to the com. as being con-
ceived at least in what we think
the best interests of the work.

I need not say that I shall
be glad to see my family again
& especially to be with them on
the 25th anniversary of our wedding

next month.

The question of an allowance for myself while in America will naturally come up and I believe it is the custom for the Secretary in charge to ask the usual grant.

I have no suggestion to make as to the amount but would like to say in this connection that the allowance which my wife has received for herself & the children has not allowed her to employ any domestic help. though there is no more economical or capable manager than she is. She makes no complaints in her letters. I only know the fact, and I also see that she has been drawn into quite active work in missionary interests.

I judge that her talks before different societies in that part of California would average more than one a week. and my impression is that which she is deservedly popular. the labor in

addition to doing her own house-work is more than she ought to do. My presence will of course entail additional house care. And my hope is that the Com. will give me a grant which will enable us to employ some help. and make this year a real vacation for her. the present plan is that she shall return with me next year. and it would be a misfortune were she to do so worn out from causes preventable. May I ask you kindly to bear this in mind when presenting the request for a grant to the Prud. Com.

You will soon be receiving the reports from our Annual meeting which I was not able to attend.

My own report of our medical work will show you that we have kept up the same activity which you saw when there.

and with more gain I think in worthy hearts to the truth than ever before

Faithfully Yrs. A. K. Peck

Oakland California
819 — 10th St.
Dec. 14th 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Boston

My dear Dr. Smith:—

Enclosed herewith I take the liberty to send a letter which I have written to Mrs. H. D. Hume of New Haven: which is to accompany a picture which has just been taken on for me. by My friend Rev. H. E. Jewett, to be left at the Rooms until called for.

I think she is still alive and well. though it is nine years since I have heard from them. and she must be getting quite advanced in years.

I will ask you therefore if there is no reason why it should not be sent on. Kindly to forward the letter by mail for me and retain the picture subject to their order.

I need not say that I am enjoying to the full the reunion with my family our eldest son who is employed at the Mare Island Navy Yard can be with us every sunday so the family circle is complete as it has not been for many years. and we appreciate the blessing.

The churches keep me busier than I have ever been in like manner before. in giving

missionary addresses: My wife has been such a conspicuous success in this line that they seemed rashly to conclude that I would be also. and are only gradually finding out their mistake.

There is much more interest in missions, especially a kindlier feeling for the Chinese on this coast than I found when here on my previous furlough.

I have been so exceedingly busy that my intention to write you has been pushed along from time to time to find a more convenient season, and am writing now in some haste preparing to leave for the country when I am to speak in two different towns on Sunday and give a Stereopticon lecture at each place, Saturday and Monday nights.

Oakland Cal. Dec. 15th 1899.

Rev. & Dear Sir

There is one inquiry which I have been wanting to make of you. it is this. The Program Committee of the Ecumenical Conference have done me the honor to appoint me to prepare a paper to read in one of the discussions. I would of course be very glad to be there. but could not afford to pay my travelling expenses. other incidental expenses which it would entail would be as much as I could stand.

It is a matter outside the Boards operations. my query is would they wish to pay my travelling expenses. perhaps finding some way to make me helpful in a missionary campaign among some of the churches.

I can make the inquiry of you personally without raising the formal question. please tell me what you think about it. Mr & Mrs. Stanley are just passing through here: also Mr. Aiken with his three motherless children. Our Shantung Province has been having serious riotous disturbances. you will doubtless have heard from them: I am encouraged to hope that now the trouble is past.

Sincerely Yours. A. P. Peck.

Mrs. Celia F. Peck

70 — 77

292 Lyon Street.
Milwaukee: April 16. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith:

Dear Sir:-

I must confess my extreme dilatoriness in answering your kind note, written during your very hurried visit to Chicago: it reached me when one of the children was ill, - he had but just recovered, when our

Little Mary had a severe attack of bronchitis + before she was well, I indulged in an attack of "la grippe" from which I am just recovering. That afternoon in Chicago, I stepped in at "39 Dearborn" — & too Miss Bingale I was at liberty at attend meetings not knowing anything about the meeting in progress or of your presence in Chicago: + as I had an imperative engagement, I could not remain. — I need not say I regret our inability to return to Celina as we had planned to do when I think of Pang Chuang. —

ndeed - of our whole Mission
its needs - it seems we
must go: but it seems as
plain that my husband's
present duty is in this coun-
ry. I expect to go next
early in May - hoping
that, at no very distant day
that we may be privileged
work again in China, -
with very kind regards to
Mr. Smith, as well as yourself -

Sincerely yours -

(Mrs.) Celia F. Peck.

Mrs. Celia F. Peck 3
Milwaukee, april 16, 1891
Rec'd april 21

Pang Chuang. July 26/94.

Rev. Judson Smith, S. S.

Dear Sir:

I have just been
ld that I ought to have sent
copy of the enclosed report to
my last Spring. I supposed
the reports went all sent at one
me from Tung Chow, and so felt
o responsibility about it. I am
ry sorry if I have been remiss,
d trust you will excuse my
uming negligence.

Although we have been
aving very oppressive weather, all
the compound are in good health,
blessing for which we are very
rateful: we are quite a large com-
any, Rev. L. M. Chapin & family
cupying Mr. Smith's house and

Rev + Mrs. Mac Lennan, of the Canadian Presbyterian Mission, being members of our family; all the married gentlemen + all the ladies of their mission having left Ks for the summer, we invited them to spend the summer with us - the first part of the enclosed note will show you that mission fully appreciated the favor we have been glad to do for them.

The various forms of work are being carried on, especially as we do not have station-clasing, going to our village meetings or requires a little extra effort, while it is so warm, but it does not seem to affect the health of any of us unfavorably. The past week, Miss Grace Mitchell went away to be gone a week

Mrs. Porter, Miss Westnidge & I have
much been to one village:- I go to
the village four miles away, each
alternate Sabbath: as you will see
by the report, the work is in a
very encouraging state, and it is
a real joy to have a part in it.
Last Thursday, while in the way to
Ban Lehuang, I finished "Bernard of
Clairvaux," in which I have been
literally interested: lives of such ex-
ceptional persons certainly are inspir-
ing, but they are discouraging too;
I could not but think if it had
been he who had been going to Ban Leh
twice a month for nearly a year,
the results would be far different!-
I am sorry to send so hastily
written a note, but I was interrupted
while writing & was unable to finish.

Now it is Saturday night aft
a busy day:- a housekeeper alway
has extra cares on Saturday, & it
my day to give the weekly review
in Christian books with the girls
school; this & a weekly meeting is a
I am privileged to do with them, &
heartily enjoy it:- have also had
class of village boys in this house.

With kindest regards to
Smith, as well as to yourself
Very sincerely,
Yours,
Celia F. Pea

Rec'd Oct 11

819 - 15th St.
Oakland, Aug. 6. 1897.

W. Judson Smith, E. S.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir:-

Your very
kind letter of July 29. was
received a day or two ago.
I appreciate your kind thought-
fulness in sending it, espec-
ially grateful to me, because
my husband is not with
me. I commenced
keeping house a day or

two after arriving in the ho
formerly occupied by Mrs
Smith: the three children
are in school — Willy in
High School: the house i
very conveniently situated
in walking distance f
both school-houses, and
also of the church. — Willy
presented his letter from the
Pang Nhuang church, and
united here last Sabbath
We all enjoy Mr. Brown
very much, and I am
thankful that we are
privileged in hearing o
whose exposition of the Bi
is so suggestive and inspi
My son our eldest so

graduated from the State
University last Spring: he is
hoping to have a year of post-grad-
uate work at Harvard, but
he could not afford it this
year, so he is employed at
civil engineering. My
present expectation is to
remain in this house until
my husband returns, which
we trust will be in a year,—
or in a year and a half.—
My Mother is with me at
present: she is an invalid,
very feeble: I find her
very greatly changed
since the five years, but am
very thankful her life
has been spared.

With my home cares I am
not at liberty to go any
distance from my home, but I
I have spoken to several
C. E. societies, and shall be
glad to do anything in
that way that I can.

Thank you very much
for enquiring about my
allowance, but my husband
arranged it with Mr. Higgins
and I have already received
it for June and July, and
after I am fairly settled I
feel sure it will be sufficient,
but the many
extra expenses, - getting nec-
essary furniture, - school
books, - guests during the

Ja. E. Commution, &c - have
mounted to more than we
had planned for:- but,
by strict economy, I hope
have things all straight
and running smoothly in
month or two.

As to Mrs. Smith, I am
very glad to say she is
much better than I had
dared hope,- physically
and mentally: she still
has some peculiar views,
of course; but it seems to
me she might be a great
help to the work,- if she
will be willing not to
urge these peculiar views
upon others. For myself I

have great confidence in
the influence of her husba
- from the intimate acquai
tance of the last two years
it seems to me his influe
will be wholesome and
just what she needs.
If her money had com
I think she would hav
sailed about Sept 2: - no
she is hoping to get aw
three weeks later.
I fear I am trespass
ing on your time with
so long a letter, so will
close at once. - Again
thanking you for your
kind letter, which I wa
so glad to receive —

and with kind regards
to Mrs. Smith, whom I have
never had the pleasure of
meeting.—

Sincerely yours
Celia F. Peck.

Mrs. A. P. Peck.
819 15th Street.
Oakland.
Calif.

Mrs. A. P. Peck S

Oakland, Aug. 6, 1897

Recd Aug. 13

819 - 10th St.
Oakland, Aug. 25. /97

Rev. Judson A. Smith, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir: -

May I trouble
you to forward the enclosed
letter to Mr. Holcombe? It is on
business, and I should like to
have it reach him as speedily
as possible. I have no idea of
his address but Mr. Frear
might. It would be known
at the Rooms, & I will consider
it a great favor if you will
forward it.

I went to San Jose
yesterday to speak at the
ist church: I enjoyed the
ittle trip very much, but
find myself rather tired
tonight, so will you
kindly excuse my brevity?

Very sincerely,
Yours,
Celia F. Peck.

Mrs. A. P. Peck,
819 - 15th St.
Oakland,
Calif.

Mrs. Celia F. Peck, St

Oakland, Aug. 25, 1894.

Rec'd ~~Aug~~ Sep. 1.

Mrs. A. P. Peck 74

Rec'd Aug. 10

819 Fifteenth St.
Oakland. Aug. 4. 1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D. -
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. -

Dear Sir: -

On
aching home I found your
ote and the package you
kindly bought: thank
you very much for taking
e trouble. - I regretted ex-
edingly not being able
see you: both because
you had so recently seen
my husband, and also
because there were many

things I would like to
have heard your opinion
about. One of the latter
was the general influence
of Mrs. Smith on the Church
she can but be a source
of anxiety to her fellow-la-
borers, and occasionally
hear of things she says and
does that, it would seem,
cannot have a wholesome
influence on our dear native
Christians: in spite of her
fasting and constant ab-
stiniousness, she is in good
health, I understand.

I would have tried to
come home in time to see
you, — altho I would have
sailed, for I thought the
steamer was due July 15. —
but my Mother was very ill,
and I felt I must stay with
her as long as possible. and
came just in time to have
my three children resume school.
Now we all are well, and like
Oakland very much. altho
I was a total stranger when
I came, the ladies of the 1st
church have been so cor-
dial I feel quite at home.

we enjoy Mr. Brown very much
too. — I frequently have an
opportunity to speak for the
missions: last evening was
at the Spiritualist church. —

I am very glad you enjoyed
your visit at Pang Lehuanan
our years there have been very
happy ones: the native pastors
+ the other helpers are certainly
choice men. —

I trusting you did not find
too great an accumulation
of work awaiting you, + again
expressing my regrets at not
seeing you.

Sincerely yours —
(Mrs. A. P.) Lelia F. Pee

Mrs. Celia F. Peck.

Rec'd Feb. 11.

819 Fifteenth St.
Oakland, Feb. 3. 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Sir:

In your
very welcome letter received
some months ago, you kindly
expressed a wish to hear occa-
sionally from us. I know
that your time is too full
to allow leisure to read a
long letter, if I had abun-
dance of time to write one,
which is hardly true, so
it will be brief. First, you
inquired about Henry Smith,

(Mrs. C. W.) v Keelia T. Sec

supposed he had written, ac-
knowledging the parcel, and
suggested he do so at once, when
received your letter. He went to
Beloit last fall, and seems to
be enjoying life there very much.

Our oldest son, who gradu-
ated from Cal. University in '97
then took Civil Service Ex. for
civil engineer, has a position
at Mare Island. I am very
thankful to have him so near.
He comes home nearly every
Saturday evening, and
spends Sabbath with us. -
Such a kind Providence that
he is so near. - the other three
children are in school. - the
two younger expect to unite

(Mus.C.V.) V Keelia T. Vee

ith the church next Sabbath:
the 1st Cong., Rev. C. R. Brown):
e two elders are already mem-
ers of this church. Mr. Brown
all one could wish as a
astor, - preaches sermons that
e practical, inspiring, engag-
ng, - is delightful socially -
is so pure, noble, helpful that
t is always strengthening and
spiring to meet him. I am
re it was a very great
isappointment to him
at the church postponed
few months assuming the
upport of its own missionary.

You may be assured I
prove every opportunity

(Music W.) V Celia T. Vee

to speak for missions, and they are not infrequent. Sorry about Mrs. Smith's not so assuring: she attends no meetings, Chinese or English. — Doubtless you hear from Pang Chuang.

Trusting you as usual and with earnest hope and constant prayer that this year will see a marked increase in missionary interest and gifts in all the land,

Sincerely yours,

Celia F. Peck.

(Mrs. A. P.)

(Mrs. C. W.) V. Celia T. Vee

819 Fifteenth St.
Oakland Feb. 24. 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Sir:

Your kind
letter of Feb. 16th reached me
yesterday: I have enclosed a
note in reference to my hus-
band's return: - it did not
seem worth while to mention
that in July occurs the
5th anniversary of our mar-
riage - for - while interesting
to us, it is probably too sen-
timental a reason to have
any influence: - I watch
the Herald anxiously for

improvement in the financial
situation, and hope that
Richard will prove to be a
the man fitted to some
the churches to a sense of
their duty and privilege.
I conclude that Mr. Beatty
did not think it best
to leave his present
position, for which he
seems so eminently
fitted. —

I know my husband
will be very much disa
appointed if he does

t return this year,
years without one family
a long time: particularly
an interior station.—
Hoping that the state-
ment may be satisfactory,
thanking you for kind
expression of interest in our
welfare,—

Sincerely yours,
Celia F. Peck.
(Mrs. A. P.)

Mrs. Celia F. Peck. 8f

Oakland, Feb. 24. 1899.

Rec'd March 4.

Oakland, Feb. 24. 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir:-

In view of the fact that my husband expects to come to America this summer, it may not be out of place to recall to your mind one or two facts, that, in view of the multiplicity of your duties and your large correspondence, you may have forgotten. Possibly I should have

written sooner.

In the spring of 1892 my husband wrote to the Committee, offering to return for five years. - The age of our children being such that we foresaw, at the expiration of that time, we would be needed for them to enter school. - The Committee sent us upon that condition. At the expiration of the five years, - as both of my husband's parents had died in the interim and as the mission continued to be inadequately supplied with physicians

husband waived the
lied permission to return,
d decided to remain
years longer. — Returning
the children. — If he
turns this year, Dr. Porter
ll be there to assume
harge of the hospital, —
ereas if both should
ome next year, there
ould be no physician
ept at the station.

Trusting that this
ill appeal to the judg-
ent + sense of justice
the committee,

Sincerely yours,
Mrs. A. P. Peck.

Mrs. A. P. Peck

Oakland, Feb. 24. 1899

Rec'd March 4.

54

Henry P. Perkins

78 — 125

Lin Ching Feb 8 1890

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

Taking advantage of the fact that the New Year's season detains in their homes both patients & country church members, I lately made a short tour to such of this latter class as are to be found in our newly acquired Ning Chin field, lately turned over to our care from Tientsin. About 100 miles to our N.W., it requires to reach it a little over two days of mule-cart travel.

I visited four villages & met some twenty members. On our lists there is a larger number of names, but it is to be feared that many of them stand for individuals who represent the "called" as distinguished from the "chosen".

Of this twenty, about one half live largely on the "poor dying rate" plan, being scattered & nearly solitary. The other half are to be found in the village of Chung Meng where they have a place for meeting & where they meet.

First, a few words about the former half. They are in the condition of a good many church members in

China, who live only one or two in a place, who seem to try to hold on to faith in God, to prayer & to more or less consistency of life, but who lose all the power that comes from constant instruction & the help of fellow Christians. But now & again we find even under such unfavorable conditions beautiful & refreshing illustrations of the Christian life. I have in mind a brother Wang i.e. King. ~~by name~~. He said to me "I wd like one of your calendars but tho I havent had one for a long time I havent lost track of a Sabbath" You must think of Robinson Crusoe & his notched stick before you can begin to realize what this means in this Sabbathless land. He said he talked to the people a good deal but that it seemed as tho the Holy Spirit "Kan pu tung", for which "pull-not start" is an approximate translation. The old brother has picked up a good deal of Scripture & with very little help from man but the "pull" of the Holy Spirit on his heart has been anything but in vain. To him there is no especial difference between the authority of Scripture & the Hymn book & he quotes from either very appropriately. I urged him to let his light shine more steadily & in particular to go to the next town for Sunday worship with a brother who lives there.

As to Chung Meng. Here there is at last something like a self supporting church. They receive no support from outside, except such as was recently given them in leasing a place for meeting. Their leader is a man who cannot read very well but who reads as well as he can & who tho very poor has stuck to his profession through many difficulties. For years the development of this little church has been very much retarded by the want of a suitable place for meeting. Now we hope for growth. Their meeting room with its walls mostly of sun dried brick, its paper windows & clumsy door would not easily be recognized as a meeting house by even the "old folks" but such is it in the fullest sense. Here the members come as to a club house, to talk & read a little when the nights are not too cold & they can afford a candle; for they are very poor, their "lord of wealth" owning only one & two thirds acres of land. Here they meet for Sunday worship & prayer. In reading, those who know a little more help those who know a little less. One or two give most of their time to forcing a draft of air, by means of the "wind-box", up through the little stove which is an inverted water pot in which a handful of coal makes heat enough to ~~warm~~ boil the water for the assembly. ~~This is not a form prescribed in any printed order of~~ & smoke & gas enough to convince even the

coldest that there is a fire. You wonder at the unquenchable thirst for hot water until you discover that it is used as a warming-pan, only taken internally.

Of the present "regular" members all are men, mostly young but married, but in no case is the wife a member. I tried to show them that they were responsible for this state of things & I hope to see them doing much more for the instruction of their wives & children. Indeed they are already proposing to do more, especially for the children, by opening a school, toward the expenses of which for this year we have promised to contribute one half the total amount. & they, poor as they are, "lift up", as they express it their "half of the pole". This means no small sacrifice for each parent, but the Chinese appreciate schools & these members have the additional incentive of a genuine religious motive.

Among the inquirers who meet with the members & may probably be soon baptized I was much pleased to see the young man about whom I wrote a few lines three or four years ago as being the victim of a fit of rage so severe that for two days he lay on the brick bed unable not only to speak but to make even a sound. He told me that then & for some time after he was bitter against our doctrine but that he had come

to love it & his diligence in reading the books made me believe that what he said was probably true.

"While staying at this place a cart came for me & a request that I & my medicine chest make a visit to a village about four miles away, the village of the Yellow family. The family is a very fair sized one, 200 doors, or as we'd say, families. They told me the family was over 250 years old & counted 17 generations but while they were speaking the 18th generation toddled into the room. They reckon our Han Lin, & a number of officers of lower rank, among their distinguished names. As may be imagined it is not an easy matter to persuade such a family of the urgency of Christianity, but they must before long feel the need of something as opium is beginning to make evident encroachments upon their vitality & prosperity."

Feb 10 Your letter of Dec 20. was rec'd last evening. I notice the gentle hints that my letters are not burdensome, at least in number. I hope that my communication of Nov 7 has reached you ere this but I must plead guilty of the main charge. However my case is not without extenuating circumstances. Mr Chapin is fairly sure to jot down the very important matters & I know that you don't care to have the same thing done twice. Then again I have

sometimes felt that there w'd be considerably less writing all around if missionaries dealt less in "futures" & restricted themselves more to present facts. For example look over the correspondence from Tientsin during the last ten years which relates to the Ning Chia district & then look at the fact that there is there today hardly enough for a good sized letter & you will see perhaps what I mean. However there is no doubt a profitable use of the imaginative faculty & I dare say my own might be cultivated to advantage. I suppose too that there is sometimes an item of the sort needed at home, & perhaps a good many, that is not noticed by us. Again & often for rather long periods of time the days hasten by with almost nothing eventful & the Kingdom of God, coming as we believe it to be, is yet without observation.

Rec'd Shanghai, Feb. 8, 1890
Rec'd Oberlin April 16

We sincerely hope that your plans for visiting China this year may be happily carried out & that you will reach us in time for our An. Meeting, in which case I hope to see you before you shall have seen this.

With sincere respect

Yours very truly

H. P. Perkins

Tientsin Apr. 28 '90

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

Yours of Feb 21 was rec'd before I left Lin Ch'ing since which time I have attended the An. Meeting & am now in T. I had a hope that we might meet you here or in Tung cho but have voted to lay this expectation "on the table". In ways & means for getting their foreign superintendants out to their mission fields the Methodists succeed much better than does our Society. Perhaps they overdo it but is there not between their system & our lack of one an enviable media via?

I think almost all of our missionaries feel that there are many things that can be said much better than written & that often before these same things can be understood by the one hearing he must first with his own eyes look upon this side of the world. It is the practically unanimous ~~ex~~ testimony of those who have

read about China & then visited it, that there was a wide gulf between their former impressions & later experiences.

Do you not think that it w'd be a good rule that each foreign secretary of the Board sh'd immediately upon his appointment be sent to spend at least a year in those missions of which he is to be in charge?

I think a short residence in several of the stations of each mission w'd be far more useful than several flying visits could be.

In your letter writing of sending young ladies you say that some think it wise to send out ladies to prepare for future work but undesignated. I am one of the "some". For example two such ladies already able to use the language w'd be very useful today, one in Peking to take the place of Miss Haven & another to take the place of Miss Minor who must return home if she ever gets well enough. I believe most fully in the plan. Send us if you have them this Fall 3 or 4 ladies & if they

are capable persons their services will be in demand as soon as they are ready.
Very likely we will want one at Lin Ch'ing
There is no certainty that Mr Chapin's sister will be strong enough to come to China. He says there is considerable doubt about it.
Again it may be that she has not some of the other qualifications wh. ought to be indispensable, wh. are indispensable to doing a work worth anything. The choosing of fit persons to be missionaries of Jesus Christ's Gospel is a matter of which I see the importance increasingly from year to year.

May 3. As the minutes of our An. meeting go forward I shld write respecting one or three of the motions relative to Lin Ch'ing.
One asks for 400. from money to be rec'd as rent, to be used in enlarging our compound if we can buy easily. The reason for this you would see if you c'd come to L.C. We have now two compounds there, the old & the new on the latter of wh. we have built our two new houses. The older house is large & comfortable but the yard is small & so much

surrounded by the Chinese that all through the warm & hot season i.e. 5 or 6 months, the place is far less pleasant & healthy than is the new compound. The result will undoubtedly be & shd be that when the Canada Missionaries cease using our old compound it will be given up and the house probably be taken down & rebuilt upon the new compound. The attempt to keep up two compounds in a place, sooner or later breaks down & everything is consolidated into one & so it will be in our station. Our new compound is very pleasantly situated & is as healthful a place as is to be had. But we shall need a third house, a school, a chapel, a cart yard, rooms for station class etc in time. Even now as I stated in the report we have to turn people away from our Sunday service through lack of room. This has been true almost every Sunday during the last 6 months. But all we ask for at present is 400. as a sum in hand for adding land to the compound where & when it seems best. Our experience shows as does that of every other station & mission that when

one waits until land is much needed & then attempts to buy, the price is sure to be exorbitant. Whereas if you can buy what you are sure to want before the need of doing so becomes manifest to your neighbors & especially when they come to you with offers it is often practicable to keep somewhere near the proper price. If we have this money for use this latter method is possible, without it the matter becomes difficult & probably expensive.

Another motion refers to an unexpended balance on the accounts of the station i.e. a little over 600.00 taels which we have not used out of the appropriations for building, filling &c. All this work has been practically finished though pretty careful economy we have left this balance. The motion is that 600 taels of this be used to pay for the compound we bought for our present dispensary & hospital. This place was the property of a bankrupt. We did not wish to buy but they wd not rent as the place was to be sold to the highest bidder. Our first dispensary was 3/4s of a mile from our old compound & farther still from the

new one. And there was no other place either to sell or to rent nor the promise of any. The fact is that places at all suitable for such a purpose are exceedingly scarce in Lin Ching. We looked the matter over carefully & decided that the thing to do was to buy the property offered. I had that amt. of money, most of it earned in the U.S. & this I advanced for this purchase. I shd like to present this to the mission but as it is about all I have, think I had better not.

I do not believe we shall use this place always as already suggested in the medical report. The tendency is always toward consolidation & rightly so. But there is no present prospect that we can get the land we want & when we do & can build, the present place can be sold or the materials used in building the new. All who have visited the place seem to think that we made a good bargain when we bought the place & for aught we know we may have to use it until it has paid for itself a good many times over.

The motion asking for another missionary

for Lin Ch'ing is not especially imperative but it must be remembered that we have no native helpers & have large opportunities for work, so large that I think it is the general feeling of the mission that before opening any new station we shd make stronger some of our present stations of which Lin Ch'ing is one. I feel that the prospects there are good but also feel that we must be very careful about baptizing

A lot of drift-wood always comes to the front & if you baptize it & thus say to the rest of the world about you "this is what we mean by Christianity" you give things a bad start.

We have lately held several informal mission meetings with the numerous missionaries going to Shanghai for the conference. A larger gathering is expected.

Very respectfully yours
H. P. Perkins
Tientsin.

Rev. D. S. Perkins
Tientsin, April 28, 1890
Rec'd June 14

The New Departure in Missions.

The following quotations are from an article by Dr Pierson in the Jan. number of The Missionary Review. "We think we see among the signs of the times a marked tendency to establish a more direct tie between the churches & the missionaries. .... The churches say that to have a worker located somewhere, who is immediately supported by the particular church & from whom letters come from time to time, feeds the flame of missionary interest; that it makes the appetite for missionary intelligence more keen, cultivates intelligent sympathy, & renders the whole work more fascinating! Those who have tried it say that money can be more easily raised for three missionaries than for one on the old plan of putting money indiscriminately into the missionary treasury to be disbursed generally".

That this plan is being tried, we in this station - Lin Ching - have had considerable proof. Of the thirteen adult members of the Canadian Presbyterian Mission temporarily located here, all, excepting two ladies supported by the Woman's Board, are supported on the new plan or

by an individual member of one of the churches.

But that this plan is to prove superior to the old one we, as becomes those who have for some years been breathing the conservative air of China, have our doubts + are to express them.

When a church sends forth + supports a missionary, it desires just what he also desires, spiritual success. To learn of this is the "something that will wake us up", the "something that will do us good". Plans, prospects, subordinate successes are, or ought to be, interesting only as leading up to the one wished for result, a "new man" + churches of such men living in love + walking by faith. But perhaps the missionary has been sent to a field where there must be long years of waiting. Perhaps, as so often in China, the field is one white to the harvest but it is a harvest of Atheism, of Deism + of Polytheism; of Pride + Prejudice + Opinion; + the missionary finds that he must sow the good seed in patient hopefulness upon the ground thus thickly self-sown.

At this stage, the missionary probably fares better than his home church, for he now clearly sees that he must get his mentor +

strength for his work rather than from it. And at the same time, because he has come to appreciate, as those on the outside cannot, the might of those conservative forces against which the Kingdom of God is working, he can often in what he sees feel an encouragement ~~from~~ in which those behind him find it difficult to share.

While they are waiting to hear of the ear & the full corn in the ear, he is sending enthusiastic accounts of the approaching Spring weather, of "seed-sowing" or perhaps of the appearance of the green & tender blade. As any careful reader of the Herald knows, this is not fiction. There have been & there are today not a few stations where after years, & even decades, of labor the native church membership is very small & very feeble.

Suppose now two home churches. One has been for twenty years supporting one of the missionaries in one of these unfortunately & unaccountably slow places. The other has been for the same time putting its contributions into the missionary box "indiscriminately". Thus its money has been going out into all the earth. In some places there has been unforeseen opposition, in others unexpected success. Which of the two churches is likely

to have the greater missionary zeal?

And all this time there has been a wide difference in the feelings of the missionaries supported thus diversely. The temptation to secure some visible success even at the expense of genuineness, known to all, has been doubly heavy in its pressure upon the discriminated man. If in his desire to "feed the flames of missionary interest" he does not write sometimes reports that had better feed the flames nearer his own hearth-stone, if he does not build up a work of which much will vanish in the day of trial by fire, it will be because he has graduated out of the class of christians whose missionary enthusiasm is chiefly supported by statistics.

In view of these things, it may be suggested that the natural way to minimize these difficulties is to select one of those fields where early success seems assured. This is natural, & so it used to be to pick for the biggest apple but that, we were taught, was not good manners. Whatever aids to the missionary enthusiasm may come from the earlier successes, do these not quite as properly

belong to the "indiscriminate" givers, who are at the same time sustaining the later but perchance more fruitful fields?

And, once more, would not the gain in special interest from the selected field be less than the loss in ~~general~~ interest in the other missions? Will a church continue to have a very intelligent & prayerful interest in any field for which it knows it does nothing?

While on one end of the line, it is a thought of no small force that we are the servants of all the churches & thus can claim & feel that we in a measure have the regard & the interest of all.

These reflections are not intended for any ~~society~~ churches which has already adopted this new departure. To them we would prefer to suggest the promise made to those who endure "unto the end". But we are inclined to ~~recommend~~ to all thinking about making a ~~new departure~~ of this sort, the unknown, Chinese but often useful motto, "go slow".

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ching China

Rev Judson Smith DD
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

The subject on which I have written these observations may not be a very important one but it has seemed to me decidedly undesirable for most churches to branch off into this method & if you agree with me you may wish to insert what I have written in the Herald or elsewhere.

Only yesterday one of the new Canadian missionaries was telling us how he had just rec'd a letter almost admonishing him for not having sent home a letter of the sort they wanted to get, describing the work etc. The home churches cannot always keep in mind that a man must before doing anything else learn the language. And thus far this mission has hardly made a beginning in getting any place in Ho-nan & no one can say how long it will be before they can begin to settle there.

They have a large number on hand, considering these circumstances. If they succeed in renting one or two places before long in Ho-nan, they will of course be greatly relieved: otherwise the

home churches will probably become somewhat impatient.

We much enjoy the society of so many Christian friends. The men thus far unite are of good & in several cases of extra good ability. They are planning to do a hard thing for a new society but it is consonant with Christianity to plan hard things & they will no doubt succeed but the christians behind them must have much patience & perseverance.

There is nothing especial to report from our station work. I am busy in writing the reports for annual meeting where we have considerable hopes of seeing you

very respectfully yours

H. P. Perkins

Rec'd May 6. 1890.

Lin Ch'ing Chou Oct 2 '90

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Somerset St Boston

Dear Dr Smith: Since my last letter to you written from Tientsin I have rec'd from you answers to my various communications, also by last mail your letter to the Mission relative to certain motions passed at the An. Meeting.

I ought I think to have written before this. Our reason for not doing so is that there almost always seems to be something as yet inarticulate about those things which we desire to write of. As has certainly been the case for the last three weeks throughout which time & more our dear brother Wagner has been lying most seriously sick, so seriously that we have had small hopes of his recovery & as yet have much fear that sooner or later we must send the sad news of his death.

His disease is acute meningitis brought on by cerebral congestion which came from over-working in the heat. We discovered a month ago that the roof of his house had, probably during the wet weather when the tiles are water-

soaked & the whole roof very heavy, spread out over an inch & forced the front wall of the house at the top out to the same extent.

We set to work to make things secure & as we think, accomplished this in three days at the end of which time Dr W. had a severe headache. This continued each day but nothing serious was suspected by any one until several days after when his temperature was found to be 104. Then of course active measures were employed, the chief of which was cold water to the head as we at once suspected inflammation at that place. A few days more confirmed the diagnosis. From that time to this the fever has continued with very little abatement tho now we are hoping that there is a tendency to do so. Except the high fever his symptoms have not been as severe as are said to often be present. His mind has generally been quite clear. There is now difficulty in his speech resulting from pressure of the products of the meningeal inflammation.

Dr Porter came to our help over a week ago. Both the Canadian doctors were absent in Ho Nan. None of us, including I think Dr W.

had ever seen a case of this disease. That which would probably have proved by far the most useful thing in its treatment, ice, we cannot get & the well-water has been not nearly as cold as we have wished. Antipyrine always reduces the temperature but only for a few hours.

Dr Wagner had already endeared himself to us & approved himself as a faithful & efficient worker. God grant us his life, as yet in the even balance.

But tho he recovers, there will come the question of whether he should continue his work in this or any part of China. We do not need to ask this question yet but may have to in the future.

That which causes the most uncertainty regarding an affirmative answer is the fact that this disease seems to be the lighting up of a previous tendency to cerebral hyperaemia. We learn that while at home there was a whole year in which he was forbidden to study because as I understand of this tendency.

Of other matters I will give a condensed report.

We left Tientsin June 6. The weather was very hot & we had a hard time nearly losing our 3 weeks old baby. But we got him on to Pi'ang Chuang where careful nursing brought him to good health.

Since our return to Lin Ch'ing very little has occurred to report. On Aug 17 I baptized three persons who thus became the first members of our ~~local~~ station church. All these three persons were more or less directly connected with us, two being the drivers of mules in our employ & one a young man formerly a medical assistant & then sent to the Tungchow school to which he has since returned.

Lin Ch'ing, Oct. 2. 1870.
Rec'd Oct. 17.

I shall expect to write you again, shortly, & can devote more time & space to a consideration of our plans & prospects. Before this I dare say you have seen Mr Chapin & have learned from him somethings about Lin Ch'ing Chow.

Very respectfully yours
H. P. Perkins.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Somerset St. Boston

Dear Dr Smith

Oct 21

I think I may at last report that Dr Wagner is nearly out of danger. I cannot say entirely as he still has a temperature one or more degrees above normal, but in spite of this fact we all feel that he is going on to recovery. His sickness has been very long & trying. 6 weeks yesterday it began & do yet he can only walk a very little & on crutches.

In the night watching the gentlemen of the Canadian mission have taken a part very kindly. Dr Parker & Mrs Smith of Pang Chuang have also come to our aid. For all of which help & for the sustaining & recovering mercies of our Heavenly Father we indeed feel deeply grateful.

Dr W's sickness came from the combined effects of heat, hard work & constrained positions, all of wh. helped to produce a hyperaemia wh. went on to inflammation of the coverings of the brain. How far this sickness will leave a susceptibility to heat is a question wh. I presume must be left to careful observation. He will almost certainly be far more careful in the future & it may prove that because

Sin Chiang, Oct. 2. 1890.

of such care his future health will be the more firmly established. Experience & time will no doubt settle the question. If he & his wife have good health it is very evident that they will both do very valuable work in the upbuilding of this station.

So far the medical work has not developed to a very large work & this I do not at all regret as, having to take entire charge at such times as this, I would otherwise be too much hampered on the preaching side which, even as things are is decidedly interfered with. I ought e.g. at this time to be making a tour to our Ning Chin field but cannot think of it until Dr. N. is himself again. I think of sending his teacher who is a member & is proving himself quite helpful in preaching work. You are probably aware that we have as yet no regular helpers. We have asked for next year what will cover the salaries of two men & hope it will be granted as we can probably secure the men. The need of at least one helper is very pressing.

I seem called upon by your letter of July 23 to the Mission to make a few more explanations

about the two money items of this station.
My letter of Apr. 28 was intended to throw all necessary light on those items. Mr Chapin cd hardly write & the Mission Secretary very rarely refers to the motions of other stations.

On second thought I will not at this time add to what I have said but will wait till next An. Meeting time, when we shall be obliged to renew our request for a small appropriation for more land. At the end of the year perhaps my account with the mission will be in so satisfactory condition that I can easily afford to let go the residue of the dispensary account which will be nearly 200. dollars.

I have not written you about the floods of the Summer of which you have doubtless had no lack of information. Mr Smith of P'ang Chuang wrote me that he had made an appeal for money for the flooded people. I do not think it wd be wise for us to here to do relief work. The floods were no doubt unusually ~~heavy~~ extensive but there seems to be here no apprehension of very extraordinary distress. Over very large flooded districts

the waters subsided in time to sow the winter wheat, which is a matter of very great importance to the people.

Oct 30. This letter was intended for last week's mail but Dr Wagner had another exacerbation of fever giving his case a much less favorable aspect than was my representation. It seems to have been malarial as it fell away under quinine - he is now stronger than when I wrote. There is now every prospect of recovery. But the degree of his strength will have to be carefully tested. When I think of our Summer season I feel very much like urging you to look up another doctor.

I hope this will not have to be as Dr W. & his wife are the kind of missionaries we want, & if such a change occurs it will be only because it must be.

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing

Oct 30 '90

Lin Ching Oct. 30, 1890.
Rec'd Dec. 15.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

I trust you have rec'd before this my letter stating that Dr Wagner was convalescent. He still has to use a crutch most of the time but is well enough to go to the dispensary & superintend the work there. I have advised him to spend next summer if possible in Kalgan after which time he can better decide upon the question of whether our hot season is likely to be unsafe for him. I feel far from sure that it will be safe for him to try next summer here yet he may be so well & strongly spring that the Kalgan air will not seem necessary. Besides the ordinary motives in such a case I have a selfish desire to have him entirely recover & remain here as our station needs just such helpers as are he & his wife.

Since I last wrote you our Canadian friends have had an "experience" of life in Ho Nan or more specifically in Ch'u Wang, a small city some 30 miles from Chang Te Fu but as near this place as they can get at present. Here they have rented a large place & were occupying it by a preaching & a medical missionary

Their landlord loves silver more than a good name & was anxious to rent to them but the gentry of the place were of another mind & calling upon the missionaries advised them to seek another place "as all the people here are bad & will not be influenced by your efforts". This kind advice was disregarded but after a few days was followed up by a "surprise party" which instead of bringing donations to show their good will of their neighbours, took away all the property on the place as a visible sign of their ill-will. Bedding, furniture books, medicines, instruments, nearly everything excepting their clothes on their bodies were hurried off the place & in broad daylight. The district official was appealed to & made a feeble & ineffectual attempt to get the property back & now that one of them has gone on to Tientsin with the case, has been trying to persuade the remaining missionary to accept about one tenth as full return for all loss & "be friends". There is considerable reason to hope that the British Consul will push their very just claim & show the gentry of the place that their way is not the wise method of offering foreigners.

Now that this mission is present in such force & doing all they can to occupy the two Fu cities of Chang Te & Wei Hui, it seems to me that our

mission sh'd in fairness cease calling for missionaries for those two places. The fact that we picked out those two places quite as early as they did can hardly be claimed to be a good reason why men waiting to enter Ho Nan sh'd carefully avoid these places as every one knows the vast difference between "picking out" & occupying. Three young men here - seven - wish to occupy ~~at~~ these two places at the earliest possible day & hope to have this small field to themselves & unless we are to treat them as foes rather than friends it seems to me that we sh'd change the names of the places "ingently" calling for foreign missionaries.

The scholars of the four districts that center in Lin Ch'ing, have been here for their examination & we have also had ours, they becoming the examiners. Of the twelve hundred or more who came into town probably not less than one thousand have also come to our compound. They came in squads of from ten to twenty & when my study overflowed ~~they~~ we adjourned to the chapel. Pretty much the same questions have to be answered for each delegation & a nervous person w'd no doubt find it very exhausting work, and almost anyone is very glad to turn over

a part of the work of talking to a native assistant. In answer to the question "do you have examinations"? I generally try to make them understand that in our humble country our boys & girls are examined on subjects of which, as they know, they are altogether ignorant, such as geography & astronomy.

When these men come to us, we bring on "our own field", can talk to them somewhat more plainly than otherwise. The average Chinese scholar walks (mentally) on stilts & to facilitate our intercourse with him we try to saw off his legs, that he may be able to ~~realize~~ come to a "realizing sense" of his natural shortness of stature. This operation is accomplished quite as much by what he sees in the foreigner's study as by what he hears there.

For the first time in his life, probably, he sets foot on a board floor & looks out of a glass window.

Here are books with paper so strong that it can be printed on both sides & pens of steel that do not have to be drawn down into shape for every fifth word.

That strange thing in the corner is said to be a stove, but as its smoke does not pour itself into the room he must make a close examination.

A few maps & charts all contribute to his feeling

of unsteadiness & to the question of the barbarian. intended to bring out his honorable name, he probably replies with words intended to reveal his humble residence. After a few explanations to the effect that the foreign teacher does not use an interpreter but speaks a partially intelligible corruption of his own smooth village dialect, he is ready to listen to a few remarks whose main purpose is the establishing of friendly relations but also directed by the idea of showing him that very likely there are several heavens ~~of thought~~ beyond that one to which he has already attained. As to <u>things</u> he is already sure of this.. As to <u>thought</u> he perhaps begins to be persuaded also. But we cannot take him much farther at the first sitting for when we come to the things of the <u>soul</u> we find that there is between us a wide wide gulf so that "none may pass over from thence to us", until after the making of a sort of cable bridge out of those thoughts & feelings held in common. Our scholar never probably, had any intimations of immortality, or if he had they faded out long ago. Officialdom is the one heaven for which he longs, & as he probably has a number of souls, he will gladly

exchange one or probably all of them for it.

But before Christianity has taken anything like a firm hold on this nation we expect to see many of this great scholar class seeking first the Kingdom of God. But how shall they seek that of which they have not so much as unperceived the existence? Hence our great work today, & I fear for many days to come is the teaching & preaching of very primary truths.

Our Sunday congregation is very often larger than can be comfortably accommodated. We also have our Sabbath school in the morning leaving the afternoon free for our few members, teachers & students to teach & preach wherever they can do so to the best advantage. Several of them give themselves quite heartily to this work.

Cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Dec 24 1890.

Lin Ch'ing, Dec. 24, 1890.
Rec'd Feb. 20, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Since last writing to you I have rec'd from you two letters, dated Nov 17 & Dec 15. In your first you ask several questions to wh. I will reply & then give a short account of the tour from wh. I returned last week.

What forms of Miss'y work do we carry on?. Medical, Evangelistic & Educational. You will observe from our statistics that the Med. work has not yet developed into a very large work but it is sure to increase as we become better known. And in the near future I hope we shall be better equipped for it, having more suitable rooms for patients & also near to our compound so that we can do more effective religious work among them. We shall renew our request this year for a grant of say 200. dolls as a sum to be kept in hand for the purchase of the piece of land wh. we wish to buy for this purpose & shall hope after getting the money to be able to get the land.

Neither is our evangelistic work very thoroughly

Sin. Chinese, Dec. 24, 1890.

exchange one or probably all of them for it.

But before Christianity has taken anything like a firm hold on this nation we expect to see many of this great scholar class seeking first the Kingdom of God. But how shall they seek that of which they have not so much as suspected the existence? Hence our great work today, & I fear for many days to come is the teaching & preaching of very primary truths.

Our Sunday congregation is very often larger than can be comfortably accommodated. We also have our Sabbath school in the morning leaving the afternoon free for our few members, teachers & students to teach & preach wherever they can do so to the best advantage. Several of them give themselves quite heartily to this work.

Cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Dec 24 1890.

Lin Ching Dec. 24, 1890.
Rec'd Feb. 20, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Since last writing to you I have rec'd from you two letters, dated Nov 17 & Dec 15. In your first you ask several questions to wh. I will reply & then give a short account of the tour from wh. I returned last week.

What forms of Miss'y work do we carry on?. Medical, Evangelistic & Educational. You will observe from our statistics that the Med. work has not yet developed into a very large work but it is sure to increase as we become better known. And in the near future I hope we shall be better equipped for it, having more suitable rooms for patients & also near to our compound so that we can do more effective religious work among them. We shall renew our request this year for a grant of say 200. dlls as a sum to be kept in hand for the purchase of the piece of land wh. we wish to buy for this purpose & shall hope after getting the money to be able to get the land.

Neither is our evangelistic work very thoroughly

Dec. 24, 1890.

developed. I recorded in the statistical blank for this year one half of a man as the number of preachers we were using. The man thus divided is Dr Wagner's personal teacher who having a fair amount of leisure helps in the preaching at the dispensary & the street chapel. I hope he will prove himself to be a true man & fit for the full work of a helper. Dr W. will probably go to Kalgan for the summer when I shall probably use this man as a preacher & can also use to some extent one or two of our boys now studying at Tungcho.

We can hire as many men as we will pay for either to preach the gospel or do our work but there is a very wide gulf between the hireling & the man who loves the gospel & loves to preach it. Until we have about us men who love it whence shall come the love of preaching it?

So far we have attempted no regular work in the villages about us. We are living in the centre & people from all about come to us, either to our street chapel or our compound. I have rec'd very many visitors in my study as I have written you & think it one of the

best places for talking to people. But of course we must seek to preach to the multitudes who do not hear in either of these places.

As to the floods. The people here are not on the lowest ground yet the common answers to my questions as to how large a part of a full crop was reaped are "we got about one half" or "we got three tenths" & sometimes "we saw nothing of it". The gruel Kitchen here has fed about 5000. people daily, giving only one large bowl of cooked millet which makes one meal or two according as it it is eaten at once or divided.

We foreigners living here made a small contribution to this work, but it has not seemed to me to be wise to make any appeal for outside help. Most of the people will "pull through" after a fashion & this is what a very great number are engaged in doing most of the time. And the state of things today is, I shd say, very like what it was two thousand years ago, & also what it will be until the Chinese get before them a higher ideal of living & of life. Then they will begin to rise out of their methodness & earthliness. This ideal we have, oh that we could get the Chinese to see it.

I have lately made a tour to our two stations to the N. West. I say two instead of four as one of the former places has only one man who pretends to follow the Way & the other has none. The work in these two places has been dead for a number of years but now is buried except the one old man who always comes to the inn to see me when I am going through & who seems to love his Bible. But he hasnt much force & doesnt seem to bear any fruit in the way of bringing others to love it.

In Chung Meng the members I think are not going backward & I hope are going forward tho their progress is not very evident. I baptized two young men. They are quite regular in attending the Sunday service.

At Ch'ing Shan T'ou the status is much the same. The members there conduct a Sunday service. They love to sing & have made marked progress in singing which is a very unusual thing in Chinese congregations left to themselves.

It is a days journey, i.e. 32 miles, from this place to Hsiao Chang where the London Mission have a station now occupied by foreign missionaries.

This station much resembles our P'ang Chuang station in both its history & its present development. And there seems to be no reason now why our Ch'ing Shan T'ou station so near to Hsiao Chang & more than twice as far from us sh'd not be transferred to them. They have a station less than two miles from ours.

Mr Reis of H.S. came on with me to P'ang Chuang & talking over the situation with our missionaries there we were all of one mind as to the expediency of this transfer. It will therefore be proposed at our coming An. Meeting I do not doubt its being carried & feel quite sure that it will be very greatly to the advantage of this little church.

It is on the other hand pleasant to write as well as to give. On reaching Hsiao Chang I found Mr Reis intending soon to write the the Methodists of Tientsin offering to transfer his work in Kan Kung Hsien to them as they have near his station there a small station. But it happens that this field is only about 25 miles from us (to the N.W.) while some 70 or 8 times that distance from Tientsin.

Hence I suggested his reconsideration of this

Confidential

matter & he at once agreed with me that a transfer to us seemed the natural thing & in this opinion our two brethren at Pang Chuang also agreed. Mr R. said he had not realized how near we were to his Nan Kung station. He speaks highly of the station in question & I hope the transfer will be for the good of its members. I wd like to hope that the Methodists may look at the matter in the same light & give over whatever they have there to us. As to the possibility of such an event it is hard to turn my mind away from the saying of our Lord in reply to the question "who then can be saved".

However our universal experience proves the urgent need of having ones work near. When the shepherd is several days journey away from the sheep, they are very much in the position of sheep that have no shepherd. He knows all too little of them & they know all too little of the gospel & especially of its practical application. If to remedy this you pay a man to look after them, the great probability is that he is a hireling.

Dr Wagner seems to have been improving all the time. He is not yet so strong as he was before his sickness & I think he will do well to spend the summer in Kalgan as he expects to do. Of course I shall miss him as the med. work will again fall back on myself. I do not object to the work but of course in doing it am not left quite so fresh for preaching. However freshness is not an integral part of our working commission & I shall not bother about it.

There is some talk about Dr W. locating in Kalgan permanently. It may seem to him best & he must decide. At any rate there are these two places & this one doctor. You are of course planning to send another. a man strong, not in years neither in children, but in body, in mind & in the Lord with a wife of the same character ought not in the year of grace 1891 to be a rarity.

Mrs Perkins of whom you say you'd like to hear more, is pursuing the even tenor of her way. She not very strong she is well & able to do some mission work among the women who are

about us or who come to us. There is a Bible woman supported by one of the ladies of the Canadian Mission who does what work she finds to do & reports to Mrs Perkins for the present. Of course you understand that getting into the homes of the people about us is a very slow work! We men can talk to large audiences in our chapels long before our wives can get into the houses. But there are already some openings & we shall need soon to take measures for our better use of them.

Rec'd Oct. 1891
Rec'd May 1

The Canadian Missionaries here are rejoicing in the prospect of the early settlement of their case. They have the written promise of an indemnity but have not yet heard of the payment of the silver.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Mar 12 '91.

Lin Ching May 1 1891

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

Your letter of Feb 25 was rec'd some 2 weeks ago. Our Am. Reports have gone to Tientsin & shd reach you about the same time as does this. The Wagnus expect to go from T. to Kalgan, there to spend the summer. We feel that this is the only safe course for the doctor after his very severe sickness of last Fall. We hope that he will be kept so well that he will be able to remain here in the future.

Probably something will be said at this Am. Meeting as to his location in Kalgan but I expect he will wish to first visit that station after wh. he can more intelligently form an opinion.

My own feeling is that he is a man who with health will stand near the head of our med. men & that the med. work of Lin Ching will probably be considerably larger than that of Kalgan, as that seems a much less thickly settled locality, & therefore that Dr W. will probably prefer to continue here unless he becomes convinced that the heat will prevent.

In the Reports are a few requests that may need a few words of further exposition.

1) The request that we be permitted to visit the U.S.

My wife came to China in the Spring of '82, I in the Fall. We wish to start for home in the Spring to escape the hot season here & yet more because of the anxiety of my parents to see us. As Mr Chapin is expected here this Fall there will seem to be no serious difficulty in our returning at this time.

2) The requests for a single lady & another family. These are pretty well explained in the reports. We had supposed that Mr Chapin's sister wd perhaps return with him but since his leaving us have heard nothing of this & conclude that it is not probable.

We had hoped that in Mrs Wagner we wd find a strong reinforcement to the womens work. It seems to me that she has indeed almost all the necessary qualifications except that of robust health wh. she does not seem to have so that in ability to do steady & effective work she seems in much the same position

as that of the other two ladies of the station. If you have met Mrs Chapin you will realize that she has little strength for work outside her family duties. And as for my wife, tho she looks much stronger, she is probably the real invalid of the three. From her dangerous kidney disease wh. developed in Tientsin she has perhaps in good measure recovered, tho not at all thoroughly from its effects so that she lives either very near the line of ill health or, quite as often, on the wrong side of it.

So we find that our experience is in the line of the general experience wh. causes the calling for single ladies to lead or at least to do the steady work in the teaching of women & girls

As to the 4th family asked for. I am not in favor of large stations but my present conviction is that 4 families to a station is not too large. One man is the doctor. Three are for preaching. But of these 4 one or two are sure to be at work on the language or sick or at home. We have nominally three men in Hsin Ching but Mr C is in the U.S. & Dr W. absent for 5 or more months, so that with the med. work & the necessary work in the schools

Sunday & other services etc. the time at disposal for chapel preaching is all too little & outside touring is quite out of question. Of this in fact we have done very little indeed.

I do not mean to say that the above is a summary of the work done here. We have a helper at work preaching daily & I hope to use one or two of the Tungcho boys now home to distribute books & itinerate. But it is the feeling of both Dr Wagner & myself that in view of the vast multitudes about us who have no idea of the gospel from Savior we would not be doing right to not make this call.

As to the request for 1400. dolls. for land. The request was made last year but did not pass your com. We make explanation of the request in the reports this year. I think Mr Chapin has probably in his letters to you gone into the matter much more fully. And because of this supposition I hesitate to take your time & mine in writing the matter up. Again if you are still in doubt as to the expediency of the changes contemplated it is quite likely that a letter from a single member of the station will not carry enough weight to turn your doubts into convictions. As for myself I feel certain that both

the rebuilding of the dispensary & hospital on ground near our new compound & the removal of the older dwelling house to the new compound wh. we wish to enlarge for this purpose & the building of a chapel on probably the hospital premises are all only questions of time & should be planned for & provided for as soon as possible. And further that if I sh'd today buy the land we wish for, both this station & the Bd. Com. wd in five years from now be glad to pay for it twice the price paid.

One may ask why not at the first get just the place you want & build just what you need?

The only answer is the almost universal experience of all societies wh. is that we do as well as we can at first & take what we can get. After wh. we go on to get what we wish, when the time comes.

Reports often go home that China is all "open" to missionaries. Perhaps – but not in the ordinary sense. It is even now & in almost all places exceedingly difficult to get property or desirable property & in many places nearly or quite impossible. Look at the Canadian Presbyterians who are most anxious to get into Wei Hwei & Chang Te & yet who are spending thousands of dollars in renting mortgaging & repairing premises 20 to 40 miles away & with great prospect of

having to use them for a good many years.

Our two Lin Ch'ing boys are back from Tungchow full of zeal for the thoughts & teachings their received.

We are getting ready to do what work we can in the great festival almost upon us. The goddess has just come from T'ai Shan this evening & the tom tom ing in her praise ~~are~~ is going on as I write. "Oh that men wd praise the Lord for his goodness"!

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

//

Lin Ching May 6, 91.

Recd June 30.

Lin Ch'ing May 27 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

In my last letter to you I referred to the approaching fair wh. is now over & of wh. a fuller account may be of interest to you. This was originally, I suppose, simply a religious festival, but the Chinese have a genius for carrying their business into their religion & now the fair quite overshadows the festival. There may be gatherings of this sort as large as this one in other parts of N. China but I know of none. There is no means of enumerating the visitors. I shd guess at something like sixty thousand as a reasonable figure. They come from all the points of the compass & from places 100 miles distant.

Goods for trade pour in, esp. from the south, all customs duties being remitted for ten days, in honor of the goddess called "Grand mother", who comes from her temple on T'ai an mountain over 100 miles away, to visit her temple here & bless her worshippers. On the last night of the 3d moon a chair is sent out to meet

her. Sometimes, as this year, there are two, the second belonging to another temple. But this seems to be an irregular proceeding & the chief interest centres around the regular & original, Number One. The wooden image of the goddess is put into the chair which is then carried out on the road from the temple in the direction from wh. the ~~real~~ goddess Spirit comes. Crowds of people have already come from near & far to escort her; probably over ten thousand people have gathered with lanterns, paper money, incense & fire-crackers. Sooner or later, perhaps at a gust of wind, the chair-bearers cry out "she has come", it is heavy"; at which the multitude falls down prostrating & lighting their incense & offerings of gold money.

Before the chair is a company of musicians most of whom are scholars, with degrees & official buttons, showing how Confucianism has given away before popular superstitions.

The goddess is thus escorted to her temple, that is, to this particular one of her temples, for she has here some ten others.

After this the outside villages & towns send in their ~~associations~~ of worshippers, twenty,

fifty, perhaps a hundred men & women. They are led by the "head", who carries the flag & leads them first to the temple of the goddess. Who she was, or when & where no one knows & no one, except perhaps he & the "a priest" pretends to know. She may have been a bad woman or a good one, no one cares. "What thousands have done from no one knows when, there can be no harm in our doing; there may be some good, who knows?" Whatever be the reason, they worship. One of the gentlemen of the Canadian mission timed them, & found them to be going through the ceremony at the rate of three thousand an hour. Over in the temple the crowd pass the wounds, worshipping some dozen of gods as they are directed by the priests, who with bamboo poles drive them like a flock of sheep.

After this the visitors may repair to other temples, perhaps to the one to which Number Two has been carried. Probably in the minds of nearly all the worshippers she is not distinguished from the one first visited. It is not a characteristic of heathenism to produce clear thinking. In Offin the

people fall down before the image of the "Grand-mother" & call out "Amida Budda, Amida Budda". His temples & images are common enough, but the heathen knows not what he worships. His soul is so befogged that it cannot make out anything clearly. It cannot even find itself. A woman in our compound heard the preacher say something about the soul. She came to me & said "Teacher, my son has a disease in his soul" & then described the symptoms of dyspepsia. "We are all a confused people", was said again & again by the people as we talked to them.

Of course the gods got roughly handled by our preaching here. One wd suppose that some of the heavens wd have got angry over it, but no one seemed to. If the people of Lin Ching fancied that our preaching wd have the effect of lessening the numbers of people who come to worship & trade, I suppose we wd be less popular than we are, for there are very few who do not reap quite a harvest of cash at this time, but such a result seems no doubt too remote for consideration.

The people are not averse to coming

to our place. They hope to see a little of our houses & hear the foreigner talk. We had for over a week probably not less than two thousand daily. We sold 1500 small books. Not a few of the women bought to carry home & have the matter read & explained. Whatever we may or may not have done we have done a good deal of gospel advertising, & we hope for deeper results. Certainly much seed is thus scattered on the great waters, May the Lord of the harvest prosper it!.

Very respectfully yours
H. P. Perkins

Rec'd July 9.

Lin Ch'ing July 9 '91

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
1 Somerset St Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

Our station, tho the nearest of the N.C. stations of the Board to the region of the recent riots, appears to be a long distance from any present danger. To be sure rumors have filled the air but thus far they have come chiefly from the North. The attack on the Czarewitz in Japan started rumors all over N. China of a war between China & Russia. In the midst of this rumors from the garrison came to enumerate the foreigners here & this completed the proof that we were all to be expelled. An inquirer coming in from an outside village told us that he was informed that the foreigners had all left the place. Such straws as these show how easily the slightest rumors grow into accepted statements especially if the subject of remark be the foreigner whose business here is so little understood. Thus far while there has been plenty of indifference there has appeared to be very little hostility to us & I hope that what there is may be on the wane. ~~At the~~ However it will hardly seem probable that Christianity with the deep changes which it involves is to be set up in China without many

struggles & convulsions in which, can the stormy days still lie in the future. And it is to be hoped that the memory of recent events in China & in the U.S. will not have passed away without the introduction of such laws in the U.S. as shall secure to the citizens of all countries, including China at the hand of the federal gov't that full degree of justice that we Americans expect to receive from the Chinese federal gov't. Without such laws this kind of justice it will probably be discovered within a few years that the position of Americans in China is less secure than that of the citizens of any other of the Great Powers. This is to put the case on the lowest ground but better on this than none. And why wd it not be a thing worthy of the attention of a Christian pot to make the immigration laws so just & wise that they could be applied alike to all outside countries & thus relieve China from the disgrace of being made the one "favored nation"? And if these his things are very desirable why cannot the Christian church make its voice so persuasive as to accomplish them?

Our work is going on quietly & steadily.
We have rec'd a letter from Dr Wagner in Kalgan.
He is evidently weakening in his resolve to continue to live in Lin Ching. He will probably make up his mind in the fall. What if it seems best that he shd be transferred to Kalgan? My wife & I are very anxious to return home in the Spring. This wd leave the chapels alone here & with no physician nearer than Pang Chuang - a long day's journey. It is hardly likely that Dr Merritt wd consent to move here temporarily & much less permanently as he wd fear the heat for his wife. Still perhaps he wd come here temporarily.
I hope however that you have on your lists a few strong M.D.s who can come where needed.

About the plan for the doctor for Tientsin I have never felt very enthusiastic. There is a large med. work there now - really a rivalry between the Viceroy & the L.M.S. tho I do not doubt they both have plenty of patients. Also several lady physicians. I regard it as almost certain that no doctor wd be willing to do a little touring in country villages & to have no hospital in Tientsin and as soon as he

got his hospital he did do very little touring.

I know the great desire of the Tientsin station for something more. The field rivals Kalgan very closely as the hardest in the mission altho I have after reading its reports been tempted to call it the "Land of Promise". But I very much question whether the location of a medical plant there wd be followed by much satisfaction to anybody. After all has been said for med. work in China I feel that we must insist that the power of the gospel is to be found in the gospel & if not there then nowhere.

Mrs Perkins unites with me in best regards.

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Filed Aug. 26

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

Your letter of July 8 was rec'd by last courier. It will be welcome news to my parents that nothing now but a few months seems to intervene between ~~us~~ them & us three footes of whom they have never seen.

We learn by the same mail that Dr Murdock expresses her preference to be sent back to Kalgan.

If this is done Dr & Mrs Wagner can return to Hin Ching this Fall if they wish to do so. Dr Wagner is quite undecided as to what to do tho his staying in K. thro the Winter seemed necessary in the absence of a doctor. I can advise him hardly at all & have insisted that he must decide the question. as he probably better than any other knows his own condition

We want him here if he can live here with no especial danger. If there seems good grounds for apprehension we w'd be willing & even prefer his transfer to Kalgan.

If he decides to locate in Kalgan I shall propose to Mr Chapin that we invite Dr Merritt here Perhaps such a change w'd make Paotingfu appear to Mr Pierson so inviting a field that he w'd desire to return to it even without having his "law suit"

with the mission. I'd be glad to see Bro P. back in our mission & as to the letter which has proved to him such a "bitter roll" I wish to say that I did not understand at the time that a copy was to be sent to Boston & today see no reason for so doing. But this statement even from the mission wd probably give but little satisfaction. Whether we could have done anything better than to send such a letter to him I do not know - but nothing better cd then be thought of.

I judge from your letter that the Prud. Com. has granted us 400. for land extention for which we are very grateful. Just now we are at work trying to buy out or eject a woman who runs a small brothel & whose small bit of land is so much in our compound as to be bounded by it on three sides. A more than fair price will not move her & we are preparing to try Chinese law which as you know is a very variable term.

It may be quite a number of years before we draw all this sum of 400. dollars. But we are in a position now to wait patiently for the land we need & at something like fair prices.

I enclose an article giving a few facts lately noticed & a little reflection on the same. If you do not care for it for the Herald perhaps the Independent c'd use it.

The first sentence is practically the same as one ~~quoted~~ from spoken by Dr Meredith in one of his Bible class talks. It is what I myself used to suppose but have as you see practically given up.

We have had a quiet summer. We have come through the hot season with very good health. Our Canadian friends have had considerable sickness & the death of one child. All of them excepting two families expect to settle in Honan this Fall.

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Aug 28 '91

Recd Oct. 19

Lin Ch'ing Sept 15 '91

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith

By last mail I rec'd a copy of your letter of July 16 to the mission secretary relative to Mr Pierson & the society has asked us each to send you a motion with remarks, upon this subject.

Your letter seems to put the case fairly. Certainly I, for one, never tho't of that mission letter to Mr P. as being a letter of censure altho perhaps our sending it to Boston made it seem to partake of that nature. But I sh'd not have voted for it had I looked at it as such. Therefore I do not wish to be understood to have implied by my small part in that matter that I tho't Mr P. unworthy to be a missionary among us. This was his interpretation of the letter but as I said to him & as I still think an unnecessary one. I think very few persons on reading that letter w'd draw such a conclusion from it.

But the question is brot before us & we must answer it.

I think I understand the main objection to his returning. It is essentially a <u>personal</u> one. I fancy that Dr & Mrs Merritt will not be happy to see the matter reopened. Mr P. is a man to whom most men I think find it difficult to get <u>near</u>. Perhaps the history of the station wd suggest the possibility of a stronger statement than that. One of the reasons for this lies in an indefinable something that is essentially unchangeable, but another perhaps has been the result of excess of tenacity of purpose & will which in some degree may be modified as Bro. P. has lately proved.

At all events the request of Dr Noble relieves this whole matter very greatly.

In case Dr Wagner does not return to us I shall propose to Mr Chapin to invite the Merritts here & I think there wd be a strong prob. of their coming

I am very glad to give a few statements on the other side of the matter.

There is probably no one in the mission who

more sincerely endeavors to live the Christian life. As to missionary work the condition of the Pasting for station is generally that to be very good & certainly Mr Pierson has had more to do with this work than any other man.

Mr P's mechanical tastes are by no means useless to the mission & will be especially useful in the building up of the P. F. station.

It is probably not necessary to add that Mrs P. is an enthusiastic worker for the Chinese.

Hence I offered this motion

Resolved: that it seems desirable to reappoint Mr Pierson to the N.C. mission.

H. P. Perkins.

Yours very respectfully

H. P. Perkins

Lui Ching Sept. 15. 1891.

Recd Nov. 16. 1891.

Shanghai "Missionary Home" 90

~~Mar~~ Apr 6 '92.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston

Dear Dr Smith.

I think your last letter to me is that of Nov 12. Since receiving it I have been especially busy & my writing has been unduly put-poned.

As you will infer we are now fairly started on our way home & have safely & pleasantly reached this the end of our first stage.

I am impressed with the growth of this place since I first saw it nearly ten years ago. It has also grown as a missionary centre in a very marked & delightful degree.

As to the time when I can present myself in Boston I can write nothing very definite. My wife's relatives live in Lake Forest & we must spend ten days or so with them. I expect to reach my father's home not much before June 20. (We plan also to get an extra week in Japan & I hope to visit Kyoto.)

Dr Wagner is perhaps by this time in Tientsin on his way to Lin Ch'ing to resume the medical work there, which I was able to carry on up to the date of leaving.

If he is there Mrs Williams will no doubt with him & will join him at Yokohama. Their last letters were quite indefinite as to the time when they c'd leave Kalgan & it

quite possible that they have not yet reached Tientsin.

The Chinese exclusion act at last accounts, is an affair of dire significance & should it become a law I should expect very grave results to come work. I should hope that the Chinese might fully retaliate & thus bring the matter before the Christians of the U.S. as perhaps it can in no other way come before them. And unless the churches are willing to give up their work for China they must make their demands heard <u>that China & her immigrants should be treated on the same principles that are applied to the other nations of the world.</u>

Very cordially yours H. P. Perkins

Rev. H. P. Perkins, 5

Shanghai, April 6, 1892.

Recd May 14.

Rev. H. O. Perkins 91

San Francisco May 10 1925

Recd. May 16

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

Just a line to say that our family reached here yesterday after a pleasant journey of 15 days from Yokohama.

We expect to go east via Los Angeles where I have a brother & thence to Lake Forest Ill. which is Mrs Perkins' home where we expect to remain till near the end of May when we hope to go on to Worcester. at Lake Forest My address will be care of Rev. Glen Wood & in Worcester 311 Pleasant St.

I cannot help fearing lest

the
ma
ebo
wo
is
ti
by
pu
a
h
w
a
a
b
d
p

the present anti Chinese legislation may prove to have a very serious rebound against all Am. missionary work in China but perhaps it is best that it should continue to do so until the matter is agitated by the Am. churches & settled justly. Special legislation against our country & that against existing treaty cannot be God's plan, & it would seem must soon be set aside. But in the mean time all our Am. missionaries must bear this load of opprobrium & what is worse Christianity must bear it too. Let us hope that the good results of the present evil are not far away.

Very cordially yours H. P. Perkins

311 Pleasant St
Worcester
Mass

92

July 29.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

Mr Chapin sent me a Report of Lin Ch'ing which I am glad to be able to forward to you. I see there are no statistics but you will not be far out of the way in using those of last year.

I do not understand why the regular Report did not come from the An. Meeting.

You will notice that he expresses the hope that a single lady be sent to L.C. It is quite likely that he tho't this expression would be sufficient whereas he sh'd have sent to the An. Meeting a formal motion to this effect.

over

There is no doubt as to this desire being a unanimous one at our station.

In this connection I wish to say that I am glad that the Missionary does not urge the immediate opening of a new station. I feel quite sure that we have yet considerable to do in filling up our present stations.

We all in L.C. feel that we are doing far too little toward the real enlightenment of the 5 or 6 million who make up our parish. I do not feel large stations i.e. a large number of foreign missionaries at a station but that a fairly permanent force of three families & one or more single ladies not at all too large for such large fields as we occupy. Mr C. has made a new enumeration (guess) of the numbers strictly in our parish & the result was between 5 & 6 million

I notice your reference to the Chicago meeting. I shd of course enjoy such a gathering & no doubt "get good", tho I have learned that enjoyment is of comparatively little importance & as for "getting good" I feel that I have already got a pretty large slice of the substance of which even the Board meetings are only the shadow.

The real question is whether in your opinion my going wd be worth to the Board my travelling expenses which I shd have to ask the Board to pay. If so I shall be glad to go tho I should feel far from sure that your decision was correct.

It seems to me that for

Rev. H. P. Perkins
Worcester, July 29, 18
Rec'd Jul

making a real impression
Church members no method can equ
that of visiting & speaking to church
while for appeals for workers we
have perhaps no better opportunities
than such as the inter Seminary and
North field meetings etc.

I always feel when addressing
a church that I am doing something
for the cause & I am always glad
to have such opportunity.

If I go to C. Mrs Perkins wishes to
go with me but I feel that we
o't to arrange for that ourselves if
possible.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Worcester 311 Pleasant St.
Feb. 15 '93

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

My wife says that we must send out a part of our outfit by the Spring shipment to do so we shall need to draw a part of our outfit account & that next week as I expect to go West with Dr Creegan after that time.

I might explain that any goods sent after the Spring shipment will not reach Tientsin in time for us to take inland upon our arrival.

Therefore I would request through you the usual appropriation for a re-outfit & the same in time for me to draw

Rev. H. P. Perkins,
Worcester, Feb. 15, 18

a part of it next week.

Recd Feb. 18

very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Rev. H. P. Perkins 94s
Worcester Mass
311 Pleasant St.
Mar 1 '93
Filed Mch 4

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr Smith.

I had hoped to see you yesterday but you had left for Oberlin.

I wished to have a few words about Mr Beede of Alfred Me. whom I met in that place lately. He impressed me very favorably. What little I heard about him from the family where we spent a night made me feel quite sure that he is the kind of a man we want in N. China.

He was very glad to have Mrs Perkins visit his wife & give her a brief medical examination. The result was that Mrs P. told them that she thought that she could go to China with no especial

ink as to her health, which she thought
quite as likely to improve there as in Maine
where she does all the work for her
family of four.

Mrs B. has seen enough cases of
breakdown to make her quite cautious in
giving advice of this sort but this is
what she said.

I write this thinking
I hopes that if Mr B. writes you
about their thinking of going out this fall
you may feel like urging it
for I think it is safe & also that
he is an unusual man.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins.

Rev. H. P. Perkins 95

May 23 311 Pleasant St.
Worcester.

Rec'd May 25

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

I have absolutely no knowledge on the question asked me as to Tungcho tho I have no doubt at all that they need all the money they ask for.

Is it possible that a part of the 15000 is some sum in sight but not in hand?

In any such case perhaps the Board could authorize the use of a full 15000.

Very sincerely yours
H. P. Perkins

Rw.

Repe
cust
P
D

to b
whic
ntte

96

Aug 15 1893

311 Pleasant St Worcester

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Boston

Dear Dr Smith: I have not rec'd a printed Report nor do I know anything about one. But it has become customary to print one & I suppose they have followed the custom. Perhaps it was sent to our Peking Press which is usually I believe somewhat slow in turning off work.

If Mr Ewing is pretty well, I think, as I intimated to him, that he is doing a fairly safe thing in going to China which is on the whole I believe a good place for weak lungs. better probably than Mass.

We expect to leave Worcester Aug 24.

very cordially yours H. P. Perkins

Worcester, Aug. 15, 1893.

Ans'd Aug. 17,

97

BOARD AND ROOM
$1.25 to $2.00
PER DAY.
First-Class Family Hotel under the experienced management of
CHAS. MONTGOMERY

Brooklyn Hotel,

BUSH STREET, Bet. Montgomery and Sansome.

(NEXT DOOR TO FIRST NATIONAL BANK)

San Francisco, Sept 11 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith: Just a word to say that we have had a comfortable & safe journey to this point & expect to sail tomorrow by the China.

We still expect to spend the winter in Pasadena. I have just learned that the mission has located Mr Ewing & wife there & it is just possible that we may find that the (dis)accommodations for 3 families there are such that it may seem best to send my family to Hin Ching & myself spend part of the winter in P. & f. However of this later.

Very cordially Yours
H. P. Perkins

Rev. H. P. Perkins.

San Francisco, Sep. 11. 1893.

Rec'd Sep. 18.

Paotingfu Nov 4 1893

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

I write simply to report our arrival at this station last Monday Oct 30. all in good health. We waited several days in Tientsin for Mr & Mrs Ewing & brought them with us to this station but within these few days Mr Ament has come & gone & taken them also. The Peking argument was that Dr Blodgett intended to locate the Mr Ewing who was to marry Miss Porter in Peking & a mistake was made as to the initials. The Paotingfu argument was that by special vote of 91 or 92 Paotingfu was to have the first new missionary. We left the decision to them & finally they decided to go on, chiefly, I think, because they really wished to remain here. Mrs Ewings health does not seem to me quite firm enough to make Peking a desirable location for her & I fancy the mission will think best to locate them here. It seems difficult to locate <u>any</u> one permanently here, but this can hardly be true of the future for no station presents more attractions to the missionary than

does this. To be sure there are a few minor imperfections, such as the absence of dwelling houses, except one, but this no doubt will soon be rectified.

I will not take your time nor my own at present in trying to give any account of church matters which I have hardly begun to investigate.

The Presbyterians have bought a large piece of land here & are preparing to build. I am glad to have them here & think that even our own work ought to be helped by them.

Your cordial letter of Sept 22 reached us by last mail. I cannot but be gratified at the action of the mission which puts me in temporary charge of the important work here & also at your own words approving of the same action. I am sure I pray for divine guidance & help in the work & trust the same Power that the future may prove more fruitful than the past.

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Paotingfu, Nov. 4, 1893.
Rec'd Dec. 20.

Paoting fu Jan 2 1894

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:

I have delayed writing, that I might be able first to make a partial acquaintance of our field & also give you a review of the year's work. I have visited the three outstations where our country helpers are located & gone with them to neighboring towns to visit church members. These three men are doing, I think, faithful & efficient work. Two of them, having had considerable medical training, find many calls for the exercise of their knowledge & by it open many closed doors. One of the three has been, as you know, supported by our central church. His home, which is one end of the new chapel at Wang Tu, is a model of neatness. In one of the villages under his care the membership has risen this year from one to ten.

In some respects the work at Ch'ing Liang Ch'eng under helper Hung has made very rapid progress. The church members there, tho only some twelve in all, have with the help of neighbors & friends won by the medical ministrations of the helper, erected a building which serves for a schoolroom & a part

is used for a room for patients. I recently spent a Sunday there & at each of the three services the little chapel was filled. I confidently look for good development in this region in the near future.

"Our gain in membership last year was thirty-three being a trifle over eighteen percent of our total membership. You may be a little surprised to learn that we have now members in fifty eight towns or villages. Thus is the leaven being scattered. Into many of these villages no foreigner probably has ever gone but the power of the gospel. the hidden often from sight is silently working. Not many nights since I was in a ~~little~~ country inn & as usual while eating supper the room was silently filled with a little group of curious rustics with whom I soon opened conversation. They assured me that not one of them had ever seen a foreigner & yet I soon found that at least one of them was able to talk about Jesus with a fair degree of intelligence he having received his knowledge from the Roman Catholics.

We need more native helpers for our field, and we also need in our members a healthy willingness to help in the support of the helpers.

I have this morning sent to one of our outstations a would be helper with the understanding that he is to receive permanent employment only on condition that the members themselves raise one third of his salary. This I hope they will do.

The work at our central station is going on in the usual lines. Pastor Meng made a fairly thorough tour over our field in the fall & for the past two months has been giving most of his time to the station class of eighteen men. We expect to baptize five of this class at our next communion Sabbath.

(A few words regarding myself. I shall be quite ready to accept the location of ourselves at this place if the mission so decides next Spring, unless it is the plan of the mission to locate four men at this station permanently in which case I think I could do more at Lin Ch'ing as one of three men than here as one of four & a native pastor besides. I am coming to think it is not good business to have a large number of expensive foreigners in a station but that rather we should have if possible more stations & as good a staff of native helpers as we can

get together in each. And every year it ought to be & is easier to get good men to help in the work. Thus every year the foreigner should be more & more of a superintendent & two or three such men in a station ought to be enough, with the single & married ladies, to carry on the work of the station. As you have doubtless been informed the Presbyterians are locating here to the north of the city while we are in the south suburb, they are having dispensary & chapel work inside the city.

You have of course been fully informed as to the need of two more dwelling houses at this station. We trust that the debt of last year will be soon effaced & that our desired buildings may soon be granted.

We are all in good health at the station.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Effect of Chinese war.

Tientsin May 4 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

I take this occasion, while on my way home from Mission meeting to write a few words about myself & then about Lin Ching needs.

No action was taken this year as to my location by which non-action I am left at Lin Ching. This result is contrary to your own expressed wishes & also contrary to my individual preferences but yet in harmony with my convictions of duty. The simple & unpleasant fact is that Dr Wagner seemed to many of us as likely to resign if any other solution were made. I need not enlarge upon his reasons for this feeling - very likely he has written you more or less fully. All I need say is that there was so general a sentiment that I had best return to Lin Ching, that no one formally proposed my transfer to Paoting fu.

I do expect to stay there however until well into the summer. We all hope

for Dr Merritts early return. The work there is full of opportunities & must be pressed. Dr Merritt will fill a much needed place & Dr Noble will prove a very helpful balance wheel on the machinery. The two young ladies are doing all important work & Mr Ewing will soon begin to be helpful so that I shall not lose any sleep over the needs of Parting for.

I do not promise however to be quite so easily contented over the present provision for Lin Ch'ing. In fact we mean to give you no rest until you have sent us two single ladies. You will notice a motion to this effect in the minutes. You will also notice that this request is put first. The motion was that the first two young ladies not otherwise clearly designated be located at Lin Ch'ing. The motion was written by myself & the exception meant only to cover such cases as that of Miss Porter or the Bridgeman school. Two ladies are asked for because of the much greater satisfaction to themselves & also

efficiency in the work. We already have very suitable accommodations for them & plenty of work as soon as they are ready for it. Can you not send us these two helpers this fall?

Lest I should obscure this one issue & also because I am & in haste I will not take up other matters about which I would like to write.

We had a very harmonious & pleasant mission meeting, & return to our fields in good cheer.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Rec'd June 12-94

7/6

Paoting fu June 18. '94
101

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

I have to thank you for the Report of the second conference etc & now for Self Support etc with blanks & letter referring to same.

I am heartily glad that our home officers are planning to push us missionaries in this matter for it will help us in pushing the churches.

This investigation will cause us all to realize as we perhaps have not realized how little has been done in our field towards self-support. I also think that it will prove helpful in repressing a tendency which I think exists in certain of our stations to increase native salaries, the doing of which, it seems to me, is distinctly away from self-support.

I find that the filling in of the Question blank is not easy. The word "mission" stands, I suppose for what we call Station.

There are so many places where the answer I must give does not fit in with the question without explanations that I must, I think, write out the answers on a plain sheet of paper

As to the an. Tabular Birs I hope my general summation will prove satisfactory without giving all the outstations separately. This latter would often be impossible & at the best involve a very considerable time as the items were handed in at the close of the year, bumped together & no longer kept, in many cases.

Were I to stay in this station I sh'd make it one of my first duties to urge upon several of our outstations the importance of their taking a part of the support of the helper upon themselves. Indeed this very thing we have insisted on in the case of a helper recently appointed. At the same time it must be remembered that our outstations are very young & that their first & great concern is for a ~~little~~ room where

they can meet. For this they must plan themselves with what money they can get out of the foreign missionaries for the Board doesnot grant aid for this purpose.

Once more, I see no good reason why all of our outstations where we have helpers & which have regular services & whose members are doing something to meet the expenses, why – they shld not be called churches. As to organization I do not know of anything else necessary other than they now have. In each of these little groups there is at least one leading man & if calling him deacon would <u>organize</u> the church such organization it wld seem ought to be easily consummated.

I reported last Jan. to the mission sect'ry 9 churches for Pasting for but for the sake of consistency he reduced the 9 to 1. I cannot see why these outstations are not churches.

I expect to write you soon regarding the work of the last few months.

Mrs Perkins has left for Shan Hai Kuan with the children three of whom had already had malarial fever & of these two having the severer (intermittent) form.

S. H. K. is at the N. E. terminus of the new R. R. (!) & thus becomes the nearest & most economical health station for all of our stations south of Tungchow.

I have never been there but can already felicitate myself that my family is sharing with the mud gods the protection of their temple & getting what they need of fresh air which the gods certainly ought not to monopolize.

Very cordially Yours
H. P. Perkins

Aug. 6, 1894

Recd 8/8

Pao ting fu June 26 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith. I expect to close my work at this station early next week. The time is a little earlier than I had intended but Dr Noble wishes me to take his place as auditor of accounts thus giving him a few more weeks for his medical work.

Mr Bostwick has also asked me to help in his office work as he wishes to get away.

I shall hope besides to get a few weeks of mountain air with my family during the rainy season before we start up the canal for Lin Ch'ing.

I have since annual meeting revisited all our nearer out stations. Pastor Meng with his family has gone to Liu Chiu one of the distant stations. The few members there have with some private aid from the missionaries & a small grant from our church completed a three roomed building for their meetings & the helper's use as dwelling house.

To erect such a building is always one of the first necessities of a young church. If you could see how they use it you would easily understand its necessity. It is more properly termed a club room than a chapel! Here the members come at all hours of the day all thro the week. Here they talk over every possible subject, drink hot water & smoke their half thimble tobacco pipes. If a helper or leader is present there is likely to be a short Bible reading in the evening, with a few prayers. To this place any who are beginning to be interested or the personal friends of members are also welcome & here they receive much exhortation & instruction from the members or helper.

On Sunday the program is pretty much the same only there is generally at least one attempt at a more formal service. Smoking is suspended, if the helper is vigilant & keeps an eye on the back seats. Two or three attempts at singing are usually made, the success depending largely upon whether the leader can or can not main-

tain an approximation to the tune intended. However, their effort to praise the Lord, tho not a perfect success, is better than giving up the effort & hiring an opera choir to do it in ones stead. Then comes the sermon, of varying excellence. The preacher is not hampered by notes, for he has none. He is able to state all he knows or more regarding his subject without aid of manuscript. After the service more talk etc. If the sermon has impressed itself upon the listeners certain points made are discussed. The Chinese, owing to the immense difficulty of getting an easy use of their own written language, do not like to read but they do like to talk & in this way information slowly spreads from the few who can read to those who cannot. Thus the work goes on, & tho to us it seems slow, measured by the difficulty of any change in such a state of society it is not surprisingly slow. I have been pleased to notice some few original developments lately among our members. At Sang Tsun the helper has started a society called the "Clean Society". Any member guilty of

reviling (always by obscene language) is fined one hundred real cash & the proceeds are used in spreading a feast for the members, when enough has been realized. All our members have joined & a few outsiders. Last Sunday I learned of another society just attempted. It is an Education Society, all the funds collected to be devoted to helping poor boys thro the course at Tungcho & preparatory schools.

The next society I would like to see started is one exacting a fine from every member working on the Sabbath. That will come sometime, but I fear they are not yet ready for it yet. Plodding industry is one of J. Chinaman's besetting sins & it is very hard for him to rise above it in the interest of something more spiritual. But when I get to feeling impatient with him I let myself wonder how my ancestors were observing the Sabbath say a thousand years ago.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins.

P.S.

I trust the effort to raise funds for the Tungchow college is prospering. We have a class of six boys all ready to go to T. in the fall. If they can be accommodated they can go on in their preparation. If not no one can say what will become of them. If the new building is not finished by the fall I much fear that only a small part if any of them can be taken in.

I understand that since our an. meeting the Tungchow station has been doing more on the new building than "roof prudently" & I regret that they have had more faith than discretion but you must understand that the pressure is very great & will no doubt make every possible allowance in view of the fact.

H.P.P.

June 26. 1894
Aug 16. 1894

Tientsin Aug 20 '94

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith: There has lately been circulated a motion asking for a special grant for Mr & Mrs Bostwick to cover expenses to & from Japan. I signed in the affirmative & think it probable that so many others did the same that it will soon come before you.

I wish now to add a word interpreting my vote & to make a suggestion.

My vote on such a question does not necessarily mean all that it seems to. It might be supposed that in this case it must mean that I have weighed the several elements in the question & that it represents a conviction that a special grant should be made. This however is hardly true. Really it is a vote made very much in the dark. That a health change away from Tientsin was needed I feel sure. But where or who ought to pay the bills I do not know. I know that board in Japan is very cheap & that considerable can be saved there from our salary, but just how much I do not know.

Again as to the financial standing of the brother I know very little.

Why then vote as I did? Chiefly because the same request has been for others & I am not willing to see lines of discrimination drawn when there are practically no data for making distinctions. So that the next request of a like nature I must also sign in the affirmative & so on.

What then is my suggestion. It is that the prudential com. should require that with all such requests there should be from the one making it a statement of financial condition, including perhaps a statement of how much of salary has been used for dependent relatives during past year, & also a statement of estimated expenses of the trip proposed. Such statement should be made to members of the mission if their vote is to indicate anything more than general good feeling, as well as to the home committee. I have the feeling that in nearly all cases the Board is dealing liberally with a missionary when it gives him the usual health change grant

& continues his salary while he takes such a trip & that his salary received during that time will ordinarily be enough to cover the expenses of such a trip.

I have not yet received any information regarding a lady for Lin Ching. We have heard that Mr Chapin's sister had applied & might be appointed but lately have heard nothing further. I am sure you will do what you can to supply our needs. Our station is & for years has been our only station unsupplied with a single lady. The place is more than ready for the work that such a worker can give. Can you not give us the help needed?

I am at present helping in the office here as Mr Bostwick is absent in Japan. My family is also here. We are of course anxious to get back to our old station & propose to begin our voyage at least as soon as Sept 1.

The war seems at present to be taking a vacation. Rumors are thick but facts of any consequence are far between.

There seems to be no great reason to fear personal trouble on our part as China seems very anxious to keep what friends she has among the nations. The war is sure to do great good to China for her first & greatest need is something to wake her up. As to Korea any change likely to come to her must be a change for the better. As to Japan, it seems pretty certain that she also will learn wisdom before she is through. It looks to us as though she had undertaken a larger contract than she has strength to perform. However China is hollow & sharp blows well struck may break the shell & to many it seems that the sooner broken the sooner mended.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Recd. Oct. 4

Rev. C. H. Daniels DD

Lin Ch'ing Oct 9 '94
Via Tientsin

Dear Dr Daniels:

I am in receipt of your two letters of July 6 & Aug 8. Also the letter of Dr Smith's of July 11. I am glad to believe that his illness came from over work & that it will quite pass away with rest. In the meantime a hearty welcome to you & much grace that you do not yield to the temptation of letting work pressure get up to the danger point in your office.

Only a few lines are needed to give you my recent history.

I left Pao ting fu early in July for Tientsin where as Mr Bostwick was leaving for Japan I gave assistance to his sister in the office. I also spent a few weeks during the two rain-months with my family who were trying to pull thro the season in a wet little temple up at Shan Hai Kwan & am glad to say that they all came through

Sept 5th we accompanied by the Wagners, started for this place which after 12 days of boat travel we reached. We passed many boats swarming with southern soldiers but were not disturbed. And ever since have met nothing but quiet. Strange to say all the people know that there is a war, tho but very few have any idea where or with whom.

As there were no missionaries here this summer for most of the time, the report spread that all had fled. Moreover all foreigners had departed from Tientsin & no more ships were coming to that port.

Our reappearance here will prove a stubborn fact in contradiction of this report, but it will die slowly, for reports, if only of the kind that the natural man enjoys, have great vitality & die hard. One of the best ways to destroy such as this is to tour among the country villages & that is what Mr Chapin & Dr Wagner are at present doing.

"As to the present war the people are far less interested in it than in the question of how to get a living. Did the people only know that any outside power, strong

enough to take Peking, would probably also succeed much better than does the present government in building efficient railroads, good roads, etc they will no doubt long for a change. I said to an intelligent young man yesterday "the Japanese may take Peking" "If" said he "they do perhaps we can cut off our cues". China seems to me to resemble the Great Eastern steamer, an immense ship but with no proper degree of steam power. Until she gets such power, - the power to govern this vast empire from some central station, she will continue to be deadedly unwieldy!!

While everyone must regret that things are as they are in Corea & China, I do not see how any one can fail to see that war is certain to result in good for both of these lands. It seems an ungracious thing to pound a lazy man with a gun until he wakes up & gets up but after all anything to get him up is good for him & China will sometime be thanking the Japs for thrashing her.

Now about single ladies? What of Miss Chapin's sister? Has her application been refused? If she is of the kind we need then we need her very much. Work is already waiting for a worker in near country villages & this outside work mothers with babies & little children <u>cannot</u> do.

I do not believe in a large number of foreigners in most of our stations. rather let us have more stations. But one or if possible two single ladies are indispensable to each station. Until we get ours & a few other things that I might mention a vote to open another new station will be extracted with difficulty from the undersigned.

Most cordially yours
H. P. Perkins.

Rec'd Sec. 3rd Sept. 1890

J. L. B.
Rd. 2-1-95
Ans. 3-2-95

Lin Ch'ing Via Tientsin
Dec 12 1894

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Mr Secretary. Congratulations! Shake. Judging by the Aug'st picture your business agrees with you even better than did the business of reporting missionary addresses & making out each one to be "the worst of the season". Well I'm glad you are where you are & hope you will be there a long time & sell lots of goods. I think it a first rate plan to have in the home office a few men who really know what the missionary business is like - neither the howling sweers so many pious people are bound to make it nor the dead failure talked about by the opposite class. One needs I fancy the courage born of knowledge to steer between the two.

Before I climb down out of the missionaries seat let me deliver myself of a little more wisdom. I want to say that I am ashamed of our dear old Board going back on its principles & carrying a debt. I know "the others do it" but hitherto we have been better than "the others". I know too that it helps in twisting

Lin Ch'ing
Dec 12 1894

out a little more money but I dont believe it is legitimate. Good old fashioned honesty isn't any too good for our Board. Let the Lord's work be done by the best business principles so far as business comes in at all.

And in general I do hope the Board will keep out of the pulling-its-hair & wringing-its-hands style of raising money. Let it faithfully put before the attention of all the needs of the world & then take what comes with thanksgiving. I fancy that the Lord loveth a cheerful giver now just as much as He did when Paul was taking up collections.

Once more. I am not sure but I suspect the Board makes a mistake in keeping up its rule that balances shall revert to the Board. Why? Because I think if the missions could have its savings more w'd be saved than now is saved. There are here & there curtailments that might be made & that perhaps w'd be made if it were known that the money was going to help out some especial need before our eyes. I do not mean that there w'd be large sums saved but I think that sometimes small sums w'd be & that they w'd all go into the

doing of things that must sooner or later be done. Missionaries ought not to have the faults common to general humanity but facts seem to show that they have some remnants.

Just one more. What is the use of having a friend in office if you dont work him. The fact is that this little station of ours very much needs the work of one & if possible two single ladies. Ours is the only station of our mission not at all provided with the indispensible s. l. The three ladies at present here are trying to do something but the ten little young Americans make the loudest calls for attention as you may imagine. We are a long distance behind Pang Chuang, our nearest station but we shall always be so as long as they have three single ladies & we have none! Wont you kindly keep your eyes open & tell the next first-class lady candidate you see that we have a field where one can do all the work that is in her & leaving plenty more for others.

Of course I do not anticipate additions just at present to any of our stations but the war cant last very many months

more & after the war we expect larger opportunities. One word as to our situation. We do not feel the danger to be very great down here. There are plenty of poor people who need food & so there is the possibility of local insurrections. But you must remember that the mass of the population is interested in having peace maintained & this fact is apt to keep things fairly stable. So far as we know there are no symptoms of trouble brewing about us & feel no inclination to seek other cities of refuge.

This war is showing both natives & foreigners what the condition of China is as to government but it is harder to change from bad to good than to see that it is bad.

This old empire has the power of absorbing a vast amt of good advice & instruction without showing it to the searching observer.

Well – send us two nice young ladies & I won't ask a long letter from you for it is possible you have others of more importance now that you drive several missions. Much joy to you in it all

very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Feb 20 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith. Your welcome favor of Dec 4 was duly received. Please accept my congratulations that your health has returned & that your experienced hand is again upon the helm in these troublous times.

Thus far the war has not interfered especially with work at our station. People in places newly visited on tours are I think rather more afraid of showing interest in us than they were before the war but this does not prevent their coming in large numbers to see & hear the foreigner. Indeed during an experience of over ten years in street chapel preaching I have never had such large audiences as I have been having in our new chapel, opened two months ago. Day by day the people gather in the little room - some forty or fifty - & look & listen. During the two or three hours of conversation & preaching many have gone but others have come, so that each day over an hundred have heard some thing. To be sure it is a hard looking & unsavory crowd. "Soul" is not the dominant element. "How is your way going to bring us more to eat?" is the commonest

question & is usually put with all the emphasis of an ultimatum. Yet as one explores among these dusty soul ruins one does find some moral earnestness. "Teacher, don't talk of going yet, our ears are just getting warm", is not seldom said. Holding out to such people the word of life is indeed most interesting work.

Yet now comes our consul's advice to retreat to the port as soon as possible. Every thing is quiet enough with us now. but who can see into the future? For us all to desert the station is to furnish abundant confirmation to the native suspicions that all foreigners are leagued against China, otherwise why should we gather at the place where the enemy is sure to appear before long? On the other hand ought we longer to expose our families to the danger of inland residence? We may as well confess that it is at such times as these that our Roman Catholic brethren have the advantage over us. Going to Tientsin is not difficult on paper but it is another matter to move a family & find a place to live in when moved. The Settlement must already be pretty full, & surely it has not the elasticity of Chicago.

However I don't wish to seem to grumble

about the inconveniences of this war. It is doing more, I take it, to civilize China than anything that has happened to her for many a day. If anyone doubts its need of being civilized he should look into the villages here about. To the east of the river & within a radius of ten miles from my door he would find thousands of families who for months have been mixing into their millet meal an equal amount of bean ("devil's meal", one might call it) & hoping somehow to get over to the next wheat harvest. In many villages the standing grain was last fall swept away by the floods which were caused by badly built river banks breaking open. But this is no new experience, in fact it is a very old story & one repeated with unimportant variations every year. With their dense population and abundant labor supply all this North China plain ought to be a highly cultivated garden without droughts or floods but this it can never be until the people get much more highly cultivated souls.

A new spirit of enterprise & purpose must come before external changes will take place & that this may come to this people a very considerable breaking up with their past seems

to be essential. I notice that our church members are quite unanimous in thinking this war to be a blessing to China. "If China beats it will be all right. If Japan beats it will be all right too" said a Methodist helper to me last summer. This man had been trying for some months to have an interview with the official about certain cases of persecution & up to that time had failed.

"This is China's day of Judgement" said one of our new members today. "Yes" I replied "it is a small day of Judgement to help her prepare for the Great Day further on."

As to our future we make no definite plans but will watch the signs of the times, staying on here as long as we think we can. The people seem quiet & well disposed tho of course something & indeed considerable depends upon the condition of the higher powers. May we be guided to know our duty.

Very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Rev. Dwight H. Davis
Recd April 23

Lin Ching Chow. 107
Aug 21, '95.

His Honor S. P. Reed.
U.S. Consul. Tientsin.

Dear Sir:

We have lately passed thro an unpleasant affair which we think it our duty to report to you.

The Am. Board has had at this place a station for some ten years. At the very first there was more or less opposition, but after passing this our relations with the people have been, we believe, unusually friendly. We hold stamped deeds for three pieces of property and upon our largest place have built two dwelling houses, a school house etc.

Our western wall is built upon the river bank and from it extend, both north and south, banks of earth cast up by the neighbors to protect adjacent crops & buildings.

Aug 16, about sunset, one of these banks gave way, letting the river water into an old river bed, and from this the water came flowing up the road just east of our place. The neighbors collected in much excitement

to cast up a bank against this water. They took off the two Chinese doors of our front gate. We also lent two planks, baskets, & poles. They used our earth and hacked down two trees growing on our unenclosed land. To all this we made no objection.

After a little it became evident that there had been undue excitement. The water hardly came up to the place where the bank had been made. We knew from our past experience that the river could not rise higher without a big break somewhere which would lower it at once. We therefore carried back our doors & one of our planks which we could see was not needed. When we did this only a few men were present. But it was not long before someone started the report "The foreigners are opening the bank". It was dark, the crowd had been highly excited about the dykes and were so still; the gong man came running back pounding his gong and there were, as we soon found, men in the crowd bent on mischief. A foreigner and native helper were in the gateway, but the foreigner was pushed

into the compound with extended shovels and the helper beaten with the same till he ran. The two gate-doors having been already again pulled off a retreat was made from the street compound into the main compound, and the two doors between barred, leaving the crowd in possession of the outer compound. They pounded upon these inner doors, threw bricks over into the inner compound and sent a large stone thro the door of one of the dwelling houses which opens into the outer court, the gong beating and yelling going on all the time. Everything now looked like a thorough looting and we fired off two revolver shots into the air which caused the enemy to run back into the street.

After this a good many bricks were thrown over and three glass windows in our northern wall smashed. The helper that had been beaten was missing. We could not know what the next moment might bring forth. A helper scaled the wall and ran to the Yamen of the Hsieh Tai, distant perhaps a third of a mile.

The reply came from this official that such an affair was none of his business and that he should seek the Chou magistrate. The helper therefore tried to enter the city and thus reach the Chou Yamen about a mile distant, but the gate was closed and also banked with earth against expected water. At another time it would probably, at this time, about 9 P.M., be closed and entrance be very doubtful.

We later learned that the Chou, being a new man, had not yet moved into the city and so thru a local friend we made application to him for protection. About mid night there came from his place a band of some seven runners armed with lanterns. We wished for what protection they could give us for the night. They said they would go out and investigate the cause of the trouble but would return. This was the last we saw of them.

The next morning our servants reported that the talk outside was still very bad. The report had been spread that the foreigners had caused the dyke that gave way to break. Upon the strength of this report quite a

company of men gathered with fire arms knives etc in a near temple. It seemed to us that it was our duty to again appeal to the Choa for protection, which we did in person. The official was away inspecting banks. The official in charge sent to our place seven runners but entirely unarmed From our place they went into the street and it was only a few minutes before they had gathered about them a defiant crowd who soon became very insolent. We soon found that our own presence was necessary to keep the crowd out of our compound. In the mean time our friend of the previous night, one of the gentry, had arrived and was busy "speaking peace". By him we sent to the temple the message that we would not have taken up our doors from the little earth bank in the road had we thought of its giving offence. When it became evident that the Samen runners could do nothing but harm, we could not help feeling great anxiety. Three men, three women and nine small children could make poor defence against

hundreds of armed men. We made a few preparations to leave the compound if attacked but had little idea where we should go. After noon it became evident that the people concerned were bent on something which should give them face and make us lose it. It was proposed by them that we contribute the expenses of a temple theatrical performance or that we agree to rebuild the dyke that had been swept away. The first we could not think of doing. To rebuild the dyke would have carried the implied confession that we had opened it. But we wished to shew all possible friendliness and promissed to contribute one half the expense when it should be rebuilt. No nothing was said about the attack of the night before it was understood that we were to say nothing further to the official about it. The leaders on the other side did not, of course, come near us but sent their middle man and at last gave us to understand that the affair was concluded. Thus the severe suspense of some twenty hours gradually relaxed.

The question may arise, How could so large a matter come from so small a cause? We have little doubt that it came chiefly thro the ill will of a woman whose place immediately adjoins our own and which is used as a brothel and general head quarters for the bad characters of the neighborhood. Only some two weeks before this the former chief official, at our instigation, had sent to their homes all her young women and she must at least have suspected our influence. This woman was very prominently hostile just before the attack.

We trust that we have shown why we could do nothing toward tracing out the guilty parties and securing their punishment. We simply had no official protection.

We believe it now our duty to make of your Honor a request and also to present a few suggestions.

First. We regard ourselves as in honor bound not to reopen in any way the affair of the attack. We also wish to avoid even the appearance of doing this.

second. But we feel that both the officials to whom we appealed were greatly at fault. When a Hsieh Tai whose Yamen is near by is informed that a riot is going on and is appealed to either by foreigners or natives is it not his business to interfere?

Again should not the Chou have seen to it that some of his men should have remained with us during the night of the attack? And after his men had returned and reported the attack should he not have, the following morning, seen to it that proper measures were taken for the detection & suppression of the leading rioters? As it was he went out on other business and so far as we know did absolutely nothing about the attack.

We therefore respectfully request that your Honor notify the proper authorities of their department in this affair, if it has been wrong, with the request that they be reprimanded and instructed as to what their duties toward us are. The Hsieh Tai is 曹佩蘭. The new Chou is 許桂芬.

Third. But we wish now to present what we believe to be a much more important fact. Could either or both of these officials protect us or any body else against any fair sized and determined mob? We believe they could not. The Chou has in his Yamen only perhaps four or five armed men and these men are probably opium sots. As for the Hsieh Tai the majority of his soldiers we are told are Mohammedans and we believe could be depended on by such a crowd as attacked us, of which the larger part were of this faith, not to seriously interfere. Even tho ordered to do so. We know that in this case the runners from the Chou were defied and cowed and that no sort of punishment has been attempted

These are, we hope, days of transition for China. And may not the representatives of our government who hold office in China hope to aid her by urging upon her the substitution of reality for sham in her administration?

Finally are we wrong in thinking that this experience of ours may perhaps

throw some useful light upon the right action of our government regarding the Sui Chuan riots? We therefore respectfully suggest that one of the two copies of this letter herewith sent be forwarded to our Minister

We remain

Most respectfully yours

H. P. Perkins
E. R. Wagner

Rev. M Mackenzie & wife & child of the Canadian Presbyterian Mission of Honan were also with us at the time of the riot.

Lin Ch'ing Aug 23 '95

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith, I enclose a copy of a letter which we are sending to our Consul. It contains about all the information needed to explain the affair referred to. Dr Wagner is also writing a statement intended for the press and expects to have a copy forwarded to you.

We have great reason for gratitude that no more serious outcome followed.

As our homes better acquainted with the importance of the Chinese government the wonder grows that we missionaries experience so few serious troubles.

We think that danger from this affair is now well passed and have good confidence for the future but we shall put little faith in promises.

The weather is still trying but we trust that the heavy long rains are past.

We are as a station keeping in generally good health.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Din Ching, Aug. 23-1870

Rec'd Sept. 30

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Since writing you I have rec'd yours of apr. 20; the notice of Mr Ward's death & the account of the Mission Conference in New York.

I was but slightly acquainted with Mr Ward but the few short interviews I had were enough to reveal distinctly a gracious & forcible personality.

The Conference Report I value as I did the one last year. There is for every Christian worker "a more excellent way" and such discussions as these are helpful toward reaching it.

Long before receiving this you will have learned of the brutal attack upon Dr Sheffield. We have just heard of it & are now anxiously waiting for word that he is out of danger. We can easily believe that the leader was insane but are at a loss to understand the motives of the brethren. Such open & utterly unprovoked brutality is certainly a most rare thing in China.

From our own station I have little but good

news to report.

More than two months ago the bank with which we have done business ever since opening this station, failed. It had not only the money of this station but also funds belonging to the Pang Chiang station & to the Honan Mission amounting to some 1650. U.S. $

We have always taken the precaution of securing two other firms as guarantors but last winter proved a very hard one for all local firms & one of the two on our books went under, bringing the responsibility practically on one man. He tried to evade the debt but the official has vigorously helped us & we now hold satisfactory pledges for the payment of the entire sum this year.

We are in receipt of a proposition from Mr T Franson - a director of the Swedish Mission - that an annex of some 40 of their men & women be attached to our mission their expenses to be raised by special appeals to our home churches.

If you have not already received this proposition it is likely to come ~~at least~~ if you notice this our An. Meeting. In this day of new

enterprises + "special appeals" "it will not be strange if this plan should find supporters. My own conviction is that it is one of those unworkable schemes whose ancestry is richer in enthusiasm than in good judgment. Churches that contribute money will generally, I think, prefer to contribute also the young men + women who are to use that money.

Your letter invites suggestions about our new opportunities etc. As to this station the old opportunities, as you know, have not yet been met. There is more than sufficient need for two single ladies to do just the work being done today by the ladies at Pang Chuang, our neighbor station.

We have a place where they can at once make their home altho the building which is at present also used by Dr Wagner must give place to two new homes in a healthier location which we already own as soon as the Board can make the change.

The question "What is the effect of the war upon the popular mind?" makes an interesting study to one living among the people. "Has peace been made"? is daily asked me,

"Yes". "It is well". This is always the conclusion after which comes the question "What are the terms"? Honorable or dishonorable, right or wrong are distinctions that weigh very lightly.

Patriotic expressions are almost never heard. This of course is easily explained by the wide gulf separating the people from the government.

Again hopelessness regarding China's future is a marked trait in their thinking & speaking.

As the light breaks in upon China & her forlorn condition revealed to her own people the result is a feeling of impotence & dejection. But to us this fact furnishes the reason for much hopefulness. Knowing as we do that China's worst enemy in the past has been her self conceit.

As to China's political future no one but a prophet shd attempt to prophecy. But I feel certain that New China with regenerated character left out will be no very great improvement upon Old China. This is the thought that keeps one at work on the old lines.

We have been having a wonderfully comfortable & healthful summer thus far. The people are expecting good Fall crops.

Very cordially yours H. P. Perkins

A New Missionary Society.

The North China Herald of Shanghai has published a translation of a very interesting document, of 18000 Chinese characters, composed for presentation to the Emperor by scholars assembled last Spring in Peking to compete for the third literary degree. It was written before the ratification of the treaty of peace with Japan, with the double purpose of influencing the Emperor against making the treaty and also of urging important reforms. All the signers were scholars having the second degree, of whom the names of 604 appear, tho the preface states that it was signed by 1300.

It calls for railways, post offices, public libraries, the opening of mines & all sorts of useful reforms and is a very valuable indication that China's leading minds have become persuaded that civilization is a good thing.

Of especial interest, however, is the proposal for religious reform which is as follows.

Found a religious department of education
The customs of our country are degenerating
fast because we have no religious teachers.
Thus it is that the depraved religions of
foreign barbarians spring up & deceive our
people. Every province is full of chapels,
whilst we have only one temple in
each county for our sage Confucius. Is
not this painful? Let religious instruction
be given in each county. Let all the
charitable institutions help. Let all the
unowned temples & charity guilds be
made into temples of the Confucian religion
& thus make the people good & stop the
progress of strange doctrines. Let the most
advanced students of Confucianism be
called up by the Emperor to the capital
& given the Han lin degree & funds to go
abroad. If they succeed in establishing
schools in foreign countries where are
gathered 1000 pupils let them be ennobled.
Thus we shall take Confucianism & with
it civilize all the barbarians & under the
cloak of preaching Confucianism travel
abroad & quickly learn the motives of the

barbarians & extend the fame of our country."

Here then is a plan for a Chinese Board of Missions. In spite of the painful fact that there is but one Confucian temple in each county & "no religious teachers", everybody knows that the literary ranks are full of men who would be glad at short notice to become missionaries to the barbarians & who only wait for the "outward call" & the cash. But right here lies a formidable difficulty, for the Emperor is known to be "short" both in cash & in credit. Under these circumstances it would seem fitting for these lovers of Confucianism & also of distant & scheming barbarians (who by the way have all the institutions called for in this petition & many more) to ~~start~~ open a subscription list among themselves & give this scarcely a start at least. But here again the above difficulty reappears & tenfold stronger. No measure could be proposed so well calculated to extinguish enthusiasm suddenly & completely.

There is, however, one plan whose success ought, to speedily follow its suggestion. This plan is the expansion of a remark said to have been made by a lady of means who was appealed to for a subscription toward an enterprise for converting the Jews. She declined saying that she understood that the Jews were rich enough to convert themselves. So is it with many today who live in Boston, Chicago + other leading cities. All they need to do to get a new cult + culture, directly imported from the one + only Central Kingdom, is to subscribe readily + liberally + the thing is done. The men are ready. The signers of this petition all have the degree corresponding to the D.D. of western (but barbaric) lands, + those that come to you will have, if the Emperor follows the suggestions quoted, far higher degrees than this.

Finally, this document is replete with data for the student of the religions of the world and should be carefully preserved by the Corresponding Secretary of the next World's Parliament of Religions.

H. P. Parkes

Lin Ch'ing Mar. 4 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

For my long delay in writing you I have as excuse only the rather insufficient reason of having nothing of especial importance to communicate.

I have also remembered the special pressure in your duties made by the awful condition of Turkey. I do not pretend to understand the interpretation of events there. Is it the "taking away" of the fruitless branch of the old Armenian church or, what we certainly hope, the "cleansing" of the same?

We have received the appropriations for '96. It is not pleasant to be "cut down" further. However there certainly are very few & I hope none in our mission who wish to see the Board doing business for God with money that it does not have & which it has no good assurance of getting. As to the salary reduction the one regrettable thing to my thinking is that you had to take the

initiative. I expected the subject to be raised at the An. meeting & settled with some such result as you have already done.

And so long as gold & silver stay about where they are today I trust that there will be no attempt made to go back to the former figures.

This suggests one more item in the same line. I notice that the appeal for a new Pasting for home made in the Jan. Herald puts the sum at 3000. By turning to the estimates made by last An. Meeting you will observe that the sum therein is only 2500. This sum brings our 3000 tals & nearly all of our mission homes have been built with less than 3000 tals. Therefore the estimate of the Herald seems to me unwise.

And now a few words on our work.

Miss Paton of Pang Chuang has been giving our station some forty days of most helpful work for women. A decided impetus has been given them. They are coming in larger numbers than ever to our chapel which

we must this year enlarge. You of course remember that we are anxiously looking for two single ladies to prosecute this work ready + waiting. This today is our most pressing need.

In my own work the past winter I have more than before visited + preached in country fairs. These are held in all the larger towns all about us. They are made up of thousands of farmers + sometimes, it it said, of tens of thousands. All day the crowd about our little book-stands comes + goes. If you listen to the comments + questions you cannot help feeling that ~~this~~ these places tho only a few miles from our station are yet almost entirely unevangelized. "Isn't this a devil?" (a remark rather quietly made + by somebody near the edge) "This is a good business – he exhorts men to do good" – a very frequent remark + he who utters it moves away chiefly wondering why the foreigner comes so far to tell them what they already have + in such perfect form. Some move up nearer + ask a question or two. "How about that rebellion in the north?" By this they mean not the Mohammedan

There is, however, one plan whose success ought to speedily follow its suggestion. This plan is the expansion of a remark said to have been made by a lady of means who was appealed to for a subscription toward an enterprise for converting the Jews. She declined saying that she understood that the Jews were rich enough to convert themselves. So is it with many today who live in Boston, Chicago + other leading cities. All they need to do to get a new cult + culture, directly imported from the one + only Central Kingdom, is to subscribe readily + liberally + the thing is done. The men are ready. The signers of this petition all have the degree corresponding to the D.D. of western (but barbaric) lands, + those that come to you will have, if the Emperor follows the suggestions quoted, far higher degrees than this.

Finally, this document is replete with data for the student of the religions of the world and should be carefully preserved by the Corresponding Secretary of the next World's Parliament of Religions.

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ch'ing Mar. 4 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

For my long delay in writing you I have as excuse only the rather insufficient reason of having nothing of especial importance to communicate.

I have also remembered the special pressure in your duties made by the awful condition of Turkey. I do not pretend to understand the interpretation of events there. Is it the "taking away" of the fruitless branch of the old Armenian Church or, what we certainly hope, the "cleansing" of the same?

We have received the appropriations for '96. It is not pleasant to be "cut down" further. However there certainly are very few & I hope none in our mission who wish to see the Board doing business for God with money that it does not have & which it has no good assurance of getting. As to the salary reduction the one regrettable thing to my thinking is that you had to take the

initiative. I expected the subject to be raised at the An. meeting & settled with some such result as you have already done.

And so long as gold & silver stay about where they are today I trust that there will be no attempt made to go back to the former figures.

This suggests one more item in the same line. I notice that the appeal for a new Parting for home made in the Jan. Herald puts the sum at 3000. By turning to the estimates made by last An. Meeting you will observe that the sum therein is only 2500. This sum brings over 3000 taels & nearly all of our mission homes have been built with less than 3000 taels. Therefore the estimate of the Herald seems to me unwise.

And now a few words on our work.

Miss Paton of Pang Chuang has been giving our station some fifty days of most helpful work for women. A decided impetus has been given them. They are coming in larger numbers than ever to our chapel which

we must this year enlarge. You of course remember that we are anxiously looking for two single ladies to prosecute this work ready + waiting. This today is our most pressing need.

In my own work the past winter I have more than before visited + preached in country fairs. These are held in all the larger towns all about us. They are made up of thousands of farmers + sometimes, it it said, of tens of thousands. All day the crowd about our little book-stands comes + goes. If you listen to the comments + questions you cannot help feeling that ~~this~~ these places tho only a few miles from our station ~~is~~ are yet almost entirely unevangelized. "Isn't this a devil?" (a remark rather quietly made + by somebody near the edge) "This is a good business – he exhorts men to do good" – a very frequent remark + he who utters it moves away chiefly wondering why the foreigner comes so far to tell them what they already have + in such perfect form. Some move up nearer + ask a question or two. "How about that rebellion in the north?" By this they mean not the Mohammedan

rebellion which was settled before nine tenths of the people knew anything about it; but the Japanese war, every war with the Central Kingdom bring of course a rebellion.

"Does your country have officials like ours?" "Do you use our characters?" "Do you have the Hundred Fruits & the Five Grains?" -----

----- (Apr 7) and sometimes, "Do you have fathers & mothers as we do?" This last is, to say the least, irritating & the missionary feels compelled to ask a question that silences this particular seeker after truth.

The above kind of questions is however in the minority, the larger part being about our "Way."

In such places one may speak of Jesus to hundreds who never before heard his name.

Nor is this name always forgotten, especially if the hearer buy a booklet. Such a man we may meet again or he may visit us at our station. We have now staying with us & ~~praying~~ for providing his own food a man of large influence in his village whose interest began with a little book which a woman bought & took to him to read for her. This same man had seen our books exposed for sale but had refused

to look at them.

The long gap in the two dates above, as well as this especially poor writing are explained by an attack of typhus fever from which I am now convalescing slowly but steadily. This I write in bed. I infer that the Master, who has led & me back to the shore of this life, out of the river of unconsciousness has yet work for me to do. I am sure I desire to do it & do it better than I did before.

As I have lain here with brain, I suppose, somewhat congested after my high fever and often unable to sleep when I needed to, my thoughts would turn often & with deep trouble to poor Armenia. What can I do? What can my country do? would force themselves upon my mind. And then gradually grew into shape these thoughts. Let the U.S. unite with England & they call upon all the English speaking colonies for what aid they can give & also extend the call to all Christian nations, this call bring to a Holy War. This should differ from a political war in that all engaging in it sh'd

sign a covenant that after overthrowing Moslem rule each party to the covenant would unite with the other parties in a plan by which native but non Moslem inhabitants should be trained to & gradually given all posts of higher authority.

Here I suppose w'd be the rub; & doubtless it w'd mean many years in which the above mentioned nations would have to put money & care into the cure of the sick man's land. But then for what has God made the English speaking part of the world strong & prosperous if not to bear the burdens of the weak? Of course no gov't will ever engage in such altruistic schemes unless the people demand it. Nor will the people demand it unless led & inspired by leaders. But my question to you is just this. If some such plan is, theoretically even, the right plan for the salvation of Armenia why isn't its execution the work to which God now calls His people & in particular the great Mission Board that has in the past been working so earnestly for this people? I speak as a man & probably a very foolish one but this matter as I said often came to my heart as a great burden. Nor can I today get

much peace when I think of the Crusaders (who were also foolish but who did abiding work for the Kingdom of God) & then contrast the spectacle of Turkey challenging Christendom & no one in all Christendom knowing what to do about it! "But ye know all things" Then why cant we know this? There is a time to offer the Bible to the Turk & a time to offer the alternative of the sword or his laying down all rule until his Koran is expurgated

Dr Barton knows Turkey. Cant he tell our country what ~~they~~ it ought to do & then go about urging it?

Apr 10. I am getting about some now & expect to soon be quite well. All the others at our station are in good health.

I am sure you will overlook the various blotches etc which the first sheet suffered during my sickness.

very cordially yours

H. P. Perkins.

Rec'd May 26

"Rocky Point" Aug 21 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

There has been little concerning my work to report to you since my last. You have heard from our Ann. meeting & have again had our wants & wishes spread out before you. I know how gladly you wld grant everything were it in your power & do not care to indulge in iteration. I cannot help stating that we are deeply wishing to hear favorably from our application for Miss May Chapin.

The same kind of work is waiting to be done all about our station that is being so successfully done by the ladies of the Pang Chuang station & we believe that Miss C wld prove to be a helper of just the right sort for that work.

Some of us have been wondering a little as to what is intended in sending a physician to Tientsin. Do the Board planning to open medical work in this city? or does he expect to prepare for future usefulness elsewhere?

You will be interested to learn that after years of seeking the missionaries of N. China have found, & refer to this new place for health by the sea.

We come up by rail eight hours from Tientsin & then only five miles by cart to "Rocky Point". Here an association of missionaries & a few others have bought some ten acres of land on a slope by the sea side. This has been cut up into over thirty lots & nearly all sold. Work was begun late in the spring but fourteen (14) houses have been built. The work is now well completed. It was a risky thing to attempt building into the rainy season but we have been favored with a less wet season than is usual. There have been storms & leaking roofs & falling mud brick walls but the danger from such things is so much less than that from malaria & dysentery that we chose the former & we are glad that we did so. Our station has now its cottage of 4 rooms & we shall all have a different feeling now as we come to face the summer. Without such a place whither one may go at least once in three ~~four~~ years & if necessary oftener, one may expect for ones family much dangerous sickness or long journeys for health. With this place we are going to steal a long march on malaria & his train.

We have spent for his lots & this house about seven hundred dollars (US) We have asked for five hundred. I am not sure that my faith

in this year's planting I that request is as large as the mustard seed. Anyway it doesn't seem right to let all this fuss and go to waste & we are all heartily glad that we have at last pitched our tents in the midst of it.

I am trying to draw largely upon my Christian privileges and maintain a calm mind as I look upon the political struggle in the U.S. If the Am. Eagle moults its yellow feathers & comes out in silver plumage we shall all have to wear ourselves pretty thoroughly I think. I more than half expect however that he will prove himself to belong to the golden headed species & that he will soon grow beautifully golden from the head down to the toes.

Personally I feel much more content with the one 200 cent dollars we now have than with the two 100 cent dollars promised me by the Democrats, but which I fear I may not get.

We hope to start in a few days for our home Mrs Perkins joins me in cordial regards.

Very truly yours

H. P. Perkins

Rocky Bluff, Aug. 21. 1895.

Rec'd Sep. 29.

Lin Ch'ing Jan 12 1897.

Rev Judson Smith
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

Yours of Sept 30 was rec'd some time since. We all wish very much for at least one young lady but I am sure we are more anxious still to have the A.B. be above board & not spend more money than it has. To the superficial view the times look a little out of joint. I remember how 8 or 10 years ago you suggested that we make this call, while we felt that we were hardly justified in so doing. Now the situation is reversed.

I receive now & then little reminders of our duty to press for self-support. The last was the little book giving Dr Nevius' "Methods". I have reread this contribution & with wider interest than I had when it first appeared. It seems to me to be a question that can be settled only by long experiment & experience. However I further believe that were all the missionaries in China assembled in convention there would be pretty general agreement of view.

Rec'd Jan 26

I venture to refer to the field of this station & then to a few of my own ideas as to its evangelization.

To reckon the radius of our circle at thirty miles is a low estimate. This gives, at five hundred persons to the sq. mile, about one million five hundred thousand as its population. Mr Chapin thinks the circle ought be larger & three million a figure nearer the truth. These people live mostly in villages of say five hundred in each village. This would give again from three to six thousand villages.

Let us deal with the smaller estimate.

Suppose we could furnish one native helper for each hundred villages. This would amount to thirty & to an expense of just about fifteen hundred dollars yearly.

Now what would be the objections to such a plan?

1. The expense. But this is about that of one foreign family. This objection is not a weighty one.

2 These helpers, if working because of mercenary motives, would do more harm than good.

This I believe. The question here is, Can

such a number of men be found in our field able to lead & doing their work because of a love for it; men who would exert themselves to lead others to the Lord, if not receiving support? We have no such number today but I think we may expect to have before we are fifteen years older.

3. We must press for voluntary work among all our members. This everyone will acknowledge & assert. Further this reason would no doubt often operate against using a man in whom we might have great confidence. On the other hand it is easy to see that with only one foreign paid superintendent over one hundred villages, the opportunities for volunteer work would be anything but narrow.

I incline therefore to the opinion that at some future time something like this will be our plan of operations, that is, if we are allowed by money grants from the Board so to do. If however the Board prefers to open new stations & to expend its resources upon a larger number of foreign missionaries, then we must give up any such plan as the above.

"More foreign missionaries" & money for them seems to be the leading thought of the churches. While the native church seems to be looked to to provide for an enlarged number of native helpers. Ideally this plan is excellent; practically, I regard it as far too expensive & unnecessarily slow.

The Congregational churches of the U.S. are sure to grow steadily in numbers & in the ability to aid foreign missions. I wish that we at this end of the line could be sure that the appropriations for native helpers would be gradually increased until something like the above standard be reached.

There are in our own field eight District cities & one Prefectural city. I wish we might aim at, as our next stage, the location in each of a helper who should be in charge of the district. The men, good men, I can see not so very many years ahead; their financial support coming from the native church I cannot see. They will find their resources quite sufficiently taxed in providing themselves with places of worship & the running expenses, in the better education of their children, & in the aiding perhaps of their immediate teachers & helpers.

To speak of the present. We have done more touring I think this winter than ever before. Last week I made a tour to the south west. In two villages I think the gospel is beginning to take root. In one of these places, a relative of an inquirer visited me at the inn & asked me to exhort him to read our books less & give more attention to his family affairs. He described him as so "blinded" by the doctrine that he didn't care whether he eat or not. I assured the relative that I would give proper advice but that according to my observation cases of this sort were not generally "serious".

Cases of deep interest in our message are still few & far between but it seems to me that general interest & readiness to listen is evidently on the increase. In several places we were urged to stop & speak in the villages & were listened to with good attention.

Another thing which is evident is the growing use of opium. This, I have been told, cost in this region, some thirty years ago, nine thousand cash per ounce. Now it is generally raised in China & sells for two hundred cash or less per ounce, & is thus brought within the reach of the common people.

It is the contention of Confucianism that every man has in himself the power to resist temptation & perfect his own character. It is the contention of Christianity that this isolated effort of the individual must end in defeat. The spread of this so called "curse" is to those who look below the surface a living witness to the truth which Christianity maintains & no nation needs the illustration of this truth more than does China. For the prodigal, famine & misery were not evils but the Father's merciful messengers. Is not this the Christian interpretation of this national scourge?

We have held a station class as usual this winter. The number has not been large but there has been interest & very evident progress.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Lin Ching. Jan. 12, 1897

Recd March 18

Lin Ching July

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith:

I have to acknowledge yours of Mar 19. Affairs with us have been in the main uneventful. Mr Chapin & family went to Rocky Point after the An. Meeting & this month Dr Wagner & family left for the same place. At this place the season has proved thus far an unusually pleasant one & the family staying here has quite good health.

I suppose one of the other two gentlemen has reported to you the building that we have done this Spring. But I do not know that we have ever sent you any plot of our place. If not you may be interested in looking at one. I will enclose the plan of our principal compound & also of the place newly enclosed. You will notice in the first how the piece marked as belonging to the "old woman" juts into our place. I am glad to report that as the result of correspondence between us & our consul at Tientsin, she has been ousted by the local official who paid her liberally for

the place & made her vacate. He told her that he did this not because he wanted to but because he had to. He then presented the place to the society which gives out food to the poor each winter. We need the place but cannot push for it. In a year or so, when the owners see that we are not anxious about it we can probably get it for about what the official gave for it.

This same old woman owns land on our south border & at present lives there, tho she has thus far no other buildings in which to carry on her evil business. But the part of her land directly south of my house is used at times as a place for drying manure and we hope before many years more to be able to buy her place & that of the "neighbor" south.

Our little chapel we are outgrowing & hope to have a good sized building before many years & this place to the south would seem a good location. Now as to the new med. compound. We have put up a row of adobe buildings faced outside with brick and use them for dispensary & boys dormitories. But our plan is that when ever Dr W's house can be built there rooms

will become the necessary rear rooms to his house — for store rooms, servants, helpers etc and. all the dispensary + hospital buildings put on the "proposed site". Dr W's present house does not appear in either of the two plans. It is situated about a third of a mile away. The house is made out of old Chinese homes + does very well but its yard is very small + surrounded on all sides with Chinese so that it is very desirable that it sh'd be pulled down or sold + the permanent house put up on the new lot.

The money for all the hospital buildings + land we have undertaken to raise ourselves but we shall have to look to the Board for the 1500 for Dr's house and also for the 3000 necessary for the ladies house, school buildings etc. This latter subject is, I believe, "taboo" + I will not enlarge upon it, only pointing out that not only is the work ready but the location already in hand.

It is not pleasant to refer to the reverse side of mission work but otherwise you can see but one side of the shield. The Chinese get very few years the child stealing fever + have had a sharp attack this year. I "do not mean"

that all the natives take to stealing children. but they seems to be possessed with the idea that nearly every one else is doing so. The basis of this idea is provided by the fact that boys are now & then stolen & sold to theatrical companies and girls who are sold to mistresses. Next comes the fact that foreigners are here, who must have some evil purpose & as everybody says they do cut out children's eyes & hearts for medicine, this must be the object that keeps so many of them in China. These stories brought about the Tientsin massacre 27 years ago, & I am sorry to say that they are today very widely believed. A young man, living 10 miles distant, became an engineer & spent some 6 weeks with us last winter as a member of the station class. He afterward became a probationer & this spring came to us as a medical student & stayed 20 days when his family sent for him & he returned home, ~~returning~~ to us with the word that he could not stay ~~with us~~ as all his friends were sure that he would learn our evil ways. When he tried to persuade them that they were mistaken, they took this as proof that he had already taken our "witch medicine" so that he saw evil as good etc.

The second instance I will give was one which had no special connection with ourselves except that which existed in the excited imagination of a large number of people.

A man was walking by the river bank, a crowd of boys, seeing that he was a stranger started the cry "a child stealer", & ran away. One of the boys was a half witted lad, who didn't know exactly from whom the rest were running & so he ran to this man & caught hold of his long coat. The man, to shake the boy off, hit his head with a jar, whereupon the boy fell down in an epileptic fit. Some men looking on, already a little excited by the cry of the boys, said to one another "this must be a bewitcher of children" & hurried toward him, who straightly began to fear that they meant mischief & at once started to run. This confirmed their worst suspicions & they gave chase, caught him, & charged him to the city yamen for trial.

The official had already shown that he was as much under the influence of the craze as his people & the result of his "trial" was a sentence to the wooden cage, in which

the culprit stands with his head projecting, his neck being closely confined in a board collar. This man stood here till his death on the 3d day. It is now well known that this man was a medicine seller who has been here before & who has led a life of comparative harmlessness except that he has earned his living by quackery, which is equally true of all his class.

"I am glad to add that in conversation with those who live this side of the city & with such as have been in the habit of coming to our street chapel, it was quite evident that these persons were not taking the current reports very seriously. This therefore is the medicine for this disease, this distrust & suspicion, namely daily contact with the people & a steady shining of our light as God gives it to us."

Mrs Perkins joins me in cordial regards to yourself & Mrs Smith.

Sincerely yours

H. P. Perkins

Lin Ching, July 1897.
Rec'd Sept. 8 "

Lin Ch'ing Dec 20 '97

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith:

Your good letter of Sept 15 was rec'd several mails since. The hope that you express of soon visiting the mission is certainly shared by all of us on the field as you have long since known.

Since my last letter to you, I have had a fairly severe attack of tropical dysentery, being in bed six weeks. My good wife was both nurse & doctor, tho assisted for a week by Dr Peck. Since the latter part of October I have been quite well, except that I have to use a little care about my diet. I think these two breakdowns in 18 months must serve for the present. Such times do serve as periods of spiritual quickening, but on the whole it seems to be one's duty to preserve good health.

We have lately enjoyed a several days

visit from Mr Hawking. On his way to a city 60 miles to our S.W. his boat was frozen in near our city & the delay gave us a longer visit.

He is a good man & true, & very sure that the Lord would have him work in this land, in wh. view I hope he is not mistaken altho he is somewhat handicapped by a wife's delicate health & rather advanced years for both of them so that the language must come more slowly & imperfectly.

I would be glad to see him work into the service of the Bible Society.

We are naturally watching with much interest the development of Germany's aggression on China. I do not suppose that among the missionary body, many w'd be found willing to justify Germany's action but you could easily find very many who feel that China's weakness is a standing temptation to the great Powers not likely to be resisted and that in the future far more good

than evil will result from China's experiences with foreign Powers. One of our members put the matter fairly when he said "Whatever happens we will say "it is of the Lord"".

The Chinese often make this response to us, "What you say may be very true but we are the people of the Emperor; when he follows the Lord of Heaven we will also."

Why may it not be that the Lord of Heaven is soon to give them emperors who at least nominally do follow the Lord of Heaven?

A few days since a Chinese scholar after listening to my address spoke up & said. "How is it that you outside Kingdoms with your fine doctrine are "inferior countries" while this ~~China~~ Central Kingdom is still the "superior Kingdom"? This question holds the kernel of China's unwillingness to give up her old ways + this kernel has a long root. It need not seem a strange thing if God

allows ambitious nations to pull this particular root pretty well out of the ground.

"The especial feature of my work this year is the large number of calls made upon me by young men from the two or three leading schools of the city. While their chief interest has been about foreign affairs, an English education etc. yet they in several instances have read one or more gospels & have listened respectfully to straight-forward presentations of the claims of the Christ. I believe in not a few cases the mind has given in genuine assent but to reach the will is another matter. The Chinese are living, religiously, in a swamp & people in a swamp seldom move rapidly even when they know they ought to."

Very sincerely yours

H. P. Perkins.

Rec'd Dec. 20 1898
Rec'd Feb 16-98

116

Lin Ching Mar 8 '98

Dear Dr Smith

We are glad to welcome
to the North China shores, to what used to
China shores tho what they will be when you
h them may not be absolutely certain.
However we all expect to be found at
several places just as before & with life
nt us not greatly different from what
has been all along so that I think you
to all may feel that you have really
en China, after you have made your
n. Before you reach us you will
rt likely have seen several specimens of
real article.
Still, we hope you will soon see enough
convince you that old China is crumbling
own & getting ready to be made over.

We are all well at the station. Work is
encouraging altho just for the present a little
ndended by the attempt of the Roman Catholics
t far away to get the g'vt to settle an old
uand, with what success remains to be seen.
Mrs Perkins joins with me in best wishes for
l your journey. very sincerely

H. P. Perkins

Lin Chung, Orchard Park
Filed July 30

Lin Ching Apr. 21 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Certain suggestions made by yourself & Col. Hopkins have decided me to write this letter to you. Col. H. said to me that the delegation find it hard to get facts when ones fellow missionaries are concerned.

We are advised to be "slow to speak" but perhaps after being "slow", it is well to "speak" & with this thought I offer the following suggestions.

I should also state that I have just returned from a conversation with Dr Wagner & he is in entire accord with myself. As he intends to go to An. meeting, he probably will write nothing at present.

If there is a vacancy in the agency at Tientsin I recommend that Mr Chapin be located there.

This sets aside Mr Stanley's name. I do not feel that he has the necessary bodily strength or the mental sure-footedness for the place.

I do feel that Mr Chapin is <u>well</u>

Lin Ching Mch 1-1898

qualified for the place. He is strong in the qualities demanded. His missionary service has been long enough to let him know the needs of the missionaries, while he may be relied upon to look carefully on the interests of the Board. While he has the quality of stiffness rather strongly developed, this has been mellowed down very considerably in the last few years & this fact has been noticed by more than myself.

On the other hand we in this station all feel that Mr C. can never reach great success as a missionary. The quality of magnetism is very lacking & without this drawing power any one, no matter what his other abilities, is heavily handicapped. I know that he himself has at times felt this lack very keenly.

Now I write this with no "sort of bitterness", in fact I have a high regard for Mr Chapin & can work with him. It is of the natives I am thinking & with them this element of personality counts very heavily.

Should the above step be taken what of Lin Chingt

There are two solutions.
First; ask Dr & Mrs Porter & Miss Porter to come here. This would be by far the best thing for us. I will not develop the request as I have not suggested this to Dr Porter.
In this case Mr & Mrs Aiken might be sent to P.C. Would not such a disposition be fair toward both stations?
Or a second solution would be the sending of Mr & Mrs Aiken to this place. I think this would give both of them a better chance ~~than~~ for work & self-development than they at present enjoy & that all things considered would be a better disposition all around than the present one.
I am sending this to you thro Dr Porter who will probably add a few comments.
As I shall not go to Am. Meeting I am all the more ready to send you this expression of my views.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Ans. Apr. 28.

Sir Charles Eliot April 21 1897
Filed July 30

Rocky Point Aug 9 '98

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith.

At last I am able to write you that Mr & Mrs Aiken have decided to make the experiment of living in Lin Ching. The point of resistance has been the fear that up-country life might not agree with Mrs A. but we are hoping that the experiment will have a happy result. I believe that the mission generally is hoping that it may be a permanent location.

Perhaps it may not be too wide a digression to repeat to you a remark made to me by a Tientsin missionary this summer. It was that Mr A. was thoroughly respected by every missionary in Tientsin. which remark helped not a little to neutralize certain impressions which had been received from another source.

We have heard with delight of the very probable appointment of a young lady for Lin Ching. I think I need

not explain <u>why</u> we are glad.

We are still hoping that we are to have with us thro the winter Dr & Mrs Wagner. The wear & tear & expense of moving a family so far & for so short a time is also a consideration.

Now that we have heard that Dr Mundorf would like reappointment & believing that she wd prefer Kalgan to Peking, we are hoping that we may hear of he appointment & that Dr W. may receive a cablegram or letter which shall release him from what he is pretty sure otherwise to regard as his duty.

For five weeks I, with my family & Mr Chapin's have been staying at this health resort. I entered the Summer with misgivings lest my long illness of last fall might again return. but with some little exception have been getting stronger & I trust will make over.

I believe that this place is already easily justifying itself by keeping lots of missionaries on this side of the water not to say of

the grave. There is some malaria here but far less than on the plain & the temp. is probably some 10 degrees lower. People of all classes are seeking to get some place for a cottage along the coast & land values have risen to many times their first value.

Last week we had two days of conference in which several interesting topics were discussed. One of the questions was as to our giving more time to education & especially in English. Nobody seemed to favor the turning aside of the missionary to teach English but there was a very general consensus that the demand for it is now likely to increase pretty rapidly. In fact we had to draw up some resolutions to the effect that we hoped the mission boards would prepare to be ready to meet this expected demand. The purpose of these resolutions is not to keep the home boards sitting up late ~~at~~ nights planning for this supply but rather to furnish ourselves with a fulcrum for argument in cases that may arise. Practically

the supposed demand should be largely met, one would think, by such men as have come out as missionaries but who in not a few cases are said to be turning homeward because of lack of support from their so called societies.

However if there seems to be a definite opportunity of this character in any part of our station's field, I promise it let you know. Of course the theory is that such persons are to be supported by their work.

Whether the demand in Shantung is to be for English or German is a question which only future events can answer.

You have noticed, I suppose, in the N.C. Herald the new imperial edict which calls for the introduction of foreign sciences politics etc into the list of studies used by candidates for state examinations. The copy of Aug 1 contains several details. The classics of course are retained but modern knowledge is at last raised to the same level. I am sure that no step of equal

importance has been taken by any Chinese emperor of modern times. There is of course a long road between the first & the last stages in the bringing of an old world nation into modern times, but this edict is a proof of the first order that the government of China realizes that the time has come when the undertaking must be seriously begun.

By the end of this month we must be turning our faces homeward. The Wagnus have upto the present date been able to report themselves as in fairly good health.

Mrs Perkins joins with me in kindest regards to yourself & Mrs Smith.

Very respectfully Yours
H. P. Perkins

key (Grüch), Aug. 9, 1878
Recd Sept. 16,

Lin Ch'ing Oct 6 1898

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr Smith.

We reached home on Sept 18. We found the Wagners well & the station in good condition. The W's departed Oct 3. We are sorry to have them go & very much hope for their return. "We" stands for not only Mrs Perkins & myself but for the Chinese of the station. Mrs Wagner is a born teacher, one of the kind that makes people learn when they don't care to &, after they have learnt something, want more. She has developed steadily in her ability to work for the women & has already a very warm place in their hearts as many tears last Sunday testified.

Dr W. has brought to us much valuable help. In medicine & especially in surgery he is very careful & accurate. In dealing with the Chinese he is also careful & sometimes applies business methods more rigorously than they like. But even

Judson Smith, Aug. 2, 1898

when this is felt to be pushed too far the natives are pretty sure to feel that the purpose & motive is right & he stands high in the estimation of all with whom he has had much intercourse.

As to their return they do not say much. They wish to return, the difficulty being with Mrs W's mother who never was willing to have her daughter come to China. Her health is not good but how much Mrs W. can do for her remains to be seen. It is not at all unlikely that after the usual vacation they will both be ready to return.

Now as to station matters.

Mr & Mrs Aiken are probably now on the river. Miss Porter is expected sometime in November. Mr Houlding has asked permission to occupy the old compound. He expects reinforcements this Fall to the extent of one family & one single lady. He will wish to leave all, including his family, here & he go on to Tai Ming - expecting to secure a dwelling place there. I have been glad to invite him here. And I suppose the Board

is glad to give help in this way to this "faith" mission, which tho not working under our banner is working with us & for the same gospel.

Our expectations of a lady to come out with the Nyckoff sisters seemed to have been well-founded. Our only trouble is that the lady herself is not forth-coming

The work about us is slowly but steadily developing. Good reports come from the two helpers to the North + East. All China has been astonished at the progressive plans of the Emperor who seems to have moved faster than the majority of his counselors, who, just now, have given his plans a set back. But the old order is everywhere breaking up + the ideas and forces of the New Heaven & the new Earth are silently inserting themselves. I do not suppose that our evangelizing work is more necessary or useful than in previous years when it was harder + had less evident success but it is certainly more inspiring.

Missionary success is indeed far less conspicuous than that of such a war as the United States has just carried through, but perhaps in the final reckoning the results of this more modest style of warfare will not suffer by comparison.

This surely is a time when every missionary in China, looking upon what is going on among this people, may say with a new sense of reality, "My Father worketh even until now and I work."

The health of Mrs Perkins & the children is good. As to myself, I have to confess that ever since my severe dysentery of a year ago I am still far from up to the line of perfect health. But I also find myself in the position of the beaver that Mark Twain tells about, which was so closely pressed by the dog that he had to climb the tree, and on the same principle I fully expect to get back to entire good health.

Very cordially yours H. P. Perkins

Peking Oct. 6 1898
Rec'd Nov. 22

Lin Ch'ing Dec 16 '98

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

Yours of Sept 17 has been at hand several weeks.

The mistake about Miss Patterson arose from the word sent from Pang Chuang to the effect that the Nyckoff sisters were bringing out a young lady for this place.

They did so write, or possibly that they hoped to do so, but it turned out that they had in mind not Miss P. but two ladies who are I believe in the Bible school in Chicago. We are hoping to hear in the not distant future that they are coming to this station.

So long as we can have Miss Porter, however, we are satisfied with our supply. It is not necessary for me to say that her work is as near perfection as one need ever hope to see.

Mr Aiken is taking hold of the work admirably. We also hope that Mrs A. will come to feel that the work for women

Lin Ch'ing Oct. 6 1898

here presents a need and an attraction not counterbalanced by anything in the foreign settlement of Tientsin.

"Last Sunday was our Large Meeting day. At present we hold but two each year. All outside members are invited & the local church, assisted by the contributions of the visitors, provides entertainment for the day. Our little chapel overflowed, late comers having to content themselves with seats outside the opened window.

Five men & one woman were baptized. Our ~~L~~ man has been an especially diligent reader of our books & tho living 10 miles away often ~~attending~~ walking in to Sunday service. About ~~40~~ 50 members gathered together for the communion service.

"There is a decided feeling of encouragement among our members. Two members at this meeting volunteered to take books to fairs which they might attend.

Plans for raising money are gradually forming & being put to work.

A token of future good is found in the development of the industrial spirit among our members. There are now some 12 sewing machines in use by our members chiefly for the sewing of shoe sides, a work which promises to have an indefinite expansion. The hand singer seems well adapted to this work. I have put 3 into the boys school & several evenings a week are given to this industry. The teacher has already earned something & 2 boys are in training which is, at least, educational & I hope will help the board bill.

The Chinese industrial instincts are strong & under the touch of foreign machinery & especially under the inspiration of the Christian idea that there is something to live for outside the Kitchen Kettle, this instinct is bound to expand into a strong civilization. I shall be greatly disappointed if by another 10 years this station does not find itself to be well in the centre of a progressive & somewhat strong Christian community.

The new R.R. now being planned in

Honan between the British syndicate mines & the river, gives us the promise of cheaper coal all along the river & if this promise becomes an actuality, it may do much for industrial development. Cheaper or not, we expect to see ~~coal~~ Honan fine anthracite Honan coal toward past our compound by tugs next Summer.

The American nation is expecting to sell all sorts of goods to the Chinese. But to sell to them it is necessary that the Chinese have something to give! The Chinese are learning to want things & are coming to see that to get them they must get more of their latent energy to work.

And whoever helps them to do this is, it seems to me, working both for them & for the world +, I hardly need add, for the Kingdom whose King once said, "My Father worketh --- and I work".

I hope to write soon something in response to Sec. Daniel's request. Cordially yours

H. P. Perkins

Rev. Chas. Bell. Dec. 16, 1898.
Rec'd Feb. 7, 1899.

Lin Ch'ing Feb 1 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your letter of Sept 17, I replied to in a letter sent the last of Dec. But the carrier lost his mail bag & there is little hope of its being found, hence I send this, giving a few items alluded to in my last.

We have lately had some little sickness. Mr Aitken was in bed some 10 days with a tired liver, in fact it rather struck work but was persuaded to resume. And then I came down with dysentery & was kept on my back for some two weeks. But I am well again. I am getting to feel that I & especially my good wife are getting to be specialists in this particular disease & that what we do not know about it isn't worth much.

The two assistants have been carrying on the hospital & dispensary work which is always at the latter end

Lin Ch'ing Dec. 17, 1898.
Rec'd Feb. 27, 1899.

of the Chinese year rather light.

Mr Aiken has been doing valuable work. There are many reasons why if possible he should continue in the work of this station. I hope Mrs Aiken is coming to feel that the deprivations of an inland station are far less than the opportunities.

Our last semi-annual meeting was held in Nov. & was the best of all. The reports of the helpers were unusually hopeful & a good spirit among the members was observable.

We now number 60 names, 14 having been received this last year. Men of somewhat higher grade than used to apply to us, come about us now as the purpose of Protestant-Christianity comes to be known. One of our recent converts is a man who, during the Japanese war, headed a project to set up a large school for the study of Western sciences & obtained an interview with the governor of the province. The

plan was approved but cash could not be promised at such a time & the school has thus far not materialized. But the man who led the movement has not only joined us but proved himself to be ready to do work for our cause.

One of the most noticeable features of our local church is the industrial development that is going on among our most enterprising young men. Some 15 Singer sewing machines & ~~lately~~ 2 cord braiding machines are now owned & run by them, the chief work thus far being the sewing of shoe sides for the local shops. All this work has hitherto been done by hand, but American enterprise is showing how many burdens may be laid upon the shoulders of iron & steel & the Chinese are as glad to make the transfer as are any other people, & so the voice of the Singer is coming to be heard in the land.

I have put 3 machines into the boys' school & the few boys who live in the school are glad to learn the new art. The teacher has made good progress & has already earned about one third of his machine.

The Chinese have plenty of latent industry tho from the New England point of view they are anything but hard workers. But once the progressive spirit of Christianity gets into work, ripping the stitches of their binding clothes, & showing them that there is something to live for besides his meals a day & Nirvana at the end, & also illustrates her message by material proofs of what other men are doing; when these forces begin to operate upon a Chinese the result is a man who is going ahead & going to get well up toward the head. I shall be much disappointed if within 5 or 10 years we do not find ourselves at the centre of a strong & progressive Christian industrial community.

And it seems to me that this is what we need for the spread of Christianity on all sides. "Who will show us any good?" is the constant cry of the Chinese. We must be able to say to them "come + see". The Christian spirit must materialize itself in forms that can be seen + merely industrial enterprise + mechanical achievement are such forms.

About our great + almost unoccupied field, what can I write that will be a living appeal + not a dead word?

Mr Houlding has staked out the south end of Chili as the "sphere of influence" for his mission. But over the line in this province, north of the Yellow River + west of the canal is another great block of territory of 11000 sq. miles that no Protestant society is working in except the very little that we can do.

We are not really in this section

but on the N.E. corner of it. We have one permanent preaching place in its one Prefectural city but none in any of its 12 District cities. Each of which governs ~~from~~ several to hundred towns & villages.

Around us & within a circle nowhere more than 35 miles distant is a population of two million people. This is about equal to having the world for ones parish.

We must try & secure permanent quarters in one or two new cities each year. Touring is good & necessary but needs to be followed by something more permanent. Nature abhors a vacuum & so does the Kingdom of God. ~~to~~ To let light into these remaining dark regions is the great duty & privilege of the christian church.

Very truly yours
H. P. Perkins

Rec'd March 14 Rec'd Sept. 1-1904

Lin Ch'ing Apr 19 '99

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Yours of Feb 23 was rec'd by last mail. It was very cordial & encouraging.

Since my last to you I have been troubled with my former enemy - dysentery which appearing in winter was a disappointment. But I have had in it a good chance to study its habits & think I have learned pretty well how to repel it. A very simple diet appears to be the best medicine & I am sure this is a remedy which in these days of smaller missionary income will commend itself to you.

I am practically well & am doing quite as much work as before.

Mr & Mrs Aiken intend to go to Anmuting. I hope that our family can stay on here well into the Summer. I hardly think we shall try to spend all the Summer here. I am glad to think that we have about us now helpers both men & women who

can be trusted to no small extent in carrying on general work. Without putting implicit faith in any, we yet do well to trust them more & more & by being trusted they develop trustworthiness.

Mr Chapin writes me that perhaps I wd like his place & that he retires "whether or no" when his time is up.

There is no doubt in my mind as to the <u>authenticity</u> of this letter. It has a very distinct flavor. I wish that our brethren were a little less sure of the correctness of his own judgment as contrasted with that of his fellow workers. Is not the voice of our brethren in Christian work more sure to be the voice of God than is our own opinion. Of course it may be that the mission will agree with him that he does well to resign his present place but I think it will hardly be so unless it is a case of "no other choice".

It also seems to me

that in these days of lessened receipts each one of us ought to be willing to do almost anything that will save the Board's money! One of the best ways of avoiding debt seems to be not to spend too much money & this can be ~~accomp~~ accomplished by keeping the number of foreigners in each station small. Dr Wagner writes that there has been some communication with Kalgan as to the giving up of that station & I have recently seen Dr Blodgett's letter in which he hints at the abandoning of this station. I can see no reason in abandoning any station into which thousands of dollars have been invested in property. But I can see that the Board may not always be able to support 3 or 4 foreign missionary families at a given station. It seems to me that as railroads come in, making communication easier, & also as natives develop who can be put in charge of outlying work, the tendency will be to make the missionary a superintendent

& to have four of them in any one place.

I do not think it would take long for one who has lived in Tientsin & in the interior, as, say this place, to decide which place he would prefer to work in.

In fact it would seem that with several missions pretty firmly established in Tientsin there is no very bright outlook for the "Board's work there unless it concentrates there as it has never yet done & as there seem to be very weighty reasons against its doing now.

It is certain that people come to us here in a way by no means common in such cities as Tientsin where the missionary is not easily separated in the minds of the people from the ordinary business resident.

The Am. Presb. mission has lately sent 2 of its missionaries to prospect for another station some 75 miles S.W. of this station.

The governing policy of most of the missions is to locate stations in the interior & not to greatly build up their

plant at the coast cities unless their educational work lies in these cities.

Mrs Perkins & myself spent a pleasant & profitable week in Pang Chuang at the time of their Easter quarterly meeting.

The confederation of the 4 stations ~~that~~ whose work runs together was doubtless reported to you from P.C. Yearly meetings were proposed which ought to be especially helpful to the helpers who need to get acquainted with each other & each others work.

Our field is now limited on the N. & E. to something like a 20 li mile radius but extends much farther to the S & W. where no limits have thus far been drawn.

We ought this year to open at least one new preaching place. We are adding 2 or 3 much needed rooms to our hospital accommodations. We are hoping very much for a lady to come & prepare to for the work for the women. Miss Perkins help has been most deeply appreciated by all of us both missionaries & natives.

We also are hoping to be able somehow to build a suitable church, our set of native rooms being much too small for special occasions & often for the regular Sunday services.

We were planning for an exhibition this year at the great 4th moon fair by which we hoped to do a little eye-opening besides taking in some thing for our church fund. I am afraid the apparatus upon which I have been relying may not reach us in time & if not our church fair must be postponed. But we will not give up the idea, & I trust not its execution.

According to recent reports the Germans are finding that they must police new districts in this province - I chose for being the present center of disturbance. Political history is doubtless in the making in China but it demands a good sized prophet to forecast what that history is to be.

Very respectfully yours
H. P. Perkins

China April 19-99
Pedd Fane 5

Lin Ching June 1 1899.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your cheering letter of Mar 25 is before me. It finds us in fair health & in the enjoyment of unusually pleasant weather. The Wilkins are attending Ann. Meeting & I suppose are, at present writing, wrestling with the puzzling problems of the mission.

Dr Wagner has written that there have come from the Board suggestions of giving up Kalgan. I do not think I understand such a proposition. I fully believe in the policy of not spending more money than one has to spend. But the application of this principle in regard to such a station would seem to call for a reduction in the force rather than for the abandonment of the station altogether. My own belief is that our policy will tend toward a smaller number of foreigners in each station & that the true position

Lin Ching April 19-99

of the foreign missionary is that of superintendent of native workers. And every year this ideal should become increasingly realizable.

Mr Aiken writes that a strong effort will be made to keep Mr Chapin in Tientsin as treasurer & preaching missionary. I have written Mr C. proposing that the entire work of the office be taken in rotation. I rather like this plan but do not expect it will be adopted. I wish Mr C. would accept the urging of the Mission but am far from confident that he will. There was a good deal of granite, I fancy, in the soil out which he was raised.

Our semi-annual meeting was held on May 14. Six members were received by baptism & thirty two on probation. Places could hardly be provided inside the chapel for our communicants & probationers at the communion service, from which

you can imagine a little how we looked at the general service of the morning, at which quite a fair sized congregation had to find seats outside.

Reports from the helpers showed that there are at least two places where the interest is so real that those who meet together are planning to provide themselves with proper rooms for their gatherings.

The great 4th moon fair followed close after our meeting. As usual this fair brought to our compound for some two weeks large crowds each day. "Do you not go out to see the fair"? asked a man of me. "No, the fair comes to see us". From year to year we notice a gradual improvement in the conduct of the men & women who gather in our front court & in the chapel. A little waning of curiosity is noticeably & better attention to the preaching.

There seems to be no method by which to number the people who come in from all the country round about to this fair. I think it may be put down as perhaps fifty thousand.

I call it a fair for every body expects to buy or sell something. But the religious element is more prominent in the minds of the people.

The heroine of the occasion is a goddess whose temple & home is near the top of the Tai An mountain. On the 1st of the 4th moon she is supposed to arrive at this place on a visit. A chair is sent out for her which comes back thro a mile or more of kneeling humanity. When she reaches her temple she proceeds to divide herself up so that she is claimed by & worshipped in not less than 15 temples. Other gods share in the religious enthusiasm. Idols that lie in comparative obscurity for the rest of the year are hired out to men who become "occasional supply" priests. The idol thus farmed out is set up

in some public place with a basket before him for cash to which the occasional priest looks for his reimbursement. The people have come in to "do good works" & their demand for objects of worship & met by others whose most pressing need is hard cash. The people are quite free in acknowledging that their idolatry is a rather stupid business. "Yes, our minds are thick as a bowl of paste". They also have the inertia of a bowl of paste. But the leaven of the New Kingdom can & will leaven the paste & make it fit for higher uses".

We continue to have neighbors as the Hawkling mission has moved into the Chapin house - the Aikens having gone. This gives them a much healthier home for the summer.

I am glad we can do a little for these people for they have the highest motives. If their work

lives & grows it will like all growing things take on organization.
There is plenty of room for them out here & I shall be glad to know that there is fire enough behind them to keep them here.
I think the Board was quite right in its decision about Mr H's appointment & that as a rule self constituted missions will not prove profitable. I am sure they cannot continue as such very long.

Very cordially yours
H. P. Perkins

Lin Ching, June 1, 1899

Filed Aug. 2

Pei Tai Ho Sept 17 '99

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Yours of July 5 reached me at this place, to which we came July 12th & where we have been till now. The Chapins are already on their homeward way & we soon follow. Several reasons have kept us here longer than we otherwise would wish, the chief one being that the health of both Mrs Perkins & myself was when we came here far from good & it has taken a somewhat long season to bring it around to the place that makes us ready to return. I am glad to report that we have very greatly improved & feel to a very considerable extent made over. Without such a place as this I am very sure we could make no such report. We feel increasingly grateful for the place which is doing so much for so many people. It is also doing not a little for the funds of the mission societies in saving return trips to the home countries etc.

Before you receive this you will probably have received thro our secretary certain resolutions passed by the Conference held here this summer.

It was voted to request our gov't officials to apply for the same privileges that have been granted to the R. Catholics. I believe I was the only one who voted against this tho there were several who took the anti side.

I was very much disappointed to find that so many missionaries were willing to forget their principles so far as to favor such a request. If they never had the principles to forget so much the worse.

This is on my part more back than bite but is meant to express my firm feeling that very few who voted for the motion had any clear idea of what they were doing. It is very convenient to be allowed to visit the Chinese officials for our troubles but to demand such power is to take over into the church the power that experience proves should remain with the state. The action taken asks the Chinese gov't for permission to be granted the power to demand interviews & what amounts to

political rank, a request which no Protestant missionary would have thought of making had not the R.C's made it.

A paper was read by me on the subject of the attitude of the missionary to the political situation. I took the ground that China was not likely to prove herself strong enough to prevent the practical control of other Powers; that Russia was likely to find a sphere of influence in a part of what is now North China & that on the whole China is to be congratulated on the various kinds of pressure which are forcing her out of her old ways into new ones. Also that the Christian public should make its pressure felt & the earlier the better toward the maintaining, at least at its present level, of the principle of liberty for religion. That which has been won from the Chinese we ought to expect to keep under any power to whom it can be done. The essay was rather more optimistic toward that which seems

seems to be the present outlook than the majority of the audience took.

The whole matter is one upon which very few care to maintain hard & fast opinions.

But it is certain that China hereafter cannot count on being left out of the world & that it will be for her good to feel what all other countries have long since felt - the necessity of struggle for existence.

You will have received long before now the action of Mission meeting relative to Lin Ch'ing & the location of members of that station. Mr Chapin was very anxious to be returned to L.C., in fact he refused to serve as treasurer & this practically forced the mission to take the action it did take. I want to accept this disposition in a Christian spirit & certainly shall not undertake to unsettle matters. But I cannot feel that Mr Chapin has taken the right attitude in thus insisting upon a course approved so far as I know by no member of the

mission. And it is also a fact that so far as I know every member of our L.C. church hoped that Mr Aitken would be returned. As it is, he is left in a place where much of his time must go to matters for which he has little inclination. As to the evangelistic outlook in Tientsin, my own opinion is that it should be left to those societies which already have a strong foothold there + that our mission should put its strength into the places where the field is practically our own.

To extend this thought one step farther, the proposal of the Board to retain Dr Mundorff in Peking + to send a physician to Kalgan appears to me to be a little singular while so much is being said about retrenchment. So far as I am aware it is the general feeling in our mission + even more so out of it that Peking is fairly well supplied with doctors + also I think there was a general feeling that Dr M. was especially well adapted to the needs

of the Kalgan station.

The Houlding family is located in the Porter house next to ours. The wife & little boy are very pale but much stronger than when they came. Mr H. has nearly overcome a serious ~~&~~ spinal inflammation. He is planning for a permanent place up here where he can bring his fellow workers thro the hot season. I think he is doing exactly the wise thing. I have hitherto been quite doubtful as to the success of his South Chili Mission but the more I get acquainted with him the more I incline to think he will succeed. Of course they must organize & become a regular mission & very possibly in time be absorbed into some older society. But for the present it seems to me that they are doing the Lord's work.

Very cordially Yours H. P. Perkins

Pei Tai Ho, Sep. 17, 1899. 54

Rec'd Oct. 28.

Lin Ching Nov 29 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith: While at Pei Ta Ho I rec'd a letter from one of the helpers of Lin Ching, in which he wrote of the drought & also added the prophecy that all this region was sure to be very disturbed this winter. Before we had left that place we were receiving letters from Dr Porter about serious disturbances about P.C. & we have now to report to you that the evil has spread into our districts & that thus far we see no signs that any of the Provincial authorities are doing anything more than making a weak pretense to deal with the raiders.

The two districts of Ching Ping & Po P'ing joining that of Lin Ching on the E. & S.E. contain about a score of our members or probationers. If there are any who have escaped raiding it is only because they have

Pei Tai Ho, Sep. 17, 1899.

successfully concealed their little store of grain among relatives - the family scattering itself in various directions, or because they have agreed to pay over ransom money which amounts to about the same thing as giving up all they own. As our work in these two districts goes back but a few years we have as above indicated only a small & scattered membership which is also generally poor, hence the harm wrought has been far less than among the Roman Catholics. It seems also to us that there probably is an element of animosity where they are concerned which we have good reason to think does not exist against our people. But ever since the Governors policy which he began immediately after the fight in the P'ing Yuan district about which you will have said full information from Pang Chuang - the policy of not actively combating the raiders, they have discovered that they can pillage without molestation

the members of either "foreign teaching"
It is true that soldiers have been
sent out from Chi Nan. A detach-
ment of them (500, so called) were
within 4 miles of the village where
last Sunday some 200 of the raiders
were looting, this village being only a
half mile from the east gate of the
Ch'ing P'ing walled city.

Our members say that the dis-
trict official sent this word to the raiders.
"Save my face & don't enter this city
no Christians live inside the city"
We know that our helper was advised
to get home as quickly as possible by
the military official who told him
that he would not protect him
or the chapel.

We have been informed that the
magistrate of Po P'ing was visited
by the head of the militia of a
village where a few of our mem-
bers lived, the call being for the
purpose of receiving instructions. The
officials answer was, "Our own

people we will protect but not the converts of the foreigner".

A village in this district was raided & our members despoiled. The goods of a woman not a member were also carried off but she followed them to the encampment of the raiders - affirmed that she was a member of neither church upon which all her goods were sent back at once.

There are some of the reports which come to us by members who have come in from these two districts.

What have we done for them?. We have written to the district magistrates, trying to impress upon them the fact that these "foreign converts" are all the time their own people.

We have advised our members elsewhere to write out & hand in to the district official a statement of the value of their property, thus

giving him to understand that he will be held responsible for that amount.

We have sent a telegram to the U.S. minister, outlining the situation & asking for aid from Peking - stating that we ourselves were in danger, & following the telegram by a letter.

We have above all sought to realize that all the needs of ourselves & our members are lying very near to the heart of the Infinite Power whom Jesus has taught us to call "Our Father", whose is the Kingdom & the Power & the Glory.

God is in His world. He is in this part of the world. Spite of these disturbing items above given, last Sunday was a day of great encouragement. It was the day of our semi-annual meeting. Thirteen men & one woman were received upon probation & five to full communion.

Probably there would have been twice as many were it not for this storm. But that there should have been any shows that the Chinese can develope some

moral courage. Good reports were brought in regarding the work to the north of Lin Ching tho there seems to be no reason why this section should not meet the same trial that has come to our eastern section.

As to the outlook, it is hard to believe that this particular rebellion can long continue. The various governments concerned are not likely to be very patient with the assertions of Chinese officials that they cannot protect their citizens or their consuls. History is making rather rapidly now in China I think missionaries are slowly being forced to the conclusion that before long firmer hands must hold the real authority than China alone can furnish. I am certain that if the Chinese continue to hold the supreme power there must yet be many long years of make shift policy instead of moral principle & I hope it is not presumptuous for me to believe that the Power that makes

for righteousness is not willing that with so many men in the world who seem able to represent the latter the government of China should much longer remain in the hands of men who represent only the former.

Dec 1 We rec'd a report yesterday that the official of Po Ping had requested one of our members in his district who had been raided to report to him his loss which he wd repay. If this is generally done without urging we shall all rejoice.

We also rec'd a telegram from the U.S. minister stating that the Tsung li yamen had ordered the Governor to take all means to suppress the rioters. This step is badly belated but better late than never.

We can all be sure that this storm is one of the "all things" that work out good for all who stand with God.

Very respectfully yours H. P. Perkins

Nov. 1899. Volume 5

Lin Ching, Nov. 29-1899

Rec'd Jan. 16-1900

Isaac Pierson

126 ——— 145

2 Endorsements

Vacaville Cal. Feb. 6. 1890

Langdon S. Ward Esq
Treas. Amer. Board

Dear Brother. Your general letters of Dec. & Jan. request me to state into consideration the business agency at San Francisco, to make enquiries relative thereto & to report a plan for an improved agency with estimate of costs, nomination of persons &c.

Pursuant to this request I spent all of last week intervening our most reliable friends at Oakland & San Francisco & now submit the following report.

I conferred with Rev. M. R. Gamer as to what the missionaries of Japan want in the agency line, with Capt. Bray as to the want of the missionaries of the Islands of the Pacific, while I myself know those of the China missionaries. and I find that the wants of all are the same.

The missionaries, who regard San Francisco as their base of departure & of supplies, desire;

1. Someone to meet them as they pass through this port en route either to or from their fields & to provide economically & thoroughly for their stay & departure.

2d Someone to purchase the many things they need & want to order from this coast,

3d That these purchases should be so made ~~so~~ that the missionaries may avail themselves of the best possible prices attainable here,

4th That there should be a room, always accessible, where they can find goods, which may have previously arrived, can collect new purchases & prepare old & new boxes for shipment, & whither their parcels may be sent for shipment,

5th In providing for these wants it would be a most happy solution if they might find in the home of the agent a glad, cheerful, sympathetic reception & care, such as missionaries generally find in each other's homes. This is especially desirable when ladies come here unattended by gentlemen & when missionaries arriving here may happen to be sick or specially wanted.

These are the leading wants of the missionaries; others may suggest themselves.

I found among the pastors & most active sympathizers with missions on the coast a very positive feeling that there ought to be from the representative of the Board an increased attention to the missionary interests of the churches of this coast. I therefore sought & consulted all the corporate members of the Board who could be found, viz. Mr. E. P. Flint, Rev. Dr. J. E. Driscoll, Rev. Dr. Geo. Moore & Rev. Dr. J. K. McLean. I also sought & consulted Rev. Walter Frear & Capt. Bray of Oakland, Dr. Smith, Rev. J. Kimball, Rev. Dr. S. H. Willey, Rev. Dr. Wm. C. Pond (Sec. of W. B. M. P.) of San Francisco, Rev. Dr. C. D. Parsons & Miss Lucy M. Fay & Rev. H. E. Jewett & wife of this place.

I find that in view of the heavy cost of supporting a District Secretary all are willing & glad to accept a kind of compromise & to I offer the following plan, which all heartily approve & believe to be the best possible in view of the present wants of the Board.

Appoint as Business Agent a man of ministerial culture & standing who happens to have a marked business talent & executive ability giving him as instructions — First, attend to the secular business of the agency as also

indicated - this first & prior to any thing else. Second, with the balance of time do so much of the labors of a District Secretary as may come to hand & be in his power.

With such an arrangement they friends hope there might be an office in San Francisco, which should be easily accessible & in which they might find maps & publications, large & small, such as are had at the Rooms in Boston. They would hope also for verbal information upon recent missionary matters & facilities for the easy acquisition of such intelligence as would enable them to prepare expeditiously for missionary concerts &c. They would also hope to receive timely information of the expected arrival of missionaries &, when circumstances warranted it, be able to secure visits & addresses from missionaries or from the agent; that at times the agent would arrange a campaign of several days or weeks for interesting speakers, whether missionaries or others, who happened to be passing through this port & in many other ways they would hope to see the churches get into a better acquaintance & sympathy with the missionaries & their work.

The Office & Storeroom of the Agency should be in San Francisco, in some central place & opening, if possible, one into the other. Possibly it might be wise that they should be in some connection with or near proximity to the headquarters of the Home Miss^y Society, the Amer. Missionary Association the Temp^ce Union &c - Your experience with the Chicago office would be valuable for suggestion to the Agent. as to such a combination -
The President of the W.B.M.P. urges that the retirement of a separate office would be much better than combination for she & other ladies would be much freer to visit & avail themselves of the advantages of the Agency if it could be done without meeting or being in the presence of other gentlemen with whom they had no business. I suspect also that missionaries, with much handling of goods to do, would annoy the occupants & that they would therefore be embarassed by their presence - Hereby there might be economy in expense & facility in intercourse enough to make up for some evils.

The residence of the Agent might be in San Francisco or Oakland as he might prefer.

As to Expenses - Salary of Agent.

Capt. Bray thought the ~~agent~~ sum of $1800 might suffice.
Dr. Smith said "keep to the old figure" ($750).
Mr. Kimball talked of the low salaries of some of the ministers

bers of this State & that the salary ought be on a par with those, the agent thus giving, as it were, a part of his salary to the cause.

Dr Pond thought best to "begin at $1500. & increase as the value of the agency became more apparent".

Mr. Frear advised a low figure - I enclose his letter.

Dr. Barrows urged 3000$ but under pressure came down to $2500.

Miss Fay, whom I consulted in company with Dr. Barrows, sympathized with his views as to salary.

The Corporate Members each advised 2000$ - they were Drs Metcalf, Driscoll, Willcox & Mr Flint.

Mr Jewett & wife (she is foreign sec'y of the W.B.M.U.) advised 2000$

Dr Willey could give no fig. about rent but, as I recall it, may be quoted as advising 2000$

Now in reviewing this vote, if it may be called such, Drs. Smith, Mr Kimball & Mr Frear have independent means & are in the habit of giving largely of their labor & means to benevolent enterprises - they seem to have looked upon this project from that standpoint. Dr Barrows has a 6000$ salary & is regarded as a little free in the use of money.

Considering prices on this coast & especially those of service, I do not see how such an agent could live on less than 1800$ & I think 2000$ would be a far more appropriate figure, especially if he had a growing family.

Rent of Office & Storeroom, including janitor service, about 30$ per month. Upon this I could get no reliable suggestions. Drs. Smith gave me the

figure basing it upon rents in the Pacific building — I fear it is a little low. The locality will affect the cost.

Traveling Expenses. It is hoped this item may be allowed because such an agent as we are proposing could travel some without neglecting his responsibilities & he might also under this head defray the expenses of others traveling either with himself or alone in visiting the churches —

Stationery, fuel &c as in other Offices, save that fuel would be less used here than where the climate is colder.

In addition to these annual costs there would needs be some items of initial expense such as furniture a few tools for handling boxes &c

Of course the question is pertinent; can not an agency be established & conducted at less costs? & we must answer, yes. But such an one as I have described can hardly be established & conducted at less. at least, such is the consensus of opinion as held by the friends consulted & I know of no body else so competent to advise. Should the agency be confined to the peculiar work alone it might be possible to find a man at the salary paid now, but I feel quite sure the sentiment of all is that we want more than this & that the whole time of one man must be given to the work.

There remains the more difficult question; who can be found to fill this post? I have asked all the persons before named for nominations & have received the following names. Capt. Bray, Rev. Walter Frear & Rev H.E. Jarrett & to these I may add that of Rev. R. Gaines. To make my words of greatest use to you I must speak frankly & in a degree of confidence.

Capt. Bray. Undoubtedly a good man & with a good reputation in these parts. People do not know him well enough to speak confidently concerning his adaptation to this post. (under 50 at & should say.)

Rev. Walter Frear. Upwards of 60 ae; owns a new house in East Oakland, just built for his own home; & grays a pastor at Honolulu; knows many of the missionaries of the different Islands; has the reputation of being a good business man & likely to meet the wants of the missionaries as a safe purchaser & shipper. Many of those I consulted thought he would make a good agent. He is available & would like the post & would accept of a small salary. I will venture to enclose a letter received from him & let it explain itself adding only that in consultation upon the project he seemed to fall short of the view taken by the others of the importance of the work for the churches & confine his attention almost entirely to the secular duties involved.

Rev. M. L. Gaines. Being a missionary he knows the wants of missionaries. I know nothing of his business qualities. Few will know these better than a

body about here. I fear that, being so quiet in temperament, he would lack in the power of extending a hearty reception to missionaries & others & in kindling zeal with the churches; perhaps also in ingenuity & fertility of resource in interesting others in the cause. These same doubts I find are held concerning Rev. W. Frear.

Rev. W. E. Jewett. About 45 ae. He is the grandson of the elder Gov. Fairbanks & nephew of the younger Gov. Fairbanks of Vermont & partakes of their many noble qualities. He graduated at Andover in '69 & came immediately to this state, where he has been ever since. He is conservative in Theology, having no sympathy with the so called Andover movement. His wife is the daughter of Dr. J. E. Dennell & is the Foreign Secretary of the W. B. M. P. She is a woman of really rare Christian grace & universally beloved, has executive talent & with it the happy faculty of entertaining & helping those she meets. They are my special friends & though I would love to see them appointed more than anyone else I dare do not say what I do about them rue it not that so many others are quick to say the same. Strange to say, I had not thought of Mr. Jewett for this post until his name was suggested by others. Indeed almost everyone consulted suggested his name & that, too

fore I mentioned it & without knowing that other had mentioned it. All spoke in the highest terms of him & pointed out the special qualities of his wife as sure to second him in the peculiar responsibilities of this post. I have no hesitation in saying that this name above all others would meet the approval of the friends of missions on this whole coast & that he & his wife would be sure to be greatly beloved by all the missionaries as soon as they came to know them. All the interests committed to their care would be sure to be faithfully regarded. All the friends consulted noted this painstaking fidelity which he has manifested among them for a score of years. For years he has been the statistical secretary of the Cong'l Churches of this State & is happily acquainted with more of the ministers of this coast than any other man.

For 9 years he was the principal of the Hopkins Academy of Oakland (the educational organization of the Cong'l churches of the Pacific & controlled by same board of trustees that governs the Theol. Sem.) & is regarded as unusually apt in business affairs. While I have nothing to guide me as to his ability to make the greatest savings in purchases; I can say, all the friends consulted spoke favorably on this point &

enthusiastically upon all the other points included save that he is not so ready & enthusiastic a public speaker as their highest ideal would suggest. He is not a poor speaker & would be easily at home in any pulpit in Cal. & leave a happy influence looking to increased interest in & support of our missions.

As to salary again - he was 10 years pastor at Sidwood on 1200$ a year; then was 9 years principal of the Hopkins Academy with 1500$ & rent & board of family found.

I have not suggested to him the remuneration I am making. I think he [illegible] nothing of it but I think he would weigh it candidly & probably accept if offered the position.

In making this canvass I find that a wealthy son of Sandwich Is. missionaries has verbally proposed to Capt. Bray & others the establishment of a Missionary Home at Oakland. that he thinks he could persuade that others of his antecedents & wealth would join him in raising 50 000$ for the project. Capt. B. thought the Steward of such a Home could be business agent of the Board. Others all thought that it would be inexpedient to combine & so I have dropped the matter of a Home & let it develop itself if it may.

If I can be of further service in the matter of this communication kindly inform me.

I should add in closing that Mr. Flint suggested the advisability of committing the nomination to a committee made up of the Corporate members of this coast with two or three persons added if desired. At sixes and sevens this would be a good plan. I suggested it to several & all listed it. The only objection to it is the fact that they could not fully appreciate the missionary side of it. Still they would not go astray & their nomination would be subject to the approval at Boston.

I am persuaded that the movement contemplated, "an improved business agency at San Francisco", is a very important one & that a happy solution of its varied requirements will amply repay the expenditure of considerable money, more than has been put upon it in the past, & of much thought & prayer.

Trusting that my effort may somewhat clear the atmosphere,

Most cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

Rev. Isaac Pierson
Feby 17, 1890.

North China Mission of the American Board.

ADDRESS TIENTSIN, NORTH CHINA, *via* JAPAN.

Vacaville. Cal. ~~PAO-TING-FU.~~ Feb. 15 1890

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston. Mass.

Dear Brother - It undoubtedly seems strange to you that I have not written you more than a postal card since our arrival in these shores & especially so as you have been so kind as to write me several letters (Oct. 14th rec.d on arrival - Dec. 23 & Jan. 20 rec.d later) - I have not been so careless of this duty & privilege as may seem. The day of our arrival I sent a telegram announcing the arrival & condition of the Jaynes family & ourselves - As it was late & you would be away from the Rooms I sent the telegram to my sister, asking that it be sent you. She acknowledged the receipt of this & said she had sent the word to you the day after - viz. Dec. 7. - We knew also that she was in constant communication with the Rooms. I therefore dismissed the thought of urgency & attended to pressing cares. You know how sickness has fettered my hands, constant care of sick children, the coming of the babe & care for Mrs. Pierson have absorbed my thoughts & care. I brought also from China work to be done for the Paotingfu Station & this has claimed much time - The commission to report upon an unpaid Business Agency has taken all my spare time for two weeks. In this & other financial matters I have sent several letters to Mr. Ward & so have felt that I was communicat-

ing with the Rooms if not with you directly - Kindly pardon the seeming neglect.

You will be glad to hear that Mrs Pierson is herself again & that the babe is a hardy, cheerful little fellow, of good health & much flesh, giving the minimum of trouble & care & the maximum of joy & hope - The other children are fairly well, not serious beyond costing me an hour or more of attention during every night. As to myself I am gaining flesh & making some advance in the matter of nerves, but lose more sleep than a well man ought to.

Mr. L. D. Chapin writes me urging a visit to Los Angeles before we go east & I feel much inclined to accept. As to expense perhaps I can cover that by stirring up some interest in the churches. At the request of the San Francisco ministers I am to address them in the Mer. Chest day after tomorrow - Am also to address Dr Cruzan's Chi[illegible] on Wed. ev. following. Have thus far sought retirement but shall further on accept more invitations to give addresses on China -

We must go east in April, we think - For many reasons we would like to take the N.P. R.R. going via Portland. My mind was first turned to that route by Dr. Peck, who urged that I make a visit to the great lumber mills near Portland (at Port Moody) with reference to purchas

ing general lumber, doors, windows & blinds for the several new buildings to be put up in our Mission. In building the Hospital at Paotingfu all acknowledge there was a greater economy than usual so that the money went farther than might have been expected. Perhaps a further saving might be effected by visiting the mills as Dr. Peck proposed.

We will stop a little in & about Chicago with relatives & friends — Dr Humphrey will have our address from Apr. 15 — then go to Saginaw where we may arrive by the end of April. The wife of Rev. A. F. Bunker (of 1st Presb. Church) is Mrs P's sister.

Mr. Ward suggests that I correspond with yourself about the allowance necessary for my family. I hardly see how we can hope to live for less than it required in China & I do not want to ask for more. If agreeable to the B.C. I would suggest salary, allowance for children, rent & medical allowance as three. The latter two items to be dependent on actual costs with as much saving to the treasury as we can make. If our family were smaller we might hope to spend more time with relatives & friends, but as it is we must, as we think, keep home for ourselves.

Two weeks ago I asked by p.c. of Dr. Allen

that then he sent me a map of N. China. the best in use at the Rooms, My object is to compare it with the work I have done preparing a new one & if perhaps to complete mine. I was made Chairman of a Com. to prepare a map for the Mission & my work, tho' greatly delayed is now near completion. Kindly see that the map has been sent.

You have asked me several times for my decission about future work not that you may see yourself. This has seemed inscrutable & so has guided my action, though, to be plain I hardly see how we can entertain the thought of returning to China unless circumstances there be greatly changed. Our thoughts of urgency in this matter is because the approaching annual Meeting of the Mission ought to supply our places at Paotingfu & provide for the building of the new houses there. Our constant prayer is for God's guidance & the blessing of this great & glorious work.

Rev Isaac Pierson
Wachuset St.
Worcester
Mass.
Rev. Isaac Pierson
Rec'd Sept 25 1895

With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith & family & the good Secretaries at the Rooms from Mrs Pierson & myself

Remain, most cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

128

San Francisco, March 13 1890
Vacaville Cal.

Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Bro.

Your favor of 2/25 received & contents noted - We are planning to leave here March 28th - leave Oakland April 3d - leave Los Angeles April 7 - leave Chicago April 17th - In Oakland address care E. P. Flint Oakland Cal - Los Ang, add. Rev D. D. Chapin - Chicago add. Dr Humphrey - Leave address care Rev A. F. Bunker Saginaw -

We will hope to go East before the hot weather sets in -

I find that the journey via Portland would cost considerable more money than the other routes & without instructions hardly dare venture the addition -

My family is improving in health - Mrs Pierson joins in kindest regards to Mrs Smith & your good self -

Cordially Yours
Isaac Pierson

Rev. Isaac Pierson.

Vacaville, March 13, 1890.

Rec'd March 20.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

San Francisco, 18

Saginaw Mich. June 11 90

Mr. Ohands
recd

Judson Smith D.D. Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro. Arriving at home (a missionaries home - where is it? nowhere - anywhere - everywhere - wherever his family is -) found family & friends well & glad to hear the varied experiences of my journey to & from Boston - We are perfecting plans to go to Higgins Lake for the heated season of Summer. That quiet resort is N. of here, half way to Mackinaw. Address will still be here -

Enclosed please find 1) Bill of Expenses to date - 2) Estimate of Allowances desired for part of '89 & all of '90. I have made these estimates as low as I dare to do & yet I shrink from their total sum - trust the Board will.

You will notice, I have entered in the Bill the actual expenses incurred for help in sickness - In the California charges I ask no discount, but at Oak Park Dr. Lackey kindly waived all charges & that though he made 6 or 8 visits - At Evanston we communicated by telephone with Dr. Hale of Chicago & paid no consult fee - At O.P. Mrs Peirson suffered a week of la Grippe in more than its usual severity - At Evanston Philip was threatened with a bad attack - In the Estimates I have included Medical expenses for

Rev. Isaac Spencer.

as additional to those of the Bill.
the remainder of the year. The House repairs
in Vacaville I hold consider as included in the
estimate of Rent for 1890.

Kindly press upon these as soon as con-
venient & inform me of action.

When writing if you can give me a word
as to the decision of San Fran. Agency I would
be glad.

Mrs. Peirson joins in kindest remembrances to
yourself & Mrs. Smith.

Cordially Yours.

Isaac Peirson.

Am sleeping somewhat better since arrival here.

P.S. In accordance with our conversation in Bost.
I venture to ask some allowance beyond payment
of board for the time spent in Japan & Oakland.
You will remember that it was ~~spent~~ compelled
by sickness (Malarial typhoid fever) of my two
children. You will see that this does not increase
the expense of the Board for had we been able to
arrive at our destination earlier by the 1st ves.
was regular, full allowance would have been given
that period certain. Yours &c.

Estimate of Necessary Allowances for L. Pierson & family -

— 1889 —

Salary & Allowance for self & wife & 3 children — 1½ month in Japan - ¼ month in Oakland, Cal. Board having been paid - other expenses of family estimated at ½ ordinary amount — $91.

½ month in Vacaville - ordinary amount - 52. $143.

— 1890 —

Salary - Self & Wife as in China — 950.

Allowance 4 children with us — 400.

Allowance 2 children with Sister — 240. 1590.

Medical assistance for remainder of year — 25.

Rent of House & Estimated Amount of Furniture — 250. 1865.

2008

This has been voted up to Sept 7/90, so deduct 2/3 at least = 160. leaving 80. as future to Dec 31st, if $120. per an. is to provided for each. (The others are at 100 each.)

There is no reason for allowing a minister in Mid. the same as if in China, circumstances are quite unlike.

No separate allow. for house rent & furniture is usual.

$500. for all would be a fair allowance, as compared with other allows for return & rest.

L.W.

Rev. Isaac Pierson

Saginaw, June 11, 1890

Rec'd June 13.

P.C.

Saginaw Mich. June 16 '90

Judson Smith D.D.
Sec^y Amer. Board. Boston Mass.

Dear Brother. Your favor of the 13th is at hand. Thanks for generous treatment of expenses already incurred. As to estimate for current year we see the two sides & shrink from asking much but at the same time dare not venture on too little. In making appropriation the Committee will of course remember the size of my family & also that to provide for transient residence must of course cost more than to provide for continuous residence. I mentioned the figures of estimate in my letter of the 11th after careful consideration but will accept whatever the Committee think it right to vote & will try & live upon it.

Though not having decided so to do we incline to spend the winter in the vicinity of Chicago or N. York or Boston. In either situation we will be near a group of relatives & friends & be able to get advantage peculiar to the great centers of thought & activity.

Mrs. Pierson joins in kindest remembrances to Mrs Smith & yourself. Cordially Yours Isaac Pierson

Rev. Isaac Pierson. 5

Saginaw, June 16, 1890,

Rec'd June 18.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

131

San Francisco, 18

Higgins Lake Mich 7-15-90
(Address Saginaw, Mich)

Judson Smith DD
Boston - Mass -

Dear Brother - By some oversight on the part of friends in China we have not received a copy of our Pao-ting fu Station Report nor of the Mission Report - These would be very helpful to us in making miss^y addresses as also the Report of Tientsin Work at P. fu - Would it be asking too much if I might beg copies of these three Reports - The ~~Pang chuan~~ Lin ching Station kindly sent us their Report before Ann. Meeting

Kindly look up my letters of June 11th & 16th & if you have responded to the latter be so good as to repeat it, for I have rec^d no announcement of the action of your Com. on the subject of allowance.

My family are here with me & we are enjoying very perfect rest - I am planning to spend Oct. in a trip to Wisconsin & Minneapolis & after that it is likely I will take my family to Chicago for the winter -

Trusting you & your family & comrades are all well & with kindest regards for Mrs P. & myself

Very cordially Yours Isaac Pierson

Higgins Lake, July 15.

Rec'd July 18. '90.

Saginaw Mich.
Sept. 1. 90

My dear Dr. Smith

Just a line to acknowledge receipt of invitation to meeting of 4th Our hearts go out to these dear missionary comrades & we wd most gladly be with you all on that occasion & add our "God speeds" with yours. It is a sweet privilege to have given 20 years to this service

Mrs. Peirson & myself note with deep sorrow the death of Dr. McBride. How can his place be made good?

We all returned from the lake on the 28th & I am happy to report all much improved by the recreation.

Your favor of July 23rd was rec'd. Thanks. Later I will bill you my plans.

Mrs Peirson joins in kind remembrance to Mrs Smith & yourself.

Cordially Yours.

Isaac Peirson

Isaac Peirson
Saginaw
Sept. 1. 90

Saginaw, Sept 1. 1890.
Recd Sept 4. 1890.

Saginaw Mich.
Sept. 16 1890

Judson Smith D.D. Sec'y
Boston. Mass. Dear Bro. By the end of the year it will be a 12 months since we arrived in this country and we will have had a fair vacation & rest from labor. This, I think, all will appreciate as due us. Now what of the future? Is there any reason why I should not begin to look about for a settlement?

I could never consent to coquette with a church & so have refrained from allowing my name to be mentioned with reference to any. This has been in accordance with our conversation in May, in wh. you asked me to refrain from resigning for a few months. Your request was with reference to a hoped for change of situation. I have waited few months & see no change nor do I see how one is likely to come. You know my mind as it was then & has been for two years.

I need not tell you how much I regret this situation but I am as powerless to change it as I was to prevent it. I love the Board & her noble work too much to publish the matter and so can only suffer in silence

We are looking forward to spending a part or all of the winter in Chicago beginning about Nov. 1st. May rent; [illegible] board - in C. or in one of the suburbs. I want to feel at liberty to look [illegible] new labors as I must unless the situation [illegible]

I have thought much of the privilege of attending the Am. Meeting Mission but find the expense an obstacle I can not say whether I go or not.

Enclosed please find a photograph of two of our little ones - the two who were sick in Japan - All are now well, for which we are thankful indeed

Mrs. Pierson joins in kindest remembrance Mrs. Smith & yourself.

Cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

Evanston Ill Nov. 29. 1890

Judson Smith D.D. Sec'y Amer. Board
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro. On Oct. 31 I arrived here with my family & took possession of a very comfortable & beautifully furnished house belonging to a prominent & active Presbyterian Elder named H.B. Cragin. His family being in Europe & they being no tenant for the winter, combined, I think, with great interest in missionary work, led him to give us the house on most favorable terms. We roam about in it & think how it contrasts with the scant quarters which God saw fit to appoint us for so many years in China & we are as thankful in these circumstances as we were in those, feeling as Paul says, that we have learned both how to abound & to be distitute.

Time is pressing upon us & we feel that we have waited almost as long as we can conscientiously wait, expecting daily your reply as promised in your last, bearing date Sept. 24.

Undoubtedly you realize the difficulty of this long waiting. To say nothing of the

embarrassment of responding to the many dear friends, who ask as to our return to China, that we are awaiting developments; there is the far greater trial of having no positive plan; this, first, in its effect upon ourselves & second, in the outlaye & arrangements for the family.

Perhaps I need not repeat my position but to prevent a possibility of being misunderstood I will add a few words.

I have asked you to provide for my post in the N. China Mission & to allow me to prepare my letter of resignation. This request was made by letter from Bal. on Feb. 15. It was again repeated in May in personal conversation at Boston & again in Sept. by letter from Saginaw.

I have not acted in haste. Perhaps I should have resigned before leaving China but I felt it to be more in accord with our Savior's teachings to endure to the end & fulfil my last duty there even though it was done at heavy costs (mental & physical) to myself & to my family.

Now, in whatever may be said upon the

situation as between the Mission & myself; I ask you to remember that, though accused of failure & misdirection in very many & most important directions, I never have been allowed an opportunity to defend myself upon these charges nor even to know the specifications upon which others have founded them. I have remonstrated to you as Secretary that this was utterly contrary to the command of our Lord & to the usage of the churches which sustain the Board. I have also asked the Mission to give me a hearing before an impartial committee; but that was denied & an effort was made to smothe it over by saying that all was working nicely at the time of writing but leaving the accusations standing as if true at the time they were formulated & given to the world.

I refer you to the manly words in defense of the Home Secretary & of the Prudential Committee uttered upon the platform of the late meeting at Minneapolis as expressing the sentiment of all Christian people in condemning any allegations

against the "methods" of brethren in the discharge of important duties except when a full opportunity is given the accused to hear the grounds of the charge & to refute them. But, enough. Time only convinces me that it is not my duty to associate in the intimacy of a foreign mission with those who, under any pretence, hold to the contrary view. I am unwilling to be treated as I have been treated & may be treated again by my brethren.

Again, of the things they alleged against me was each true they may be true at any time again; for, as you will hear, I labored painfully & zealously & to the utmost limit of my strength for months & may say years in the hope of lifting our the Station to a new era. These labors & cares, heavy before, rapidly intensified as we launched out into the building of the new premises.

I may say the best work of my 20 years in the Mission seem to me to lie in the six to twelve months preceding

June 1888 & yet it was at that time (late in May), when I was buried in work & four days journey distant, that these charges were laid against me. It has always been my desire & purpose to improve upon my work & now do better than before but I can not persuade myself that I can do more efficient or thorough work than during that period. Moreover the methods which have been so condemned are in general those that have been wrought out by most careful study & experience, with constant prayer & deep consecration. I honestly believe that, with God's blessing, they are the very means by wh. the present fruit gathering at Paoting fu is proving so abundant. It will be impossible for me to greatly modify my methods of labor & yet not to do so would apparently bring me into conflict with my brethren.

Trusting that you will not think my heart in any way chilled to the work or to my brethren & that you will soon enable me to decide my course I am as ever, Cordially Your brother Isaac Pierson

Evanston, Nov. 29. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 6.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

San Francisco, 18

Evanston Ill.
Dec 27. 1890

Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Brother

Your favor of the 10th was received on the 13th. My delay in replying has been occasioned by several appointments to present missionary addresses & by the hurry of the holidays. It has been delayed also by the necessity of prayerfully reconsidering our grounds of action & carefully stating them.

Enclosed please find our letter of resignation addressed to the Prudential Committee & kindly present it to that body.

We were not surprised that you withdrew your request for delay of action & feel to thank you for having done so much in loving sympathy to avert what to us has been for so long an inevitable sequence of events which were beyond our control.

I need not say our hearts are full of sorrow that we must take this step. You already know it.

It is our constant prayer that God will provide some one of His own selection to

take up the work at Pao-ting fu and that such an one may be spared the severity of toils & pains which we have been obliged to suffer in the fulfillment of our duties there.

We pray for all the Mission & for all that shall believe through their word & our hearts will ever follow with loving remembrance the noble, devoted band, who are to carry the work forward into the second & final stages of missionary development.

In the accompanying letter of resignation I have said nothing about the necessary provision for retirement. I must trust to you to see that such is made. You will remember that owing to the peculiarities of the situation & your requests to delay action I have not ventured to seek any avenues for occupation lest it should put matters in a wrong light or be tampering with the churches. It must be begun ab initio when the resignation is accepted & must take some time. Cordially & faithfully Yours

Isaac Pierson

Transcribed Dec. 21, 1890

Rec'd Dec. 5, 1890

To the Prudential Committee of the American Board - Boston - Mass -

Dear Brethren.

It is now more than twenty years since I applied for missionary service under the Amer. Board. My appointment was to the N. China Mission & during these two decades it has been my privilege to bear the heat & burden of the day and the anxieties of the night in the more trying stations of that Mission, they have been usually housed & poorly manned. Yet never have I complained nor felt wearied of it, for it has been in the service of the Master, & if someone must pioneer, why not I?

These labors I have borne in faith, believing that the victory, having been promised to them that endure unto the end, would come in due time -

Though I have made many mistakes and often been conscious of my weakness and weary of my failures in duty, I have had the sweet consolation that my God approved my toils and accepted my consecration and every year it has been my privilege to see

increased seed sowing and the church committed to my care growing in purity & strength. While yet inexperienced the work at Lü-chou was mainly committed to my care & God granted a blessing upon the toils & sufferings there endured. In 1873 I was transferred to Pao-ting fu & from that date I have had the inestimable privilege of seeing the church at that place grow from nothing until it now ranks in numbers & other evidences of strength the 4th or perhaps the 3rd in the Mission. In this all praise be to God, who has done wonderfully & can use the weakest and humblest of means to fulfill his glorious purposes. It may be others may think otherwise but to me these victories are evidences that God has accepted my labors and blessed them. I am not unmindful that in these labors others have joined, but you will perhaps recall the fact that more than any other station for these 17 years Pao-ting fu has been reduced in its foreign preaching force to one missionary. Not only has God blessed

the work in the past but there has come down upon that Station a blessing which is now rapidly accumulating. The recruits are coming in as enquiries from the many villages where constant seed sowing has been practiced from the first.

From these blessings I confess to harboring a feeling that, though I may not work in just the groove that some others do, God has up to the present time given bountiful evidence that in following his guidance to Lehima I made no mistake.

Moreover when I consider the magnitude of the work He has undertaken and the blessing He is already pouring upon that great commonwealth round about Pastingfu my heart throbs with the conviction that nothing on earth in the past 20 years could have been a richer blessing to me than to serve Him there & in the humble way He has permitted me to.

As to the future, looking to ~~work~~ to be done, I have had no misgivings

that He was ever more ready to bless me in that field than ever before.

But in a foreign mission more perhaps than in any other organization there must be unity of action & concord of heart; else friction becomes too great and hinders success.

Now, for some cause I have, for years, failed to attain this happy union of sentiment with a few of my missionary brethren. It is but right that I should take a good share of the blame to myself though I must in self-defense say, and I think my associates will bear witness to the same, I have always refrained from criticisms upon my brethren & to the best of my ability extended a helping hand to any who needed it. I have with conscience toward God endeavored every where to build up & no where to pull down. In self-defense I must also say I have never knowingly acted contrary to the desire of the Mission & when in fault I have ever held it a mark of nobility to acknowledge the fault to any body, & even to the humblest & never cover it up.

This failure to secure unity of sentiment

has at times caused me ~~pain~~ almost unbearable
and made me miserable & on the
account I feel that perhaps I ought to re-
tire from the work - The lack of harmony & sympathy
costs me too much -
In 1888 when I had been laboring through
nearly a whole year with far more work & responsi-
bility upon me than I ought to have borne
& when I was almost worn out with them,
when I had quietly refrained from any com-
plaint against my ~~brethren~~ comrades for not giving
me help, when I was still at the post of duty
120 miles away from the nearest foreigner &
4 days distant from our Annual Meeting, my
brethren then gave heed to serious complaints
from my inexperienced comrades, who, unknown
to me, thought they had received guidance
from me. These comrades were stirred to
make their complaints in part by the
unfortunate misinterpretation of a let-
ter I had written asking for help - My
brethren gave heed to these complaints
and ignored the testimony both of my
wife & of me, who from daily observations
at the Station & in our family was un-
usually able to give light on the subject.
(See Miss Minier's letter to myself dated July 5: 1888) and

without any communication with myself accepted these complaints as true, formulated these and others into sweeping charges & assuming the vehicle of a personal letter, entered them upon the archives of the Mission & sent the letter to the Rooms at Boston. They also passed resolutions which reflected strongly upon my good name & fidelity as a missionary - These acts all took place within a few hours and when, as I have learned from several, the brethren were in anything but a calm or judicial or prayerful attitude - After these actions they separated to their different stations & several weeks passed ere their resolutions & charges reached me. There was then no assembly to which any appeal could be made - Feeling that my brethren could not willingly do me an injustice or refuse to make amends for one already done I waited for the next annual meeting & then begged the Mission to hold an impartial investigation of the situation at Paotingfu & allow me an opportunity to hear the grounds of the charges & answer them - Moved with the approval

of my comrades at the Station I sent up to the annual meeting two of an leading native helpers with the conviction that of course as their letter of last year had affirmed misconduct toward the Chinese they would hasten to question them as to the truth of the allegations. They refrained hence from any such questions & sent me an answer which shut & barred the door to any hope of what I thought to be just or even honorable treatment from the Mission. From the first to the present time no one of them has consulted me as to the truth of these charges or given me an opportunity to answer them. ~~This letter statement may be questioned by one of the signers of the letter but I make it believing it to be true.~~

Now, I grant there were reasons why the Mission would be very loth to receive such an action & why they might fear its influence on the native brethren but I feel that truth demanded it & that no evil could be greater in its future effects than to harbor untruth & injustice. & I feel that I have been harshly & unjustly dealt with. I think it was my privilege to have had an opportunity & that before having

China to hear the specifications upon which these charges were based & to answer them before unprejudiced judges.

If it be said the brethren acted conscientiously in what they did & therefore can not be criticised, I heartily admit they may have so acted but if that excuses them from criticism then the fact that I acted conscientiously should have excused me from their criticism, but either they or I may act very conscientiously & yet be, like Paul, in sad error.

If it be said by any that it was a kindness to me to refuse to reopen the question I must decline any such kindness & ask for justice.

Again these charges have placed me in a very vexed position. Could I bring myself to allow others to pass public & lasting censure upon me while yet untried without a word of protest, I still could not regard lightly any expression of the Mission, much less charges of such a formal character.

They have said that my treatment of the native helpers was radically wrong, that my treatment of the Chinese about me was repu-

humiliation, that my missionary brethren found it difficult or impossible to work with me or to give me help when overwrought, that my method of keeping money accounts was sadly unsatisfactory, that my method of keeping the record of native books was burdensome & unintelligible, that I was microscopic in attention to unnecessary details & hindered myself & others in the performance of the duties of the Station & other like charges they made.

Did I believe these charges to be true I could not undertake again such labors, for as I see it, faults so varied & important would radically unfit me or any body else for even medium success.

To say to myself that they were ~~untrue~~ true & that I could & would remedy them would be false to my own heart & would require a degree of humility I never had; for I have prayed & agonized over these charges as they are & my conduct as covered by them &, though I acknowledge I have fallen far short of my ideal & failed to reach much that I had hoped for, my conscience does not upbraid me & I feel that I would be powerless to ma-

Burially change my course (from what it really was, not from what they believed it to be).

"To say that the charges were untrue" & that I would return in the strength of a divine appointment to the work would be to lay the foundation for future misunderstandings.

Thus the way seems to me to be hedged. If return would seem to me, whichever way I put it, to involve a sacrifice of the truth & I can not believe God would be honored by such a course.

Add to these considerations the personal situation. God has given us six children. We have trusted Him for them & with humble confidence in Him accept the stewardship & responsibilities. True we to return we could not think of taking with us the oldest children but must leave them with others. God has given them a faithful & efficient & loving Aunt, who is ready to cherish them as though they were hers; but can we leave them to grow to womanhood apart from parents & brothers & sisters & yet fulfill our duties to them?

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
11 Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

San Francisco, 18

Others have done it, we know, but some have rued it when it was too late & some children thus left have never forgiven their parents the casting off.

These considerations have weight with us & in connection with the foregoing make us pause. Though the way of duty is not yet revealed to us with entire clearness we feel that it is our duty to relieve you and the Mission of the present embarrassment and therefore, praying that God will direct in the decision of the matter, do hereby lay before you our resignation of the relation which has been fraught with so much of throbbing interest to our hearts through so many years of toil & privation.

If there is any other service in connection with the Board in which you think we could be of more value to the church of Christ than in the service of some church as pastor we will prayerfully consider any suggestion you may make.

Begging your pardon for so long a communication & humbly trusting that God will guide your councils,

I remain as ever,

Yours in the love & service of our dear Master

Isaac Pierson

Evanston Ill
Dec 27. 1890.

Evanston, Ill., Dec. 27, 1870.

Rec'd Dec. 30.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
OFFICE OF EDWARD P. FLINT, AGENT FOR THE PACIFIC COAST,
Room 20, Safe Deposit Building,
Corner of California and Montgomery Streets,

San Francisco, 18

Evanston Ill
Jan. 2d 1891

Judson Smith DD
Boston Mass

Dear Bro.

Your kind letter of Dec. 30 is just received -

You request that the Sub-Committee may have ample time for considering our late communication to the Prudential Committee is reasonable and has our approval. I know you will not needlessly prolong the delay but the situation certainly warrants the careful attention which you suggest.

I trust the new year finds you and yours full of joy & good cheer & courage for another year of victory in the Master's service. May it be indeed a "happy new year" to you all -

Cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

Evanston, Dec. 31st 1890.

Evanston, Jan. 2. 1891.

Rec'd Jan. 5.

Evanston Ill
Jan 24 1891

Judson Smith DD
Boston Mass

Dear Bro. Your favor of 14th instant was received in due time. I regret that preparation for public addresses has so impaired my mind as to compel delay in answering. Will make it my purpose to do so early next week –

Cordially Yours
Isaac Pierson

Rev. Isaac Pierson.

Evanston, Jan. 24. 1891.

Rec'd Jan. 26.

Evanston Ill.
Jan. 29. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y Amer. Board
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother - Your favor of Jan. 14th enclosing a memo. of the action of the Prudential Committee concerning the resignation of Mrs Parson & myself has been before us several days — protracted by the necessity of preparing public addresses for special occasions — During these days we have considered your suggestions most prayerfully and continuously & asked our dear Master what would most glorify Him & what He would have us do in the matter. His response seems to be: "speaking the truth in love"; "love worketh no ill"; "the truth shall make you free" & in this light do reply.

1st We thank the Committee for their kind expressions of appreciation of our labors in China.

2d. We must not deceive you or ourselves by allowing the representation that we regard China as our "chosen field of labor". We asked God - when He would have us labor & He sent us there. Should He send us there again we will return & by His gracious help, fulfill all His good pleasure. Should He lead us elsewhere He can not err & we cheerfully follow.

3d. To write to the Mission, as the Committee kindly suggests, would put us into a position which we are reluctant to fill; viz. that of asking them to recede or to reverse that they would their action & eliminate from it what we feel to be false accusation. Having in view the same end which the Committee suggest & after many months of prayerful consideration we improved our first and only opportunity & earnestly asked of the Mission in 1889 at its annual meeting that they would review their letter of 1888 & our request was

was futile & not only so but they have put forth no effort, so far as we know, either to seek the truth or conciliation. To repeat the request would probably meet with failure, for they have so long regarded their witnesses & supposed facts as in the main correct, they will be unable to take any other course but revery their position. Should they do otherwise then are some who would hold to their old charges & consider them as withdrawn not because untrue but from policy.

4th It seems to me that a speedier & more effective method of securing a harmonious solution of the present unhappy relations is the following: As two of the signers of the letter of 1888 are in America let there be a mutual conference between them and one or both of us, either at Boston or elsewhere, in the presence of the esteemed Sub-Committee on Missions in China or of other impartial & consecrated men, & that in such a gathering let the letter of 1888 be reviewed & the two signers present their reasons for the statements alleged & allow a candid refutation or the presentation of circumstances, which seemed to require the course taken.

Of course such a conference could only avail if the spirit of love of the Master & unflinching devotion to the truth should prevail.

You will note that two signers are also the chief accusers of myself at the time the letter was written & are therefore best able to present & defend these charges.

Note also that I am forced to depend very largely upon memory & am unable to bring the testimony of native & foreign witnesses which I would have been able to bring if in China.

Other members of the Mission now in America should of course be welcome to attend the conference.

It seems to me that if the Spirit of God was present in such a meeting there could be only one result of it

& that He would graciously be with us & grant His blessing upon it –

Amongst many reasons for this course is the fact that we have induced this situation, into which we were forced, as long as we felt called to do so. We long to be at liberty & either take up the work so inviting on every hand in this blessed land & to have our dear children with us or to turn our eyes & our hearts to the war-ridden people among whom we have already spent our first days. The delay necessary to communication with the Mission by letter is more tiresome than the Committee can easily imagine & we are already tired of waiting –

However, they feel persuaded after reading this that the cause which is so dear to them & to us is the better to be served by the letter proposed. We will endeavor to write it & pray that God will somehow overrule it to His glory.

Without withdrawing our resignation we will allow it to remain, if the Committee so desire, undecided until further light comes in the matters suggested by them & us for mutual consideration –

Cordially yours

Isaac Pierson

Evanston, Jan. 29. 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 2.

24 Campbell Park - Chicago Ill
March 26 - 1891 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y Amer. Board
Boston Mass -

Dear Bro. Your favor of 11th ult. was duly received. My delay in answering has been occasioned by sickness, both of myself and of all my family, together with moving and outside work. I had also thought that by a little delay I might have something more definite to report. I confess also to a great reluctance to write letters pertaining to this subject, which has already cost me so much time and painful thought. Had I felt, however, that the answer was urgent I could have made it earlier - A letter has also been received by Mrs. Pierson from yourself dated later than the above -

In these I note your expressions of pain in the fact of our withdrawal from the N. China Mission & the fact that the Prud. Com. have not seen fit to bring about a conference with reference to the complaints formulated by the Mission in 1888 & that they have accepted my resignation. I note also your request for some intimation

on our part as to the time & manner we would prefer of closing our relations with the Board -

The pain, to which you kindly allude, is natural. To have given twenty years of my life to a cause in which I thoroughly believe & in which I feel that I have been reasonably successful makes it a very hard necessity that can drive me to retirement. This pain is increased by the belief that even now there are some who think of my work as under the stricture of mismanagement & myself as rebellious of authority & unwilling to accept of criticism - What I object to, as you will know, is not the criticism but the unusual character of it & the utter denial of all the rights of a minister of the Gospel -

In this I feel that in parting I should speak frankly. I can not but feel that I have a right to look to the Bd. here. To defend me from these attacks & secure to me an honest trial. This should have been done before allowing any charge to be recorded against me & I still believe it due me that they should do

the way whereby I may free myself of those charges if I am able to do so — When I offered myself for service that body appointed me to the N. China Mission — I had no personal knowledge of the membership of that Mission. Since joining it I have had nothing to do with the appointment of its members. This has all been in the hands of the Prudential Com. Now, as they sent me to that field & appointed those companions I hold that they owed it to me that my rights should be respected by those companions —

Moreover I feel assured that the course pursued by the Mission & the reluctance of the Prud. Com. to take any manifest step to secure justice can but be construed prejudicially to the good name of the Board so far as it is known.

In addition to the manifest claim of justice I also feel it to be certain of attaining good results & that those results are not likely to be attained in any other way. Several such interviews have been held with one of the brethren named & they have all resulted favorably. These go back 12 years to the first one —

In my own conference with the other brother mentioned he failed to substantiate the charges of his letter & I feel assured that both of these gentlemen would in the light of the truth gladly take back much, perhaps all, that was said in the letter referred to. Moreover, feeling, as I do & have done in my deepest heart, that the letter referred to was a misrepresentation of the entire situation, I can not but believe that the disinterested men of the committee would see the mistakes involved & hasten to correct it.

That these charges should remain unproven & not withdrawn is to me a great burden & I think it is in the power of the Committee to remove it. I served the Mission & the Cause as well & as ardently as I knew how to serve it & that, in what many have regarded as the hardest field of the Mission for nearly two decades & I feel that I had & still have a right to ask that I have an opportunity to answer any charge made against me. Though I retire from the field is it not a reasonable request that these charges be proven or withdrawn? I want to love the dear old Board & to feel that it has been just

& true to what was committed to it & I were can do so while I am debarred the opportunity to meet & answer those charges –

The Prud. Com. certainly can not consider the expense as debarring this privilege, for it is trivial in comparison with the end to be attained & moreover as has been suggested by a corporate member & active friend of the Board here, a committee can be constituted here in Chicago & the Board be at charges only for the expenses of one man from Oberlin –

If after further consideration it seems impolitic to invite a conference on the charges, then I urge my right to a hearing before the sub-committee on Chinese Missions; but I strongly prefer the other course, for by that the utmost force of the charges would come to the front –

It has not seemed to me wise to commit my defense to writing for parts of it would need to be very personal. Moreover some of the specifications upon which the charges rest have never been made known to me, & I must learn what they are before answering them –

Whatever may be the final decision of the

Prud. Com. about a hearing, I wish it to go upon the record in connection with my resignation that I protest against the letter of 1888 as untrue in its varied statements, both individually & collectively, as untrue. also in the picture it draws of the work in progress at Pao-ting-fu. I protest also against the method in which it was formulated & defended by the Mission, giving me no opportunity to hear & answer the charges either before they were made or after.

As to the time of the resignation taking effect I have in loyalty defined making the effort toward a settlement while the matter was under advisement & you will see the propriety of allowing a reasonable time for bringing a settlement. It shall be as brief as I can make it.

Again, I shall need to have my library & few other things brought from China. As soon as my location is fixed I shall want to order them sent.

With prayerful interest in every advance of the dear old Board & kindest remembrance for yourself & Miss Smith in which Mrs Pierson heartily joins. Most sincerely yours

Isaac Pierson.

Chicago Ill. Feb. 28.

27th March.

Dear Bro.

It has occurred to me that you may be able to help me find a parish or other ministerial labor. Owing to long segregation in interior ~~labors~~ stations & consequent desire of Eng. I do not feel ambitious for a distinguished or lucrative place, but rather for a faithful work for the Lord. Of course the education of my children must call for schools of fair quality. Otherwise I am free to go anywhere.

Any suggestion or help will be gladly received.

Cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

Rev. Judson Smith DD
Boston. Mass.

March 27. 1891.

Rec'd March 30.

24 Campbell Park Chicago
April 3 - 1891 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass

Dear Brother, Your cordial letter of 30th ult. received - My address will be as above until May 1st then care Dr Humphrey until notice -

I don't believe anyone can exactly understand the burden I feel in the matter of the letter of 1888, but I assure you it is great & I beg you to use your influence in securing the conference asked -

Sickness in my family has almost paralized activity for a month or more - La grippe is trying us all - not of a severe type, but persistent. We would like to get away from here for the summer - have long desired to take family to N.E. for 3 or 4 months at least & would like that time to come the latter part of June, so as to allow of Yale & Andover seminaries - 25 years at Yale since graduation - If I could find a parish in Mass. or Conn. for the summer the spring wd be most acceptable - It wd be also a boon to me to take a temporary

charge for it would make me to better prepare myself for a further settlement. I feel somewhat rusty from my long segregation - but back of it I feel that I may reasonably hope to give efficient service in some field. Have no preference for this part of the country & so would gladly consider any offer for more permanent labor - the temporary work we have decided advantageous - & never you will give me what help you can finding some opening.

I note your influence to Dr. Humphrey & will again bring the matter to his notice. He has been very much occupied with Christian Stewardship & Missy Papers & has been sick -

Hoping to hear from you with influence the above matters -

Very cordially Yours

Isaac Pierson

Rev. Isaac Pierson
Received
Oct. 7 1891.
Ans. Oct. 9 1891.

64 Lincoln St. Meriden Conn.
May. 14 1891

Judson Smith D.D. Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith

Your favor of 13th is received this A.M. & I make immediate reply.

My resignation was, as you & the Prudential Committee have said, entirely voluntary, but as you all know it was forced upon me by the action of the N. China Mission & I can not disclaim my conviction that an investigation was due me from the honored Committee.

Please extend my thanks to the Committee for the promised interview & say that I am very pleased that Mr. Ropes be added to the Sub-committee in the interview, that I have no thought of any subsequent request & that it shall be my constant prayer that the dear Lord, whom we serve, will graciously incline our hearts to see & acknowledge & heartily accept the truth as it shall be brought out at the interview.

Very sincerely yours

Isaac Pierson

Meriden, May 14, 1891

Rec'd May 15

Rev. Isaac Pierson 148

Meriden Conn.
June 6. 1891
Filed June 10

Rev E. E. Strong D.D.
Boston Mass

My dear Brother

Your favors of telegram & letter each of 5th duly received. Fortunately they found me at home. I will take early train & reach Bost. (S.V.) at 11. on Monday.

Allow me to express to you the pleasure it has given me to meet you these several times at the Rooms. The cordial warmth of your heart has leaked out in such way as to do me much good.

I pray that the dear Lord may be present at our meeting on Monday & cause it to turn

To His glory & the advancement
of this work -

Most cordially
Your brother
Isaac Peirson

Meriden Conn. June 13/91

Rev. A. C. Thompson, D.D., Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. &
C. C. Burr, Esq. Sub. Committee on China Missions -

Dear Brethren.

Allow me to thank you for your kindness in providing & attending the conference of last Monday. In doing so I will take the liberty of adding my conviction of the help it has been to me.

First. The letter of 1888 has been shown to me as shorn of much of the severity & bitterness, which it had seemed to necessarily imply.

Second. Up to that conference the personal element had seemed insurmountable, the measure had seemed to have sprung from personal antipathy. Now I can see beyond that phase of it & that the prime movers of it had a motive which was commendable, albeit their method of action I feel to have been at variance with our Saviour's teachings.

Third. The specific charges, which had seemed & I confess still seem unsupported, appear now comparatively unimportant. The general points or lines of criticism which the writers had in mind now come out in what I may klein

to have been the intent of the Mission in accepting them.

Fourth, In this new light I can see a reason prompting the caustic criticisms of the many years past and a hope of averting them in the future.

Let me add still further,

First, If the many expressions of your much honored committee & of your own good selves do represent your minds & those of the Committee you think it wise that I should return to my former work I think the time has come when I should be willing to reconsider my act of resignation.

Second, Should I so return, it must of course be with the general conviction that my brethren have been right in their estimate of the limitations laid upon my usefulness by my "natural disposition" & with the purpose that, God helping me, I will overcome these hindrances.

Let me add still further, I do not see how I could have reached these conclusions without your help & you are the first to bring me this help.

Again thanking you for your loving & faithful service, believe me; Cordially, & may I not add, affectionately, Your brother in Christ, Isaac Pierson.

Resignation
Resd. Jan. 13, 1884

Meriden Ct. Feb. 25 '92
145

Judson Smith D.D. Sec'y
Boston Mass

Dear Dr. Smith - Enclosed please find copies of letters to Messrs Sheffield, Smith, Goodrich, Boston & Porter of the N.C. Mission - I have delayed sending them to you that I might give Bro. Sheffield ample time for a reply before showing the letter to any one - but none has come, so I do him no injury in submitting it to you -

I send the letters thinking they may be of more use than any letter telling you of my relations to the Mission & feeling that ~~I~~ you are interested, perhaps equally interested with myself, in seeking a harmonious adjustment of the unpleasantness which, whether rightly or wrongly came upon me in the discharge of duties at a difficult post of labor.

I am sorry they are so lengthy & would send only a part but think the fuller view may repaid the greater tax upon your time -

Kindly read them over & at convenience return them -

Tomorrow, Fri. I expect to reach Boston & on Sat. go to Salem to help Rev. D. S. Clark & others on Sat. Will hope to call upon you on Sat. or Mon.

Sincerely Yours Isaac Pierson

My sister & Albert Daughter accompany me to B. & Wallingford.

Meriden Feb. 25, '92.

Rec'd Feb. 26.

Mrs. Flora Hale Pierson

146 —— 148

Evanston. Ills.
Dec. 2nd 1890

My dear Dr. Smith

One word let me add to my husband's letter before we sever our connection with the Board and the work which has been dear as the apple of his eye for twenty years and as dear to me for seven years. It is the cause of deepest pain to me that we must leave the work and old friends because of misunderstanding and misjudgment of motives and of method. For this, in the main I believe it to be. Oh, that Annual Meeting of 1888! How I wish some of the painful things said and done there could be blotted out forever. Mr. Pierson was not there. Had he been I feel sure

a different state of feeling now
have prevailed. He was almost
at Pastington enduring the heat
and laboring to carry on the
Church work and to complete the
buildings in the debt as nearly
as possible. I was present and
must say I never suffered more in
my life. I felt then that they were
utterly misjudging my husband
in many things. The atmosphere
seemed laden with expressed and
unexpressed opposition to him.
Miss Minor who went with us
and who had been in our family
for nearly six months felt this
well as I, and we soon learned
that the occasion, if not the
cause of it was the unfair and
insufficient representation of the
men new comers to the field. Mr.
Winchester whose high nervous temper-
ament and ill health caused him

e many things in colored lights
nd to ignore some practicalities of
ife and work, and Dr. Merritt who
new so little of the Evangelistic
work at the Station that he was un-
able to give a satisfactory explana-
tion of the why and wherefore of the
many things which are always
brought up for light at these meetings.
I say this with no ill will toward
these co-workers but to state what
I believe to have entered largely in-
to the results of that meeting. This
is the part that I saw and felt my-
self. Mr. Pierson from past experi-
ences feels that these things fall
readily into the minds of two or three
members of the Mission whose views
have differed from his, and who were
quick to hear and hold and use
what would tell against him,
chiefly Mr. Duffield who has taken
this position more than once in the

past. It was at this time that
I wrote the letter to Mr Winchester
which was the occasion of the "Mis-
sion letter" to my husband, which
he feels compels his retirement. I
wrote simple because I felt I must
tell him what wrong impressions I
felt he was giving to the Mission.
He took the letter which I had
supposed would be between him
and me, and laid it before the
Mission. The same day and with
very little time for deliberation.
To my knowledge, a Committee of
which Mr. Sheffield was chairman
and leading spirit, prepared the
letter of charges against Mr. Pierson
some thing which never would have
been done had it not been for my
little private note to Mr. W. and
sent it to him while one hundred
miles distant from any foreign friend
and almost sick, this too when he
was looking with all confidence
and eagerness for sympathy and help

never had he had such a blow in his missionary life, and no one knows so well as I what it has since cost him.

He has written you that he feels he cannot return to China in the present circumstances, and feeling as deeply as he does, the unkindness of the action, I cannot urge him to do so. Tho' it is a very great disappointment to me to leave the work. He can look back upon twenty full years of work there while I who went out alone and to give all my time to the work also, can see but seven, and these grow misty through the tears in which they closed. We loved the work and the people, and I am sure they loved us, and that they regarded their pastor with feelings of deepest gratitude and of highest esteem.

We were very happy in the work

and would have had no other
thought than of continuance in our
had it not been for this action with
the Mission - Not that suggestions
or criticisms cannot be received, are
for I am sure they would be, but be
that they should be thrown upon
him, and given to the world and
placed upon the Mission archives
without an opportunity for defense
or one private conference in regard
to them, seems inexcusable. This inconsiderate
ness and unkindness raises a bar
rier which should not exist be
tween those who must live in
closest intimacy. Not the slight
apology has ever been offered
or one word of regret expressed
by the signers of the letter.
There are others who have urged
our return most earnestly, espe
cially Dr. Blodget and Mrs Minor
I would like to send one letter

from Dr. B. if Mr. Pierson is willing.
but doubtless you are familiar
with the other sides of this subject
much more familiar than we
are. Indeed Dr. Smith it would
be no small satisfaction to us
to know at least the grounds
upon which they base the right-
ness of their action and the man-
ner of it. We do not doubt that
they are Christian men but I
can not understand how they jus-
tify themselves in such treatment
of a fellow laborer as honest
and as consecrated at themselves.

Nothing can uproot our deep
interest in the work in China or
render less earnest our prayers
for our comrades. May God's
richest blessing rest upon both.

Please give my kindest remem-
brances to Mrs. Smith and
believe me Sincerely Yours
Floro Hale Pierson.

Mrs. Flora Hale Pierson

Evanston, Dec. 2. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 6.

Mrs. Flora H. Pierson.

Rec'd Dec. 30.

Evanston Ills.
Dec. 27th 1890

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter of the 22nd instant was received on the 24th instant and I want to thank you heartily for the kindness the appreciation and the sympathy expressed in it. It was very grateful both to Mr. Pierson and myself. In the moments which I may have spare for writing let me say there was one expression and its embodied thought which have since been much in my mind. It was this. "The steadfast expectation which I have cherished that with mutual full explanations these Christian brethren

would certainly come to see eye to eye has not been realized. In these words of yours is implied something stronger than a hope. With us there has been at least the hopefulness that with full understanding there might come again mutual love and confidence. I can but wonder if you know that not one opportunity has been given since May 1888 to Edith for mutual full explanations and in no instance has the desire for such been expressed by anyone save by Mr. Pierson. Even while still in China he requested the mission at its Annual Meeting of 1889, a full investigation. It was withheld and no hope given that such would ever be made. Thus we returned home in the fall of 1889.

months have passed and still
no word. This Autumn at
Minneapolis where lots of the most
urgent critics were present, I
had hoped some words of kind-
ly reconciliation might be ex-
changed. but none were offered
and Mr. Pierson felt he could
not take the initiatory position
again. Why then as always he
would have welcomed any
kindness advance toward such.
There seems to us indeed to
be no more hope in this direction.
Yet Mr. Pierson feels that
he has made every advance
which his duty called upon
him to make, and even more.
He does not object to the
following plan or suggestion
of mine which I now take
the liberty to present to you
thought, feeling that in it there

may be hope of the desired
sult. It is this: Request some
good brother. kind. disinterested
truth loving and peace seeking
to confer as far as possible with
those most deeply concerned and
find just where the points of dif-
ference are and how nearly they
may be harmonized.

I know Mr. Paison is
not unwilling to accept criticism
or reproof if it is just. but
he does feel that he has a
right to be heard and judged
impartially.

You kindly say. "you
can but ask myself again and
again is there not some way
in which the old time friendships
and relations can be restored."
I wished that there were. Yes
wished indeed that there were.
I know that Mr. Paison warm

loves his brethren in the Mission and would be ready to forgive and forget if they would prove themselves to be true brothers.

You speak of the needs of the work at Pootingfu. I need not tell you how they press upon our hearts daily - and that it is not of our own choice that we leave so important and precious a work - Let me thank you for the expressed desire that we may some time meet face to face. It would be a mutual pleasure I assure you.

Again thanking you for your very kind letter, with kind best regards to yourself and wife - love to Mrs. E. with believe me to remain

Most sincerely yours
Elma Hale Pierson

Evanston. Ills.
Sept. 21st. 1891

Dr. Judson Smith.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:
Your letter to my husband was received a few days since and he would have replied ere this but for an unusual press of cares and an attack of La Grippe which disabled him for a few days. When he left last night to fulfill an appointment in Iowa he asked me to acknowledge your letter and say it would receive his early attention upon his return home next week.

Only yesterday we learned

with deepest sorrow of the death of Mrs. Ingram & Singleton. Seldom does a triple grief come upon one as it has upon Dr. Ingram in one year. Our deepest sympathy is with them all.

Miss Ada Haven has visited us at Evanston. I was rejoiced to see her so well. A delightful entertainment in the way of a reception was given her by the Union Park church last Evening.

Even the official connections with these dear friends is very hard to break but not more so than with the native Christians with whom we have labored. May the thinning

ranks be speedily filled with consecrated workers is our earnest prayer.

With love to Mrs. Smith and kind regards to yourself.

Very sincerely yours

F. H. Peirson.

Mrs. F. H. Pierson

Evanston, Feb. 21. 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 24.

Horace T. Pitkin

149—153

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It will rejoice you to know of the very manifest presence of the Spirit in our meeting with Pilgrim Church last Friday - Sunday. Mrs Pitkin & I managed to address or sing to almost every department of the Church's more strictly religious organizations. Saturday afternoon God used Mrs Pitkin to completely break down all opposition of the women to her support and they enthusiastically unanimously agreed to do all in their power to support her. The Sunday services, closing with a small farewell mtg. in a side room of those in the Church most deeply interested was followed by the communion service, were mightily used toward our being welded together into one common interest & sympathy. This a matter of profoundest joy as I recall the depth & richness of spiritual power in those meetings.

As for Mrs Pitkin's support, it may be arranged

for tho' the Woman's Board, that the women of the Church may still keep their hold on that organization.

In such case it would be natural for me to donate the equivalent of Mrs Pitkin's Salary, not to the A.B.C.F.M. but to the Woman's Board. Mr. Mills is to watch the question and I have given him carte blanche in the matter. If the Woman's Board declines to accept Mrs P., then I shall pay the money for her to the ABCFM. — if they do accept her, they will receive the money. But should complications arise, I shall abide with Mr. Mill's decision. So please consider him as my agent in the matter, should he write you further.

As I sail the 11th of Nov. and shall be unable to visit Boston before that time, will you please see that any necessary papers such as letters of introduction, passports &c are forwarded to me. Our route will be Brindisi to Smyrna, Beyrout, Jerusalem, Port Said, Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, Madura, Colombo, Hong Kong, Shanghai - Tientsin.

Our address till we sail will be

Care E. C. Lobenstine,
245 Central Park, West.
New York City.

Steamer is St Paul – Nov 11th 10 A.M.

We were enabled by influential friends to obtain wholesale rates in all our buying in Cleveland – for which we are very thankful.

Very Sincerely –
Horace Tracy Pelton.

Troy Ohio,
October 29th 1896.

Cleveland, Oct. 29-1896

Recd. Oct. 31

Rev. Horace T. Pitkin 50

Pei Tai Ho.-
July, 8th 1897.

Dear Dr. Smith:- Recd Sept. 28

We have at last reached China, and have had our introduction to most of the fellow missionaries at the Tungcho meeting. They suggested that we spend the Summer here and go into Paotingfu in the Fall. So we are here with Dr. & Mrs Sharpleigh, in the best place in all China for studying Chinese. Our teacher is a fine young fellow who has been teaching school a year at Paotingfu and goes back this Fall to Tungcho to take up the theological work under Dr. Goodrich. We are taking our first dive into the waters. They are not so cold in some ways as I had expected. Mrs Pitkin seems to take to them in much better fashion. Yet this does not imply that we think that the language is anything but most difficult. We certainly realize that fact. But we believe that the Lord will ever keep before us the true purpose with which we are studying this tongue — to preach X. crucified

2 To tell much of our trip through the Ea
would occupy much space. The time the
we spent in Europe was well calculated
to give us a great deal and yet to serve
vestibule to the missionary countries.
Four days in Athens was charming, ou
two days at Beyrout with friends, visiti
mission and College with all their we
oils were packed full of good things.
a week in Jerusalem and vicinity spen
many pages of Scripture like a new book
On our reaching Cairo, we found awai
doubt expressed in a letter from India
regarding the advisability of our ent
India at all. To wait further developm
ments, we took two weeks up the Nile
That trip, as it has been to so many
was most inspiring and broadening
God has been good indeed to allow
such a privilege. Then came Ceylon
for a few days, but not time enough
was not possible to allow us a trip to Jaf
So we entered India Feb. 9th at
Tuticorin, spent a Sunday at the C.M.
work in Tinnevelly and went on to
Madura. We were there ten days, an
were most cordially & delightfully
entertained. Of Madura as a Centra
Station and of Pasumalai as a college
center we learned much. Then we
went on to Battalagunden to Mr. Do
Herrick's station, where we caught
our glimpse of outstation work. I
we saw the grand work of the Madura
Field. It was an interesting entrance
into India. The type of work in Sou
India is so completely different fro

that in North India that we would h
missed a large bunch of experiences
we missed the Madura work. Fro
Madura we went to Madras and spe
a few days with our friends in F.M.C
work there. In order to see a little
the Arcot Work of the Dutch Ref. mission
we stopped at two of their stations. I
was peculiarly instructive to catch
note of evangelistic work that has b
so prominent a feature of their wo
and to see how they have been led
the Lord to enter more and more
educational work in order to save
Christian communities and to rai
up an indigenous Church. They
also had thrown on them in a mo
providential way educational wo
for a large number of Hindus. We sh
watch with interest to see how th
intense evangelistic spirit will affe
that school of 800 pupils, only 100 of
are from X'ian parents.

From there we passed to Sholapur
over Sunday. Nothing could exceed
cordiality with which the Fairbank a
Harding families greeted us. Ahm
nagar was the next place, and for
two weeks we were with Dr. Robert H
Fortunately for us, the Edw. Humes
was there at the time, so we caught
little of the Bombay work that other
would have been shut from us.
seemed like leaving home when we
started once more on our way North

With all the knowledge that we gained in the two weeks, we received a great blessing spiritually from the lives of those about us. To have such fellowship was a rare treat, and must be to us an augury of the showers of blessing that some day must water that great Marathi work.

The 24th of March we reached Agra. Mr & Mrs Potter of the Engl. Bapt. Mission entertained us, and we had our four days filled with all that was to be seen in that wonderful place. The Engl. Bapt. Zenana Mission entertained us at Delhi for four days. We were then in the midst of the Famine district, and from actual observation as well as from the statements of the missionaries who were almost swamped with the relief work, we understood the bright and dark side of this Gov't. relief work. The mass of native corruption in administration of famine funds is appalling. Yet we could not but thank God that so much after all was being done for the sufferers.

Britain has done all she can. It is only of the necessity of things that corruption must be rife. We were sorry not to see a little of Presbyterian work at Lahore, but the weather was rapidly growing hot; in fact, by a remarkable freak of weather we had the most delicious cool temperature at this time when under ordinary circumstances it ought to have been very oppressive — especially so to travellers.

Cawnpore was visited en route to

Lucknow where we stopped with Mr. & Mrs. Mansell of the Meth. Episc. Board. We had the privilege of seeing Miss Thoburn's work of hearing more particularly of the status and methods of the whole work and of catching the spirit of the earnest workers in that Mission. We were particularly pleased with the vigorous efforts that apparently are being put forth in the direction of self-support and of greater care in accepting candidates for baptism or for Church membership during these famine times. We then followed down the Ganges to Benares and stopped a week with Dr. & Mrs. Parker of the London Mis. Society. The ghats on the Sacred River were all and more than all that we had heard of them. We begin to understand the hold that Hinduism has on the people of India. It was a fitting close to our view of mission labor in India. We regretted that we could not see some Presbyterian effort, for with such sight we should have been able better to gauge the different large American Societies' work. Yet we saw so much, we have no cause for anything but perfect thankfulness.

A night's ride took us to Calcutta where we stopped with Mr. V. Campbell White, College Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. Their new building, the old Fort

6 Lady Dufferin Hospital, is in the gem
place for student work. God certainl
was the means of getting that place
and there are great possibilities open
before them. 41,000 students within a rad
of 1/2 a mile from the buildings offer enco
open doors to make this the greatest stud
student center in the world.
(Aug 13th I continue this report.)
We left Calcutta April 14th with the weat
very warm, and had a beautiful voy
to Singapore, via Penang. Here we
spent Sunday in view of the need of cha
ing steamers, and were entertained b
the American Methodists. As in Calcut
to the students, so here to members of t
same class in the high largest mis
school in the world, I had the chan
of speaking in English. Also I preache
twice in English. This school is unic
ing from three view points:- 1st. It is s
supporting, even to foreign teachers &c.
it is made up of so-many-tongued
lads - 12, I believe. 3rd Contrary to M
policy, it was started with the distin
understanding that no X'ty should be
taught - the teachers gradually vio
that until a crisis came last year
that nearly destroyed the school. A
compromise was adopted, and the
of X'ty now started will surely be pushed i
It opens up the neutral school prob
in a most interesting way.
A week's sail to Hong Kong with a d
there - five days more to Shanghai
brought us to our first contact with

missionaries of our own Board. At the
house of Mr. Evans, who certainly to our
thinking is most earnest, sacrificing and
efficient, we met Mrs Peck & the Misses
Wyckoff. Their welcome to North China
was all that could be desired. After a
few days shopping, we sailed for Tientsin
and were met by Dr. Peck and Mr.
Gammon (who has married Miss M
Stanley) at Tang Ku, and were taken to
Tientsin by rail, where Mrs Stanley
received us. We were rejoiced to find
that we were in time for Mission meeting.
May 15th – 20th, we were in Tientsin. The
we went to Mission meeting, where we
had a welcome that could not be excelled
in any part of the world. At the close of
the sessions, I was fortunate to have
Mr. E. H. Ewing and Mr. Atwater of
Shansi to go across country with me
to Paoting Fu, while Mrs Pitkin went
down river to Tientsin with Mrs Porter
of Pangchuang. I had a day at Pao-
ting Fu, seeing that all was well with
our goods and meeting the friends
there, and then sailed down to Tientsin.
The Shapleighs had invited us to Peitaho
for the Summer, so we accepted and came
right up here. In a couple of weeks,
the young man whom we were fortunate
to secure as teacher for the Summer
arrived, and since then we have been
starting on the great study that lies
to our life work. Kung is a fine
man – graduated by Tuncho in '96 –
been teaching a year at Paoting Fu,

enters the Theolog. Class at Tingcho this Autumn. We shall expect to go into Paotingfu some time ~~this~~ in the latter part of September.

Just a word in summary:-

1. Whatever our expectations were as to our seeing mission work, they came far short of reality.
2. As for our touch with missionaries, we have gained a knowledge of and love for them such as will last for life; and be a glorious foundation on which to build.
3. We are sure that their interest in us is in the majority of cases, deep and lasting. We believe that God blessed us with them.
4. Pilgrim Church in Cleveland has been helped by our experiences in other lands. In one case a contribution to an important object was saved by our report to them on it.
5. We believe more than ever that our associates in the work here are to have a share in our blessing. At the Annual meeting, opportunity unsolicited (in fact, at first refelled) was given us to speak of our trip. Much kindly interest was shown.
6. From a financial view point, we have seen openings in other lands that will we hope in time be filled by us.

In all, we have been wonderfully guided and kept by our Father — our health amid change of climate and food has been remarkably good — and for it all we thank Him — and shall thank him more & more in the coming days.

With kindest regards from Mrs Pitkin. I remain — Most Cordially Yours

Horace Tracy Pitkin.

Pei Tai Ho - North China.
September 20th 1898.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The Summer is fast drawing to a close for us and in a week or two we shall be starting for home in Paotingfu. The time here has been very refreshing. Horace Collins has certainly thrived on the good, pure air. He is only 5½ months old but he tips the scale at 17 pounds. Mrs Pitkin, also, is doing finely. Surely we have been blessed. Our house here — the old Shapleigh house — has served us fairly well this season, but its inconveniences are so preposterous that we expect next Summer to tear down and rebuild. Houses here are now being built for about 1000 taels. We shall not come under that, I fear — nor much over it, I hope. People here have learned many lessons in building. One by one the old houses have been remodeled and wood floors &c. been put in. We would do the same for our quarters here — in fact, we have laid temporary wood floors in our bedrooms, — but so much remodelling would have to be undertaken that the better plan is a new house. Iron roofs are the standard now. Chinese lime & mud roofs have shown too many sieve-like qualities to remain long in favor. One can never tell what the next year's rainy season will bring forth; and when the fruit has come and it turns out to be "leaks", why, like the Arkansas Traveller it's then too wet

to mend the roof. Walls are now made of brick, so careful is the Association to keep the aesthetic side of our settlement to the fore. Sad experience has made necessary prohibition of quarrying along the shore front. This action has placed rock at a premium. So bricks have come into full use.

Mr. & Mrs N. W. Luce & baby from the Presbyterian Work in Teng Chou Fu, Shantung, were with us all Summer. He was one of the Volunteer Traveling Secretaries & an old friend of ours. Also Mr. & Mrs Gailey, just out for Y.M.C.A. work in Tientsin, were at our table for a fortnight. The merry company of fair made Mrs Pitkin & myself veterans, with the Luces a close second. So old - so soon!

While Pei Tai Ho has increased her numbers this Summer, — for, counting all Settlements, at least 200 adults must have been here besides children innumerable —, more definite action has been taken to make of use the extraordinarily unique situation. Missionaries from 6 weeks' South of Tientsin in Honan, from three weeks' North of Peking in Mongolia are here, while every spot between these extremes is pretty sure to be represented. For three days, morning and afternoon, a conference was held on mission methods. The broadest and deepest problems were taken up, opened by two leaders and then thoroughly discussed. The sessions were of intense interest and of great value. The result undoubtedly will be that more permanent plans will eventually mature, until in years to come a regular "Northfield" will be an annual feature of Pei Tai Ho. Another step in a right direction

was taken when one day was set aside as a "Quiet Day" with sessions, morning, afternoon and evening. To many it brought great blessing.

We have suffered thus far in a little corn stalk-roofed hut, using such humble means for purposes of worship. To have 150 people packed into such a mud walled affair has presented its ridiculous side to comparatively well housed people. With a subscription list already touching 1500 taels, the Executive Comm. will put up a thoroughly first class building to be used as an Assembly Hall, Church, Kindergarten room &c. The probable cost will not be under 2500 taels. This will be used by the Chinese, as well, for their services. The time may come when a separate building will do them better service. Although the Methodists have started such a flourishing settlement three miles away, it is probable that with such a building here at Rocky Point, our settlement will continue to be the center.

A fleet of British gun boats has been off shore the past two days. Now the boats have started Northward. Everyone is in the dark as to what it is all about. The Chinese, Peoples, are immensely excited. My man even asked me if there was war.

On our way to Paoting fu we shall run up to Ting Cho and Peking for a few days. We hope to take examinations at Ting Cho. Mrs Pitkin joins me in warmest regards — Very Sincerely.

Horace Tracy Pitkin.

Pei Tai Hsi Sept. 20-98
Rec'd Oct. 25

page 3

Paotingfu.

Dear Dr. Smith,-

The world do move, and Paotingfu with it! We have been hold-ing ourselves in with joy at the thought of a weekly mail via the new railroad — a mail in 8½ hours to Tientsin versus, three days by boat or on foot. The news came the other day that we were to have a daily service. It seemed too good to be true. But today as we came out of prayermeeting, the P.O. coolie, one of our Church members, came & told us that the first bag goes out tomorrow morning. He was in a hurry to take it to the P.O., but as Mr. Ewing & Miss Gould wanted to write a "first letter", he agreed to wait half an hour. So this

hasty scrawl to you announcing the glad event of our release into civilization. We are as proud of it & happy over it, as tho' it were a first baby; yet it is merely a first mail. It means for us no more batches of six weeks' mail coming in one lump — a combination that happens not merely once in a year. We are glad to have had a year & a half of the "3 days" regime, for we know now how to appreciate Western methods.

The Chinese proverb for slow but sure is — "Ne fa man, chih fa chan" — "Fear not to go slowly, only fear to stand still." It has been a slow traveler, this railroad, but it's sure, and we are sure of it, also.

With kindest regards from Mrs Pitkin & from us all —

Very Cordially,

Horace Tracy Pitkin

March 2nd 1899.

Rev. H. T. Pa

Paotingfu, N 2

Rec'd Apr.

5/+ St

Pon

ll 2. 1899-

St

Paotingfu China.
March 6th 1899.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

We were very glad to receive your letter of Nov. 2nd, 1898 and to learn from it of the successful happenings at Mt. Holyoke and at Grand Rapids. Though Mrs Pitkin hears from the Alumnae of Mt Holyoke and thus keeps in touch with the institution, it is particularly gratifying to gain a glimpse of the view point of one behind the scenes of the Administration.

The Winter has been a peculiar one for us in many respects. We reached home the first week in November but found that our building took us into December, the cold weather hindering considerably. Then Mr. Ewing, Meng II Mu Shih and I went into the country for 18 days, managing to visit eight of the eleven outstations, & explore new territory to the South with a view to opening up new work as soon as money could be obtained. The trip was a grand success and enabled Mr. Ewing as well as myself to gain under the tuition of our valued co-laborer a bird's-eye view of the Paofu out-work. In addition it has put me in touch with a very large proportion of our Church members. The ladies in the station were very kind to Mrs Pitkin during our absence, supplying the ~~the~~ want of a cook, for we were minus one at the time, and so aiding her that she even

As to building at Pei Tai Ho, next Summer, we have finally decided that it will be out of the question. The house has three rooms. One is extremely damp – the other two are higher and have temporary wood floors. We shall divide the one room by partitions into kitchen & woman's room, keeping the other two rooms for our quarters. This will allow us to tear down some objectionable servants' quarters and will form a substitute for future better things. Word comes from one of our best stations, Chi Chi, that much opposition has broken out and that the lives of our student helper there and of prominent members likewise have been seriously threatened. Meng I has gone down to investigate, so we have not as yet heard particulars. Baby Horace is thriving, and now rejoices in four teeth – 11 mo's old. He forms a peculiarly prominent third factor in the household.

You may be interested to see some of the pictures taken at the time of the ordination of Meng II. The set form a series of scenes in the never to be forgotten gathering. I have numbered them in order. They come rather late in the day, but it was impossible to finish pictures at P. T. H because of the dampness. To be really satisfactory, all preparing of pictures must be done by oneself – for the Treaty Port photographers are but poor workmen. You may be interested to know that these form part of a batch of over 150 pictures that Mrs Perkin & I were at one time this Winter working over. It's missionary work – we enjoy it and rejoice in it. We only hope that

threatens to send me off soon again. Tho' I had a little foreign food along as a safeguard, I found the Chinese food agreed with me very well and I managed to hobble along by the carts for fairly long distances. At the present time, Chao Chow, the S. W. outstation of our field, is being watched most carefully. This surrounded by London Mission & C. I. M. workers. Meng II has been there for two months, estimating the material on hand. His report has called both Miss Morrill & Mr. Ewing (the latter started today) and they expect separately to hold at least a one week's study class at convenient centers. On their decision will rest the action of the Cong'l. Assoc. this Spring looking toward advance work in that comparatively neglected (by us) section. Our work the last month or two has been rather broken up by reason of the difficulty of obtaining competent help. The railroad's arrival changed the situation and two weeks ago, urged on by needed dentistry, we took a flying trip to Tientsin & secured sufficient help to tide us over. You might have enjoyed seeing me previously bending over the wash-tub, while Mrs Pitkin posed as lady-ironer. After three weeks of it, we made up our minds, the railroad came and we went. Everything comes to a missionary. At Ting Chow last Autumn I took my first examination under the care of Dr. Sheffield and Miss Miner. The baby had the grippe and was so miserable that Mrs Pitkin was unable to take her examination — greatly to her disappointment. We hope for better things in the future.

visitors to 14 Beacon St. who may be interested in No. China, may be helped by seeing these scenes and hearing of them from an eye witness. Mr. Lowrie of the North Suburb and Dr. Whiting of Peking in February made a trip of 600 li to Shun Tê Fu, S. by S.W. from here with an eye to opening a new Presbyterian station. None has much hope that such expectation will soon be realized. We hear from Pilgrim Church, Cleveland, of the blessed winter of work that they are having. Would that every missionary might have the privilege of such a church back of them! I am informed that this railroad expects to reach Hankow, 1000 miles from Peking in two years and a half. No matter what lines may be built direct from Tientsin to Shanghai and to East Shantung, this Peking-Paotu-Hankow line will be the trunk line for North China. We are glad that we had a year's experience of the - so to speak - stage-coach regime. Possibly you may rejoice that your lot was not that which will be sure to fall to future visitors of No. China work - that of getting frosarically in a rapid transit apparatus. A litter or cart trip is really worth the remembrance - likewise a boat journey. The station has enjoyed excellent health this Winter.

Mrs Pitkin wishes me to remember her most kindly to you and to the others in the Rooms - a cordial greeting and desire of best wishes in which I most heartily join -

Very Sincerely Yours -

Horace Tracy Pitkin.

Washington, Wyoming
Rec'd Apr. 12,

Henry D. Porter

154 — 205

154

BEL OIT FEB7(090

My Dear Dr Smith

In accordance with the suggestion made to you while here I wish to ask for a special grant of $100. for medical purposes . There are a fewthings which I can get for the hospital work better by personal selection while i am still at home . Afew medicines of the newer make and a few choicer surgical instruments . I should be glad if it may seem wise to the Committtee to grant me this sma ll sum

You will be pleased to know that your short addresses here made a strong impression on some of the young men . The largeness of the present scope of mission work you presented made a stron appeal which is sometimes more effective apparently than a presonal appeal

With sincere regard

Yours

Henry D Porter

Rev. Henry D. Porter >

Beloit, Feb. 7, 1890

Filed Feb. 10

Henry D. Porter

BELOIT, OHIO, FEBRUARY 7, 1890

Dr. Dear Sir:

In accordance with the suggestion made to you while here I wish to ask for a leaves of absence. There are a few things which I can get for the hospital work before my return. Attorney McAlister has still at home. I shall submit that report to you when I shall be able to be present to give it my own attention to the Committee to report me this work. You will be pleased on some of made a strong impression of pleasant which is some more effective than a strong appeal.

Yours

With sincere regards

BELOIT FEB 25 90

My DEar Dr Smith

Your kind letter came duly . Iam very grateful to the Committee for the ir appropriation and shall soon avail myself of its assistance . We realize that we must turn all our thought toward the East from this time onward. We are alittle reluctant to do so and yet we seem to have come to the time when that is the only thing to be done . We have had a delight ful rest and shall relive in all ways the good of these now nearly two years . We shall plans to go West on the N W R R since that makes the time of travel so short . We must leave Chicago March 25 to reach San Fran on sat . The Steamer sails on Wed The 3" We are very glad that your visit at the west was so helpful in many ways and are pleased that you found it pleasant on your part Since you were here we have had a constant reminder that when we le- ave our friends we shall see very few of them again . MrS Porter's aunt , her mothers sister, passed away verysuddenly a week ago Monday . She was brought to Beloit for burial . This was her own Mother's sister . And last week Mrs Dr Field died at Amherst - Mrs Chapin's sister . - These events make our going away seem a little sadder . but we are learning to look upon death as simply an inci dent in preparation for the unwonted life beyond

I have had the pleasure of a very brief visit - a night at Gales burg-with Mr & Mrs Wyckoff . It will be a pleasure to the young ladies to know that I have so recent ly seen their friends . I showed my lanternpictures there . Mrs Peck is spending the day with us en route to Fox Lake seminary to speak to the ladies there Dr Peck wrote her last from Madras India . I was to have met last week with the Wisconsin State Board of Charities and Correction s at their Annual meeting at Madison and to have given an address on "The defective classes in China " This includes the Criminals, Insane and Blind and Deaf". I had a sudden and severe cold , sothat I had to give it up at the last moment . One has to be on the look out for the grip . I am glad to know that you have several men from New Haven . The rest of them seem to be able to give advice if not able to give themselves .

With very kind regards

Yours.

Henry D. Porter.

Rev. Dr. Smith
Beloit, Wis.
Feb. 25, 1890
Recd March 5

BELOIT MAR I3 90

My dear Dr Smith

Thanks for your kind reply . I think my sister has written you with referenceto Miss Hewitt . I have no doubt she will be quite as useful in Peking as in Shqnssi as far as immediate usefulness is concerned I suppose the matter is still in abeyance . We now plan to get away on the 25 of Mar which I regert to think is week after next . We would so gladly pro long the visit until a more convenient season . I suppose as far as the flesh is concerned there never would come a more convenient season . I am in hopes of meeting the Beaches on Saturday morning in case their plan is carried out and they arrive on time I have been reading atranslation by Dr Legge "The Travels of Fa Hin the old Buddhist traveler who,visited India in A.D. 400 You will find a brief reference to it in the coming New Englander I shall hope to write you another letter before my final departure and will make this a mere acknowledge ment of yours

with sincere regard

Yours

Henry D. Porter

Beloit, Mar. 13 1890

Peck, Mar.

17.

Pientsin May 31st 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir,

Rev F. M. Price of the Shansi Mission is here for medical advice. On the advice of Dr Goldsbury he is on his way home. I have with the surgeons of the Linden Mission Hospital carefully considered his case.

We find that he has a serious affection of the larynx which will necessitate an entire change of condition. There is a severe chronic enlargement of the mucous tissue of the larynx, affecting his speech and indicative of increasing disturbance. It is the unanimous opinion of those who have examined his throat that Mr Price should have absolute rest from work for a year or more under the most favorable climatic conditions. I therefore advise him to go into the US at once. It is not impossible that under suitable conditions he may overcome the increase of disease, and be able to

render further useful service.

Hoping this advice will meet the approval of the Industrial Committee.

I remain.

Yours faithfully

Henry D. Porter

Received May 31, '90.
Filed July 16.

Pientsin May 31st. 1898

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith

The end of our journey seems far away. We have finished the Conference, if not finished by it, and now all pleasing experiences are matters of history. We reached Pientsin Wed morning and are now waiting for our friends the Smiths to join us. I regret more than ever your inability to attend the Conference of 1898. It was most delightful in all its teeming richness of interest. Before speaking of that I may say that our voyage from San Francisco was very pleasant. We reached Yokohama in 16 days and a few hours, spent 3 days at Yokohama and five at Kobe. We were greatly pleased with what we saw at Kobe. The girls School, "Kobe Home", Miss Stone's Kinder garten, Miss Dudley and Barrows work, the Kobe church of which Ibarada was pastor were all of special interest. At Osaka I found Mr Gulick, the Camps and others. Kyoto with its Doshisha was a surprise although I had much heard about it. I was pleased in being privileged to speak to the 700 students at their morning prayers. One is taken aback in Japan by the inordinate self conceit of the

leaders of "Young Japan". They are inviting the missionaries to take back seats a little too soon. It does not speak well for the future. Still the progress has been immense, and is ever increasing. Mrs Porter and the children endured the sea as well as could be expected. We were glad when it ended. We reached Shanghai on the 6th of May and plunged at once into pleasant reunions and interesting Conference. The meetings began in Mr Hudson Taylor's sermon was very [illegible] but it was well received. The Spiritual [illegible] of the Chinese Inland Mission forfends [illegible] criticism even of their more uncertain methods. Mr Taylor himself bore himself very well throughout the Conference, and always spoke with good good sense. The chairmen, Rev David Hill, and Dr Nevius, were ideal in their presiding; Dr Nevius by his skill and wisdom, and Mr Hill by his gentle forbearance and courtesy. The former more papers, I need scarce mention. The [illegible] fruitful of debate and discussion. The great interest of the Conference centered upon Bible Revision. Dr Johns of Shanhsi, a new comer among the translators, with the Scotch National Bible Soc at his back, attempted at present, and to force the Conference into divergent courses of translating work. But the spirit of Christian effort was overwhelming in its purpose, and

win a great & blessed victory. Dr Blodget by his readiness to stand upon a common platform, and nice judgment as to when to yield, and what to ask gained great influence. His previous work, with whatever of defect made him a necessary member of the Revising Translating Committees. Dr Wright & Dr Eaden aided the final result. The result was overwhelming; a unanimous report in favor of a new translation, in Modern Versions Modern, Easy New, and High Classical, on the basis of the Revised Greek Text. The report was unanimous in three Committees, and each adopted by the Conference without a single dissenting voice. The controversy of forty years was at an end. Our Mission was well represented in the force of its members. Mr Arthur Smith took the audience by storm in his long and brilliant address of Thursday night, on "Christianity in Relation of Universal Progress". Mr Muir had the chairman said it was the gala night of the Conference. Dr Blodget's paper on Ancestral Worship won great applause, well merited, in striking contrast to Dr Martin's, from whose conclusions the Conference dissented in toto, and passed a resolution to that effect. The Medical Day was a very useful one. Dr Whitney read an admirable paper. She appeared

well on all occasions. The spiritual tone of the Conference was high and the intensity of purpose to awaken more to spiritual energy will long be remembered.

The sense of having accomplished so in the line of Christian Union and fellowship will abide with the members present. In matters of Church Discipline and in the debates [illegible]

The ladies made a marked impression by their numbers and the wisdom of their papers. Our Medical Association had a three days meeting with admirable papers and good discussion, very practical and worthy of permanent record. The Doctors in Shanghai gave us a fine dinner at the German Club. Their courtesy was appreciated. The final meeting of the Conference was held Tuesday Ev. tender and beautiful, and rich in personal experience. We have [illegible] for 1000 men and women, lay workers.

Our Board showed [illegible] 50 of them. We need them more than they do in Japan. When they want to lessen the number of foreign workers

I must end in a word. We hear that Mr Clement and Mr Aiken are very ill. Mr Price has a serious affection of the throat and starts home today. I enclose copies of the Conference Appeal.

With Regards, Yrs Alexander D. Pond

Feb 3 1896

PANG CHUANG AUG 23 I890

My dear Dr Smith

. Mr Smith has written you of the condition of the desolate people about us . I send herewith a brief appeal which we should be glad to have published in the Congregationalist and to have as wide extension as possible . I fond that while England sent some $I5 000to the Shanghai Committee and Australia an almost equal amount , that the contributions from the U.S. were v ry small . Perhaps this is a good time for our friends to help us in this matter . Your suggestion as regards Mis Stanley had already been considered by the Mission . There was some hesitan about urging it last spring . I have no doubt it will seem best for it to be done . although the little work just beginning at Tientsin may seem to suffer from the change .

With sincere regard

Henry D. Porter.

Pang Chuang, Aug 23 '90
Pei'ch Oct 6

PANG CHUANG AUG 23 1890

My dear Mr Smith

Mr Smith has written you
the condition of the desolate people about us. I send herewith
a brief appeal which we should be glad to have published in the Con
gregationalist and to have as wide extension as possible. I found
while England sent some $15 000 to the Shanghai Committee and
Australia an almost equal amount, that the contributions from the
U.S. were very small. Perhaps this is a good time for our friends
to help us in this matter. Your suggestion as regards Miss Stanley
had already been considered by the Mission. There was some hesitan
about urging it last spring. I have no doubt it will seem best
for it to be done. Although the little work just beginning at
Tientsin may seem to suffer from the change.

With sincere regard

Henry Blodgett

Young Men's Club. Their courtesy was appreciated
The final meeting of the Conference was held
Tuesday Ev. tender and beautiful, and rich
in personal experience. We have work
for 1000 men and women, lay workers.
Our Board should send 50 of them. We
need them more than they do in Japan. When
they want to lessen the number of foreign workers
I must end in a word. We hear that Mr
Ament and Mr Aiken are very ill. Mr Price has a
serious affection of the throat and starts home
today. I enclose copies of the Conference Ap
With Regards. Yours Sincerely D. Porter

Pang Chuang Aug 23 '90

PANG CHUANG JAN 29 " 1891

My Dear Dr Smith .

I have still to reply to your kind letter of Oct 16" . I am in receipt of the Herald of Dec in which I find the Appeal sent from our station . I learn that it has also been published in the Advance and the Christian Union . I think that very likely the people in America will get the idea that we had some rain in China last summer.. The average rain fall is about 36 inches . We had 43 or more inches in a very few days and more to spare . When your projected visitation is on the tapis we shall have to pray that it be not in the summer, lest your appetite be whetted while your feet are wetted. Had the Saviour given his injunction to His disciples in these China days he would have said ;Take heed that your flight be not in summer !"; which illustrates the proposition that one rule is not applicable to every condition of life and circumstance . The thought of your possible visit next year is in point just now, for we have just had a brief visit from two English gentlemen , the Revs Richard Glover and T.M.Morris of the English Bapt Missionary Committee . The former is a pastor of an influential Baptist Church in Bristol Eng and the latter of one at Ipswich . They came out late in Nov to visit their China fields and see what should be done in the way of expansion .Their Secretary Mr Baynes was sent to India on a similar errand in the autumn to see what foundation the rattling criticis ms of W S Caine might have . We were going out of the house just after noon one day last week and found three strange gentlemen in Chinese apparel coming in . One was Mr Farthing, of their Shansi Mission. The others were the gentlemen mentioned . They had started from Tientsin early in Dec and had gone to Central Shantung to see first of all the vigorous field of work which Mr Smith and myself reported to you some three years ago . They had come up from Chi Nan Fu and gave us the pleasure of a days visit . Mr Glover is 55, has snow white hair.. His companion also has white hair, and is 60 . They seem to be enjoying the hardships of this winter campaign with some pleasure . From here they go across the province stopping at the London Mission station Hsiao Chang, 100 li from here and thence to the pass in the mountains . They will reach Tai Yuan before the Chinese New Year . We are not often favored with visitors at this time of the year and the coming of these friends was a great pleasure . I think they have been pleasantly surprised with all the aspects of the work they have seen in this province .You will no doubt see their reports when they have returned home and will read them with a special interest . They have been on the Committee of the Eng Bapt Board and have had much to do with the formation and success of the Congo Mission [illegible] who have

Many of the young men who have gone out to the Congo being their special friends and proteges . We enjoyed having the evening devoted to a social meeting . Mr Morris gave us his estimate of the Chinese work he had seen and Mr Glover told us of the work on the Congo . He spoke especially of Mr Grenfell, whom he thought had developed into quite a statesman in his plans for the further enlargement of that mission . Among the matters of interest to us was the proposal of the Mission in N China to send out a company to form a new Mission in the Province of Shensi.. The Providence leading to that plan shows how Christianity is liable to expand . The great floods in central Shantung two years ago unhoused multitudes . Many of these had friends who had gone to the vacant spaces in Shensi , made vacant by the Mohammadan rebellions and warfare of twenty years ago . The result was that some thirty thousand refugees were induced to move with their families to that interior province . Among these refugees were some 100 christians of the Eng Bapt Mission . Two of these had been leaders in their little Churches and after getting to the new homes began again their christian work . It developed in a small degree and at last they sent asking that one of the Missionaries visit them . When in Shanghai at the Conference I made the acquaintance of Messrs Shorrock and Morgan of the ir Tai Yuan station . The former is a recent comer but a very fine fellow , one of the recent nonconformist graduates of Cambridge I believe . He told me of the plan, and that himself and Mr Morgan were to go back to their mission station via Shensi, to inspect the field . They were enroute some three months, going up the Yang Tse to Han kow , thence up the Han river to Shensi , and thence to the people who have been located as I understand on the North side of the Wei river in north central Shensi . Their report was favorable to the establishment of this new mission . It is with respect to this advance that these Committee men have come out to inspect and report . . It would an interesting thing if the many Christians of Shantung should ~~this~~ the be driven away to spread the little seeds of the newer religion broad cast over the vast west of China.. Our Chinese Christians were greatly impressed with the venerable aspect and kindly ~~ter~~ interest of these Eng preachers . They will long remember the sweet and courteous bearing of these "Elders "

I think I have not written you since my return from a visit to a station of the London Mission at HsiaoChang , 120 li from us, across the canal . I was called there on an errand of helpfulness , accompanied by Mrs Smith , whom they also wished to have assist . The visit there will give me an opportunity to interest you in that field . We here in Pang Chuang were not the first who adopted a little native village as a center of work, but I think our measure

of initial success confirmed in an especial way the w isdom of the attempt . We have certainly been imitated by at least three or four missions and we take the credit to ourselves a little . This station at Hsiao Chang therefore we have some special interest in . ~~Sint~~ Similar to our own work, it ws the result of the famine of '78 . But it was in charge of the Tientsin station of the London Mission and was worked from that point with much disadvantage. After many attempts it was set apart as a separate station and two missinari es were appointed to the Charge of it . It is two years since the two young missionaries moved out to occupy in force . One of them is the Rev Mr Rees, who had been already four years in Peking. The other is Dr Mc Farlane, son of the Rev Dr Mc Farlane well known as the pioneer in New Guinea . . As I remarked bef re, this village station is but forty miles from us, but it is reached by another river from Tientsin , the river which penetrates the south west of the province of Chihli . We were glad to find the friends well settled in their new houses, just built this summer . Hitherto they have lived in small Chinese houses built after the famine , and quite unsuitable for long residence . These old premises answer a fine purpose for the beginning of their Hospital quarters . .. The work there is still in an elementary stage but they have a good hold of the people . We found a very earnest and warm heartd company of Christian men and women. They have six or more preachig centers for Sunday services and in each there is a good congregation , . They have a membership of over 200 and the signs of growth are apparent . The hospital and dispensary work is some what similar to ours and they touch a region which does not seem to infringe upon us at all . I spent two sundays at the station . On one of them I went out to a little out-station . There I found a ~~met~~ little meeting house the gift of one of the Church members . It was simply fitted up with suitable benches . There were about fifty persons present at the service . They appeared much as our own members . I was glad to learn from the warm hearted leader that all of these had been gathered in two years by himself and his sister a woman who had shown great zeal for the doctrine . The same day Mrs Smith attended a service at another outstation where a similar audience had assembled . They have a work begun 30 miles south of this station, and there is still another much nearer us , indeed it is a only a half days journey from us, about 20 miles . . This latter place is an indirect result of our work . Some seven years ago a man came to me who had a great tumor on the back of his head . We were not so situated then as to care to treat him and so sent him to Dr McKenzie at Tientsin . The man recovered and became a useful assistant in the Hospital at Tientsin . In fact he is there now . We helped him to go down the river . He has never forgotten that kindness . . As the result of his adherence some forty others have been brought in. They represent about one hundred christians . This summer they built a very neat little chapel on a good piece of land . On our going back and forth we spent the night at this little Christian Chapel and had the pleasure of [illegible] there

The village was in the very center of the region which was floded last summer from the overflow that started at Lin Ching and followed the bed of an old stream nearly two thirds of the way to Tien tsin . We crossed the devastated region . Most of the water had gone but this village was. still nearly surrounded b y water sothat we crossed to the little chapel in boats . We saw there one of the indications of local lawlessness which are characteristic of thousands of thses Chinese villages . Two of the Christians had orders to go to the river to meet the foreign pastor who was hoping to visit them . They started out loaded with ropes and poles so as to make a raft and get across the flood if they could not find any other way . They happe ned on. the bank of the overflow just as the chief man of a neighboring village was out inspecting the little embankment erected to keep off the expanding floods . He had these men taken up on suspicion that they wre going to break the bank . One of them was not much injured but the other was tied with his hands behind his back and then strung up to a beam. His back in the mean time was burned to a sore by a bunch of burning incense because he would not confess that he planned to break the banks. .. The cords cut the wrists of the poor fellow making a deep sore which had just healed when we saw him . The missionaries were trying to get the matter adjusted when we were there but had not succeeded . We were detained two weeks on our little errand but did not regret the necessity, for it made us acquainted with our nearest neighbors, whose work will be at some time intimately blended with our own in the effort to scatter widely the precious seeds of the truth . We found ourselves in the midst of young and enthusiatic workers whose friendship and fellowship of work may be of special help in the future .

Mr Perkins has no doubt written you of the troubles of our canadian brethren in Honan . It seems impossible to avoid these conflicts with the conservative gentry, and the local officials who are in a sense subservient to them . The outcome will be educative for the people , the missionaries will get a wide advertisement and when the indemnity has been paid they will have a secure foothold . I do hot know as we should covet or court these difficulties . They seem to be a necessary contingent of entrance upon new places of labor . A more recent case is more instructive than this in Honan . Thus, we are informed from Chi Nan fu that Dr Hunter has been obliged to leave his new station of Chi-Ning-Chow in haste . This city is three days journey from Chi nan and about 500 li directly south of us upon the Canal . Mr Ilvaine must have gone there first more than sixteen years ago . It has been held as a station of their mission evr since .

In the new distribution of their force last year Dr Hunter was assigned to the station and purposed to go there with his family. Dr Hunter spent the summer in the publishing of a large and valuable pharmacopoeia, the first complete and modern treatise on Pharmacy that has been given the people. Having finished that and gathered his small force of invaders he proceeded to the new station. They were not permitted to enjoy a long residence. It appears that this city is in the district of the famous ancestral homes of Confucius and Mencius. It would be a disgrace to have the ashes of these worthies disturbed by the presence of a foreign woman. They had permitted single gentlemen to abide for a while supposing they would not remain long. But when it was evident that they had come to remain, some thing more must be done. It was about two years ago that a R.C. Bishop had been driven out of the adjoining Fu city - Yen Cho -: The catholic case had not been adjusted and so the gentry thought they could venture once more in driving out the foreigners. They succeeded in doing so. Dr Hunter and all of his party are back in Chi Nan Fu. There is now before them a long lawsuit, the outcome of which is at present uncertain. We only escape such set backs by having our work well rooted and reaching out in many directions. It would appear as if these disturbances should come to an end. I have read of the great influence that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had in Turkey and the noble exercise of that influence upon reform in Turkey. It would be a relief to both commerce and the missionary effort if some real stateman might appear as the representative of either America or England at peking. Mr Denby seems to show a genuine interest in the missionary work, but he is hampered by the traditions of diplomacy. Sir Thomas Wade was so fussy and weak that he chained down the diplomatic body to acourse of feeble remonstrance against the continued listlessness of the local officials. There are now dozens of cases all over the country where the privilege of interior residence and purchse has been admitted. It would seem to be the part of wisdom for the Ministers to maintain for a treaty "Interpretation by Growth" after Mr Bryces fine phrase. So the Missionary with his sublime indiscretion is left to work out the enlightenment of other people with fear and trembling. It is after all I suppose a question of time. There are natural forces at work which will settle these troubles. But the process is a long one. The latest indication of these forces is the Imperial edict announcing an "Audience" for all the foreign ministers. The recent death of the Seventh Prince, is not to delay this step in advance. Equally significant is the plan to build a railroad from Canton to Kowloon-127 miles -. If they do that it will take away the prestige of N China in the matter of advance and place it once more at the south. I think that will be a step in advance for it will stimulate the other provincial governors to take measures to secure for themselves the repute now slipping away from them.

We are glad to see by the very latest papers that the famous Chang Chih Tung has begun active measures to open up the ~~coal~~ mines of Central China for the sake of developing the stores of iron on which they know can best be worked after foreign methods . With a fine mint at Canton and rolling mills at Wu Chang we shall be not far away once more from the railroads which will solve some of the diffi culties at least . However these are external matters and do not affect the immediate growth of the little churches which are our special care and interest . I need not repeat that the hospital and dispensary work is avery great and interesting burden . I reali zed it when I was obliged to leave it for a week or so . A crowd of patients awaited my return . They have given me very little leisure since , until this last month of the Chinese year when the demands of debts and the social change from one year into the next necessitates a return to their homes of all who can go .

Since Dr Atwood went away we have had about 100 surgical operations , indicating the constancy of the labor involved . Many of these have been of the more severe and exacting kinds . Fortunately none of those operated on have died . There is one man whom I think can scarce recover but he is showing great capacity for recuperation . and I may yet have the satisfaction of sending him home well . His foot was amputated two weeks ago for gangrene . One quite pathetic case has recently awaked much interest . A poor little fellow was brought here by his father and grandmother in an almost dying condition . He had an enormously enlarged spleen such as only the Chinese seems to develope . As a result his general system was reduced . His eyes were affected . He was blind in one eye and the other was rapidly going . He began to improve somewhat under treatment and we thought he might live . His grandmother was devoted to him and in a few weeks the little fellow won our special interest and sympathy . The old woman began to learn to read and the little boy learned to repeat the sweet little verse " Jesus loves the little Children . " He would sit in the sunshine and con over the little hymn with great pleasure . All at once one night he failed rapidly and before noon of the next day he had died . A curious incident followed . The grandfather of the lad had a dream . He thought he saw the boy surrounded by spirits ; one black and the other white . He came at once to see what was the trouble and arrived on the evening of the day the boy died . The old grandmother took the little body home . She tore down her kitchen god when she reached home and sent it back to us . I think we are getting more practical results from the medical work than we did formerly . Almost every one who stays here for a few days learns something and many go away with the assurance that this foreign doctrines is not far from the truth . We have had a few who have remained for three or four months . Happily they are at their own expense . We simple provide a place and medical care . Those who stay so long have some friend who does the cooking and the other necessary things . The accessions

to the church for the past year have been largely from those who have been first attracted by the medical work . A new class of patients has recently begun to appear. They have come for a cure of their opium habit . It seems a hopeless class to begin upon, still some thing needs to be done for even them . There is a growing distrust of the much vaunted opium pills which have gained some credit . The medical Conference at Shanghai expressed itself very strongly upon the subject of the sale of preparations of morphine which have crept into wide use and sale at the south . outside of the Missionary work . The increase of this form of attempted relief of opium smoking has thrown discredit upon the sale of even Anti opium pills . There is no assurance that the sale of the pills has been really beneficial to any considerable number of patients. . We have therefore withdrawn the pills from sale, except fromthe Dispensary and are now givingtreatment by the hypodermic method . This is especially attractive to the Chinese . They are not at all afraid of the acupuncture . And a needle with a little hole in it is of itself a matter of interest to them . Some twenty five or more have been thus successfully carried through and have gone home relieved of the habit . I fear that only a small proportion of them will continue beyond the New Year , but still have been willing to give them the chance . It has taken from ten to twenty days to carry them through . We are sorry but not surprised to find them less responsive to the preaching which they hear here . Many of them are better read than the majority of our patients and so a little sarcasm or an illnatured word from them easily stops those have have been spurred up to learn to read from our little books. . If they continue to be a wet blanket to the other forms of our work we shall have to give up the effort to relieve them . One realizes when treating such a class of patients the conclusion of Mr Malcolm Guthrie as to Free Will and the power of Choice " "Some have it and some have it not, and some may lose it after they have it". The average opium smoker has laid aside or lost his power of self control and independence . — The ladies are in the full tide of their winter classes . The women who come to study for a few weeks make a good deal of progress in the christian life . They get a definite point from which to start in their new faith and aspiration . They go back to their homes with a new sense of possibility of effort and with a larger outlook than before . It is for the teachers a long and wearying process. But they have the faith to believe that this is the best kind of work and one which alone gives promise of permanent result .

We have not yet heard of the appropriations for the year but have no doubt that another mail or so will bring the word . I think the matter of silver exchange will prove less alarming than it seemed likely to last summer . The rate of silver has steadily fallen since last September . However we await the result with some solicitude . It gives us a sense of large effort to think of the Board as pushing for a million dollars . Our congregational churches ought to give as much as that if they are to grow rich spiritualy with their enlarging numbers .

As to personal matters we have all been delightfully well these months . Mrs Porter is busy most of the time in the care and teaching of the children . They demand a larger share than of old when they could spend most of the time in play . The taste of school life which they had at home has made it much easier to lead them along the lesser heights of knowledge than it was formerly . The older boys , Henry Smith and Lucius are much together in their studies and plays . The outlook of thought and life for them is very happy now . We are very glad that both Henry Smith and his father are so well and strong this winter . We have had a constant succession of lovely winter days, as mild and yet as bracing as one could desire . Already we are turning toward the spring with a pleasure in the thought of the warmer weather which will perhaps abate too soon, as the spring advances .

The Chinese New Year is on the 9th Feb Everything is now looking to that point as a stopping place . The official calendar however takes the precaution to get the spring well started before the stopping place is fairly reached . I fancy you are already wishing that this letter would take lesson from the Chinese year and come to an end .

With greetings to all the friends at the Mission ~~rom~~ rooms

I am Yours, with cordial regard

Henry D Porter

Corresponding Secy. Received May 8 1891

Pang Chuang Shantung June 19 191

My dear Dr Smith .

Your kind letter of March 27 came duly to hand by a recent mail . The necessities of the semi-annual accounts have hindered me in reporting our trip to Tientsin and the pleasure of attendance on the Annual Meeting . You will have received before this the full accounts of our very interesting and helpful meeting . It is a month today since we returned to our home and the work . It did not seem at first possible that I could get away to attend the meeting . I could not, find any Doctor who wanted a little vacation and would take it by coming to Pang Chuang for the month . There were so many patients with serious trouble and several on whom I had recently operated that I was a little reluctant to leave them in the sole charge of our assistants . . I at last decided to do so and have been gladthat I did ever since . We perhaps do not trust our assistants enough . We see so many little things thatw e should be glad to have them improve in, in the matter of that ceaseless care and painstaking which is incumbent on a Hospital interne in these days , that we forget to let them learn by the experience which has taught ourselves . The result was a pleasanter one than I had expected . I was glad to find on my return that the work had not been interrupted at all as far as we could judge . The chief dispenser had done a very considerable number of operations and had had good help from the others . He was quite elated over his success . I was glad that he had found it possible to do so well without me . He had done one Harelip anda good many fistulas , as well as many eye operations .

Our Annual Meeting was a very happy one . The business went along rapidly without any thing to call forth special debate . The general principles of our work are so well established that now we save much time and much talk by going right along . You will have been advised of the happy circumstance that brought the London Misssion to Tientsin at the same time . We had the usual Monthly Concert of the Union Church . It served to bring together all of the visiting and transient Missionaries . Among them a party of former Inland Mission people , now returning from England with a small company of recruits . This was the party of Mr Pigott, who goes to join Mr Studd in Shansi . It is not surprising that, among so large a company as the C.I.M. get together , of whom a proportion are self supporting and independent , some should learn to go their own ways . There were about 60 missionaries present at this casual meeting . The Meetings with the Native brethren which occupy the first three days of the session were more than usually pleasant and valuable . We are reaping the slowly ripening fruit of many years growth . The young men graduates of the Theological School who have gone out to their work are showing a purpose and a success in effort which is as it should be full of promise .

They naturally assume the first place in the meetings if they come to report as they did this year . The topics which are on the programme for discussionfind in them fitting debaters ,and we no longer have to suggest lines of discussion to the speakers . The reports from the several outstations by these pastors and teachers were exceedingly interesting . They have come fresh from their first successesin gathering in men . One had to tell us of 35 baptized on a single day and another to speak of 24 whom the year had seen enter his little flock . . The most interesting discussion was on the subject of Foot binding . An essayon the theme by Jen Hsueh Hai was replete with good sense and good fun ,and opened the way for a very practicable effort to enlist the church members in the crusade which the women of the church of China must consent to enter on . Here in Shantung we have made little stress on the subject . We do not first seek to upturn and then renovate ,believing that the proper way is to have the hearts of people righted and then the needed reforms will certainly follow. ".Our first Sunday evening was made pleasant, and memorable as well, by the presence of the Methodist Bishop Goodsell who was en route to attend the Annual Meeting of their Society atPeking .He gave us an admirable sermon eloquent without display , which is not always the rule with these travelling Bishops . We stilllook forward to the time when you shall either meet with us at such a gathering or visit the several stations as a veritable "Primus inter pares". The work of each separate station never appeared to assume so much importance and never has given so many notes of hopeful promise .You will have it all in the station reports and will rejoice with us in the larger additions than in previous years . Ourown station has not had a share in this enlargement in umbers this year . But in opportunity and in abundance of work we are happily not behind . We have some 60 probationers who will ere long be added to our numbers we sincerely hope . They are in the slow process of spiritual incubation which is the mild prophecy of well instructed believers . The two topics which called out the most discussion towards the end of the Meetings are the two which you allude to in the last letters sents us through the Secretary of the Mission ! The occupancy of OPaoting fu and the question of a Sanatarium. The Mission through personal letters had already assured the Presbyterian Mission that it would gladly consent to the presence of their Society in Bao Ting Fu . The question was brought up through the desire of the China Inland Mission to secure a stopping place for their many members en route to Shansi . It seems quite right that they should have the privilege of having such a home there . But I do not think we care to have them active workers in the field which is not large enough for three societies . The outcome should be an enlargement of our force there . This is made even more necessary through the withdrawalof Mr

Pierson from the work . Had the original proposal of the Committee respecting Mr Pierson come up before the Mission ; I think there would have been a very kindly reconsideration of the matter . The final letter a nouncing Mr P s re-signation made it unnecessa ry to bring it up at all . I think Mr P feels aggrieved at the outcome ,but he writes as if the only course before him had been followed . It is always a loss to have one so long in the field and so fairly well equipped for good service withdrawn for any cause . I hope Mr Aiken will be pleased to follow the suggestion of the Mission as to his appointment to Pao TingFu. Latterly he has not fitted in so well to the work from peking . We were very glad to welcome Mr Sprague back to our circle . He did not reach us in time to share very fully in the action of the Mission , b t he was present to tell us what he thought about the Mongol work . You will see that there was a very definite division of sentiment as to the wisdom of making the Mongol work a separate entity. . Mr Roberts has taken up the study of the language with purpose to make something real of it . He has an aptitude for gathering up words which will no doubtenable him to make a succes of hi s new undertaking . From the experience of nearly a quarter of a century of observation of that work the older members of the Mission think that Mr Roberts method is the true method of attack ing the desperate problem of how to preach to the Mongols .

You will hear of the death of Mr Gilmour with sorrow . He was one of those unique characters that make a great impression on whatevr class of people he dealt with . His work after twenty years of ceaseless effort was just beginning to have some definite form . From our point of view his loss at such a time seems very great. . God buries the workmen ,but the work goes on .At our Friday even ing Conference during the Mission week I had my last conversation with him . He seemed very gentle and quiet . We used to know him as a strong boisterous personality very vigorous in expression and manner . Some years since while in charge of the Chinese work of the London Mission in the west city , Peking , he seemed to have changed very much . He was for a time the most ascetic and the most hardworking of all the workers in the city . After that returning to his own special field he developed many new ascetic notions and tried to carry them out . He seems to have succumbed to them , although he is said to have said that up to the time of this illness he had nevrhad an ill turn for years . He lost a very lovely wife several years ago . He leaves two sons in England . A young man who came out last autumn to join his work, is left alone to carry it on . Gilmour's book "Among the Mongols" is likely to become a classic . It shows the freshness and the strength of his thought and his life .He leaves a delightful record of devotion and of toil behind him .

Our visit at Tientsin was brief ,since the friends there were all

preparing for a summer flight . We were obliged to compare the flooded malarial region surrounding the city with our own country home with its fresh air and removal from many of the annoying things of Chinese life . We were sorry to find that the movement toward permanent change for the better among the Chinese officials is so hindered . The Viceroy seems to have given up the struggle with those who wish to discredit him and he sits back waiting for them to make the moves which must invite conservative criticism . And yet the movement is slowly forward . For the little railroad is creeping toward Mongolia and the Russian border . You will see the intimation of that in the motions respecting a Sanitarium at the seaside which is not far in the future .

Since returning to our home we have had the pleasure of several visits from passing friends ,going to the coast . Among them Mr Nickalls of the Eng Bapt Mission . His station is east of Chi-Nan-Fu two days journey . Three years since Mr Smith and myself visited that place returning from the central part of the province . . There were no foreigners there then ,but the plans were already laid for occupation . The have made a very pleasing progress . The flood of two years since affected that region and the mountain region to the south . They distributed very widely and began at once to utilize their opportunity . The foreigners did most of the distributing and turned in a large force of Native christians to preach and teach . The result is that they have about 100 members on their lists and nearly 1000 persons under instruction many of whom give promise of becoming christians . . Dr Hunter has also visted sus on his way home after 11 years of service . He had the misfortune to be driven out of CHI NING CHOU last January . His disappointment and chagrin was very great ,but it could not be avoided . He reports the expanded work of the Presbyterian Mission in the center of the province as more hopeful than ever before.

We also have our own occasions of glad anticipation of expansion . Our quarterly Meeting held a week ago on Sunday was fairly well attended .It came directly at the close of the wheat harvest . The crop while not so large as had been hoped for was fairly good . Even the flooded acres of last summer have given a little crop to the diligent toilers . Nearly all our several little outstations were represented . In the after noon, after the morning communion service, sixteen helpers and evangelists told of the work they had been doing since the Chinese New Year .It is still the story of larger numbers of listerners and more who are willing to think of this as the true doctrine . We could employ with good result twice as many workers and we would do so if we could only induce the church members to give more freely than they do . They can give their time, and they can learn to send out men to do the preaching which they can not do themselves".

In the midst of these pleasant signs of growth and of opportunity comes the terrible report of trouble at the south . You will have been startled by the repeated telegrams which have told of riot after riot on the Yang Tse , until at last the sad one reporting the killi[illegible]

Mr Argent Mr Greene

the killing of a young Missionary and of a Customs Officer . This sudden outbreak which might at first be ascribed to a hostility to the methods of the Roman Catholics can now scarcely be accounted for on that supposition. There is no genuine reason for referring them to such a source . The explanation which appears most plausible is that given in the Shanghai papers by a lawyer resident there ., Mr W V Drummond , A wide spread disaffection against the government for its concessions to foreigners , represented by a secret Society called the "Ko-Lao-Hui" which has hundreds of members among the lower and some higher officials , has taken this time to manifest itself . It seeks to embroil the government with foreign Nations , in the hope of securing an opportunity for a rebellion which may spread as it increases . This may not be the right estimate of the movement . But it is significant that most of these attack have been preconcerted and have a definite direction . The Foreign gunboats have been dilatory in protecting the river ports . Western Nations do not like in these days to take the initiative of a war . It does not seem to be necessary . The fact that the local officials with their gunboats are not able to give defence in time to protect the foreign residents makes it essential that the naval officers should act at once and effectively . It is a sad outlook and may affect all the work in China very seriously . We have apparently in this province no occasion for disturbance . But we can not avoid solicitude for the widely scattered missions in the distant provinces many of whom must be subjects of hostility on the part of the people and of alarm in view of the threatened dangers . Nothing produces terror so speedily among the people as the thought of revolt against the Government . It is still within the memory of multitudes that the country was overrun and despoiled by villians who attached themselves to remnants of the old Rebellion . Should the rising be a genuine one and the government be unable to suppress it at once the terror will be universal and we shall find it very difficult to get any hearing for the Gospel till the storm shall have passed . However we do not anticipate any serious hindrance . It would seem almost impossible that the Government should not get the upper hand at once especially with the foreign help which she will certainly have . It is a matter of very grave surprise that the hospitals and schools at Nanking under the immediate care of a viceroy should have been among the first to suffer . The old viceroy , a brother of the famous Tseng Kwo Fan died last winter at Nanking . The outbreak has come as soon as the prestige of his strong hand has been lived by. A rumor reaches us which is not confirmed by our last mail from Tientsin that Viceroy Li has also died . His death now would be disastrous from our human point of view . But we do not take any alarm and are sure that even disaster and sorrow will only open the way more surely for the Gospel truth which is on the eve of great triumphs in this conservative Empire

It is a disappointment to me to know that Dr Peck is not to be with us this autumn . We had looked forward to his coming with pleasure . While I am very glad to care for the medical work and give it all my time when evr it is necessary, still there is much work of another kind which I more naturally incline to . From several sources we have received intimation that Dr Peck may not finally return . He does not give us any such intimation . In fact in his last letter he speak with great affection and interest of the field and the work which he left . I should not allude to the supposition that he might not return were it not for the very great interest which would be involved in the question as to who should be his successor in the event of it being impossible for him to return . I wish to say to you privately and as a matter for your future thought in the event of Dr Peck's withdrawal , that the Hospital work here would need a young surgeon of more than ordinary ability and ~~and~~ medical education . He should have had apart from the regular course of medical study several years of Hospital practice and be familiar with the best methods of medical and surgical practice . I know how difficult it would be to secure such a man who at the same time should be in the warmest sympathy with Christian and Mission work . We certainly have in China a goodly company of admirable young physicians . and others can be secured no doubt . But from my earlier and present experience I should covet for our work here , should we finally lose Dr Peck one who could fully take his place , however seemingly impossible that might be . I speak of this because of the increasingly serious character of the diseases coming to the Hospital for help. Scarcely a day comes without bringing some patient, for whose treatment and care I should gladly have spent years of special study .
We are very glad that the matter of exchange has turned out much more favorably to the Board than we could have expected . I hope the incoming gifts will be fully equal to the increased demands. If it be possible after the regular appropriations are cared for it would please us very much if the request for the Hospital Contingent fund might be considered favorable . Perhaps some one would be glad to help us aside from the regular contributions
Will you kindly express to Dr Clark our very sincere sympathy with him in the loss of his son . It must have been a very severe ~~whole~~ trial . I remember with pleasure the manly lad as I saw him years ago at his father's house in Roxbury . It will be a year tomorrow since our return to our Shantung home . Our children are all well and busy though alone in their studies .

Yours
Very Sincerely Yours,
Henry D Porter.

Tsang Chuang June 19. '21
Rec'd Aug 2

PANG CHUANG JULY

REV JUDSON SMITH D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith

I dont know as I have written you since our arrival at the end of our long journey . The business of getting the house in order delayed me at the first . We reached here on the 2I"of June .We were longer than usual on the trip up from Tientsin . It was a very hot time , the hottest of the summer in fact . But we got to our journeys end with out any illness or mis-hap . We had as as hearty a welcome here as we could have had . The church members had been expecting us with much interest . They flocked in to see and welcome us .In order that those who wished to see us might all come together notice was given of a general meeting , a sort of quarterly meeting that Mr Smith has of late been holding . Unfortunately it rained the Sat before and many who would have been glad to have been here were hindered from coming . As it was the little chapel was full,nearly I80 persons having come in some from considerable distance . It was a very pleasant reunion after the two years of absence . A few of the leaders had died but the most had been kept safely as we had been. There were some new ones whom I had not known as interested before I went home . It is pleasant to see the indications of growth during the last years of my absence . The most pleasing perhaps is the entrance of the young ladies into full work . They speak the language as if they were born to it , which I have no doubt they wre. The number of villages visited and the work done by the three ladies is very noticeable .

The Hospital and Dispensary work has also greatly increased as you have been advised in the Medical report for the year . DR Atwood has done very faithful and admirable work since his arrival last autumn . He has been very busy and has put to good service his valuable year of study at home . We are advised by the incoming mail that it is the desire of the Committee that Mr Atwood return to Shansi . They will no doubt be very glad to have yhim with them again . He has a quiet manner,but is possessed of more than ordinary good judgment and will always be a valuable man where ever he may be . We should be very glad to retain him in our mission or evn in our station but I suppose his judgment is that it is best for him to return to Shansi . If he must go we cannot hinder him in his good purpose though we shall always remember his good service here with pleasure . I think on some accounts it would be as well for him not to go to Shansi . Mrs Atwood is not very strong

I do not feel clear that it is best for her to go away to the special isolation of the Shansi work . Although she has had an experience there yet she seems to shrink from it very much . However they will no doubt bravely decide on what may seem best to them . The send ing of Paul to the school at Chefoo will make it in some respects harder for them both to go so far away . We have just heard of the death of Dr McBride . Our mission has had very few deaths on the field of actual workers . This so sudden and sad providence affects us all very much . DR McBride seemed a very intelligent and capable man . I saw him only in Chicago ,but was attracted to him . I have no doubt he would have done very valable work . His loss just now will seem very great to the station and to the mission . As to his widow with the children ,nothing could be sadder. I hope the loss to the station may in some providential way be made up. There is a Dr Burnard , a graduate last year of the Chicago Medical, Col. now at Independence Iowa, who has planned to ask appointment to our Mission . I have no doubt he has already had correspondence with you . Should he be ready this autumn to come out it would be very suitable to send him to Kalgan . In the mean time I hope the sta — tion will not suffer for medical help I find on returning that the number of additions to the church during the two years of my ab sence has been about fifty . This does not equal the proportion which it would seem as if our station should now attain to . And ~~yet~~ the present aspect of the work is certainly very good . Several new regions have been touched . There is more systematic effort on the part of the members to work for others . One of the most interesting things which all unite in mentioning is the fact that there is very little opposition wherever the church members go, to the preaching . They are well received and a courteous hearing is given the preachers . In three several places there has just been awakened a special interest . One of these pl aces is east of Ho Chia Tun about ten miles . The center of this new interest is the city of Kao Tang . The Helpers have been there and have met a very cordial reception . Mr Smith has also just returned from a weeks visit . He met a more intelligent class of people than is our wont in the first entrance upon a new center . ~~He will~~ no doubt ~~give you the interesting details of~~ that visit . Some twenty or more men and women signed a request to have regular preaching . They ev en went so far as to think of getting a suitable place for Sunday meetings . The summer rains which have been rather applling this year, prevent us from continuing the work just now . Two of the men from this region came here for the last Sunday . They appeared very well . We shall watch the progress of this opening, which seems thus secured, with great interest . Now that there is so wide spread a feeling that the time is near for a great advance in christian work in our China missions we are all the more looking for local results in our special fields . In the regions to the East of us to which Dr Nevius refers in the Missionary review they have already several hundreds of inquirers . Their harvest of souls will make it easier for others. [illegible]

MR Robert Mateer told me that they had about 600 inquirers as the result of the famine work of last year . We are separated from their district by the Yellow River and its floods, which are greater than ever this year. In fact the floods of this year will be historic. The month of July shows a record of more rain than any year since 1871 . The floods at Tientsin and every where else will be fully reported no doubt . We have had our share in the possible danger . A sudden down pour of rain a week a go caused our premises to be surrounded with water . We had to make dykes around the premises to prevent the undermining of the walls . Had the waters continued to rise we should have been anxious lest the houses be undermined . Fortunately the currents were stopped and we are not now in any danger . But while we have escaped, the villages to the west of us for the distance of twenty miles are all submerged . This same accident happened five years ago in the breaking of an old dyke which from time immemorial has defended the lowlying land south west of us . The flood of this region was due to a break in the Grand Canal near Wu Chung ,half way between here and Lin Ching . As a result nearly 200 villages wst of us are being slowly surrounded ,and all their fields are now under water . One can hardly speak of the recurring tale of these miseries and disasters . They have barely time to recover from one trouble before they are thrust upon another. Whether rightly or wrongly the people are accustomed to think of these as calamities as sent from heaven . And yet they do not take it much to heart, except to mourn their own untoward fate . They have not been led to think much of sin, and so sdo not think of this as a warning to seek forgiveness . We who see all this misery are in a measure helpless in the matter of giving any comfort aor assistance to them . Money will not do it . The government takes no pain to give any relief . The officials will no doubt exact the usual taxes . The misery thus goes on year by year, with the same sad iteration . . And yet as soon as the water is gone the people rise to their little toils with a constant hope that it will be better next time . We hope so too, and we hope that the out-come will ere long be that they may hear the gospel, and at last have some little comfort in the new hope which that will bring to them.

Among the pleasant things to notice on our return is the developement of the lads who have passed through the courses of study at Tung-cho . They come back to us most of them with an eagerness to do some thing for the Master, and a bright intelligence which seems to repay the money and the care spent upon them . I notice a few of these who having recently finished their studies, show a readiness of thought and of speeech and a manliness of manner which is a foretoken as we hope of the influence and the good which they will in the future be able to do . We have a dozen such young men about us now, each of whom as the years go on will be little centers

of personal influence ,in whom I hope the principles of a pure and true faith are firmly fixed . These will be the ones on whom in the future the church must rely . Unfortunately at present the little christian communities are not strong enough to supply us with suitable material to send in sufficient numbers to the schools . The period of building up christian village schools is yet remote from us I fear ,much as we desire it. At Kan Fen ,however during my absence they have completed a building for a school house . They had finished the meeting house before I went home , and now in the same yard there is a very good sized room where there is to be a school in the future . And at Ho Chia Tun the day school is in a very good condition . Thus by slow incitation or moral compulsion the beginnings of a healthful intellectual life is appearing. It will grow by what it lives upon . I hope it may live upon the good news of the gospel . During these hot days whioe we are surrounded by waters and can not freely visit the villages at a distance we have thought best to have the helpers have a classein Bible Study . We have not called it A summer school of Bible study , but we might do so very properly . This is what it may grow into after a few years . Weare now studying the life and journeys of St Paul and are finding it very delightful with all wthe helps we now have at command . I am also begi ning a class in medicine ,for the benefit of the assistants . There are three assistants . To these there has been added a young man from the Tung Cho school who has completed the High school course . We shall carry on the study in connection with the dispensary work . So they will have a practical experience as they go along . I do not wholly approve of this sort of isolated study of medicine ,but at present there does seem to be any better way at the north . Dr Kerr with his several assistants and the lady doctors working with him has quite a medical school . It is really a department of Dr Happers College . Mrs Porter is busying herself with the studies of the children . The mornings are thus kept busy and the P.M. is partly aeccupied with a little reading class for the children . We have to devise ways to take up the time for them sio that they shall not be inclined to run in the hot sun . In the intense heat of these summer days we think of the delights of our summers at home and long for them a little with their rest and coolness . But we are very glad to be here and to feel that this is just the niche for us , into which we slip with such ease and comfort . When this reaches you you will be in the hurry of preparation for the Board Meeting . The record for this year seems to be very good . I hope it will prove still more so before the year is really closed .

Fang Chuang July Rec'd Sep. 23.

With cordial regard,
Yrs. Emma D. Porter.

Pang Chuang March 25 1892

Rev Judson Smith . D D

My Dear Dr Smith

We were so fully persuaded that you were not only coming to vis it us but that you might be already on the way that I have neglected to write you , in expect tation that the next letters we should send to you would be address ed to Japan . Your recent letters have deprived us of that expect ation . It can not be a greater disappointment to you to delay the visit than it is to us to have it delayed . From our nearer point of view we have not appreciated the d ifficulties in the way . The little flurry of rebellion outside the wall seems to have made much more impression abroad than it has there . There was for a short time a feeling of uncertainty at Tientsin but it did not last long enough to make a decided difference as to any ones plans or purposes . It is not strange that the newspapers at home were misled as to the state of affairs . The average newpaper reporter or interviewer is not a very reliable individual , under any cir cumstances . He writes what he imagines he hears . The more sensa tional the more easily he catches the ear of the victim of his easily moving pen . The man wh o has given most of the news to the English papers evidently knew but little of the state of affais and was not a good judge ofwhat he heard as reliable . The fact is that many people delight to ~~enlarge~~ magnify all small affairs into some thing that shall seem worth telling . The Chinese who are o ften the source of the intelligence which is sent abroad are fond of making as much of their smal affairs as the Westerner is of his larger matters . The result is that a double convex lens makes these Oriental matters seem of unwonted proportion . We are just now amused by the accounts of the fights and battles as re ported in the Peking Gazatte . For extreme extension off the limits of veracity this imperial calendarhas long been knownfor its skill and capacity. Each little skirmish was enlarged into a battle and the numbers reported as killed or as taken captive afford amusement to us who can now look backward . The Shanghai paprs of recent date collate the numbers of killed as officially reported . The sum of the whole covering a month of such reports is not less than 15000. This sum is perhaps larger than the total of the forces engaged on both sides .We are obliged to gforgive such exaggeration for we know that it is many years since any of the brave Colonels or generals have had a chance to distinguish themselves, andas they are glad enou h to get a chance at promotion they magnify all that occurs . The only regret which can come to us is thatsuch reports when sent abreadby telegram without the suitable reading between th lines makes a far deeper impression of evil than is desirable . The difference between these rumors and the telegrams from the Yang Tse Valley last summer is due to the fact that these affairs were reported by eyewitnesses and these have been beyohnd

the range of first knowledge of any credible witness.
We therefore regret all the more that the disturbances have prevented us from the pleasure of having you with us this year. It may in the end be just as helpful to you however in the understanding of the work in China, for if all things take shape as we begin to hope they may there will be felt a great movement forward in each branch of the work both North and South. To see that and to be able to carry back to the Home churches the strong impression that the Gospel is newly illustrating its conquering power even in China will be an advantage of no small moment. It is with a real pleasure that we see the response to the affirmation of the Missionary body that the Natives Christians are genuine, as recently given in the Spectator. The cordial acceptance on the part of the Foreigners resident in China of the benefits accruing from the Missionary work of which there have been so many marks the last year or two will have its reflex effect upon the thought and the spirit of multitudes at home. They will see that the New Civilization of China has its root in Christianty and in her steadily increasing number of useful and valuble men who have had the discipline of moral training under the preachers of the gospel.
The pitiful outcome of foreign training without the moral discipline has been recently conspicuously shown in the career of the late Secretary of the Chinese Legation in France. He was the product of the Arsenal established at Foo Chow many years ago under the management of a French Engineer. The young student showed great proficiency in study and became a fine speaker of the French Language. He was sent abroad by his friend, the manager. He remained many years in France, rising in the Legation service until he had gained not only repute as the Secretary but a good deal of fame as a Society man and literateur. He learned the art of French sprightliness in writing and attempted to give due modern color to the accounts of his native land in the many articles which he wrote for the magazine literature. These all had a touch of unreality as seen from those conversant with the people But they served the purpose of making the Chinese appear in a more pleasing way in Europe in the higher circles of politics and society than they otherwise would have done. As was perfectly natural, with the eclat of his name and the repute of the Legation, he attempted to borrow money on a large scale under pretense that he was working in the interests of the great Viceroy. He was obliged last year to flee to escape arrest. The Chinese Lgation at Paris has repudiated him and the Minister has only recently exposed for the benefit of the Paris Bankers the "Big deal" of the escaped Secretary. He is living in retirement now and might easily lose his head if the government pushed matters as they were inclined last summer.
As an illustration of the perpetual danger of the veneer of intelligence without probity such a career may be full of value.

~~which had that it seemed best to~~
While the storms of political disturbance are gathering momentum and attraction the first interest abroad the work of Christian effort is continuing its quieter service and laying its foundations slowly and solidly . No one will question the slowness I presume . It is the solidity of the work which must prove itself. The signs of this are a matter of constant gladness to us as we watch the developing Christian life about us . One of the latest signs of this is a growing willingness to make sacrifice for the Gospel. In our little village of K'AN FEN where there is a genuine Christian community growing up around the family of the brothers Wang , this willingness has been recently ilustrated . One of the members is an elderly man who is considered well to do . He does not give one at first sight the impression that his mind ar heart are very active . He held off from joining the church for a long long time .But when they wanted to build a chapel he helped a little . Then when they decided that they must have a school house as well as a little chapel he came forward and made the first large contribution that our church had seen . He gave One hundred Tiao the equivalent of 33 Taels .That a some what phlegmatic man not specially interested in the affairs of his fellows should come out and waste his well gotten cash in such a way produced a genuine impression . He had the control at the same time of a little temple which he also concluded to dedicate to the same service . So the temple was pulled down and the bricks and material went into the School building . Last autumn the old gentleman had a bad sore on his hand . He came at last to the Hospital . I found it to be Lupus . It took a long time to cure and he suffered a great deal . He did not know but it would take him off suddenly , but he very wisely concluded to stay here until it was quite well . He had a little grandson with him to amuse him while he was thus idle here . He read a little and studied some with Mr Smith .. He had ere this joined the church as had also his wife .After the sore was quite well he concceived the idea of giving another hundred Tiao to the Christian School which had been established for more than a year . He wished to secure it in perpetue to the school . He moved rather slowly as was his wont but the money was at last transferred to the Church . He devised a unique way to get the annual interest which was to be the partial support of the school master . He let a tenth part of the principal to each of the fathers of the pupils who wished to borrow and to pay the regular interest . A suitable deed of gift was made out and deposited with Mr Smith and the old gentleman has th satisfaction that his good deed will go on bearing fruit both in money and by its rare example . The gift is not so large as that of Daniel Hand but is the first great step in large giving in our church here and we shall reap the good fruit of it many ways . We shall have to begin I fancy to adopt the new suggestions from home and organize a league of Christian stewards . At our quarterly meeting in Dec we had the pleasure of seeing the fruitage of the idea of larger giving . Two of the little

Churches came to ask help for the securing of places for worship . They had a small sum raised at home to start the thing . We had a house full of people and in the afternoon the time was given to the statement of the two churches and the taking of subscriptions . There was quite a little enthusiasm about it .. The women were taken off to their little chapel a d made their subscriptions by themselves . Enough was given to secure the places of worship some thirty or forty dollars for each placebing needed .It seems a small matter but it was of great importance to the growing senti ment of the people that they must have good places for their meetings and that they must give more if they are to secure the increasing benefits of the Gospelx .One of these places had at the time but a single church member . The other was our very interest ing Branch station as we are learning to call them in Chinese,at Kuan Chuang I7 miles south of us . . They have there instituted a Christian school from which both the church and ourselves expect g od result . It is pleasant to fo| low the growth of such a little community from its first beginning only five years ago to its now wa ell organized and healthful .establishment as a christian force in the desert of the local life there . .

Our latest general meeting brought together a large representation of the little churches about a month ago . We have long been in need of some special person to look after .the people who come and to assure them that they are not slighted nor neglect ed . It seemed best therefore to select a man for the place who should in reality be a "Deacon" . A Deacon was therefore elected from the good men who have for some time been employed by the church as colporteurs . The church members were invited to select one out of four persons proposed . They were pleased at the new way way of selection , , the first introduction of ballot reform into North western Shantung . In fact the first introduction of the ballot in any way .. Two somewhat extended addresses were made by two of the preaching Helpers , very elaborate and dignified and wholly amusing to us , explanatory of the office and the work to be done and of the special characteristics of the person to be inducted then the balots were given ~~and~~ out and of the four, two were selected . They had a tie vote and so the bal lot was recast, resulting in the selection of "Deacon" CHANG HSIANG .He is a tall slim pocked marked individual , not very prepossessing at first appearance but with a commanding air . He stammers some what but not enough to prevent his making a very good talk when he is in the spirit of it .

It was about seven years ago that we first knew him . He came in to the little meetings at Chou Ch'uan Chuang having been led to them by the old Helper Wu . He had had a bad reputation as a Bully and general manager of other peoples affairs . He had been a hanger on the the Yamen, and was used to wild ways . But he wanted to learn th new doctrine . He could not read at all . So he was set to learning the primer and he toiled slowly along until he had mastered it . At last he seemed to be so earnest and worked so hard to get the little christian knowledge

he had attained that the old Helper thought he might be baptised . He was therefore received . When I came back from America I found that he had made a good deal of advance . His wife and adopted son had been received . There was a little meeting held in his village which the ladies went to regularly . He was occasionally sent out as a preacher when ever he wished to go . Then he had made a little advance in reading and could preach pretty well . Beside he could give good testimony for he knew as other did that he had been a hard case . People respected his simplicityand seeming sincerity . Thus he grew in the estimation of the church until about a year ago he began to work up the villages near his home . The new place Nan Hsiao Tun where they have just bought the Meeting place referd to before, was worked up by him and another more learned colporteur. . And so it came about that when there was needed a man to look after the temporal affairs of the church members , such as eating drinking and lodging when they come to the general meetings, he proved to be the most acceptable to the most, because of his efficiency and manly bearing . He is elected for a year and I have no doubt he will perform his duties well . He is nothing of a scholar but his good judgment and capacity for affairs will stand him in good stead .

We have had recent occasion to learn more of the difficulties which pursue any one trying to leave his old life and to follow the " Foreign Way ". If a man is a poor man he has an incessant battle to fight, not so much for his faith but to enable him to "Follow his faith ". The Chinese do not seem to care what a man believes so long as his belief does not run counter to his old way of life .But the moment the Christian life begins to impinge upon the heathen rites and ceremonies from that moment trouble and persecution begins . If a man is well to do or rich, theen a new series of difficulties open before him. It is natural that the chief difficulties should gather around the worship of Ancestors . That question was discussed very freely at the Shanghai conference . It has been a special point of interest both here and abroad . The Secular press, in China and in England can not understand why it is necessryto be at all stringent on the subject . Why is not the Reveerence for ones parents expressed in a National rite good enough to be let alone . The fact is it can not be let alone ~~alone~~ . It will not allow itself to be let alone and it is the source of certain trouble and of persecution in a multitude of cases if not in every instance . We seem to have had a constant succession of such disturbing cases the past year . The church members recognize the declining to worship at the graves and the Confucian obeisance at the time of the funeral as the last test of sincerity . I have no equestion that the Christian conscience will settle each of these questions in the right way as they arise . But they involve real sincerity of persuasion and a faith which can sustain tumultuous opposition at the time . My personal teacher or scribe as we should properly call him has recently had to stand such a test . His elder brother was a church member . He had been feeble for some years and at last died before the Chinese New Year . The brother was desirous of having a Christian funrl . But the sons had determined

to have a heathen ritual if they could . The difficulty was that the brother was very much younger than his nephews and the widow although a Christian was a stepmother . So the mild little teacher did not succeed in having the christian funeral at all . He was much disappointed that he was not quite strong enough to let us know in time that he was not likely to succeed in his desire . One of the more recent ly admitted members , a reading man and quite independent in his bearing, ran counter f the like difficlty at the New Years time . His mothers brother had died and he went to pay his respects . But he did not worship the Spirit in its coffin as is the universal custom . By worship is meant kneeling and knocking the head to the Coffin or the spirit within it . They did not ask him why he did not but later they asked his son if that was the irreverence learned from the Foreigners . The father therefore saw the cousins and explained that according to the New Doctrine one could only worship God . He was replied to by reference to the action of one of the colporteurs who it appeared had gone to the graves and bowed with the rest . They said to Mr Tai , you can be a Christian over there as much as you please but when you come home, what is hinder your following the inhocent customs here ? It is easy to understand that such duplicity does not commend it self even to a conscience just emerging from its ancestral darkness.

As a type of another kind of persecution we have a more recent instance in the case of Mr Ma who united with us at the last communion . He came from a village ten miles north east of us . He has been an enquirer for two or more years . He has greatly interested us He is a man of comfortable means .Two hundred Chinese acres is enough to establish a man as rich . It takes six acres to make a western acre . Unfortunately he is the adopted son of his uncle and therefore some what limited in his freedom of action for jealous eyes watch him closely and a few words would disinherit him and his family . . Still he has been steadily making progress in the Christian life and has made himself very attractive to us . Last year he hired a Christian to come and be the tutor of his two grand children and his son . Then he took two of them to our School at Ho Chia Tun and had just made an arrangement to have them come here for study and to go to T'ung Chow in the autumn. He has made evry effort to mollify the feelings of his family friends . A sonin Law was very ill . He asked me to go and see the boy . I was glad to do so although it took me away from the Hospital here when I was needed . The lad got well and he was naturally very glad over his success . Still he had many annoyances and might easily have given up his hold on the truth . His character was well illustrated the day before he came to be baptised . He had had trouble with his father , his son, and his village people, and there was a good deal of lurking hostility to him . He woke early one saturday morning to find a very valable pile of straw , fuel for many months, on fire . The straw stack was set on fire by those who hated his new devotion to the Foreigners . It is the Chinese way of illustrating the local Socialism . He saved what he could after the fire was out and then hastened away the same day to come to us and be examined for baptism . He was received into membership and hurried home

to encounter newer and perhaps fiercer opposition . It is such cases as these that command the constant interest and prayer not only of us but of all who love the truth of Christ and seek the coming of the Kingdom of Peace which shall set aside these puril~~t~~ities and ~~yet~~ fierce hostilities .

Meanwhile the work grows apace . The number of those who are newly interested in the Truth and who are beginning to rejoice even in persecution is daily increasing . The wards of the Hospital had nearly sixty persons in them the other day, nearly all of whom have learned to read a little . It is an interesting sight to see so many each with a little book slowly spelling out the intricate words and learning to repeat the Commandments and the Beatitudes . Some have been here many months and have learned a great deal . There is a lad who came last Dec . He had necrosis of the hands, feet, face, and ribs . He had to be operated on several times . He was the pet son of a devoted father, whose home was about forty li from here . The young man has steadily improved . He was fresh from School and so could read pretty well . He has read agreat many of our books . The father and a brother or uncle have been awakened to the gospel message and we have hope that out of this dire experience they may all become followers of the Master . These are the little things that make the daily tasks of healing and of sympathy full of meaning to us . They are the signs of blessing which is not far away .

I am sendingyou by this mail copies of my Medical report for the former year, 1890 . I sent a few copies to Dr Strong. They were delayed in the autumn so that I could not send in larger numbers before the close of Navigation . They serveas a resume of the work for the past ten years . Their only value at this date is in the tables of statistics and therefore I am sending some copies abroad .

We have all been very well this winter . The spring comes with some little ailments to several of us . The Influenza has been very prevalent and destructive to the Chinese . They are so absolutely devoid of medical knowledge that theysuffer accordingly . Just now the measles has invaded the compound, but two of my children were attacked some years since and are not susceptible now I suppose. Mr Perkins passed down the river on his way home this week . Both himself and his wife have done most admirable service . They will make good use of thier vacation and will enjoy it as they richly deserve .

It is a great pleasure to be assured by Dr Peck that he is coming back to us, I shall be especially glad that the place for him has thus remained waiting for him though it will be a new occasion for me to be glad in the experiences and wide expansion of the medical work here which I have thus guided and encouraged . We rejoice in the large financial outlook for the year . I expect we shall not behestant in making some claims upon the generous gifts, at Mission meeting time .

Mrs Porter joins me in very kind regards to Mrs Smith and your self . We hope the disappointment of not seeing you both this year will be made up in the pleasing expectation for the

coming year . Our program for your itinerary will be kept in hand . You will want to come from Tientsin down here, and from here after visiting Chi Nan Fu and the Grave of Confucius, will go on to Shansi via Honan . I should like to be of your party in that interesting journey . You will probably think it well to have a confidential and reliable physician on such a journey . Ought such an one not to be myself . ? A word to the wise you know .

With sincere regards

Henry D. Porter

Pang Chuang, March 28/1892

Recd May 14

PANG CHUANG AUG I7 I892 .

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

This evening brings me to the completion of twenty years in China . It was just before mid ight of the I7 " Aug I872 that Mr and Mrs Smith and m. self landed in Tientsin and were welcomed to the Mission b. dear friends there . It seems only a little while and yet it covers a period in which many parts of the world beside China have been remodeled and turned to new light and hope . It is with a heart full of gratitude that I turn this first score of yearsin the service here .When I came there had already been ten years of toiling and useful ser ice on the part of those on the field . The foundations had been laid at Tientsin, Peking , Kalgan and Tung Cho and at Yu Cho, also, which was however only a part of the Kalgan work . There were twenty four workers already on the field , which shows how must interest had already been awakened in the work in the North . And yet as we look back the work seems to have been in a very incipient stage not only here but else where in China . There were already I07 members already gathered in our Mission ~~in~~ many of whom would not stand the tests we now apply to our candidates . It is interesting to see how rapidly the work and the workers have increased through out the Empire . There were then about 207 Missionaries, and now the number which two years since was estimated at I296, has reached nearly sixteen hundred . The number of Church members which was barely ~~over~~ 5000, ~~has passed the~~ considerable of forty thousand . In the Province of Shantung, where our society had only one church member east of the grand Canal, and where there were but two missionaries out side of the treaty ports, there are now no less than 6488 members . In I872, Shansi and many of the interior Provinces were practically as unknown as many portions of Africa . A few Military gentlemen had been to Tai Yuan Fu, and a few Missionaries had also visited some of the centers . It was still two years before Holcombe, Goodrich, and Smith made their famous trip to Hsi-an-fu and reported the wide spread opportunities before ~~the workers who were to be~~ . . How pleasant it is to recall the marvellous expansion in Japan , which far behind China in permitting Missionaries to preach and teach, has speeded forward to the level of Western Nations, in eager haste to be fulfilling the promise ~~that the last~~ shall be first . How feeble and insignificant seemed the work of education any where . A few student s at Shanghai , Dr Mateer's School at Teng chow fu. nothing in Peking but a feeble Boys school ~~at Peking~~ and at Tung Chou a dozen lads, most of them boys under ten years old . The recent formation of an Educational Association for China indicates the expansion in that line . There are now five Imperial Scientific Colleges, as well as three Missionary Universities, and seven Missionary Colleges, well organized and each

well filled with students . These students are the fruit of thesmaller village schools which have kept a fair pace with the increase of village centers of work and interest . The Government schools which have recently called students to their first classes have drawn the larger proportion of them from the Missionary schools . Whatever might be considered wisest as to sending boys started in the Christian life to these Government schools, we are not to forget that several of the most distinguished Chinese of the present were boys who went from Mission Schools into business or into some form of Government service . To one of these, Mr Tong King Sing , a great feast w s given last winter on his arrival at the age of sixty. The compliments which were showered upon him by natives and foreighers alike illustrated the value of the high principles which began to form his admirable character when under the tutelage of Dr S R Brown at Hongkong fifty years ago . As the head of the great Chinese Steamer company , the leading man in the Coal mining operations at KaiPing, and the one chiefly instrumental in establishing the very successful little railroad at Tientsin, which is now rapidly stretching out toward Manchuria , his interesting career deserves special study. Not being among the number who are hopeful that China is to become Christian within another twenty years , although full of hope for her rapid and great advance in the near future, I think of the twentyfive thousand children in our schools with a specialpleasure. Someof the lads who were in the beginning of their studies when we first arrived, have been the ones on whom we rely most for effective daily work, whether in the common preaching or in the constant guidance of the growing churches , or in the frequent disturbing and perplexing questions which start up incidental to the introduction of Christian life among a people to whom spiritual things are largely hidden . We have had a fine illustration of this hope for the school children in the case of Liu Tso Li ,one of the teachers of the Boys schools at Tung Cho . When we started a little school at Shih Chia Tang eleven years ago he was one of the first to ask to be received . His aunt was a resident at the Temple village, and told him she would look after him a little . He started in as a student, and nothing could hinder his progress. He was quiet and rather reticent, but he was a good boy from the first . When we sent him to Tung Cho . He went right along each year winning the regard of all his teachers and easily showing himself a natural leader of his companions . Long before he had finished his theological course, he was spoken of as a teacher for the Boys school . We were a little loath to give him up for that work , but he seemed especially fitted for it and so he has been doing admirable work during the two years of his service . He came home this summer on account of the feebleness of his little daughter . She had been in the

Bridgman School but since last winter had begun to fail in health . He brought her home and then came to have her in the Hospital . For two months he watched over her with most tender and beautiful care and then with a broken and tender heart laid her away in her little grave . It was very touching to see how the little thing loved and clung to her father . We knew she could not live long . When she died he was hardly prepared for it and yet he was comforted as never before with the glad hopes of the gospel . He has preached for us once or twice during the summer and we have learned to admire as well as love him for his brilliant powers as well as for the tenderness of his fatherly affection such as we seldom seein China . And now he has gone back to his work again at Tung Cho . We remember that it takes ten years and more of daily constant patient effort to develope from a crude little Shantungfarmer's lad , the fine heart and mind which we have caught glimpses of this summer . Surely twenty years in its retrospect with the thought that scores and hundreds of such lives have been in the moulding process , is full of compensation . So much may be said for our schools and for education . How interesting to be reminded of the church life which in all the North and center of China has grown within this score of years ~~from insignificant beginnings or from Nothing ness~~ . from insignificant beginnings or from nothingness . Apart from the little center of the English New Connection Methodists there was when I came to China nothing in either Chihli or Shantung to call forth any interest and very little to suggest hope . While last year the Presbyterians added at least a thouaand to their membership in this province, and the English Baptists about five hundred . Most of these were received after long probation and careful instruction in the elements . We have recently had the pleasure of seeing one of these latter . He came from a place 100 miles east of us . Our people have found him a very intelligent and simple hearted Christian, able to read the Scriptures well and to pray with simplicity and sincerity . Such cases increased by the score and the hundreds are the sources of our present hopefulness. The fifteen little church centers of our station give us two pleasures . The one that of retrospect . We look back to reall the first occasions when one or perhaps more were interested to listen to the truth , then to believe and then to persuade others to walk with them in the new Way which has become a way of blessing . The other, that of outlook for the future . Each one of these centers, with orderly Sunday services , with many men and women learning to read and sing and pray , with a little school started in several of them , with warm hearts ready to receive us and open new opportunities to reach the village people about , with one or more lads started on the long course of study at Tung Cho , with the accumulating of these many interests and combining them into mutual purpose and mutual effort in the aggregate church life , gives us a motive for service and a gladness in the

prospect which far more than repays all the struggle and effort or disappointment of the years that have fled .
If one turns away from the specially evangelical aspect of the entrance of Western life into China there are many things full of hope . Much that gives the political and and commercial world its interest in China has been developed within the score of ~~years~~ years since we arrived in Tientsin. The report of the Annual Meeting of the Board in 1866 says ; New York will soon be within forty days of Shanghai ". It is already more than a year since the Mails were carried from Shanghai to London in less than thirty days ., by way of Canada and the U S . By these swift ships with their splendd burdens we may measure the readier access and the larger intercourse already necessitated . Nearly the whole of the Chinese merchant native marine has been developed within these years . Her ships of war have been greatly added to . The country has been threaded with the electric telegraphs so that even British Burma is united with her system. Diplomacy has been added by the large and liberal dealing of the Government to her skillful means of self defense . And perhaps best of all the Entente Cordial" has been affirmed with special emphasis in the very Proclamation which contains these significant sentences: " There is no reason why the people and the (Christian) converts should not live in peace and harmony " " It is the duty of the local authorities to afford protection at all times to the persons and properties of foreign merchants and foreign missionaries ."
With such a brief look back ward to notice how the Icebergs begin to feel the encroachment of the warm streams of human sympathies and and the undermining influence of Christian Charity and Truth, we turn our faces forward once more to do the daily service with gladness of heart and to assure those who are praying for us at home, that Gods providences are greater than ones largest hope and that in the immediate future we are to share in the uplift and awakening which is fully prophesied in the twelve thousand Native Christians of the FuKien Province, and in the eight thousand of the Shantung province .
We have had a good summer . No serious floods have disturbed us . The rains while very abundant have not been unnecessarily so and the harvests are at hand with a fine prospect ., The locusts have hovered about us here as at the farther south . But no very essential damage has been done The work in the Dispensary and Hospital has been somewhat diminished by the abundance of rain and so we have had a little respite from the daily burden .
My chief Assistant , Wang Tzu Shuang , was taken very ill about two months ago . He is not strong at any time having some lung trouble which keeps him feeble .He was very ill for a week and his mother despaired of his life . They sent out to get his grave clothes ready . I did not think he was so near his end but was very anxious for him . Happily he turned toward the favorable expectation . For a month or more he slowly picked up and now is quite well again . We have great occasion to be thankful on his accou

nt. This assisant is the son of one of the former Helpers at Pao Ting Fu, whom I sent last autumn to assist Mr Clapp at Tai Ku. Both father and son illustrate the value and the joy of these years of service. It was in the autumn of 1876, sixteen years ago that I sent father and son to the School at Tung Cho. Mr Pierson had been gone on his first furlough home some months and I was in charge at Pao Ting Fu. The father was baptized and appeared so well that I was assured he would be a good man to prepare as a preacher. His awkward little boy fresh from the field s unable to read and quite unconventional went along to study. After some years in which he made good progress he went to pao Ting Fu to assist Dr. Peck in the Dispensary. He studied medicine chiefly by himself but watched very closely all the Doctor dd. Subsequently he went into practice for himself and still later came to be with ~~Dr Peck here~~ Dr Peck here. I found him here when I came back. He is a very choice man, indeed quite remarkable for a Chinaman. Aside from a well disciplined and balanced mind he has characteristics which we often find wanting in those about us. He is very quiet and modest and illustrates in many way sthe highest product of the Christian life that we have seen among the people. The Natives, who are frequently jealous of those who come from a distance, all seem to regard him with high favor. He is an admirable talker and knows how to present Christian truth in a very pleasing way. He seems to be thoroughly admired and respected by every body. Beside this he often shows great wisdom as well as skill in dealing with many a knotty problem of the social life of the newly forming Christian societies. All this aside from the medical work, in which he has shown himself equal to all the service thus far demanded of him. It may be a matter of interest to you to know also that his wife is a graduate of the Bridgman School, an intelligent sensible and gentle little woman, of less force than some and yet whose strong purpose was shown in the fact that she had her feet unbound years ago and is the only native woman aboutus who is thus distinguished. It would have been a serious loss to me and to Dr Peck had this wise and good young Dr been taken from us.

We have been crippled by the return to his home of the Second assistant in the Dispensary. He was a second son and his older brother having died this summer felt obliged to return to his home, which is in Chihli 200 li north of us. He will not be wholly a loss at his own home, for the whole family are Christians now, and he will be able by his medical knowledge, still incomplete however, to spread widely the knowledge of Christian truth and western medical skill. His father is well to do and he already has acquired some local reputation in the care of the sick and the cure of disease. His family belong to the Pao Ting Fu Station work. I recall visiting that home when he was a little boy, ninteen years ago, when the only christians were the aged grand mother and an uncle then as now a Helper of Dr Bledget in the P

eking church . We have had with us for a part of the summer the son of the treasurer of the District city of Wu Yi in Chihli, about fifty miles from here . The father in his frequent visits to the Provincial capital, Pao Ting Fu came across the barber who was so earnest a christian for a time . Mr Wu , the treasurer became a christian and being near us has sent his sons her efor medicine . They are both on the probation list and the younger finally gave up his business as a grain merchant in order to come here and study . He has gone with the young men to Tung Cho for a year or for a course of study . We shall follow his development with much interest . The father has shown his interest in foreign things in an odd way . He had been surprised with the fact that all foreigners kept warm in cold weather although their clothes seemed so thing . Careful investigation and inquiry discovered to him that it was due to warm underclothing . So nothing would do but for me to buy him two suits of heavy winter flannels . Even this did not satisfy him but he must have a suit of woolen clothes as well . I ordered for him at a foreign store but there was some delay, so he bought an old pair or suit from Mr Smith . In as much as they were to worn beneath his other clothes , a veneer of Chinese ,he was not so particular . We can say of him as of few of our native friends , "He is clothed upon " His mind seems to be right also .

We have been having more cases of Opium cure of late . Among those who came to be helped were two gentlemen from a village ten miles or more a way . One was a teacher of that village whose pupils are all preparing for the Literary examinations . He himself is of rank one step above the B, A, and so has a local repute for scholarship. He has ten pupils , all of them young men from well to do families , some of them being called rich , though their riches would not seem large from our point of view . A man who owns a " Ch'ing" of land is called comfortably off and a "Sh'ing" of land is only sixteen English acres although one hundred Chinese . This rather fine teacher had been an opium smoker for twenty years or more ever since he was a pupil himself . He has been in the habit of taking more than a tael of the aqueous extract , the equivalent of an ounce and a third , and when he came here he was smoking just about an ounce each day . This was the largest amount taken by any person who has been treated here . It is generally supposed that the average amount of the opium smokers is three mace , that is .3 of a tael . I was a little solicitous lest one taking so large an amount should be speedily prostrated by the treatment . I was very glad to find that the rapid reduction of the drug did not affect him as much as was to be feared . He was carried rapidly and safely through the danger period and discharged at the end of twenty days . He stayed some days after the treatment had been withdranw . He is reported as well and gaining flesh very rapidly now . I have here now going through the same course a pupil of this teacher who also took about the same amount . The young man is only twenty two . He has smoked a tael and a half a day occasionally . He comes from a wealthy family near here . An older brother who already has his degree has also been cured of his opium taking, by a native process .

We can not discover any moral purpose in the desire to get rid of the bondage of opium except that it absorbs a good deal of valuable time which might be spent on study or work . It is sad to be reminded that the morphia habit as seen in foreign countries, foreign to China I mean, is seemingly more difficult to overcome tthan the smoking habit . And yet each alike chains the will of the habitue . Many are like Dr Pentecost's negro friend who had no objection to being converted but " Dreads the process". Mr Smith will no doubt have written you of a visit which we were obliged to make upon a neighboring official . We were received far more cordially than we expected to be and a few little cour tesies have passed between us since . The lastest is an unique ltter received in reply to an accusation against one of his const abulary . Having learned from us at the time of the visit what our names were he begins his epistle in true and elegant form :Beloved and revered brothers , Arthur and Henry :

It is now about five weeks since we heard by telegram which came direct to our nearest station ,-Te Cho or Dauchow as they are pleased to write it in the International Telegraph department - ,of the death of Dr Chapin . We are still waiting to know of the particulars although five weeks have passed . In the midst of the great sorrow thus suddenly brought to us , Mrs Porter is comfort ed in the thought that her dear father's life was remarkable complete in its opportunity and result and that he could lay aside the burden of earthly life feeling that the work was to go on in newer and larger privilege and opportunity . Our years of vacation at home seem all the more rich and blessed to us as we recall the beautiful life which we saw in the midst of its physical limitations and impending disease . We comforted ourselves in a little memorial service one sunday evening remind ing each other , of the faith, the high purpose, and useful service, of one who loved God and men with such a sincere and joyful de votion . The hidden life appears anew to us in its strange and tender reality . I am reminded that you have lost your brother . I recall the Andover days when we saw so often his fine thoughtful face and saw for him a future of special usefulness in store .

In a recent letter to the Mission you have mention ed the appointment of Mr Mills . I suppose he should properly be assign ed to the PaoTing Fu station since that is the order of special need as suggested at Mission meeting . He will find a field full of hopefulness before him if he goes there . As to the Mr Perks who is suggested as a possible candidate , I know nothing of him except through the reports of others . My feeling is that he will not fit in very well to our lines of work. We can but covet for our station work the most suitable preparation both of mind and heart . We have been very fortunate in that respect and hesitate to lower the standard however good a man may be or energetic in some special lines It is for the same reason that I hesitated to sign the motion respecting Mr Beynon whom the Kalgan brethren were anxious to have join their station . It seems there had been some correspondence at Mission meeting time

More recently Mr Beynon has duly resigned and has received a letter from their Secretary to our Mission Secretary stating the kindly esteem in which they held him and their reluctance to allow his withdrawal . But since he had resigned they were glad to commend him . The motion came to us here already signed by more than a majority of the members of our Mission and it seemedq uite ungracious not to sign it . As it was merely for a year and tentative I accordingly did sign it as did Mr Smith . But I do not feel that it is the right thing to do and shall not incline to vote in favor of his permanent connection with the Mission .

There are difficulties in the way which do not appear on the surface to any one . I should not have supposed originally that the appointment of so apparently good a man as Mr Winchester would lead as it did to the ending of Mr Piersons's connection with the Mission and yet that seems to have been the result .

Aug 27 We have heard of the illness and now convalescense of Mr Chapin and two of his boys at Lin Ching . They seem to have had fever, perhaps typhus . I do not know why there should have been an epidemic of that sort in the compound . The situation seems quite favorable . perhaps the high water and the abating has had much to do with wit . We shall soon welcome Mrs Arthur Smith back after her long delay at the Hills where both herself and Henry have been gaining rapidly since the illnesses at Mission Meeting time .

We shall welcome the Pecks in a short time now and shall rejoice that they are to rejoin our station . I shall turn my thought to the direct preaching work with pleasure altho I have had much to make the medical work a source of delight as it expands and brings us such large privilege of access to men .

With very sincere regards

I am Yours

Henry D. Porter.

Aug. 27-1892
Filed Oct 1/11

PANG CHUANG JAN 28/1893

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith .

I have to acknowledge your kind letter of Oct 17 "" . Our mails have been some what slow the past few months and we have found many of our letters delayed . With the mail which came yesterday I find the Herald of Dec ,with extracts from a previous letter of mine . I find that the types have dropped out a figure which seemed at the time important . In the third paragraph Im intended to say " there are no less than 6488members " The types reduce the number by the loss of the second figure 8.If you consider it worth the while after this lapse of time it might dus to make a memo of correction . However , so many things have happened since then that attention called to it may seem an anachronism .

I had been hoping some time ago to write you in detail of the wormk of the autumn . But the constant insistence of daily work has prevented me thus far . The main thing uppermost in our thoughts for some months now has been the continued illness and feebleness of Mr Smith and Marie . We have so long had an unwonted measureof health in our Station that we have been taken by a sort of surprise in the illness mentioned . As early as the last of September Mr Smith and Marie were ill for two weeks or more with Dysentery . . Recovering from that Mr Smith had a curious disturb ance which brought on a good deal of insomnia . It was at this time , though when he had begun to do his regular work again, that I found it necessary to go to Tientsin to attend to a little bu siness in connection with the settling of the estate of Mrs Porter 's father . We left both Mr Smith and Marie pretty well and as we knew that Dr Peck was enroute from Tientsin were not anxious for them . I took my family to Tientsin , it being necessary that Mrs Porter should go in person . We stayed but four days in Tientsin hastening back lest the cold weather come upon us . Ourtrip was an exceedingly pleasant one . One night on the way down we met a great party of Canadian Missionaries , mostly new recruits on their way to Honan . Still further down the river we were permitted to meet Dr Peck and family and to welcome them back to the work . I was sorry not to be at home when the Dr Came , but it seemed best to make no delay . At Tientsin again I was pleased to m meet Dr Noble . We had as traveling companions en route , Dr Van Schoick and family , of the Pres.Mission in Chi nan fu . Theywent down to escort Rev L J Davies , a nephew of Mrs

Stanley , to his new station and wrk . I had had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of Mr Davies when at home in America. He was a tutor at Beloit for a year, and I met him afterwards at Hartford Seminary where he studied for a year or two . I could have coveted him for our own work but all his antecedents were Presbyterian . We are very glad that he can be added to the work at ChI Nan . His wife is a lovely lady . We were very glad to have these friends in our travelling company returning and to send them forward from here to their field of labor .

On returning from Tientsin it was very pleasant to find that Dr Peek was rapidly getting his household in readiness to take up the Medical work . I kept the reins in hand for a couple of weeks until he began to feel settled and then turned over to him the Dispensary and Hospital work . It is a very great pleasure to have them back again .We can hardly estimate the great advantage in having these friends with us , so well fitted to carry forward their share in the work without any hindrance in the way of learning the speech or the customs of the people . The Dr seems to take up the work with even more than usual readines and happily he has seemingly lost but little of his easy use of the colloquial. . His good wife also has entered into all the plans and work of the ladies with great interest and enthusiasm . The addition to, our social circle is also a source of great pleasure . The children find it so especially , since they can have a newer zest in the studies which they are able to have together .

On my return from Tientsin, I found Mr Smith away on a little tour . He had delayed a little but had gone the day before I returned .We were a little anxious lest he was undertaking too much . Marie who had not been well, as I mentioned, had had another slight attack during my absence and soon after our return was taken down with a still more serious attack of dysentery . For a week we were very anxious about her . The immediate trouble was overcome ,but after a few days of partial recovery she was again attacked and very greatly reduced in strength so that she has been a great invalid ever since . She is able to be carried out on a chair ever day to get the sunshine , but has little strenghth for walking . However the last few days she seems to be gaining decidedly . Mr Smith returned from his tour on Thanksgiving day . He had been feeling ill for some days but had not returned . The day he came home he found the weather very bad and suffered a good deal . Returning he was obliged to take to his bed , which he did not leave till after Christmas . He suffered intensely from pain and insomnia . Dr Peek found that he had congestion and great enlargement of the liver . At Christmas time we hoped that he would

hasten toward health . But unfortunately he has had several relapses and has been greatly reduced in strength so that we have been sorely tried on his behalf . He was unable to be present at our Christmas meeting with the Church members and has been further hindered from following up any plans for work :

Two weeks ago he ventured to preach one Sunday afternoon but this was followed by a week of discomfort and illness . The past week he has been able to meet a class each day at noon . You can readily imagine how great atrial all this has been to them all and to us on their behalf . Mrs Smith had planned much work for the autumn but since her return from The Hills she has really been obliged to be anurse at home all the time for these four months . Just now she is able to take her part in the Classes for the women and is very glad in being able to do so .

As soon as Dr Peck had fairly taken hold of the Hospital work and I was able to leave Mr Smith hoping he might be better I went northward to visit some of the church members in Chihli . I did not get away until the second week in Dec . I visited the home of our Helper Chia Chu T'u at Chang Ssu Ma . I had not been there since the autumn of 1886 when I was privileged to baptize fifteen persons . Since then the outstation has been visited by Mr Smith once or twice a year . This is the interesting little station where in the long continued absence of the Helper , who spends most of his time assisting us in our work heree, the sabbath service is kept up by the wife of the Helper.

My road led me across the region flooded by the swollen streams of the summer time . There was a space of about twenty miles broad which was covered with water in July and August . The break in the river was north of Lin Ching on the west side of the Canal .We crossed with some difficulty through the mud , noticing the terrible stress of the people in the tract of the overflow . The winter must be very hard upon the poorer people who were not able to gather any crop from their land in the autumn.

The first night out I stayed at a small inn in a village from which several patients had come to the Hospital . Among these was a very intelligent man with some pretensions to scholarship . He was a graduate who had advanced to the second postgraduate position , called a Lin Sheng,He came to me in May last in a very dreadful condition on account of very deep fistulas,which had distressed him for ten years or more . He was at first attended by his son who was also a graduate of the first degree . Both father and son were very quiet in their disposition scarcely showing by their speech the very good scholarship which they possessed. The father began to improve after several necessary operations . He read a great many of the little books and began to show an intelligent interest in the truth . In the meantime the son had to go away to attended the regular examinations in course,which all graduates are supposed to attend to keep in touch with the profession . The son had barely returned from this when suddenly the father developed blood poisoning and died within a few hours . I was glad to see on reaching the village that the family friends

were not alienated by the suddenness of the death of the teacher . Perhaps we shall be able to gather some fruit there in the future . From here we went on to the District city , Wu Yi . The treasurer of this District is a Christian , baptized some years since at PaoTing Fu by Mr Pierson . Since his home is so muchnearer us he was last year transferred to our membership . For two years or more we have stopped here in going and coming . The Treasurer is a large and fine appearing man . Through his reputation for honesty , which is not often found among the Districts Treasurers , he has held the position securely for some years . He is a very hearty friend . He has two sons . Both of them have spent some time with us at Pang Chuang . The eldest was baptized in the Spring time a year ago . The younger spent all of last winter with us ,in the Dispensary and in the station class, having given up a very promising business that he might study . He has gone this year with other students to the College classes at Tung Cho .

I had a short but pleasant visit with the father . I found him greatly delighted with a suit of heavy woolen undergarments , of English make, which I had sold to him a year since . He wished at that time to order a full suit of western clothes , to wear under his Chinesegarment under the impression that they weremuch warmer than the heavy wadded clothes of native make and style.

We arrived at the home of the Helper on the evening of the third day from home . The short December days made it difficult to make the regular stages . The Sabbath and Monday spent at Chang Ssu Ma were very pleasant days . It is now more than thirty years since the Gospel first was accepted by some of the members of the Helpers family . Through all the ignominy and the distrust of these years some of them have held on and the prospect seems to be that the little church will grow . Much of this is due to the sterling character , intellectual and spiritual of our Helper .

The wife of the Helper keeps up the meeting with regularity when her husband is away . I find that she was the seventh one on the list of persons baptized in Shantung , her mother being the first . This was in 1870. A very bright and merry hearted woman ,she enjoys the leadership which her ability to, read and explain gives her . Just now she is helped in the Sunday service by a cousin of the Helper who after some years of uncertainty has again decided to remain firm in his adherence to us instead of going to the Catholics as he once proposed to do . The sabbath service was attended by all the Christian and a few others . Several were examined for membershdp and four were ~~baptized~~ baptized. Among these were the wife, daughter and son of a cousin of the Helper , who was for some years an assistant preacher at Pao Ting fu when I was there in 1876. The husband had been dropped from membership , chiefly for gambling . He explained to me that he thought that Christianity was the only religion that seemed true . He regretted that his name had been dropped and he was very desirous to have his children all Christians . His daughter , a girl

of eleven is avery interesting child . She has learned to read very well and is very desirous of studying . The group of Christ ian children here is full of promise for good . The oldest daughter of the Helper , a girl of fourteen has been with us at Pang Chua ng . She has read a great deal already and makes treasures of her books , as any girl of her years would at home . She has already outdistanced her mother in her acquisitions and could easily teach a little school if it could be started .The good hearted Christian women here were very anxious to show their interest in us all and the little gifts from their meager store wre very interesting to me . They have in mind to build a small house of worship . I believe there is already quite a fund on hand ,but they can not get hold of the right piece of land , so they are still waiting .

I found here awaiting our arrival a man by the name of Chang . He had dropped in that afternoon to ask when the Helper would return and had waited to spend the sabbath.His history is very interesting , showing the way the Gospel slowly spreads and the intricate way in which the many Christianworkers find their influ ence intermingling and touching. This man some ten years ago went to Moukden in Manchuria into business . He was a good accountant and soon found a place where he stayed several years . His employer had already become a Christian and had joi ned the church of Mr Ross,of the U P Mission. His employer allowed him to go to the Sund ay services and he was soon led to accept the Christian truth and was baptized . He also studied a little as opportunity offered . He thus had a very intelligent knowledge of the Gospel . He was obliged to give up his business some six years ago, and returned to his home some six miles from Chang ssu Ma . He soon found a li- ttle school to teach .,and so didn not get a chance to go about very much . Partly owing to this and partly to a very quiet dispo sition he did not hear of any Christians about him and so felt very isolated . His family friends on finding that he had adopted the foreign religion were greatly enraged , especially his mother . . He took home with him from manchuria a large number of Christian books to the value of 60,000 cash . This was a very large amount for a single individual to purchase . It was an indication of his special interest in the Truth . His mother at last got hold of his books and burnt them all . She became more and more hostile to him and would not let him live at home . The family wre pretty well to do , having a little jewelry business which kept the father away at Peking much of the year . The other members of the family treated him with respect , but his mother was very violent at times and at last forced his wife and children to live at her own mothers house . Little Providences open the way for teaching of the Gospel . A neece of the family had very bad eyes . Some one told her that there was a man in a village North of them who was skilled in curing eyes . So she went to him and stayed several days . When she came home she reported what the man had said to her . The uncle was attracted by what she said and said , the man

must be a Christian . None but Christians talk in that way . So he went to see the "Eye Doctor " . He found as he had supposed that the man was a Christian and was delighted after six years of isolation to find a fellow Christian so near him . The " Eye Doctor " was the elder Cousinof our Helper Chia, and the village to which he had been led was Chang Ssu Ma itself . He then learned all about the little church there and also that the Helper was in Shantung with us . So he left word to have him visit him when he should return in the summer time. This our Helper was very glad to do . He found the man Chang at his home having given up his little school some time before . They had several visits back and forth . In the autumn Mr Chang made us a visit . We found him such an intelligent and interesting man that we suggested that he be transferred to our membership , sine che had no purpose to return to Moukden . Mr Smith wrote of him to Mr Ross and in due time a letter of transfer came . When I reached the District , Wu Yi, we asked Mr Wu if the man Chang was at home , for his village was not far from Wu Yi and he had visited there on his return from us. The report was that the man had run away from home to escape the persecution of his mother . It was therefore the more of a surprise to us to find him at Chang Ssu Ma and to have the pleasure of a quiet Sabbath with him.. Mr Chang was very anxious to have us visit his home which was diremtly on the road we had planned to take returning . He said his mother was very violent and might not wish to have us stop . But she had injured her hand in the summer time and perhaps she could be persuaded to have the foreign Doctor look at it . The injury had come about in an am using way . In the summer time one day she had become enraged at her daughter-in-lawand had grasped her with one hand while she struck her with the other. In doing so one of the fingers had been dislocated and had never been properly reduced . We consented to visit him on the follow ing Tuesday . He arranged with the Helper as follows . The road passed near his doorway . We could stop the cart and if his mother consented we might go in , other wise we could go right on . On arriving we were invited in and spent twenty four hours at his home . We found here another man who had been interested in the truth for a few years . He had also heard the Gospel at the North where he had been in business . His own home was in the village where Mr Chang had taught school . They had thus been thrown to - gether and had become special friends . In order to assist in the persuading of his own mother ,Chang had sent word to his friend th at I was coming and asked him to bring his motherand help him persuade the elder woman . She had accordingly come , for she also had a little ailment for which she wished to be treated . Our day here , at Li Chia Chiao, was very pleasant . There was a constant stream of visitors who had never seen a foreigner before . The teacher of the village Confucian school came in and spent most of the day . He was a relative of Chang , a graduate , and a very proud and high stilted fellow . Still he stayed all day and had many questions to ask . Both the Helper and myself tried to show him

the need of and the reality of a Personal God . The " Heaven " whom the Classics adore was to him as to the thousands of Scholars nothing but a " Principle". In vain they try to correct the ways of men by an appeal to the " Limitless Principle of Light and Darkness". They find it written thus in the Orthodox Commentary and so it must be . The whole day was an opportunity for telling the story of the One true God, such as one seldom comes across . It had been a source of sorrow to Mr Chang that he had never been able to give any testimony . He was made glad all that day, and the evening was still more so . For there came in the leading man of the little village , a very bright and affable man who had a little official position . He was appointed to gather the taxes on certain estates in a given number of villages . The land of many large estates in China is let out to tenants somewhat after the manner of estates in Ireland . The Peasants are in no sense serfs but the land is worked on shares and the people live on farms as hereditary tenants. The system is however far more fluid than in any other land where such a system is known . The man of whom I write had acquired a little prominence because of his ability in settling these estates and making transfers . He came in to see me on account of his wife who was bedridden and had a serious trouble with her eyes . At his request I went over to see the poor wife . There were many indications of comfort and easy circumstance in his large accumulation of houses and rooms . The poor wife was in a pitiful state. Aside from general debility she had developed quite suddenly glaucoma and was quite blind . I could do nothing for her , but it seemed pleasant to the husband to know that he had done all he could for the poor woman . He went back with us and listened attentively to the Helper and myself for an hour or more . The mere fact of such a man being willing to have the foreign Doctor go to his house would do away with bad talk in the village after we were gone . While we were thus quietly talking to the room full of people ,we heard loud and violent yelling in the yard . It proved to be the mother of our host who not as yet at all mollified was berating her son for his leaving her all alone and paying his attention to guests from abroad . She had permitted us to stop in the outside courtyard but was violently unwilling to see us . Next morning however just as we were getting ready to depart without having seen her , she was persuaded that it was a good chance which she would miss of having some one tell her if she were likely to get better . So she came in and asked for the opinion of the dreadful foreigner . She was a very well preserved woman of seventy , fine looking and very vigorous , but with the signs of a harsh and violent disposition in her face and bearing. . Her finger was stiff beyond any help . The son sat by very quietly but no doubt rejoicing in the little victory of having had his wish fulfilled . You can get an idea from such a family scene of the long process through which the Gospel finds its slow access to these homes in China . No idea is more misleading than the one which supposes that the mere passing testimony of one stopping for an hour or a day is to make any permanent change in such

obdurate and hostile heart as this wicked old mother shows .
Her son at my suggestion came to spend the winter with us and has been here now for a couple of months studying with the station class . I found that we were in a region where the Catholics have long had a hold . The other inquirer mentioned before lives in a village where the Catholics have a little chapel and a school as well as a regular Sunday service . He had had many talks with the native priests. The foreign Priests do attract the common people very much. If hearsay be correct they do not get hold of the speech of the people andtherefore hold them at a distance . They expect obeisance from all who come into their presence , for the sake of enhancing the authority suggested in their name of Spiritual Fathers . The home of Mr Chang is some twelave li from the city of Wu Yi mentioned before , so that our circle of Church members will slowly increase in that region . I found that some of the people of the village had been to the London Mission Hospital at Hsiao Chang which is seventy Li south of the place .

My homeward journey led me near Hsiao Chang so I was glad to plan to spend the night with the friends there . I found Dr Mac Farlaneand wife alone in the charge of the Station, Mr Rees the preaching Missionary having gone home a year since on account of failing health . I was glad to find here as before the signs of expanding work . They have built a very neat little Domestic Chapel and a girls school since I was there two years since and have an admirable little school started . It was pleasant to see here some of the fruit of the Bridgman School at peking . For the teacher of the Girls School is the wife of the medical assistant . She with her husband came from Peking two years ago . She had been for some years a pupil in the Bridgman School andwas thoroughly fitted to carry on the school just started at Hsiao Chang .

I hastened homeward fromHsiao Chang crossing the Canal at the city of Ku Cheng . In the west suburb of this District city I saw an large number of country carts which had come in to receive official help for the sufferers . The region to the west and north of Ku Cheng was flooded by the terrible overflow of the summer and the local official had succeededin persuading the Government at Peking to distribute a given amount of grain to all the desolated villages . This District is in the Province of Chihli and therefore the Imperial Government feels the more responsible for the sorrow stricken people . Arriving at home I merely spent the night and went on the next day to Ho Chia Tun . Mr Smith had been hoping to go there but his illness had prevented and so I went to take his place . The daily care of the Dispensary and Hospital had prevented me from going there since I returned from America . I was glad to find on every hand the signs of the progress in Christian life and thought . The ladies were holding one of their winter Classes here at the time , it being more convenient to transfer themselves than their pupils . They had about thirty women and girls in the

in the class from adozen villages all of whom were making percept ible progress in reading and thinkijg . I had not been here since the godd building for these classes had been put up . I merely spent the Sabbath here returning on Monday . The Sabbath was a very delightful day . The School house ,in the same lot with the building just mentioned but in a separate court , serves alike for a school house and a chapel on Sunday, there beinga small room off for the School teacher . The room was well filled on Sunday,some 90 persons being present . The previous Sunday there had been an e qual number . A number of person had been duly examined after some months of probation . Of these, eleven were baptized and four others taken on probation . The Communion service which followed seemed full of meaning to those who partook, besides ourselves . It is only nine years since the first ones were baptized . But it has already the largest single village membership of any of our station s , there being 42 members from the village alone, with I6 members in the neighboring villages . The young Helper Ho Tien Yin , who took a full course at Tung Cho , is well fitted to be the spirit ual leader of this interesting company . Ones heart grows warm as he recalls the past growth, and rises with a glow of renewedhope as the outlook for the future unfolds itself . We still sow with many trials and with abundant tears . But the joy of a harvest which is assured begins to well up with a happy prophecy within us . The admirable and very toilsome work of the ladies gives promise of full result in the remolded lives of the women and the girls . The necessity of making up Annual accounts prevented any delay here . The following Sunday , which was Christmas Day , was spent at Pang Chuang . We had a general meeting , the church members coming from a large number of villages . These general meetings have assumed special interest and are look ed forward to with pleasure by all the christians . The evening of Saturday and the early morning hour were spent in examining candidates for probation and Baptism . It was our very great regret that Mr Smith could not leave his room to join us in this service . He had been looking forward to it with expectation ,but was unable to be out . The whole day was crowded with interest . At the first general service I3 persons were received on Confession and baptism, all of whom had passed a very satisfactory examination ,and I9 were received on Probation . You say in a letter to Mr Smith that you think you understand what that means . It has become our plan now after long experience of the unwisdom of taking people into the church hurried ly, to receive those who are glad to give up idolatry and have proved thier purpose by learning to read some of the little simple Confessions and prayers , on probation extending to a year and more . They promise publicly to make an effort to learn to read and to live a Christian life as far as they know what that is . Since January three years since we have received in thus way 235 persons. Of these only a few have thus far been baptized ,but a large number of them will be recei ved , while a good many of them will be sifted out by natural processes of spiritual selection . It is far better that they should be so sifted than to be received and then dropp ed

X

through lack of christian principle or knowledge .

A Communion service followed the reception of these; nearly 190 persons received the communion representing a large number of villages . The Afternoon of the day was given up to reports of the preachers and Evangelists for the last several months . These had their local interest . Dr Peck very kindly told the Church members of his very interesting trip homeward , especially of India and Egypt. He amused them very much in telling of a French General whom he met as a fellow travellerand with whom he visited the wonderful Boulak Museum. It seems that the recent mummies are in glass cases now . The French man lifted up the case and shook hands with the "pharoah of the Oppression".

The day after this general meeting our winter classes began and have going on vigorously ever since until this week when the approach of the Chinese New Year necessitaites the return of most of them students to their homes . I have had about twenty men in my classes and the ladies have had thirty or forty women and girls . The weeks have been busy and fruitful weeks we hope

We have completed and sent forward the statistics of the year which you will receive in due time . We have received 43 during the year . The losses are still great from deaths and from excommunication ,but there is a little gain each year and that will undoubtedly be increased from now onward . It appears that we have been able to have confidence in about 53 % of the total number brought into the church from the first . As the Christian life expands this per cent will be enlarged . I notice that in Japan they have had the same problem which we meet ; How safely to get rid of the useless and troublesome members taken in too hastily at the first .

However as we sum up the effort and the result of the annual work we are enable to drink of the " Brook by the way " and are made glad that it is given to us to lay the beginnings of the vigorous church which is yet to be .

We have last week received your letter regarding the estimates and now the items are sent us by Mr Goodrich . We do not see the reduction in the Medical Appro: which you had led us to expect . I hope the Medical work will not be the victim of a smaller appropriation . It really needs more rather than less and ought not to be the first subject of retrenchment .

The Meeting of the Board seems to have been as stimulating this year as in other years . If in the midst of the party contentions the great need of men is not lost sight of , we shall not in the end regret such strenuous debate . Whatever else be true nothing is so plain as this that The whole World lying in darkness . The world needs and must have The Son of God, by whomsoever He may be proclaimed to it .

We do not hear further of your plan to visit the East . I hope the proposed plan is not to be deferred too long

With due apology for this expanding letter and with very kind regards

I am Yours

Henry D. Porter.

Fang Chuang Jan. 28, 1893.

through lack of christian principle or knowledge.

A Communion service followed the reception of these, nearly 190 persons received the communion representing a large number of villages. The Afternoon of the day was given up to reports of the preachers and Evangelists for the last several months. The se had their local interest. Dr Peck very kindly told the Church members of his very interesting trip homeward, especially of India and Egypt. He amused them very much in telling of a French General whom he met as a fellow travellerand with whom he visited the wonderful Boulak Museum. It seems that the recent mummies are in glass cases now. The French man lifted up the case and shook hands with the pharoah of the Oppression".

The day after this general meeting our winter classes began and have going on vigorously ever since until this when the approach of the Chinese New Year necessitates the return of most of these students to their homes. I have had about twenty men in my classes and the ladies have had thirty women and girls. The weeks have been busy and fruitful weeks we hope

We have completed and sent forward the statistics of the year which you will receive in due time. We have received 43 during the year. The losses are still great from deaths and from excommunication, but there is a little gain each year and that will undoubtedly be increased from now onward. It appears that we have been able to have confidence in about 33 % of the total number brought into the church. As the Christian life expands this per cent will be enlarged. I notice that in Japan they have had the same problem which we meet; How safely to get rid of the useless and troublesome members taken in too hastily at the first.

However as we sum up the effort and the result of the annual work we are enable to drink of the "Brook by the way" and are made glad that it is given to us to lay the beginnings of the vigorous church which is yet to be.

We have last week received your letter regarding the estimates and now the items are sent us by Mr Goodrich. We do not see the reduction in the Medical Appro: which you had led us to expect. I hope the Medical work will not be the victim of a smaller appropriation. It really needs more rather than less and ought not to be the first subject of retrenchment.

The Meeting of the Board seems to have been as stimulating this year as in other years. If in the midst of the party contentions the great need of men is not lost sight of, we shall not in the end regret such strenuous debate. Whatever else be true nothing is so plain as this that The whole World lying in darkness. The world needs and must have The Son of God, by whomso ever He may be proclaimed to it.

We do not hear further of your plan to visit the East. I hope the proposed plan is not to be deferred too long

With due apology for this rambling letter and with very kind regard s

I am Yours

Richard Gilder

Pentsin June 13th 1893

Rev Jadson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith.

We are here returning from Nuizin Meeting, awaiting the departure of Arthur Smith and family, en route on our journey homeward. I received your kind letter of April while at Pingdo. You will be more than fully advised of our Annual Meeting. I may add a few comments only. It had been seven years since I had visited Ping dio The signs of growth and enlargement which we all feel were very manifest In every line of effort the signs of growth were very delightful to recognize. With all the School and collegiate work acting as a constant stimulus it is not strange that the little company of Christians bears the special impress of the strong men and women who are its leaders. We went to Pingdio a week before the regular meetings began. For several years Dr Goodrich has aimed

to enlarge the range of thought of the young sheepers by a course of lectures. Last year those who met enjoyed it very much. This year it fell to my lot to help along the movement. So the week preceding Mission Meeting found a large company of students and sheepers from all the stations. My share of the week's work was a daily lecture of an hour on "St Paul and his Times." Mr Aiken fresh from home told of the church life and energy there, in two or more lectures. The audience was large enough to make the best effort seem worth the making, and appreciative enough to cause me to feel rewarded for the effort. This is the beginning of a N. China Chatauqua, only not in the woods or by a lake.

Our Mission Meeting was more fully attended than for some years. We had a longer meeting than in some years and did more practical work than in some years. Our meeting for and with the

natives were full of interest. The young pastors have learned the art of leadership and appear very well as do some others of the young men. The sermons, essays and addresses of the helpers were all of a high order and show spiritual awakening very hopeful for the future.

Our own meetings after the native brethren had gone were full of good for us all. The main questions settled were the location of members and the planning for the Pa Ching College. In thanking me we were very loth to consent to even the temporary transfer of Miss Perkins. But the need at Pao Ting is great because the work is expanding so rapidly. Mr Aiken was fixed at Pientsin. I had he desired to follow the suggestion of the mission of a permanent transfer to Pao Ting. We should have been pleased. But he is glad to enter upon the work at P. which seems less attractive to some of us. This left the way plainly open for Mr Mills to be located at Paotingfu.

We shall be very glad to welcome him there, when he has found a companion. I fear he would find it a lonely place without one, and should not urge his coming until Providence has ~~[illegible]~~ ranged for him.

The question of Mr Pierson's return was brought up once more. As I have said to you before, the feeling of the Mission is very kindly toward Mr Pierson but it seemed too late by the space of a year to enter again upon the question. The mission do not feel responsible for the necessity which led to his withdrawal. We are glad that he has found a pastorate and hope he may be as useful there as in his field at Peking.

The College has made a great advance. We were surprised in finding the houses of Dr Sheffield and Mr Tenkskung so far advanced, and the College building so well started. The "Williams Hall" will be a fine building worthy of the honored name it is to bear. Unfortunately the funds are not forthcoming to complete

it in time. The friends in full faith that funds would not be lacking have gone on perhaps too hastily. But I hope their faith may find speedy answer, and that the autumn will find them ready for the enlarged work. The electing of trustees and the formal election of a President and faculty gives the college definiteness of name and purpose. The grounds are well chosen, healthful and pleasant in commanding surroundings. The Western Hills are seen in the West and North. The chinese with the growing buildings finer than any of the Imperial palace, and wonder at the enthusiasm which makes its energy in such ways. In a few years they will wonder at the intellectual enlargement which will find its seat there. I visited Peking and saw the similar building of the American Methodist Mission. They have fine grounds, not so large as ours but admirably suited to their needs. The building, Dorbin Hall, is very impressive in its simplicity and

and length. The two colleges will work along different lines and so will be mutually helpful. The Methodists have 100 pupils, all of whom are taught English. Our college will not have English at first. We could have wished that sufficient funds had been in hand to finish the Dormitory before the summer rains set in. You will be surprised perhaps at the amounts asked for this year. Each Station had special wants. It is with real pleasure that we at Pang Chuang look forward to the new advance in School work. A Girls School and a Boys School have been slow in developing. But the move has been made and so we ask for the equipment. That means a house, a young lady and the school house. We shall dare to hope that the incoming funds will be sufficient to warrant your appropriating the Estimate. The needs of the

Hospital induced us to use the funds in hand to build a new waiting room in connection the Dispensary Room. We have asked for an amount to cover this. Mr Smith tells me that the building is finished, adding much to the convenience of the Dispensary accommodation. You will read with interest the Medical Reports. Dr Lao Ping fu their number of patients exceeds our in Pang Chuang for the first time. I find myself that the number of persons in attendance was greater with us. We are happily in no rivalry of competition however.

The question of a medical man for Tientsin led to some discussion. Quite a number of the mission would like to have a Homeopathic Physician. It did not seem wise to me to have such an one at Tientsin. There is no doubt a field for a Dispensary and country work there. and I am glad to ask for a man to come.

The Viceroy is building and immense enlargement to his Hospital, making plans for a Military and Naval Medical Department. These large buildings are directly opposite the London Mission Hospital, now in charge of Dr McLennan.

The government are now very earnest in their desire for medical expansion although they appreciate the value of Western medicine. It involves too much expense. However, we are glad to see the beginnings of plans which in the end must develope in the right lines.

I visited Peking after Missions meeting and attended the annual meeting of the China Bible Society. The main interest in that was the afternoon meeting with addresses from the natives.

The meeting in the P.M. was held at the London Mission Chapel, now the largest meeting room in Peking. The meeting was well attended, the girls schools were present in force and added to the interest by very

sweet singing. I visited with the children the Blind School of Mr Murray. We were all delighted anew with the success of Mr Murray's attempt to master the Chinese sounds. We found eleven boys and seven girls and women. I think we in Shantung must send up a load to be in training. It has often occurred to me that we might enlarge the influence of our medical work if we could carry in some way for both the Blind and the Deaf. Would the Board be willing to appoint as a quarter way of our station, a lady who had been trained to the teaching of Deaf mutes? Mr Murray has adapted a system of short hand writing. He tells me that he is getting out a plate for a ball Typewriter. When it comes he hopes to be able to have his radiest man report the Sunday Sermons he hears.

The only items of special news and interest heard at Peking, was that

a contract has been made for putting in a complete Electric plant into the palace. The Empress Dowager once had a small plant with a few lights. The Emperor wants the whole lighted in the new and modern way. We learn that a fine $1000 organ has been purchased for the palace. With Western music and Western light, the way may be preparing for the entrance of still better things than these.

I find everywhere the signs of enlargement of Christian effort and work, and every worker seems more hopeful than ever before.

Returning to Pientsin we were pleased in meeting Rev A.B. Simpson, the leader of the International Evangelical Alliance. We had heard of his work at home and wondered if he was as cranky as we had heard to suppose. The coming of some forty Swedish missionaries and their going on to Pao Tou, some 12 days west of Kalgan, added to

to interest in saving him. He finds
any in connection with his work.
Dr Simpson came fresh from visit
in India. He spoke very pleasantly
and simply about his work and
effort. His special doctrines he did not
touch upon. We see many reasons
for thinking the sending of so
many spiritual and only partially
prepared men and women, quite
unwise. The go ill prepared to a
strange work. and the leader of each
party does not commend himself to us
as very wise, though very enthusiastic.
Thus go. now to a famine region
and my fear for them not hardship
alone, but disease. Already several
have suffered in route. In Southern
Shansi, they have met special troubles
The young women, one being only
17, have gone on the street with
guitars to attract the attention of
passers. The Chinese look upon them
as a company of bad women and

have treated them badly in consequence.
Dr Simpson however seems to appreciate these difficulties and hopes to remedy the defects of their hasty efforts
June 15th. Mr Smith and family sailed this morning. They are due at Tacoma July 13th. We have been quite South ward this afternoon. We hope the Smiths will gain very much from the ocean voyage, though we can not but be anxious for Marie.
The rest at home will be full of good for them, and for others
We follow the controversy in the Board with great interest. Our Minister must be very glad to use Mr Jones appointed by the Board. Did it come in our province to do so we should urge it as a wise solution of many problems.

Very Sincerely Yrs
Henry L. Potter.

Tientsin, June 13, 1893.
Rec'd July 21

PANG CHUANG AUG 7 1893

Rev Judson Smith D D .

My Dear Dr Smith

The sad tidings of my father' s death came to me two weeks since .A painful sense of wide separation, with the still stranger sense of the wonder that one may be in so immediate communication with the other side of the sea , comes to one with these sudden messages . It was nearly the first anniversary of the coming of the word of Dr Chapin sdeath.. My latest word received the Saturday before the message came was that my father was very well and very happy . In the thought of his happiness and the hope that he might be spending the week in Chicago , I had passed the sabbath and a part of the week . It was pleasant to recall that my father had probably passed the sixtieth anniversary of his early services in Chicago and that of the forming of the first church . But every age has its own marvels . Certainly such change as my father had seen is marvellous . God's hand was in it all . I have a record of some twenty years ago which my father sent us that we might live over the days with him . At the close of the record for the year , 1874 , I find this sentence ; "Our life , we confidently believe will melt away into the light of heaven;" And so his earthly life has melted away , drawn upward into the light of heaven and into its endless life . Many another will no doubt rise up and call his life blessed. To my father, I may say , in the language of Carlyle ' I owe far more than existence , a noble and inspiring example 'Our Chinese friends who appreciate the outward forms of filial love and duty consider with me that it is hard not to unite with the brothers in the last simple and tender ceremonies . But they can not feel as I do how easily and suddenly the once absent one seems now a spirit not afar off , brought near by the assurance that Heaven comes close to men where ever they may be . The bond of distance is done away . God has been very gracious in sparing his life so that we could spend a little time with him in America , so that the little grandchildren could have a clear remembrance of their dear Grandpa. It is the good gift of faith to us that we may look upon the change which comes as but the gateway into blessed life . How great will be our joy if we may but persuade the many about us that such a faith is a reality with its anchor securely fastened . So we comfort ourselves with the faith of the saints , those blessed saints who are 'In the light.'

So suddenly the message comes to multitudes . When in Peking at Mission meeting we heard the very racy and delightful reminiscences of Dr MacGowan who came to China fifty years ago, in the summer of 1843. He was the oldest resident of China . A diminutive man , he was still alert and merry in his 80th year. . He returned to Shanghai arriving there on the 15 of July . The next Tuesday he seemed a little weary and on Wednesday morning passed quietly away . Fallen on sleep .

I turn away to the record of the summer since our return from Tientsin . I wrote you from there . Our return trip was a very pleasant one cool enoughto make the journey very delightful for a summer outing . Returning we found all the people very happy over the abundant harvest of wheat . It was unexpected . The wheat kernel had proved to be very full and the acerage crop surpa sed that for many years . This was manifest in the cheapness of wheat It fell to the market rate of the millet being sold for just a tael for 100 catties . It has risen a little , but the rate will not change for some time . Thus the people have been able to eat " White stuff " all summer . We have had constant and abundant rains so that the promise of an autumn crop, now hurrying to its ripening, is very great . We learn to sympathize with the toiling people and rejoice in the prospect before them . There is no sign of locust or inchworm and the patient toilers think Providence is very good . Perhaps it will amuse you be told that the people about us belive all this good comes from our presence here . They have watched our course for several years and there is growing up quite a little fetish that these increasingly good crops are the direct result of the good doctrine preached and of the good people who preach it . When some year of dearth or famine comes , I hope they will not cast away this fetish for a less complimentary one to us . The summer rains are a hindrance to our preaching work but we do what we can in the midst of the rain and the heat to hold things together . The Helpers endure a good deal of hardness in the midst of the discomfort of the summer floods . We have had an exceedingly hot summer but I think there has been less real illnessthan in some other years . One week was excessively hot and many in the villages and in the fields were sunstruck . It was remarked at the time that there had been no such heat for twenty years producing over so wide a region sunstroke and death . Many in the fields ,in the midst of the fresh air were thus struck down . An old man in our employ the week before died thus from exposure in the fields .

We were able to have our Bimonthly gathering of the church members , despite the heavy rains . There was such a meeting when Mr Smith departed , giveng him a glad farewell inhopes that he might soon regain full health and return . . So our meeting was deferred beyond the usual time . We like to make as much as possible of the return of the young men from the intellectual and spiritual feast of Mission Meeting . The gather ing was nescessarily smaller than usual ,but was full of interest to all present . It was our privilege to receive 9 persons to church membership, making 31 since the beginning of the year . The reports of the Mission meeting covered a wide range and were given very well . The story of the North China College and of the fine buildings we are to have there in preparation for the fine scholars of the future has creaded a great interest . We shall never lack in the future suitable men to enter upon the long course of training whihch is to prepare them to be teachers and spiritual leaders.

A true enthusiasm of Humanity would lead some of our great givers at home to devote some goodly sums to our "Congregational College in China", the forerunner of a line of Institutions which may make China the greatest moral power in Asia . Where is the man with spiritual vision to see and help forward this great movement .

One of the topics that came up was the building of a little Chapel at Chang SSu Ma in Chihli at the home of Helper Chia Chü Tu . He has bought the land for a Chapel and given it to the church . The gift is the accumulation of his meager savings for many years . They have some materialpurchased and hope to get a little aid from all of our little churches . In such ways we seek to enlarge the circleof mutual interests and responsibilities and hope that our church building society of the future is already born . Perhapsthereare those at home who would like to help a little . The church will cost the large sum of $160.of which about half has ben raised .

The presenceof Dr F E Clark at Shanghai stirred up enthusiasm in the matter of organizing the Y P S C E . We had a little Society which was called by a similar name , a branch of such a Society formed at Tung Cho . It will no doubt affiliate with the larger Society . Eleven new members were added at this their annual meeting and the young men were made happy in the prospect of useful effort . We realize more and more than the real work of building up the Church life must be do e through the young men who are trained to learn ,to think ,and to live after the Christian pattern . The idea that it can be done in this generation is more pleasing to faith than it is to actual experience

The young men whom we sent to the Theological class came ho me before I did . They have all been doing good work through the summer days . Owing to the change in the time of our next years Mission meeting they will be obliged to go North a month earlier this year than hitherto . This will cripple us some what in the range of work which we can do but I hope those who are with us will be able to carry on what we have in hand .

There has been for some time past a sort of irruption of the Roman Catholics in many of the villages about us . The R Cath olic position in Shantung has been greatly strengthened within the past two years , as in fact ours has been, by the definitepurpose of the Provincial officials under instruction from the Central Government to settle up all cases of dispute between the Church and the people and to withdraw as far as possible all occasions of ill feeling and riot . I regret to be obliged to think that the R C leaders have been inclined to presume on the new position . In the region where we have worked the good repute of the new doctrine has been steadily spreading.But the people know very well that it is useless to turn to us for help in cases of illegal conduct under the pretense of being " Inquirers ." The R C people have the taint of expediency so inbred that it has been hard for them to resist to temptation . The result has been that in many villages near our own fields tens and scores of families have suddenly become Catholic . The Native Priests or persons sent to manage the affairs have made large promises and have started villages schools with daily services as well as Sunday meeting;

"In the majority of cases the movement has been under the direction of some leading man in the village who had no conception of Christian truth and no purpose but to get a little advantage over the local official and the shielding power of the Catholic Priest. This has easily led the still less influential Romanist teachers to try their hand both at bullying the villagers and getting money through promises that they should come to no harm if they would enter the church. The result has been that by simple "Influence" they have undertaken to settle multitudes of local disputes which thus have never come to the officials. The thing became almost a crame and we heard of trouble in all directions. Matters came to a head about two months ago when several cases were brought to the notice of the Ping Yuan official. A Priest came down from C Chi Nan fu and sat with the local official. The local teachers were discredited and the sudden enthusiasm for the Church came to an end. In one village where some seventy families had the name of going to the Romanists only three are now said to belong to them. We are likely to meet some trouble in the future I fear, on this score. At Shih Chia Tang a few of our members bei g dis sat isfied are wishing to go to the Catholics, if they have not alread y gone". One good result has come out of this movement. The real sincerity of our own members has been shown. The simple purpose of the "Jesus Church" as we are called to give men the gospel with out any other inducement than the satisfaction of a good life has been made evident. On the whole I think we have great occasion to be pleased. First, because there is a decided movement toward the change of worship of these use/ess gods in their dirty temples and again because men are learning that the way into the Kingdom is straiter and narrower than some had supposed, meaning a genuine ness of purpose and hearty acceptance of a change of character as witness to the truth. I hope that this may prove to be the right interpretation. We shall watch the developement with anxiety and yet with hopefulness."

We are never without abundant witnesses that the hindrances to the progress of the Gospel lie in the evil ways of men. One of our good men, very benevolent and exceedingly kind to us had just been through a persecution after the death of his fathr his adopted father I should say. He came out all right but with the loss of a good portion of his worldly goods. In his enthu siasm for the doctrine he burned up the piece of board on which the kitchen god used to be pasted, and closed up a little niche in the front wall of the house facing the open court, where the little strip of paper called a tablet to Heaven and Earth is placed. This annoyed his wife who thought it unnecessary. She wanted the the boardto cover a box, and the little niche to stuff odds and ends in. They therefor had a spat and the man beat his wife with a club in the gentle way that all Chinese husbands have to, as they suppose. The wife was enraged and to show her spite went off with her second son to a famous temple to worshipat its shrines.

Henry Porter

Another case is equally significant of the same hindrance . Some years ago one of our very good helpers married his daughter to the crippled son of a church member , thinking that it would avoid all harm to the daughter . She would be in a Christian family and would not have to perform heathen rites . In general this is what we all wish and plan for . The friends were greatly enraged when they found that the groom was a cripple . But they have held their wrath till now . The poor child died the other day after giving birth to a little son . It was the hottest day of the summer and both child and mother died . I was to go to the funeral but a tremendous rain caught me and I did not get there . The friends of the ~~child~~ girl were displeased with the funeral arrangements . They got into a wrangle about the clothes of the dead woman. The teacher could not stop the rising quarrel and the whole thing ended in a most unpleasant way , the father of the girl very sore over the loss of his child, and the father in law very narrow and thoughtless in the treatment of the relatives . However we do not take it so much to heart . By such things men learn what utter folly pure selfishness is and the real peace and comfort of the life through the Gospel may be unfolded more clearly . Love suffereth long and is kind . We some times forget I fear, what the Gospel has done for each of us in our relations with our fellows

Your letter to the Mission on the subject of the treatment of the Chinese we have read with interest . Happily we have not felt any alarm for our selves or for the work . The Chinese Government will not disturb us on account of the Registry of its own people in America . It is one of their own well established customs and properly guarded might well be applied in all countries . Were it not for the bad feeling that lies back of it I should say the registry in America was a very suitable thing . With the guarantythat those registered should have the complete protection of the Government we should be wholly satisfied, and the application of a like law in America would be favorable to kindly treatment of the immigrants

You will hear with great distress of the murder of two Swedish Missionaries in Hupeh . It was most atrocious and the people resident at Shanghai are making every effort to make a final impression upon this sluggish Government which will not protect innocent men from such fiendish outbursts . I recall that in America Lynch law is tabooed and yet practiced and the local government has little power . But it should be different in China . We hear nothing about Mr Mills , so I suppose there is no prospect of our seeing him in Pang Chuang this year if ever. I hope the right man , strong and energetic , a singer and a player upon cunning instruments, may be the man who the Lord will send to us to help on the work

With sincere regard I am
Yours

Henry D. Porter.

Another case is equally significant of the same hindrance . Some years ago one of our very good helpers married his daughter to the crippled son of a church member , thinking that it would avoid all harm to the daughter . She would be in a Christian family and would not have to perform heathen rites . In general this is what we all wish and plan for . The friends were greatly enraged when they found that the groom was a cripple . But they have held the ir wrath till now . The poor child died the other day after giving birth to a little son . It was the hottest day of the summer and both child and mother died . I was to go to the funeral but a tremendous rain caught me and I did not get there . The friends of the ~~child~~ were displeased with the funeral arrangements . They got into a wrangle about the clothes of the dead woman. The teacher could not stop the rising quarrel and the whole thing ended in a most unpleasant way , the father of the girl very sore over the loss of his child and the father in law very narrow and thoughtless in the treatment of the relatives . However we do not take it so much to heart . By such things men learn what utter folly pure selfishness is and the real peace and comfort of the life through the Gospel may be unfolded more clear ly . Love suffereth long and is kind . We some times forget I fear what the Gospel has done for each of us in our relations with our fellows

Your letter to the Mission on the subject of the treatment of the Chinese we have read with interest . Happily we have not felt any alarm for our selves or for the work . The Chinese Government will not disturb us on account of the Registry of its own people in America . It is one of their own well established customs and properly guarded might well be applied in all countries . Were it not for the bad feeling that lies back of it I should say the registry in America was a very suitable thing . With the guarantythat those registered should have the complete protection of the Government we should be wholly satisfied and the application of a like law in America would be favorable to kindly treatment of the immigrants

You will hear with great distress of the murder of two Swedish Missionaries in Hupeh . It was most atrocious and the people resident at Shanghai are making every effort to make a final impression upon this sluggish Government which will not protect innocent men from such fiendish outbursts . I recall that in America Lynch law is tabooed and yet practiced and the local government has little power . But it should be different in China . We hear nothing about Mr Mills , so I suppose there is no prospect of our seeing him in Pang Chuang this year if ever. I hope the right man , strong and energetic , a singer and a player upon stringing instruments may be the man who the Lord will send to us to help on the work

With sincere regard I am
Yours

Pang Chuang, Aug. 7. 1893.
Rec'd Sept. 16.

PANG CHUANG Dec 6" 1893

REV Judson Smith D D.

My Dear Dr Smith

Since early in Oct I have been in the field most of the time and have not written you as I had hoped to do. I will not delay to write of the earlier trips, spent in visiting the church members at Ho Chia Tsun, Kao T'ang and Chang Ssu Ma. Each of these were full of special tho local interest. On my return we were made sad, as Dr Peck has I believe already informed you, by the death of one of our young theological students. He had gone to T'ung Cho, but was ill on the way and they soon sent him to the Hospital at Tientsin. There he barely recovered sufficiently to warrant an attempt to return home. He reached the river village near us, under escort of a fellow student on the very day that I returned over the river from the trip North. I unfortunately did not see him. He died in the night before he could be brought to us. His death was very pathetic. His name was Ch'eng Têng Jui. He belonged to the little circle gathered at Ho Chia Tsun. He was baptized about six years ago. During these six years he had steadily grown in Christian Knowledge and has shown himself one of the most intelligent and useful men we have had. At the suggestion of the Pastor, he went out at his own charges and started a work in a new field. He was kind and considerate of old men and children and won not a few to an interest in the Gospel on that account. Two years since he had an attack of dropsy from which he seemed to recover. His first year at T'ung Cho had pased without any return and we had not thought he was in any danger. He worked heartily through the summer in preaching and we sent him back hoping the year would be full of good to him. He suffered from some lack of care in route and the Bright's Disease returned rapidly. His funeral service, held in our little Chapel here was made fragrant by the memory of his few years of active Christian service. In a letter which came to me the evening of the day he died written by him at Tientsin he said, after thanking all the friends who had cared for him for the kindness of which he thought himself unworthy "I thank the Lord Jesus for His grace in giving me rest of heart; from this time forth I make a vow before the throne that if the Lord spares my life, I will according to the strength He gives me spend it in witnessing for Jesus, Amen. I do not know how the Lord will dispose; man can not determine this." No sweeter word has been left by one of those dying here in the Faith of the Gospel. It is in the record of such lives that we find reward in this painful and often perplexing service.

On the 28" of November Dr Wagner, Mr Mackenzie of the Canadian Mission in Honan and myself returned from a Shantung Missionary Conference held at Ch'ing Cho Fu on the 12-15 of the month. We were gone from Pang Chuang 23 days, having traveled in going and returning 1500 li, 500 miles in our carts.

The idea of this Conference of all the Missionaries working in the Province arose two and a half years ago. It was proposed to hold it a year ago , but that was found to be too early . This is the first one evr held in this Province, and bids fair to be the forerunner of many others . The journey to Ch'ing Cho Fu and Wei Hsien I think Mr Smith and myself described to you some six years since, when we went thither to visit the stations and work of Dr Nevius .

Only one or two matters are of additional import . Since we were there the Yellow river has been returned from its wayward wanderings in Honan by prodigious effort and skill . We learn that the Government have spent 20 Millions of taels on the works and embankments which now protect the land on both sides of the river . They are spending annually a Million of taels to keep the embankments in order . These massive banks extend from the mouth of the river for more than three hundred miles on each side . It is doubtful whether even this effort will long protect the easily undermined shore . Going East of the capital we learned of a new canal which runs from the North of the city to the sea , a distance of 100 miles . The canal follows the bed of an old river . It is dug to aid in developing commerce from the coast to the Capital, and will no doubt prove itself quite useful ,making it possible to avoid the currents and shallows of the untamed Houang Ho . Some of our friends at Chi Nan Fu had just arrived via this canal with all their goods and Chattels , a small steamer bringing them safely from Chefoo to the little Port at the mouth of the canal . Anything which eases the dreadful toil of travel in this land is easily seized upon . It took us most of six days to go the 250 miles of our journey to Ch'ing Cho fu . You will recall that this city is the center of the work of the Eng; Baptist Society . This Mission very kindly invited the Conference to meet with them . The city is fairly central in the Province although it is 210 miles from Chefoo .

Our time of meeting had been chosen with special reference to the convenience of the brethren of the Am Pres Mission which was holding its Annual Meeting and Presbytery at Wei Hsien , the center of its large work in the Province . This made it possible for many to be present who could not otherwise have come . The gathering of so many foreigners ,at Ch'ng Cho on Saturday afternoon of the eleventh of November must have been an astonishment to the inhabitants of that ancient town . The local officials had been duly informed that there was to be an irruption of the Barbarians . He replied that it was all right and that the people would understand it . So we walked the streets in both foreign and native dress without special notice

Our Conference was held in the new Mission premises of the English Baptist Society . These had just been completed and the first service in the beautiful new Chapel was held on the Sunday morning of the gathering of the Conference , a sort of dedicatory service for the Baptist College and Training Institute now duly ready for service . The Mission have to thank the Centennial year

and the Carey Memorial for the present enlargement . It appears that Mr Whitewright ,the Instructor of the Training Classeswas at home last year on a furlough . The Committeevoted him a grant for the College, as the Mission wished . This was secured through the gift of a good man and his wife in Bristol,who gave $12000,as a memor ial of the lady's father , a former Praeceptor of Mr Whitewright . The buildings just completed were ready for the service . ;a Chapel on the north side of the front court , a Museum on the south,and a large recitation Hall on the West facing the gateway . The inner court was a quadrangle ,with 32 dormitories on the groungd and a second recitation Hall on the West , thus enclosing the court .

The dedicatory service for the Chapel and the opening of the Conference was given in Chinese by Dr Mateer of the Presbyterian College at Teng Cho Fu . Dr Mateer had just arrived from the U S where he had visited the Fair . He took for his text the words inscr ibed over the Peristyle of the Court of Honor ;Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free .The Chinese as well as ourselves listened with special interest as Dr Mateer unfolded the increasing value of Knowledge of the Truthand of its elevating and liberating power . . A sermon in English by Rev Mr Bostick of the American Baptist Mission , South,in the evening helped us to prepare out thoughts for the duties of the days we were to be toget her .

The Conference proper met at the inner Hall of the College at 9 A M on Monday . In organizing it seemed pleasant to the friends to assign the honor of the Chairmanship of the Confer ence to the Amer Board Mission,in the person of your correspondent . Mr J P Bruce of the Eng Baptist Mission was chosen Secretary . When the roll of members was made out and the several Missions were enumerated it was found that there were in the Provinceof Shan tung,in cluding as well Northern Honan,seven Mission Societies and two companies of independent workers .There are of English Societies ; The Eng, Baptist Mission ,The China Inland Mission , The Church of England Mission , The New Connection Methodist Missin and one company working independently :Of American Societies , The American Board Mission , The American Presbyterian Mission , The Canadian Presbyterian Mission , The American Baptist Mission ,South divided into two parts ; and finally The Swedish Baptist Mission These ten companies of workers reside in twenty centers of work and aggregate a number of one hundred and twenty or more workers From the Eastern limit to Lin Ch'ing in the West these are separat ed by a distance of nearly four hundred miles . Perhaps no Provin ce in China is more thoroughly belted with Mission Stations . There were forty one persons present , of whom fourteen were ladies . The Presbyterians numbered 18 and the English Baptists 12

With this goodly representation we expected much benefit from the Papers and discussions . We were amply rewarded .It is no small thing,when the uninitiated are still harping upon the harmful divisions in the Church ,to find so large a company from different lands and different training coming together in the spirit of absolute harmony and loving interest in the unfolding work of one

another . The first paper on the program , a copy of which I enclose ~~wby~~ Was by Rev A G Jones on "The Poverty of Shantung , its causes and its cure". It is hoped that the papers read will be published . Each was of so much intrinsic interest that it seems desirable that they be preserved . Mr Jones ' paper was a very elaborate study of social economics in Shantung . Shantung with an area of sixty five millions of Square miles and a population estimated at 30 millions is able to furnish to each individual , when all mountain and waste land is deducted , only about one third of an acre per capital. This gives in grain, which is the basis of estimate about II bushels of grain per man, as against 20 bushels per man in Great Britain and the Continent . The causes of the extreme poverty are however rather social than physical, Among the social causes there were enumerated the following ; Incapacity of mind to over come matter ; The dispising of labor on the part of the Scholars ; The great ignorance of the people ; and the unrestrained rapacity of the Officials . These conditions did not however render it hopeless to expect a change . Civilization was in our favor. The cure for the evils must come from the Preaching of the Gospel ; , from Instruction of the people in their homes. There must be a training in agriculture and in science . Home industries must be slowly developed and a long process of intelligent agitation must be entered upon . This very ~~able~~ and interesting paper was followed by one from Rev Will P. Chalfant of Yi-Cho-Fu , showing how a lack of public spirit prevented every movement upward, and the neglect of the Opium smoking Officials left the country to the terrorizing of bands of local robbers . This is especially true of the regions south and west of the mountains . The discussion which followed was full of illustrative incidents of the points maintained in the papers . The Afternoon session was devoted to the paper of Dr Nevius on ; The Attitude of the Native Church toward the Government .

It was with a peculiar sense of loss that the Conference listened to this paper . The Chairman suggested that the Conference devote a half hour to a Memorial service for the good man who had been taken so suddenly just as he was in readiness to attend the Presbytery and this Conference . You will have already seen notices of the death of Dr Nevius . He had already packed his litter for the long journey . A little special excitement in the preparation brought on heart depression . He sat for a moment in his study and was about to go up stairs when he fell and passed away instantly .

Dr Mateer as his colleague for thirty years gave us his estimate of the man who for forty years had done a faithful and increasingly useful service . He had been fittingly chosen Chairman of the General Conference of 1890 and was perhaps the best known and most highly appreciated of all the great band of workers in China , with the possible exception of Mr Hudson Taylor . Dr Mateer spoke very tenderly and beautifully , of the wisdom and grace , the high scholarship and practical character , of the devout and earnest enthusiasm of him who had been the first to enter upon Mission work in Shantung . He spoke as did others also of the skill ful tactics and energy which had changed old and unsatis factory methods

for others new and more fruitful of result. The present large expansion of the work of the Presbyterian Mission in central Shantung is the direct result of his efforts and methods, though turned over some time since to younger and efficient hands. His work was completed, even to the finishing of the new translations of the Bible to which he had been assigned with others. He leaves a rich and precious memory. His paper was of the most practical character, pertaining to the right position of the Church members toward the local Officials. No part of the Missionary's work is more important than the giving of wise advise in the hundreds of cases that are constantly arising involving the persecution or opposition which leads the Native heart to appeal to the authorities for redress. In our letters we seldom go into these matters in detail. They are too perplexing and harassing to be given in detail, but they need a wise and diplomatic spirit for their settlement. The points which were made in the paper were; That all Treaty rights should be understood and maintained; that Christians should be instructed from the Bible as to their duties to Governors and all in authority; that they should claim no advantage on the ground of being Christians, and that the Missionary should know both sides of each case that came up for decision The discussion on this part was exceedingly valuable. The excellencies and enormities of the Chinese local government came in for full ventilation. It was recognized that the subject was most difficult and embarrassing The most interesting statement was made that the Government is not disposed to persecute. One of the difficulties in the management of the more difficult cases is the habit of the officials of scourging a man before trial to make him confess The case of a man was mentioned who despite of 200 blows kneeled before the official and prayed for him and the accused company of Christians.

The second Days' session was devoted to questions of Education and Training. After a half hour of tender devotional service, the Conference listened to a paper on Theological Training, by Mr Whitewright, the Principal of the Baptist College. Mr W is an enthusiastic worker and has wrought out his ideas into practical success, as was evident in the College buildings and the fine Museum he had started. Aside from the common lines of ordinary careful training, in the Bible, in Theology and Church History, the paper laid stress upon the Proper understanding of the pupils and the proper guiding them in their studies of their own Classics.

The contention was that all the native ideas should be treated sympathetically; that ~~the~~ ridicule of the Native religious ideas should be discouraged, that the training should be along lines of discipline and endurance in the Christian life, and that the training such be considered apart from simple teaching.

Perhaps the best thing said in the discussion was that, We are here to give the Christian Church a start in the right direction. There is always the danger of vitiating Christianity. A danger in China of Confucianizing Christianity

The second paper of the morning was on Primary Schools for Girls . The paper was by Mr Robt Mateer , a bright and suggestive essay showing the need and the difficulties of these schools .

The afternoon of Tuesday was devoted to the subject ; How may the Native Church become self supporting . There was nopaper ready , but each Mission was represented by a speaker upon the topic . This theme had been assigned to the first afternoon . The delay in organization caused it to take the proper place of Woman's Work for Women . The Eng Baptist Mission are enthusiasts in the matter of Self support . They have reduced their methods of assistance to the lowest possible scale and are working with fair success along those lines . They are an example to the rest of us who struggle with the problem at considerable odds . The special interest of the discussion centered about the support of Native Pastors . It has been found in India that a company of 500 church members can support a Pastor at the rate of about ten cents per member . On that basis they are now supposrting six Native Pastors , in a sort of Collegiate Pastorate , receiving from a common fund . This gives the men about $20 . per Annum . The balance of personal expense must come from the homestead of the Pastor and who can not give all his time to Church work .

The Presbyterian Mission are solving the problem upon a higher scale . They have now 5 ordained Pastors , four of whom aresupported by the Native Church They have just reorganized a Sustentation fund from which the four paostors are sustained at the rate of about $30. per Annum. Their men have been more thoroughly trained than the Baptist men , at Dr Mateer's College at Têng Chow.

The main difficulty is that the little churches have no appetite for preaching and do not think it worth while to pay for the preaching they get . However a gain has been made . Some of us do not see how a man who can not buy a book or take a Native Christian paper can long be of value to a little church . And if he does this he needs more than $20. per Annum to live upon . Our Helpers at Pang Chuang get at present 10 tiao a month, which at the present rate of exchange is about $3.00 (Three dollars)

Tuesday evening was devoted to a Prayer service led by Mr C H Judd , of the C. I . Mission . Mr Judd is one of the older members of Mr Hudson Taylor 's Mission . having come to China in 1868. He is now a venerable looking man , though only four years older than myself . He is a typical representative of the earnestness and the peculiarities of the Members of that Mission . We were all drawn to him as we perceived his simple faith and genuineness of Christian love and purpose . One of the special values of such a Conference is the enlarging of our vision and of our range of sympathies in meeting with such varieties of men and finding the scope of their service . The morning of Wednesday , after a half hour of tender devotional communion , was given to the subject of Evangelistic work . Mr Judd in lieu of a paper gave us his ideas of Preaching to the common people and Mr Murray , Presbyterian , of ChiNan Fu , read a very fine paper on the right way to reach and

train the village people in Christain knowledge and life .
The discussion brought us a fewnuggets . "It is our duty to state facts". "We dont need to prove truths . State them". "Dramatize the Gospel". "Dont quote the Chinese Classics "

The papers on Medical Work which had beenassigned to Wed A M ,on the program, were deferred to the P M . Dr Watson who has carried a class of I4 young men nearly through a Medical course and has them carefully examined by outside examiners ,read a paper on the Theological Training of Medical students . It is his desire that the young men prepared to practice Medicine after Foreign methods should have a good Training in the Bible also , so as to be more helpful in the Church . The subject " Physical Healing as a Means of Grace had been assigned to me . I was glad to emphasize the fact that " The Mission of the Gospel is a Mission of Healing", of the body, if the body be ill, and of the Soul . Physical Healing becomes a Means of Grace as it brings multitudes in a receptive state of mind within immediate and constant contact with the Gospel in its effective methods of sympathetic benevolence .

A third topic was; Should Medicines be given away , or should a Charge be made ? The majority of the Dispensaries give away Medicines . Others have found it wise to modify the giving, and some make a definite charge of a small amount for the prescription, . Much emphasis was laid upon the value of the impression of the Benevolent character of the Medical work .

The last hour and more of the Conference was devoted to Woman 's work for Women . The Paper expected had not been secured . Mrs Dr Mateer however led the other ladies in speaking of this work . Miss Boughton of the Wei Hsien Missiontold of the work which is growing up so well in their field . Mrs Whitewright gave a very pleasant account of her Sunday and Wednesday Classes, Mr Will s spoke of the work of Mrs Drake at Chow Ping in gathering classes of women of about 20 each and teaching them for ten daysat a time. Mr Judd spoke of his effort to teach the women of Ning Hai to read the Gospels with a Romanized version . He has had boys who have learned to read the Gospels by giving but an hour a day to it for several months . There are fifty people who have thus read his versions of Luke , John and a Hymn Book .

I was happy to speak for the work among in our field , regretting that one of our ladies might not have been present to tell their beautiful story of admirably organized work and of the great process of teaching that is being carried on . Though other fields have a much larger number of women ,none have attempted such carefully systematized and regular work . Our 378 women and girls reading and growing in Christian life under the impulse of the leadership they have give a record of work and result of which we have a right to be gladi f not proud . Our Presbyterian friends have started in the line of having a lady Doctor assigned to each Hospital . They have four now , three having been sent this year Our Conference closed on Wednesday evening . We adjourned

to have an hour of pleasant social meeting and then were dismissed by an inspiring prayer by Dr Mateer commending this rapidly unfolding work to the grace of God and Our Lord Jesus Christ . We could not gather the complete statistics of the Missions . The Presbyterian Mission have a record of 3800 . The Eng Baptist in their two stations have nearly 2400. The Methodist Mission at Lao Ling has I200 . We estimate that the church membership in the Province rises above 8000. We were glad to hear that in Fukien there were even twice as many enrolled under the sign and mark of Discipleship . Thus the first Missionary Conference in Shantung ended in a glow of fellowship in a common service . Not a ripple had come in to disturb the steadily increasing tide of interest in the work which God has given us to mold and direct . British , Americans , Swedes and German swere represented ,with a single purpose and a great and united hope . In a letter received on Saturday I find the expression of my own thought ; The time of Christian fellowship at Ch'ing Cho Fu was very refreshing to myself and evidently to others . What a blessed privilege to be allowed to serve the Blessed Lord in this dark Empire and to carry salvation and blessing for soul and bodyto those whom Satan has bound for so long. I have written thus at length that you may share with us in both the retrospect and the outlook and may have the assurance with us that a great work for the intellectual , the spiritual and the social renovation of this people has been in the good Providence of God has been started , which shall be carried to full success as the years and decades pass on . I should properly write you another equally long letter to speak of the friendships formed or renewed and to tell of the individual work of each of the stations as we passed them and saw their foundation and effort . It seemed wise to go on with Dr Wagner and Mr Mackenzie to Wei Hsien forty miles East of Ch'ing Cho Fu . We spent a Sabbath with the Presbyterian friends, rejoicing in the great expansion of their work within the six years since my earlier visit . Returning thence , we stopped for half a day at Chow Ping , the second Station of the Baptist Mission ,the center of a following of more than a thousand members , thence to Chi Nan Fu. Here we spent another Sunday and were present at the opening services of their new premises and School House in the East suburb. Rejoicing in their present relief from special opposition after the long years of struggle, we came on our homeward way with a new sense of the ~~graciousunity of~~ gracious unity of thought and purpose which our mutual service calls forth . I must not close without speaking of the pleasure it has been to have had Dr Wagner and Mr Mackenzie as travelling companions on this journey . They were new to the hardship of this winter travelling ,but bore it bravely . The slow journeying was enlivened by their fresh view sof thoughts and of men and of things . To Mr Mackenzie ,accustomed to almost daily hostility and danger of riot in Honan , this long peaceful journey was a source of special delight and of hope for the future .

We pray that great good may come from the Conference in many ways ,both to its members and to the Native Churches

to have an hour of pleasant social meeting and then were dismissed by an inspiring prayer by Dr Mateer commending this rapidly unfolding work to the grace of God and Our Lord Jesus Christ . We could not gather the complete statistics of the Missions . The Presbyterian Mission have a record of 3800 . The Eng Baptist in their two stations have nearly 2400. The Methodist Mission at Lao ling has 1200 . We estimate that the church membership in the Province rises above 8000We were glad to hear that in Fukien there were even twice as many enrolled under the sign and mark of Discipleship . Thus the first Missionary Conference in Shantung and in a glow of fellowship in a common service . Not a ripple had come in to disturb the steadily increasing tide of interest in the work which God has given us to mold and direct . British , American , Swedes and German sweres represented ,with a single purpose and a great and united hope . In a letter received on Saturday find the expression of my own thought ; The time of Christian fellowship at Ch'ing Cho Fu was very refreshing to myself and evidently to others . What a blessed privilege to be allowed to serve the Blessed Lord in this dark Empire and to carry salvation and blessing for soul and bodyto those whom Satan has bound for long have written thus at long th that you may share with us in both the retrospect and the outlook and may have the assurance with us that a great work for the intellectual , the spiritual and the social renovation of this people has been in the good providence of God has been started , which shall be carried to full success as the years and decades pass on . I should prop erly write you another equally long letter to speak of the friendships formed or renewed and to tell of the individual work of each of the stations and we passed them and saw their foundation and effort . It seemed wise to go on with Dr Wagner and Mr Mackenzie to Wei Hsien forty miles East of Ch'ing Cho Fu . We spent a Sabbath with the Presbyterian friends rejoicing in the great expansion of their work within the six years since my earlier visit . Returning thence , we stopped for half a day at Chow Pi'ing , the second station of the Baptist Mission ,the center of a following of more than a thousand members , thence to Chi Nan Fu. Here we spend another Sunday and were present at the opening services of their new premises and School House in the East suburb. Rejoicing in their present relief from social opposition after the long years of strug gle, came our homeward way with a new sense of the preciousness of precious unity of thought and purpose which our mutual service calls forth . I must not close without speaking of the pleasure it has been to have Dr Wagner and Mr Mackenzie as travelling companions on this journey . They were new to the hardship of this winter travelling ,but bore it bravely . The slow journeying was enlivened by their fresh view sof thoughts and of men and of things . To Mr Mackenzie ,accustomed to almost daily hostility and danger of riot in Hunan , this long peaceful journey was a source of social delight and of hope for the future .

We pray that great good may come from the Conference in many ways ,both to its members and to the Native Churches

Pang Chuang Dec. 6, 93.
Rec'd Feb.

N CHINA MISSION

March 31 1894

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith .

I have not written you since the close of last year , not be cause of nothing to write you of ,but because of the steady pres sure of the work . I suppose every body all over the world is busy , but the time of one in the work seems to be strangely absorbed . The calls aside from definite work to be done are almost incessant . This is of course increased by the absence of my dear colleague . We have now completed the winter courses of study for the Sta tion classes and I must not delay wri ting you . Our last Sunday was a very pleasant Easter Day . We have been in the habit of hav ing a general meeting once in two months. This has finally seemed a little two burdensome to the Church members since they have felt as if it were a sort of duty to come . So we have gradually drop ped out one or two of the meetings and are falling into the good Meh odist way of have Quarterly Meetings . The Easter time seemed the right time for our Spring gathering . There is a real pleasure in having the people come together . We had a very large company from scores of villages , a larger representation of new and old members than ever before . . The sense of mutual interest and fel lowship is stead ily increasing and we see the signs of a Christ ian interest and of brotherly love growing in many centers .

Our Chapel built but eight years ago is too small for our pres ent use although it held more than four hundred last Sunday . We shall have to enlarge it or else divide our meetings .

The greatest need is on the Woman side of the house . They pack in better than the men , but are greatly crowded . I am glad to think that the same is true of almost all the places of worship in North China . Every Chapel of any standing in North China needs to be enlarged or rebuilt . I understand that the Methodists at Peking are planning to pull down their very good sized Chapel and build one that will hold 800 people . They had better make it still larger . The Chinese speech does not seem to be adapted as Western Languages for speaking to crowds . The tones do not ad mit of the throwing out of the voice enough to make a great audien ce hear well . And still no people speak in common conversation with such a tremendous volume of voice as the Chinese .

The principal interest of our Meeting this Easter day was in the considerable numbers added to membership . Fourteen persons were baptized and twenty eightadmitted to Probation . This reception to the number of Probationers upon examination and confession of a willing ness to give up all idolatry and learn to become Chris tians is proving more and more useful . It is a system practically ad opted by all the Missions in North China now . It affords a very suitable vestibule to Chrch membership . Those who have thus been received can afterwards step in or step out as they please . It enables us to determine whether the candidate is really sincere or

or to discover whether such an one has fixity of purpose sufficient to endure the long continued persecution which is so apt to follow the open confession of Christianity . Many stand the test very well . Perhaps the best element in the new arrangemnet aside from the feeling that they are not kept out in the cold waiting too long is the stimulus given to learning to read . They Chinese with all their fondness for books do not have it very deeply . The Schol arly Class never turn over their hands , one might better say their t ongues, to assist any unlettered one to learn to read . This is so in the case of the men . As to the Women , there is needed the persistent enthusiasm and patience of our Christian women who have already learned from The Missionary Ladies , to hold the new body of learners to the toilsome effort .

This probationary stage acts as a sort of spi itual Caisson suited to keep off the surrounding deluge of evil while an effort is made to lay a foundation stone , + a truth of the blessed Go spel- deep in the heart and life of the untuored and ignorant . We have to sift out people after they have been baptized . It is better to sift them out before hand. It was a pleasant sight to see these 28 persons taking the first great impressive step for ward into the Christian life . Quite a number of these were from the Girls Boarding School which has now become such an important element in the Station . There are Eighteen girls with unbound fest

Our Easter Meeting , or rather the early Spring Meeting is taking the form of an Annual Meeting . For three years now we have elected a Deacon who is supported wholly from the Native contributions . The contributions were considerably increased last year and so we elected a second Deacon who will thus be supported .

You will see from the table of Statistics already sent home that the Contributions of our Churches have advanced considerably with in the year . The Sunday box collections are very much better than ever before . The Women have learned to give a little . The regular Contributions annually made are steadyily increasing .

I have great hope that within a year or two we shall be able to have several Pastors supported by the Church . We shall not be able at first to have a pastor cared for by his own little chur ch. We have three or four men who ought to be ordained. They would do better work I feel sure if they were thus set out independently . Perhaps when Mr Smith comes back we shall set ourselves at once to securing that step in advance . The Deacon who has been reelect ed for two years now has done most admirable work . He is a man of strong independent character . He stutters in speech , but still manages very well . He learned to read five years ago and though not an adept in reading gets along fairly . . The new man elect ed comes from a village 55 li south of us . He has been doing a good deal of preaching for three or four years . Most of the time at his own charges . Last year we gave him a little for each month for the days he was away from home attending fairs or visiting inquirers . The church will give him a little more than he has had hitherto .

The Reports from the little outstations were very encouraging this time . At Ho Chia T'un there are more inquirers than we have had for a long time and Mr Ho , the Helper is greatly encouraged. He has much more than he can do and wants another man to be with him all the time . At Li Lu Chuang , where two years ago we had so much trouble and persecution , every thing is in a very good condition . The good man ,Mr Chu , who has held things together is greatly delighted . His son has been in the station class for two winters now and is likely to take the place of his father with perhaps added knowledge of the Truth . Three or four villages near them are beginning to show a little interest in the Gospel message . I was particularly interested to see the number of new men who have become interested and some of whom have been baptized within the year since Mr Smith has left us .

It was at the Meeting a year ago that the determination was come to to start the "Footunbinding Association". The sentiment favoring that movement had been slowly forming for some time . It crystallized rapidly and has become a permanent element in our Church life . At the same time a year since a system was decided upon for Boys Schools in the Station . We are in great difficulty in trying to procure suitable teachers for such Schools as may be started . Our College at Tung Cho can not produce the material fast enough . We have been obliged to cripple our preaching work to start some of the Schools . But the start was made and the movement is proving a real success . The arrangement for the Boarding School at Pang Chuangwas that each pupil should provide I0000 cash per Annum , the Mission to provide the rest . There were some sixteen boys in the School last year . When the Chinese New Year came it was evident that the desire to receive the benefits of such a School was widely extended . Our quarters are really very limited . But we have started in since the first of February with 29 Pupils . The small pupils need so much guidance in their Repeating that time is taken up . So it became necessary to have two teachers for the School . We thus have a Primary and a Secondary School . We shall have not the slightest difficulty inhaving a good School of fifty pupils , within a year or two , as soon as we can have new School buildings and room for expansion . The feeders to this School have sprung up rapidly also . At Ho Chia Tsun the School begins with I7 pupils and a good teacher is at the head . Six other Schools are beginning with the New Year . The arrangement for them is that of a Grant in aid . The number of Schools seems small compared with the I20 of our Presbyterian friends in the East of the Province . But they had definite ideas as to what they wanted to do , while we were feeling our way along to some reasonable method of self support . I have been greatly pleased to know that the Presbyterian friends at Chi Nan Fu , on learning of our plan for have Boarding School Pupils pay Three Taels ayear for food etc , determined at once to make the same rule for their pupils . They have fine School buildings well arranged , in their commodious Compound in the East Suburb of the great City .

I may now revert to the record of the past three months of work . I have been chiefly engaged in teaching the Station Classes . This Class of men began directly after Christmas and lasted for a month . It then separated for the Chinese New Year and came again for a second month of study ending with the Meeting of last Sunday . Part of the men were with us a year ago ,many of them were new to this kind of study . Nothing is more difficult to arrange than such a class . Every age from sisteen to seventy and evry condition of brightness and dullness has to be accommodated . Some were well up in the Books , others had only learned since becoming Christians . There have been about thrty members in all during the two months . Despite the crudeness of some and dullness of others , they have all tried to do good work and I can see very considerable advance in every way on the part of all . The ideal way would be to have a still larger number divided into two classes , giving the beginners over to charge of a Helper, but this has been impossible hitherto and will be until we can have more men fitted to do the outside preaching work . The men have studied the life of Paul and Old Testament History . They have seemingly enjoyed it and it is to be hoped they will make good use of what they have learned . Some of these men can now do valuable work in attending Fairs and selling Books ., Most of them must remain at their own homes where they can be the nucleous of Christain influence . Four of the bright men of the Class are very desirous of going to T'ung Cho to Study . I hope the way may be open for them to do so . One of the young men who came in has pleased me especially . His father had had a great deal of trouble in persecution and the young man was not interested in the Truth . He had had ten years at School and felt that he was a Confucianist . His wife had drowned herself in anger at her motherinlaw and the family were at odds and ends . Last summer the young man began to attend the Sunday services at home and slowly became awakened to the truth . He was received on probation in December and came into the Class . He is quick and bright and seems to be growing in Christian interest . He wants now to study in the course at Tung Chow . I shall watch his growth with great interest . We need a man like him in that region , fifty li East of us well instructed in all knowledge,and Christianlife . His case illustrate the value of the Winter Classes .

I need not speak of the abundant and strenuous work of the ladies . All four of our ladies have worked to the limit of their strength this winter . Happily they have all been well . The Wyckoff sisters have borne the brunt of it all , but MRs Peck and Mrs Porter have aided in the village and School work alike .

The Hospital work has gone on continuously . The winter is not the busiest time for the Dispensary and Hospital . That time is just at the present . It will continue until the harvest . The wards are full and the daily crowd which fills the waiting room indicates the wide influence which the medical art secures to itself .

I may have mentioned in my last letter a case of anxiety and persecution at the little village of Ch'ien Hsin Chuang near one of our Out stations . A family of four brothers two of whom have recently become members have been constantly annoyed by a few ug ly fellows in their village .. The trouble arose by the attempt , a year and a half ago to drive our Helpers away from the village . The Bhoys of the village turned the tables where the preachers had their boks ,over and practcally drove them away . A year later the same bad fellows annoyed another lot of preachers by beating drums and clanging cymbals directly opposite them one after no n just as they were beginning to talk to the villages . The out come was such that it became necessary for me to go down to the neighboring village in hope of finding a way to settle the matter After some preliminary skirmishing three of the village elders agreed to come and see the Pastor . They evidently were a little in awe of the Foreign Pastor and in true Chinese style agreed to whatever we said , without I fear any purpose to carry out any agreement which they might make . They were induced , however to write out an agreement declaring that they would be responsible that no further disturbance should take place and that if the young fellows of the village made further trouble , they themselves wou ld petition the official for due redress . This declaration they wrote out and signed . It had the effect of keeping matters quiet for about a month . or six weeks . At the time of the Chinese New Year a new complications arose . Two of the little girls of the fam ily had in the autumn been received into the Girls Boarding Sch ool here . There was still an older girl at home who had been betrothed and who was to have been married in the seventh month . The family into which she was to go were informed by one of the very men who had made the arrangement with me that this girl wou ld also be taken to the School and that they had better marry her while they could and thus rescue her . So they hurried up the wedding insisting that it should take place on the seventh of the frst month . Nothwithstanding the great inconvenience of the time the Ch 'ih family began to make ready for the wedding . It is necessary for the villagers at these simple wedding feasts to bor row all the utensils , bowls , cups , tables chairs , benches and nearly everything else . No one family could hope to have enough to supply the guests . Thus there is in general the ideal of villag eco -operation and mutual help. The father of the girl had made a ll the due arrangements when there was called a meeting of the village elders and it was decided to withdraw this customary assistance from them . unless they could succeed in getting back the written agreement they had made with me . This of course was impossible . There were but two days before the wedding and the family were in great distress over it . Happily the church members in the villages near were glad to come to the help and so the wed ding went on al l right . I sent down the Deacon to see that no disturbance arose . Then began a series of annoying disturbances which have not yet ceased . The women of the family are abused as often as they go on the street . The little boys are reviled by their little neighbors . Their clothes are tore and mud and filth thrown at them , their animals are injured , threirtrees

cut down or stolen , they are hindered from getting water at the village well . Despite all this the family keep up good heart and are learning the discipline of distrust and dislike . The village is a distressing little place in a sand bank . One could not imagine that so much ugliness could be concentrated in such a place . Matters came to such a pass that I went down to the village to see the men who had written the agreement . I spent a whole evening with them trying to get some more promises from them . They denied that anything had happened and insisted that they were as sincere in their agreement as men could be . So I came away , but the very next night they came very near getting into ahot water by calling over the third brother and demanding of him why the Pastor had come . Did he mean to accuse them before the official ? Since no head way had been made ; I found that I must see the Hsin Chin Official in whose District the village is . I went with Helper Chia .

The Magistrate there is a young man from Peking . He received us very graciously and after patiently listening to the story promised to settle the matter . He was very courteous and we almost hoped he would do some thing as he had promised . When itbecame known that the Official had been seen the villagers were alarmed but they soon recovered, since nothing was done . They kept on in new and insulting ways . Last week I sent a letter to the Official reminding him of his promise and urging him to do something .

The Helper came back to say that the Official was as courteous as before , He expressed himself as greatly pleased that I had appealed to him and made another promise to settle the matter by a proclamation if possible . Such is the present status . It discloses the various ways in which a simple people who wish to be decent can be annoyed . It also shows the incessant ways in which the time and patience and skill and wisdom of a Missionary , if he has any of these , may be tried and disciplined. However we are not unlike Paul . Little things by the way cause us to thank God and take courage . I shall hope later on to inform you that this small affair is settled and with good result to the advance of the work . I was glad to find at the District city a different feeling than I have ever noticed before . generally when a Foreigner goes to the Yamen there is the general appearance of dislike and hostility , as much as to say , what possible business have you here . This feeling was not noticeable . The fact that most of the underlingswere from peking where the general attitude now is that of respect may have occasioned the apparent change of feeling . Another thing has aided perhaps to the change . The very wide proclamation of the Hunan difficulties and the increasing knowledge of Foreign matters in consequence has had a definite effect . We can not but hope that the end of all these sources of misunderstanding is not far distant .

I made a visit two weeks ago to the London Mission at Hsiao Chang ,of which I wrote you some three years since . They have a lady worker and two men added to their number . Mr Rees after two years of furlough is at work again They are much encouraged by the present outlook of their work . At one of the outstations

the have a Sunday audience of 100 and a large prospective member ship . The London Miss ion have just opened another country sta tion half way between Tientsin and Tô Cho a little off the road at a District city called Yen Shan . They are to have two families there .

Dr Peck left for Tung Chow and Annual Meeting two weeks ago nearly . He was urged to come early to help in deciding what wa the trouble with Mr Tewksbury's little boy . We hope that it will not prove so serious as we have been led to suppose it .

The near approach of Annual Meeting brings to mind the many questions which must be decided then . First in importance to us here is the question of my sister's return to our Station . The friends at Peking would like to have her return to them and take the practical charge of the girls School as in former years . There appear to us here many reason why that is not the best . We need an experienced hand here to take the place of Mrs Smith who is not likely to return to the work for some time at least . The work is expanding so rrapidly and well that the balance of claim seems to us decidedly in our favor . I should be very loathe to have my sister return to Peking even temporarily . The condition s of residence and surrounding as well as work were always ag ainst her health . Those conditions were quite changed when she was here . Her work will be much more effective here than there from the point of physical endurance . She will certainly be hampered by malarial influences there , to which she was especially suscep tible ,if she returns to Peking . She is not strong enough now as the years increase upon her to endure that added burden . Be sides the School work is not the kind of work which ,in my opinion will employ her varied energies in the best way . Her influence is very great in the way of moulding character and her best work will most surely be done here where so great a company of woman in the villages need her counsel and help . When it is remembered that we have nearly half a thousand women and girls who are being disciplined and taught the urgency of our need must appear . These are the considerations aside from the personal desire sof the Station which should determine her assignme t again to us in Pang Chuang .

When I returned from the Conference at Ching Chow I learned first of the letter of the Prudential Committee . I did not mention it in my last letter to you wishing to write of it later on . The Secretary of the Mission has expressed so fully the general feeling of the Mission in regard to such an astonishing letter that it was the less necessary to speak of it . However I did not intend to have allowed so many months pass without speaking of it . We have now received your own letters in reply to both Dr and Mrs Goodrich . The Mission is very glad to be assured that your did not intend to be a n iceberg allowing the frigidity of a Secretary to supplement the scalding criticisms of the Sub Committee. The bitte wound which the Prudential Committee inflicted with such utter lack of occasion must be now reopened in the discussions which

are inevitable at the coming Annual Meeting . I am glad that I am not to be there ,on some accounts . But I should like to be present and utter a very decided protest against the method of the Committee . The first thing that I felt inreference to the prolonged scourging on the part of the Committee was that they had acted with unreasoning haste . As to myself , and I presume as to the rest of the Mission , we are still uninformed on several points . First , we have not been informed who the Sub Committee on China are . Second we are not informed as to the "Facts "upon which the Sub Committee rendered their severe criticisms. In your explanatory letter it was said that the " Facts are supposed to be known ". What known facts were before the Committees we are still uninformed upon . Thirdly , Only a portion of the Sub Committees report was sent to us , all the really explanatory part being with held and the scourge , whose sting is in its tail, was sent forth . The months that have passed have not served to mollify the feeling of many of us that there was great inaccuracy and manifest injustice in the methods and in the conclusions of the Committee . If there was any such grieveance as the Committee supposed themselves to have discovered they should at least have conferred with the Mission before completing their investigation .

We are not informed how far back the Committee went in their investigation ,nor are we informed whether the careful and pains taking explanations of previousyears whenever there had been the misfortune of an overexpenditure ,had been considered by the sub Committee . If the expenditures for the past five years were the occasion for this severe castigationthere were even for these mitigating circumstances . If the object was to discredit Mr Sheffield and Mr Tewksbury at the expense of the Mission , we at this end of the line fail to see the wisdom or the force of the attack . Mr Sheffields house is I suppose completed and within the appropriation . He could not be blamed for that . although he might have had the work finished under contract . I suppose he would still maintain that knowing his head man he felt sure he could get the best work from him without a contract . Mr Tewksbury spent $400 I believe beyond his appropriation . He expected from the first to put more into his house than others and I am sure no one could grudge him the neat little home which he has already begun to enjoy . The outcome then from my point of view is that the Committee were sadly misled by the excited and over statement of Mr Stanleys letters to the Committee. Mr Bostwick has very handsomely regretted , in a letter to several members of the Mission , the haste with which he wrote on the supposition that as Treasurerhad special preogatives as a member of the Building Committee .. Mr Stanley has neither made an apology nor has he intimated that he had not done the exactly wise thing in misleading the Committee. The Mission have often both individually and as a body seen the effects of unwise letters from this good brother .His long years in service and his practical ability in some di

rections do not prevent us from largely discounting many of his judgment which involve criticism of the methods of others .

I wish it were not necessary to say as much as this But the wound has gone in too deeply to make it possible for the members not to say some of the things that must be said . That they must be said and will be said at Mission Meeting will not add to our estimate of the wisdom of the Prudential Committee as constituted last autumn . However we shall hope that the poor little bantling of a College will not tobe wholly unable to survive its exposure, like a Greek child, to the cold chills of misunderstanding

If the judgment of the Committee were the right one the North China Mission should have been disbanded on the spot and the declaration of want of confidence made explicit . From my point of view considering the difficulties in which we are laced in the matter of building the Mission should have been the rather congratulated on its escape from still larger and seeming necessary expenditures .

Mistakes in judgment and calculation are inevitable . That such may be avoided has been the strenuous effort of the Mission from the first , as it will be in the future .

While saying all this , although the time for saying might be considered to have passed , I am pleased to be assured that the Committee would not have entered upon their minutes so unneceasary a reflection upon the N China Mission unless they had felt it to be unavoidable , however hasty and uncalled for it may appear to us . As for yourself , it certainly was a pleasure to know that you had urged delay and were assured that there must be a suitable explanation. It must be difficult to be the mouth piece of such criticism . It must be still more difficult to stand betwen two fires and bear the onslaught of each . The North China Mission have had a very humble opinion of their opportunity, but not of their privilege . They have for years seen the funds of the Board pour into Japan not only without protest but with real interest . They did not expect that the first time their was a surpassing need in the Mission they would be denounced by the very Committee to whom they appeal for help .

However , the stress of the attack has passed . It was only for a moment that we felt the mantling of the cheek. I have every assurance that the coming Mission Meeting will place the Mission in the right position of dignity and respect before the Comittee and that as time goes on we shall forgot that we have been misunderstood and terribly injured .

The financial condition at Home gives us great distress . We shall be able to throw off at least 25% from our Shantung estimate and thus trim to the storm . The continued fall in the silver exchange aids us in that respect .

We are still hoping to hear that the gifts from the Churches are at last turning in favor of the larger gifts of previous years We shall add nothing to our estimates this year except such as were asked for last year in the hope that they may be granted if possible .

Are we to hope at all for the coming of Mr Mills this autumn ? Or must we turn in another direction . ?

We are glad to think that there are some new yound men who are not so absorbed in great America as to forget China

rections do not prevent us from largely discounting many of his judgment which involve criticism of the methods of others.

I wish it were not necessary to say as much as this. But the wound has gone in too deeply to make it possible for the members to say some of the things that must be said. That they must be said and will be said at Mission Meeting will not add to our estimate of the wisdom of the Prudential Committee as constituted last autumn. However we shall hope that the poor little banling of a College will not tobe wholly unable to survive its exposure, like a Greek child to the cold chills of misunderstanding.

If the judgment of the Committee were the right one the North China Mission should have been disbanded on the spot and the declaration of want of confidence made explicit. From my point of view considering the difficulties in which we are laced in the matter of building the Mission should have been rather congratulated on its escape from still larger and seeming necessary expenditures.

Mistakes in judgment and calculation are inevitable. That such may be avoided has been the strenuous effort of the Mission from the first, as it will be in the future.

While saying all this, although the time for saying might be considered to have passed, I am pleased to be assured that the Committee would not have entered upon their minutes so unnecessary a reflection upon the N China Mission unless they had felt it to be unavoidable, however hasty and unwisely for it may appear to us. As for yourself, it certainly was a pleasure to know that you had urged delay and were assured that there must be a suitable explanation. It must be difficult to be the mouth piece of such criticism. It must be still more difficult to stand betwen two fires and bear the onslaught of each. The North China Mission have had a very humble opinion of their opportunity, but not of their privilege. They have for years seen the funds of the Board pour into Japan not only without protest but with real interest. They did not expect that the first time their was a surprising need in the Mission they would be denounced by the very Committee to whom they appeal for help.

However, the stress of the attack has passed. It was only for a moment that we felt the smarting of the cheek. I have every assurance that the coming Mission Meeting will place the Mission in the right position of dignity and respect before the Committee and that as time goes on we shall forget that we have been misunderstood and terribly injured.

The financial condition at Home gives us great distress. We shall be able to throw off at least 25% from our Shantung estimate and thus trim to the storm. The continued fall in the silver exchange adds us in that respect.

We are still hoping to hear that the gifts from the Churches are at last turning in favor of the larger gifts of previous years.

We shall add nothing to our estimates this year except such as were asked for last year in the hope that they may be granted if possible.

Are we to hope at all for the coming of Mr Mills this autumn? Or must we turn in another direction.?

We are glad to think that there are some new young men who are not so absorbed in great America as to forget China

Pang Chuang April 22 1894

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith .

I enclose the Annual Report of our Station . I was unable to get a clear copy to send with the one I forwarded to the Annual Meeting but promised the Secretary that I would send direct so there might be no delay . You may receive this before you receive those of the other Stations . Today is the first day of the gathering at T'ung Cho . I presume they are having a very delightful beginning of Annual Meeting . Your letter to the Mission informing us that the Prudential Committee had very kindly withdrawn their letter of criticism ,owing to explanations and further light upon the points in question came last week . My letter of two weeks since is made unnecessary . I should have been very glad to have omitted that extra sheet from the lettersent . It was most certainly in fitting accordance with its honorable position of trust and of fairest dealing that the Committee , without further explanations on the part of the Mission , should have seen fit to withdraw the September letter . Our friends at T'ung Cho are as happy over it as they were downcast before and have received the announcement with glad assurance that it was through unnecessary misunderstandings that the severe reproof was given . I am glad to think of it all as past . We shall need all the more now that promised visit from yourself , so that we as a Mission may show you , that our work and its result is not a mere-lypaper work , written up for the purpose ,but that there are real foundations here , which the coming years will prove to be good . I know you do not thinkso at all ,but your coming will make it the more real to yourself and through you to others .

Mr Chapin has brought his family to spend the summer here while he himself has returned to the work at Lin Ch'ing . It will be a disappointment to Mr Chapin if Mr Perkins does not return to Lin Ching . With the return of Dr Merritt to Pao Ting perhaps Mr Perkins can be well spared from that work . We do not hear anything of Mr Mills , so I fear he will not be coming this autumn , . May we have one of the new men for Pang Chuang ? We certainly are in need of one to be in readiness for the work that crowds upon me very heavily now . I fear we shall not be able to have Mr Smith with us as soon as we had hoped . We wish him to get all the rest needed and to stay as long as Marie may need him.

I shall hope to hear soon of the appointment of my sister , The Mission will have made the decision as to her location before this reaches the coast . Our Station have made a strong plea for her return to us here , as seems fit that she should . We hear of the continued depression with much anxiety . We have pared down everything to the lowest . Were it not for the exchange in our favor we should be hard pressed at every point .

We hope that we shallnot be obliged to reduce more than the 25% (percent), which we have thus far planned to do

With very sincere regards

I am Yours Henry D. Porter

Pang Chuang, Apr. 22, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

I enclose the Annual Report of our Station. I was unable to get a clear copy to send with the one I forwarded to the Annual Meeting but promised the Secretary that I would send direct so there might be no delay. You may receive this before you receive those of the other Stations. Today is the first day of the gathering at T'ung Cho. I presume they are having a very delightful beginning of Annual Meeting. Your letter to the Mission bring us that the Prudential Committee had very kindly withdrawn their letter of criticism, owing to explanations and further light upon the points in question came last week. My letter of two weeks since is made unnecessary. I should have been very glad to have omitted that extra sheet from the letter sent. It was most certainly in fitting accordance with its honorable position of trust and of fairest dealing that the Committee, without further explanations on the part of the Mission, should have seen fit to withdraw the September letter. Our friends at T'ung Cho are as happy over it as they were downcast before and have received the announcement with glad assurance that it was through unnecessary misunderstandings that the severe reproof was given. I am glad to think of it all as past. We shall need all the more now that promised visit from yourself, so that we as a Mission may show you, that our work and its result is not a paper work, written up for the purpose, but that there are foundations here, which the coming years will prove to be good. I know you do not think so at all, but your coming will make it the more real to yourself and through you to others.

Mr Chapin has brought his family to spend the summer here while he himself has returned to the work at Pin Ch'ing. It will be a disappointment to Mr Chapin if Mr Perkins does not return to Lin Ching. With the return of Dr Merritt to Pao Ting perhaps Mr Perkins can be well spared from that work. We do not hear anything of Mr Mills, so I fear he will not be coming this autumn. May we have one of the new men for Pang Chuang. We certainly are in need of one to be in readiness for the work that crowds up on me very heavily now. I fear we shall not be able to have Mr Smith with us as soon as we had hoped. We wish him to get all the rest needed and to stay as long as Marie may need him.

I shall hope to hear soon of the appointment of my sister. The Mission will have made the decision as to her location before this reaches the coast. Our Station have made a strong plea for her return to us here, as seems fit that she should. We hear of the continued depression with much anxiety. We have pared down everything to the lowest. Were it not for the exchange in our favor we should be hard pressed at every point.

We hope that we shall not be obliged to reduce more than the 25% percent, which we have thus far planned to do.

With very sincere regards

I am Yours

Chauncey Goodrich

PANG CHUANG June I4 " I894

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith .

I return herewith the Statistical tables which your recent letter referred to I have filled out the blanks as well as I can at present . There are always some questions which can not be answered by a simple yes and no , yet I suppose those who are used to collating learn how to eliminate what is irrelevant.

The Pamphlet on Self Support which came at the same time with your letter I have read with much interest . I can readily understand from the address of Secretary Mabie ,how the report got abroad that he criticised very severely the Methods of Missionaries abroad . . I was as much interested in the remarks of Dr Leanardas in those of any . He had just returned from his Missions in China and Japan .It may be as well to say to your private ear that we do not find the methods of our Methodist brethren hresuch as accord with our best judgment as to the way of gaining a self supporting church . They are however forginga head and will soon find whethe their expensive methods can be maintained . They draw away teachers and Preadhers to themselves by the higher salaries which they think best to give . Mr Davis of the Tientsin Mission was here two weeks since returning from his field south of us . The salaries which they give range from 3 to 8 taels per month to their preachers .The highest which we have given thus far here in Shantung has been 5 taels permonth . Such an amount seems very mearger most certainly from our Western point of view , but it is a very good Salary from a Chinese point of view . It does not enable a man to have many books and many papers , but it enables him to have such as he really needs

You were kindl enough to mention the methods of our Station with approval in your remarks before the Secretaries Conference . The Statistics which I send frther illustrate our simple method We have no Native Pastor . We are very desirous that three of our men should be ordained as asoon as possible . ,but we still hesitate to launch out lest our idea of self support be limited or hindered . The Helper at Ho Chia T'un is in reality a Pastor . His work is developing on his hands; there are many inquirers and he is learning to handle the work very nicely . He gets but $36 . a year as noted on the tables ,with an additional allowance for certain expenses when he is away from home preaching at the "Huis". the large Markets . Of the ten Churches or Chapels owned by the Station two were gifts to the church. One at Ti Ch'i and the otherat Shih Chia Tang . The value of the latter , a Temple,is about $500. It cost us $I80. to rebuild it two years since . That is to rebuild a part that had been washed down by the floods .

Another Chapel , not much used at present ,belongs to the Station though purchased originally by Mr Smith and myself , through gifts of friends in China . The other seven buildings are owned by the Churches ,the local gifts to the Building fund on the part of the church or Christians interested in helping varying from one

third to three fourths . Our little community at Chang SSu Ma in Chih li is just finishing a church with a School house attached , built of brick and adobe , the cost of which will amount to 800 tiao , about $250. The Native contributions to it will amount to more than one third . Among the items not mentioned in the Statistics is that of a good building put up last yearby a recent convert. . They have now established a Sunday service and as originally proposed use this building for a Church and Meeting place . This however does not appear on the record of last year .

The question of self support as it comes to us thus has been slowly solving itself along the line of least resistance . At P'ang Chuang the Sunday and annual collections increased last year nearly one third. If such an advance could be made at each Out station we should solve within two years the question of the Pastorate . I do hope we shall be able to secure that result .

You will notice that the second , or perhaps the third line of leastresistance is in the support of the Schools . I am rather surprised to discover that our little Station has made nearly the first advance made in the North in the matter of selfsupporting Schools . Even these are not self supporting as they can not be so at first , but the aim is in that direction . The Tables show 7 Schools, half of the expense of each being paid by the Tuition . This is expressed in the Financial statement under School expenses a little less than half being paid by the Tuition . How slow and cautious we have been in making the start will be seen from the history of the large Missions in this province . Mr Robert Mateer , of the Mission at Wei Hsien, spent two days with us three weeks since , havingcome with the express purpose of studying our field and work . The Presbyterian Mission is every where an Educational Mission . Their plan isto develope intelligent men and then to have the wise methods follow . " You have not faith in men sufficient" was the comment on our long hesitation to start schools that were not in a measure Self supporting . In the Presbyterian field at Wei Hsien they have 150 places for Sabbath Worship . They established 120 Day Schools for Boys . None of these receive anything from Tuitions . The Teachers are paid salaries ranging from #30,000 to 80,000 copper cash per year . This is only the ordinary Salary of the Native School teacher . A common teacher gets about 50 and a good teacher about 100 Tiao per Annum with little perquisites added acerding to the special interest of the parents . Teachers who are fitting men for the Examinations may get twice as much . Mr Mateer has a Boarding School of sixty members , above 14 years , , drawn from his local Schools . None of these pay any Tuition . The English Baptists also have a large number of local Schools and do not ask Tuition

We therefore have started a new method , involving selfsupport and conscious independence , in the matter of Tuition. Our Boys School , Boarding School , has thirty Pupils most of whom will pay this year $3.00 each . The six Day Schools are started upon the understanding that each boy shall pay about $1.00 a year

The value of the little education received will be proportionately increased. Mr Mateer very naturally asks; Will the pupils pay? What proportion of the funds due can you get? Are the people really able to pay as much? What will you do with the children of poor Church members who can not pay? These questions all require an answer. They are real problems and our method is an experiment. But it one in the right line and appeals to the good sense of the Natives as well as others.

You will notice in this connection the comparative small amount that this Station asks for Schools. We shall have more than 100 boys in Schools next year and we ask for only $200. to cover all the Expense of the Schools. At Kalgan and Pao Ting they must ask for twice that amount for a much less number of pupils. I hope our coming results will be so persuasive that the rest of the Mission will follow us, as our friends at Chi Nan Fu have done. I have not suggested at present the paying of Tuition on the part of the College Students, but we must have that in mind for the future. It is not the Chinese way and we shall run against difficulties. The New Govt Colleges and Medical Schools give those accredited to them a stipend of four or five dollars a month. The Mission Schools must needs meet this difficulty in some way. The probable way will be in the better Scholarship and higher moral tone of the pupils who go from the Mission Schools.

You will notice that the total amount expended upon our 14 Preachers and Bible Women is but $303.80 Twelve years ago we began giving the Teachers and Helpers about 8 Tiao per month, That was less than three Taels or a little more than three Dollars a month. This proved to be not sufficient and the sum was raised to 10 Tiao. By the fall in the rate of silver this sum at present is a little less than $3.00 per month. I do not know as any other salaries in the Mission are placed as low as that. The object in view from the first was not to make it too difficult for the Churches that were to be to raise the amount of Salary. Mr Mateer brought with him a Native Pastor, a Graduate of the Presbyterian College and a very useful man. His Salary as pastor is about six dollars per month. It is not pleasant to resist the steady pressure against one in all directions, in the matter of very low Salaries, but we congratulate ourselves that this is in the line of our traditions, since the Salaries of the American Board Missionars in China, is $200. less than that of many of the allowances of others. We are this year the great gainers in the matter of gold exchange. I would call attention to the number of Days of unpaid labor on the part of our few Christian Bible women and to the large number of women learning to read without any expense, as an additional element in the matter of self support.

Many of these topics have been referred to in the Ann Station Report, but I recall them as explanatory of the tables sent

Very Sincerely
Henry D. Porter

The Blanks which are sent out to record the A nual Statistics are incomplete in several particulars . We wish that they might be made to conform a little more nearly to our need in recording . The items recorded in the Congregational Annual serve very well .

Will you not call the attention of the Compiler of the Tabular View to the need of additional columns . Under Churches should be added at least the ree and perhaps four

Received on Profession
Excommunications
Deaths
Totals

Under Education We should like two or three additional column

Men in Station or Train ing Class
Women in Staion Class
Women in Village Classes One or two column left in Blank without heading would be helpful al so .

With such addition, a Record Book made up of the Blank Sheets would be very valuable to us. May we not have such sent to us.

Yours
[illegible]

Pangchuang, June 14. 1894.
Rec'd Aug. 6.
8/6

172

Pang Chuang Aug I7 ". 1894

Rev Judson Smith

My Dear Dr Smith.

These summer days and debilitating weather are not wholly conducive to letter writing. I have been dilatory in this matter. I have to thnk you for our kind appreciation of the work of the Station, the report of which you had received when writing me last. You have had full reports of the Revival season. The young men who came back to us were full of a glowing zeal, set on fire they had been by the sig ns of the Holy Spirits presence. We delayed our Quarterly meeting in June till they might arrive, for we were sure they would impart some of their zeal and warmth to many here. In this we were not disappointed. Our meeting was held on the 24" of June, larger number than usual of the Church members came to this meeting. ~~We planned to~~ extend the time for meeting so that those ~~who could~~ might stay and share the benefits of the revival spirit. The crowded house added to the interest of the young men. We had the happiness of receiving 19 to fellowship and as many more on Probation. The Chinese can endure an endless number of meetings successively, when they are in the spirit. So for three days we had a steady succession of meetings, whether of praise or prayer. And what time we were not in meeting the young men from T'ung Cho were in meeting and prayer. We were all consciously lifted above a common level of thought and experience, repeating in a measure the interest and tenderness of some of the meetings of the churches at the North. One or two of the young men spoke with marvelous power, and the witness they gave to the presence of the Holy Spirit was something wholly unknown. There were points of criticism to be made, some methods which I could not think of as wise or as likely to be permanent. But these were only passing elements. We learned individually to distinguish between the ordinary and more helpful movements of the Holy Spirit and these occasional and extraordinary impulses of Divine instruction. It was through the long preparation of instruction and guidance, that so many were at once susceptible of immediate and powerful impression. Many tears of glad contrition were shed by young and old and the hope of a new life of real nearness to a Present Saviour sprang up in the thoughts of many. I was newly impressed with the capacity of this people for spiritual impression. The time will come when all the latent forces so long covered in by environment and tradition will be developed, and then the church will prove its divine guidance and origin anew. The coming rains and the work on hand prevented a long continuance of these meetings. The members went to their homes to carry the precious experience with them and hoping that as they had received others also might partake. The meetings were ended in a way unexpected, perhaps providential. You have been told of the young Helper and Professor in the T'ung Cho College who came back to his home in May running down rapidly with consumption. He had been struggling for a year with the fatal disease. He came to the Hospital for help so after he returned from T'ung Cho.

We had planned to send him off to the sea side but that be came impossible and in the hot days of June he failed rapidly. He took a very deep interest in the Meetings, too deep perhaps for on Tuesday he failed perceptibly and Wed nesday morning very early he passed away. He was quite conscious when I was called to see him at 3 A M. I prayed with him and heard his last feeble words which were full of faith. "I shall soon be well". "I shall soon be living indeed"; were his lastest thoughts. We found it best to have a memorial service while the Young men were here and so befor e noon of that Wed, all who remained shared in a very tender and heartfelt service for this dearly beloved young friend and brother. His life illustrated so fully the work which Christianity is doing for the young men of China, of whom he was a noble example, that I have sent an account of his development from crude boyhood to useful man hood, to the Advance. I hope they may be pleased to print it. The loving thought of his friends and fellows was that he was the best fruit intellectual ly and spiritually of all the seven Stations of the Mission. He was greatly esteemed by the friends an T'ung Chó and there was apparently a great work for him to do. He was but 3I.

Our Helpers have been more generally distributed this sum mer and for longer periods than in previous years. They have all done admirable work. We have sent off the young Medical Helpers to several of the Out Stations who have added much to the attract iveness of the Preaching through their efficient practice. We shall hope to do more of this as the years go on. I have been away on two brief trips. It is very inconvenient to be away in the summer but it seemed best to do so. My longest visit was to the outstation Li-L u-Chuang, 20 miles east of us, where Mr Chu Kuang Kuei has held things together so long against much opposition. I was glad to find that all the troubles were long since passed and there was much interest on the part of many in the Gospel. I was esp ecially interested in two men whom I found there. One of them was the son of an inquirer. The son is 26, a taller and splendid specimen of physical manhood. He has read the christian books with interest and intelligence. He has a drawback in the ambition, which is so very natural, to go up to the Examinations and get a degree. His father and grandfather have wished this for him and he has a good chance. It seems so useless and harmful to us, but we expect that after he has failed in the examinations sufficiently he will be content and then accept with heartiness the Truth. The second man gave me his personal history which was most entertaining. His father, a bright and active old man of seventy five came and called off the son to do a little work. I could see that the old man had been exacting. The story illustrated this still more. The man had been at school until his fifteenth year, when his father wished him to take hold of the farm work. He had studied so long that he was not fit for that and seemed lazy to the old man. He told his father that he would like to go on and be a Doctor The father did not agree to this, but the lad got the native boo ks and read. Still the old man wished him to help him on the farm

(page 2 missing)

In the obstinate and ugly spirit of youth which even the claims of Filial Piety , so vaunted, has no power against the youth said; "Well, if I can't do as I please ., I'll go off and gamble". Which he did to his hearts content , and the old man could not control him . This went on till he was twenty ; he reading the Medical books as he could . Then in an ebullition of authority the father tried to break up the gamblingand so the son ran away leaving wife , son , daughter and all . I suppose very few Missionaries have written upon the curious habit the boys and men have of run ning away and staying for long years . It would fill many a page of romantic reminiscenae. We have a little boy in School who is fourteen years old, who has never seen his father . Only oncein 24 years has the father been home ! So this gambling son ran away to Mongolia, a nd stayed for nearly twenty years . He carried out his study and practice of Medicine and thus kept himself . A year or more ago he came home , thinking that his father would let him do as he pleased . But o ddly enough he came to find the Gospel well established in his village and at once began to read and think about the new truth . Again he was displeased to find that his father was decidedly opposed to his accepting the new ~~idea~~ ideas of life. "Well", thought he to himself , "all these forty years of my life I ha ve never succeeded in giving any peace and comfort to the old man . Its no use, Ill be a Christian anyway , make a clean thing of it whether he likes it or not ." He asked me more direct and intelligent questions than I have ever heard in China, respecting the soul and the way external impression are conveyed to the invisible spirit within . I shall watch with much interest his spiritual growth

T he Gospel is taking hold in several new little villages, and being more deeply rooted in the place where the little Chur ch is . The falsity of the old gods is largely accepted . "When Mr Smith first stood in our temple and told us that the mud gods were useless , the whole village were ready to cast him out . Now no one believes in them tho many still foblow the old heathen ways".

A conspicious triumph of the Gospel showed itself last week at K'an Fen . Old Mr Ch'i , who has given so much to the church, was involved in a lawsuit . Theright was on his side ; some one hundred taels of lands should come to him on the death of a woman last autumn . The suit came off last week . Wang-Hsi-Hsien had come come back from Honan to give his testimony . A long trial seemed in e-vitable , when the opposing party dared him to go to the Tute lary City Temple and make oath that his word was true . He declined to go saying those City Temple gods were mud , but he affirmed his readiness to swear before the Living God anywhere. Strangely enough his suggestion was accepted . Accordingly some fifteen person s met in the Inn ~~where they were Meeting~~ assembled . The good Helper solemn-ly opened his Bible and read the Chapter of Curses and Blessings or some such passage . Then they all kneeled while he called on the Living Lord of Heaven to witness to his sincerity . Another follow ed him in prayer, and a man of the opposite party did the same . Then they arose and sent a document to the official asking his approval of their new arrangement of peace and amity

The P'ing Yuan Official accepted the proposition with alacrity and summoning both parties admonished them to hold to the new arrangement on condition of his future severe insistance on them.

The arrangement was that Mr Ch'i the creditor should give up all claim to the land and the debt for himself and his heirs, if the other party would not carry on the defense of the suit.

There has perhaps never been seen in North China such a remarkable conclusion to an aggravating law suit. We are some times asked, How does the Gospel affect the lives of its adherents? I shall henceforth point out this instance as a remarkable fruitage of Christian thought and experience.

The Corean War will give you much anxiety. From our point of view Japan is ruthlessly in the wrong. China has declared war in terms of dignity which should commend her to the Nations. Japan shows much preparation, and much brutality as well in the first steps taken to bring on the war. The united voice in China and the East is that Japan is a ruthless aggressor. It may seem a miss to suggest it, but we in China look upon it as but a part of the fitful spirit of change which has humiliated the Missionaries in Japan through these many years now. I fear the Church in Japan has many a sad lesson to still to learn. God has given the Missionaries to Japan the marvellous grace to take a lower seat at the bidding of their pupils. They will receive the reward. Whether the Japanese will or not remains to be seen.

Meanwhile we are anxious lest China should not be able to maintain her clear rights to the end.

We rejoice in recent considerable gifts to the College. Next week I shall send off our quota of 25 young men to the several departments at T'ung Cho. They go with enthusiasm and expection. The autumn floods are upon us, coincident with the splendid harvests of the year. We still hope that the harvest will be gathered before the floods can overtake the laborers.

With sincere regards

Yrs

Henry D Porter.

I have sent you this Rev Arthur H Smith (D.D.) a copy of the "First Shantung Conference" just printed. You will find the papers elaborate and the discussions suggestive. The Southern Baptist Independent, with Dr Crawford have settled at Fei An, 2 days south of Chi-nan-fu where the Anglican Church has a Mission also. I shall send you a few copies of my Paper, which is to be printed in pamphlet form.

P.

Tang Shao Yi
Nov. 13
Feb. 17-94

PANG CHUANG Dec 1 1894

Rev Hudson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith .

I have had little opportunity to write you since receiving your brief letter announcing your vacation abroad . I was very glad to hear thro my sister of your meeting her in England . The months have passed quickly to you and to her since then and many strange things have happened in China since I have written you . It will be unnecessary to recall our autumn experiences in work further than to note that excessive rains in Aug made touring difficult . I was unable to get away into the country until I went to Tientsin to meet my sister .

We were able to send the young men and the Lads to T'ung Chow in installments . The rumors of war were the occasions of hindrance . There seemed at one time a little uncertainty whether we should be able to go down the river to meet my sister . Happily all the difficulties melted before us as they appeared . It had been almost impossible to get boats, since nearly every one was impressed for the transport of soldiers , However we got away on the 17 Oct and althoour boat was impressed we made an arrangement with the men and so got by Tê-Cho all right . We naturally found Tientsin in a great state of ferment owing to the coming of so many missionaries from Peking at the bidding of the British minister who had better reasons than we knew perhaps for ordering the ladies out of Peking . It was a great delight to find that my sister had arrived in Shanghai the day before the schedule and on Friday after our reaching Tientsin I went down by rail from Tientsin , with my son Lucius and went out of the harbor to meet the party as they were coming in . Wherever we went we saw the signs of war and its preparation . The Forts at Taku bristled with guns , the channel across the bar was lined with Torpedoes and Marine mines and the immense trains of cars were to carry soldiers to new fields of destruction . My sister has no doubt written you of our short delay at Tientsin . and of the week's journey on the river . Both in going and coming we met an unceasing flotilla of soldiers all going, they scarce knew where . Our friends at Tientsin were a little anxious for us and the foreigners who have learned to live with a quaint delight on the daily rumors and possibilities, were surprised that any should think of returning . There of course was no reason why we should not return . We had one exciting hour on the return trip . Aside from that, all was as quiet and peaceful as in all the many trips we have taken back and forth . After six days of real quiet and delight in our reunion and now homeward journey , we were startled one morning at day light by being boarded by a boatload of Hunan soldiers . A great flotilla of them were going northward . Their boats were unpleasantly crowded and they were catching all the boats they could so as to have a little more room for themselves . They were persuaded at last to let us alone and, like pirates as they were, they made for the next boat they saw, leaving us in peace. They children were much stirred up .

We reached home very safely the next day , very grateful at the happy ending of our trip . In this as in so many incidents and Emergencies , "The good Hand of our God was upon us".

I returned on Thanksgiving day from a trip of ten days.
It was a real Thanks giving which we all had in the eveing in view of the fact that I was able to get home. A great snow storm much earlier than is wont had come on Monday night. My Sister and Miss Gertrude ~~had~~ rode all day in the rain on Monday and so escaped the snow and cold. But my cart could not get thro' to me and so I started out for a 20 mile ride on a donkey over an almost trackless path. It was a beautiful day and I succeeded in making the trip all right. My cart was a whole day behind time. This trip has been short but very interesting. It was the more interesting as being in the midst of these troublous times for the authorities in the north. Troublous too here, for the edict has gone forth for the enrollment of all the families, by tens to make ready for a levy en masse, in case occasion should require it. My first visit was to a village fifteen miles south of us. Since the Spring time there have been three men who seemed earnest inquirers. They had been received on probation and had been very desirous of having teachers sent to them. Since early in august teachers have visited them with more or less frequency. One of these spent twenty days there on his first visit. He was able to capture the good will of quite a number They had been awaiting my visit. The sabbath after my sister came a whole cart load of the people, some fifteen in all came to our meeting here. I spent three days at this village and was greatly pleased with what I found there. There were ten little boys and nearly as many men, all reading the little books, none of whom had ever read any before. There were several incidents worth recording. When the Helper Mr Liu Yun Lung went there he found only a few who cared much to listen. One evening a tall pale looking, opium smoker, about sixty years of age came up to him and after looking at him for a while said, "Mr Liu, you will find it hard digging here. Well, said the teacher, suppose I begin to dig with you". The bright repartee pleased the man, but he went away without saying anything further. Next day he came back and bought a little book. He gave six cash for it. The Helper ereturned two. "Oh, said the man are you so honest as that?" He went off with the book. He had never read a character before. Two days later he came back asking the Helper whether he wished him to read the page across, or up and down or from left to right the man had learned the half page so that he could read it in any way. I found this man and four of his brothers all interested listeners. He had read through several small books which we give as the first lessons in reading as well as Christian doctrine. One other very stupid man who in ten days, when he first heard the truth could not learn or remember anything but the phrase; All the gods are false; had also learned to read a good deal. Several children had learned all the characters in the two small books, a thousand or more. The second evening after all the talk of the day was done and a few stayed to the Worship at eleven P M, there were a dozen men who kneeled with us in prayer. And the next night at the same hour 25 kneeled and showed their willingness

to to listen heartily to the new truth . The last day a family of well todo brothers , scholars and merchants asked me to come over to talk . I spent an afternoon with them and an hour in the evening . We shall hope that by careful and constant instruction a real hold may be secured in this village . . From this place I went on to Kuan Chuang and spent the sabbath . A company of fifty men and woman met me hre , nearly all church members with some inquirers . The father of the dear lad whose sudden death at T'ung Cho grieved us so much came to see me . The lad was very winning in his ways , a sweet bright faced lad who had done well in the village School . He had been at T'ung Cho but a week when he died suddenly after a day of pain and distress . We had met the young men conveying the coffin and were astonished that this lad should be the first one to go . The father was comforted and the mother , though not a Christian, was not made angry in the sudden sorrow that came to her . You will have heard of the equally sudden and still sadder death of the dear young lady Doctor of the Honan Canadian Mission . The death of the two ladies at Tientsin and the return of Dr Malcolm made a great break in the work of the Honan friends for this winter . We are glad to be able to help them by caring for the housing of Mrs MacKenzie with the Mc Clennans in Mr Smith's vacant house . I find thatthe village school at Kuan Chuang which had been going on well is not flourishing . I fear We must give it up next year . I went on from this place to Ma Chuang 20 Li from there . A company of fifteen or more, very enthusiastic and warm hearted, gave me a welcome . In Kô Chuang 4 li from here there are beside the two church members some eight or ten who meet almost every nightfor reading . Here the great snow storm met me and we could only talk with the few members and the inquirers who came in the snow and slush with wet feet to see me. The good man, who was the first to believe and bebaptized, built as the first fruit of his New faith a little chapel , as a meeting place . The cold wind blew in at the east door and the south door was full of wideslits , but it did not deter the real warmth of interest in the growth of the word in the hearts of the men full Who came together . They were snowed in one night and so slept in one warmed K'ang . Two of the girls from that village are in the School here as you no doubt know .

The war was an interesting topic , but not so full of interest to them as the word of the Gospel which we read and studied together .

I left a Helper with them to do the unfinished work , while I came to join our circle around the Thanksgiving table .

I have written nothing to you of the war . We get news which is uncertain and which reaches you by telegram much sooner than We get word . The end, for the Autumn, can not be far off . The sooner the humiliation of China is made complete the better for all I suppose . It is a great trial to many of us that the Japanese Missionaries should have so readily fallen into the line of thought of the fighters . It is as clear to us as the day light that the Japanese have been the aggressors from the first . The pitiful unreadiness of China is still the sign of her innocence

I can see nothing in the aggression of Japan but the movement of vainglorious enthusiasts to win a position in the eyes of the world, It was a pitiful aim. I have no doubt that the Divine Hand will bring good to China out of all her lessons. There are many who delight in war and all its disaster and terror. It does not seem to me desirable and I deprecate the unrighteousness which brought this on.. The only satisfaction to be found in this is that Western Nations were wholly exempt from any part or lot in it.

They may rejoice in the discomforture of China, but they will not be branded as the sharers in the brutal attempt to force China into even necessary reforms. No one conversant with any part of China can shut his eyes to the ever increasing enormities which surround her system of government powerful as it has been.

They are of the same kind as are being fought against in New York and other great centers of good and evil.

How great our present gladness is, that despite all the danger and discomfort to many, we are able to keep on the daily work in nearly all its parts with so much of assurance that the Church and the workers are at peace and so are safe. We have no misgivings that disaster will come even though the Dynasty be overthrown or be driven from Peking. I fear more for the Christianity of Japan now than I do for that of China.

We await the completer accounts of the Board Meeting with great interest. The debt seems creeping up. I hope you will be able to carry your share of the burden with renewed vigor after the rest and vacation.

It is a continued joy to us and all the Native Christians that my sister returns in so much of health and hope in the outlook of the work

Very Sincerely Yours

Henry D. Porter.

Pang Chuang, Dec. 19-1893.
Rec'd Jan. 1-1894.

C. H. D.
rec'd 2-7-95
ans'd.

174

Pang Chuang Dec 4 1894

Rev C H Daniels D D

My Dear Dr Daniels .

I should have replied long since to your kind favor in the place of Dr Smith who had gone abroad when you wrote . I thank you for the kind estimate of the account I had sent of our efforts in the line of selfsupport I fear that in view of the peril and disaster that has come to China our little churches will have a hard time to make any progress . Our hope is that we shall be able to keep the work from sinking into detrimental ways . Much as we deprecate the war , whose origin was so unnecessary , and greatly as we regret the inability of China to cope with her vigorous little enemy , we are assured that the outcome will be for good . It is useless to look forward very far and so we daily pray for the end to come and for the opening into a better future for all classes in China I have just written Dr Smith telling him of some of the signs which give us comfort in the midst of so much anxiety and uncertainty . The assurance given that the Government would protect Merchants and Missionaries and the widely extended issuing of the proclamation is at last having an effect . The people see the thousands of soldiers pass and have learned that it is not to correct or reduce the rebels of England but those of Japan, for the univesal word referring to the disturbance is that of "rebellion". The Japanese in their victorious advance would not relish that idea very much . It is greatly to be regretted that the Western Nations did not use this opportunity for advancing the influence of International Arbitration . If it be the way of Providence that China be humiliated to the dust I suppose we must all accept it . She has certainly received punishment enough for her disregard of all the signs which the recents years have been forcing upon her . We learn, on Sunday that Port Arthur was captured, that the Commissioner Of Customs at Tientsin had been sent to Japan to sue for peace . We shall hope the severe snow and the winter will hasten forward the delays of campaigning until the way is clear for early Peace with the best terms possible now .

To us the whole war , from it iniquitous inception by the Japanese Government , for which they had been so long skillfully preparing, through all the continued progress has seemed evil and misguided . There has been no time when the Chinese authorities would not have been glad to have made a wise arrangement , had it been possible . The recently published correspondence with the Japanese Misnister at Peking , shows how unnecessary and forced the war was .

However with others we must accept the inevitable and long for the day when the changes that must now come shall bring all the best results of civilization and Peace .

I wish to congratulate you on the success ful issue of

your first year of service . May the many that are to follow be increasingly good to yourself and to the Churches as you guide their willing thought in the way of giving and of praying for the ~~Na~~ Nations . We have read the reports preliminary to the Board Meeting . In this year of distress at home it was well to have lost so little in actual gifts .

With very sincere regards

I am Yours

Henry D. Porter

Rev. Henry D. Porter
Rec'd. Oct. 28, 1914

North China Mission

March I" 1895

Pang Chuang.

Rev Judson Smith DD

My Dear Dr Smith.

You have followed the reports of the War with constant interest, We regret that the impression made upon the religious papers at home is so imperfect as the the real condition of matters here. The reverses to the Chinese and the consequent humiliation are very persistent facts. They have become increasingly so within the past three weeks. And yet; We should be very gladif the great injustice and unrightousness. of this war might be presented to the Western World in its true light. The Japanese have been so flatteredby the Western World that each step in advance has added to their spirit of adventure, until they have planned the overturning of the Empire. Such an event is not impossible though improbable. We notice with surprise thatthe Western World is very indignant over the atrocities in Armenia, while it looks with complaisance upon the lawless action of the Japanese in their victorious advance.

You will learn in due time that the atrocities at Port Arthur are well substantiated and the later needless bombardment of Teng Cho fu, without the least warningto the people or the Foreign Missionaries, was as lawless and premeditated as it was unnecessary.

This latter was the more outrageous since there was no provocation and was not led up to by any desirable strategy.

We learn from refugees from Port Arthur that the soldiers blockaded the alley ways of the little town and stopped all who appeared. If any came to the heads of the ways, their hands were smelled of. The smell of gunpowder on them was a sign that that had been in the conflict and such were cut down without mercy This in addition tothe reported destruction of boatloads of women and children. I suppose that the proclamation of the commanding general of the Japanese warning his soldiers against such barbarous enormities was intended for the eyes of Western lands. That is the way of the Chinese, and I have no doubt the Japanese are equal to the same. In like manner the repeated reports of unvaryingsuccess were manipulated for the Occidental Press to appreciate.

The capture of the Naval Station at Wei Hai Wei and the total destruction of the Chinese Navy, with the probable immediate advance on Tientsinbrought very serious problems to us two weeks since. Up to that time we had been able to plan for all our work in the usual way without the least intimation of molestation.

The continuous stream of passing soldiers had ceased about the middle of January. It was reported that no less than 200,000 men had passed Northward on the three lines of road and transport meeting at Te Cho. It is pleasant to be able to recall now that this enormous body were sent forward with the least possible harm to the people on the way. It is not at all true, as Mr Julian Ralph has maintained in the Harpers Weekly, that the Government has had no control of the southron troops. The best of those sent forward were from the Provinces of Hu[illegible] and

Hunan and Hupeh. The same has been true in the West from whence troops have been pouring into Peking from as far West as Ili and the limits of the Empire.

The great cold of the midwinter had seemed to stay the war somewhat. But the people were persuaded that the troops in Manchuria had been able to hold the enemy. Fears with regard to Peking had therefore been somewhat laid aside. We had started all our classes as usual. The Girls School had begun and our Boys School with increased numbers and the Station Class were in full number. It was just then that word came of the reverses at the Promontory and Chefoo. That week we had two letters from our Baptist friends at Chow Ping, sending a letter from the British Consul at Chefoo urging their immediate hastening to the Coast lest they could not be protected. It was just two weeks ago today that we received like word from Mr Bostwick telling of the probability that the Japanese would be in Tientsin within a month or six weeks and urging us, with the added urgency of the American Consul, to come North with as great rapidity as possible. You may well imagine that our little community were somewhat stirred up.

The danger seemed to be not at all immediate, only a strong suspicion that the Chinese soldiers would perfocre be defeated and dispersed and in their wandering over the country would do whatever harm they could. Such intimations and alarms make a different impression on different minds of course We had a Station meeting to decide what should be done. The general feeling was that we were in quite as safe a position here as we could be any where. It did not seem at all feasable to try to attempt a winter journey on land and we must wait at least three weeks before the river could be open enough to make it wise to go by boat.. If we should delay until that time then the Japanese would already be in possession of the city at Tientsin and we should have to pass through the lines of each army, with some solicitude and possibly some danger. Aside from this there were other considerations which weighed in the decision. It has been evident to us for some months that the church members and the people as well in a wide district about us have been kept in quietness of spirit by the merefact of our presence. The ability to assure people that the Foreigners had not run away and were not going to has been a calming force to the fears of multitudes. If we should now withdraw, the alarm of the people would be very great. Besides we had just gathered our Classes. If we should send them home so suddenly the wide spread alarm would be very great and might have a serious result. It was not merely a problem as to the wives and children but as to the young ladies as well. We found ourselves unable to come to any definite plan except that it might seem best for Dr Peck to take his family to the Coast and then returning to allow me to do the same in case of real expediency. Perhaps the thought that was uppermost in the minds of us all was that here was an opportunity to test our principles of faith. If we committed ourselves to Him in absolute faith would He not relieve us from every solicitude and keep His Church here from every evil

This at least was the practical outcome of our council. The interests at stake were too great to admit of leaving them in any other hands than in those of Him who for some wise purpose was bringing us, with the humiliated Chinese, into so much perplexity.

So we determined to await the next week's development before coming to any decision. The ensuing week brought us no telegram from Tientsin urging haste in our plans. And when the mail came we were greatly relieved to find that the great Viceroy had been appointed a Peace Commissioner with full powers, having been restored to all his former dignities, with this special purpose in view. And now another week has passed and the wordis confirmed of the appointment of the Viceroy as mentioned above.

We are therefore full of hope that the authority and wisdom of the Viceroy Li will be all that is necessary to convince the Japanese that they are not to be cheated in the matter of a treaty settlement of the war. It is true that we hear of a probable occupation of NewChuang by the Japanese, but that would have happened before an armistice could have been entered upon. We therefore await the development of Peace making with unusual interest. Our annual Meeting is not far off. It seems little likelythat it will be well for any of us to go unless Peace is declared.

The papers which came on Saturday give us detailed account of the lawless bombardment of Tëng-Cho-Fu. The Presbyterian Mission there might easily have been destroyed by one or two of the great shells which burst within a few feet of their houses.

The situation seemed so uncertain two weeks since that we thought it best to advise Mrs McKenzie to ask her husband to return here from Honan. He came last Wednesday and was glad to find that it was not necessary for him to take his family away to Tientsin at once. We learn that the English Baptist friends at Chow Ying have already gone to Tientsin. On the whole we are glad that they did not come this way. Had they done so our people would have felt somewhat alarmed. In their case the earlier withdrawal was modified by the fact that the time had come for one or two of the families to take a home furlough. It was also modified by the emphatic urgency of the British Consul at Chefoo.

I have recently sent to the Mission Secretary statistical items for the past year. The record is the best we have had in many years. We have added 73 and have lost but 20. The total membership comes up to 479. We have sifted very thoroughly for the last eight years and I hope we have a solid bassis for our present membership. Our greatest anxiety now is scarcely for the war but for the growth in a real Christain life of the little Churches. Since the first of January there have been several local quarrels to settle and some cases of most trying personal delinquencies on the part of church members. Last week a disturbance arose in an unexpected place where we had thought every thing was very hopeful and quiet. The daughterin law of one of the church members at Ma Chuang, twenty miles from here, was very much enraged at her motherinlaw. She rushed off home and gathered a crowd of her own relatives who came and beat her husbands friends in an unhandsome way. We can get no help from the local official, owing to the

Pang Chuang April 15 1895.

war times and are obliged to deal very carefully with the outsiders.
. I have sent Helpers down and hope that the affair may be arranged amicably so as to avoid disgrace to the families on either hand. I had in mind to say a word to you on another subject.
You have been fully informed by Mr Smith of the interesting personal experience which his family has passed through. He wrote us of his joyful acceptance of the doctrines of Divine Healing and hoped it might seem as precious a method of trust in God, to us as it did to him. I have written also fully to him explaining that while we rejoice in the recovery of them all, with real joy, still we can not find our way to the acceptance of the underlying theories. In a recent letter he intimated that perhaps it might not be best for them to come back to their old station if there was likely to be any great divergence of view on these subjects. I hastened to assure him that the whole Station had no other thought than that of his early return. I suppose that the matter of his return will have been settled long ere this. I merely write to you to assure you, in case the matter should be brought forward that none of us would for a moment consider the questions as they lie in their minds as hindrances to the most cordial and helpful mutual relations in the future as in the past.
I cannot accept the theories or explanations which have given such comfort to our dear friends. But I should only consider that as the personal equation, which we always eliminate in the practical work of life. The higher spiritual awakening and the larger view of God's grace and of his constant guidance and presence, to which our dears friends have been brought or to which they have attained all will greatly rejoice in. There is an etherial view of the Christian life which I fear is not very applicable to the Chinese Church at present, but that the young men and women may not be susceptable of a great deepening of their thought and ~~purpose not suppose~~. and purpose, we do not suppose.
We are very greatly grieved by the necessity that Mr Kingman must leave us so soon on account of his health: I hope the early effort to stay the force of disease may serve to restore him to us soon again.

With sincere regards

I am Yours

Henry D Porter

Pang Chuang April 1. 1895.

Pangchuang, March 1. 1895.
Rec'd Apr. 16 95

war times and are obliged to deal very carefully with the outside.
. I have sent Helpers down and hope that the affair may be
arranged amicably so as to avoid disgrace to the family on either
hand. I had in mind to say a word to you on another subject.
You have been fully informed by Mr Smith of the interesting
personal experience which his family has passed through. He wr
ote us of his joyful acceptance of the doctrines of Divine Healing
and hoped it might seem as precious a method of trust in God
to us as it did to him. I have written also fully to him explaining
that while we rejoice in the recovery of them all, with real
joy, still we can not find our way to the acceptance of the under
lying theories. In a recent letter he intimated that perhaps
it might not be best for them to come back to their old station
if there was likely to be any great divergence of view on these
subjects. I hastened to assure him that the whole Station had no
other thought than that of his early return. I suppose that the
matter of his return will have been settled long ere this. I
merely write to you to assure you, in case the matter should
be brought forward that none of us would for a moment consider
the questions as they lie in their minds as hindrances to the most
cordial and helpful mutual relations in the future as in the past.
I cannot accept the theories or explanations which have given
such comfort to our dear friends. But I should only consider that
as the personal equation, which we always eliminate in the practi
cal work of life. The higher spiritual awakening and the larger
view of God's grace and of his constant guidance and presence, to
which our dear friends have been brought or to which they have a
attained all will greatly rejoice in. There is an ethereal
view of the Christian life which I fear is not very applicable to
the Chinese Church at present, but that the young men and women
may not be susceptible of a great deepening of their thought and
~~purpose do not suppose~~ and purpose, we do not suppose.
We are very greatly grieved by the necessity that Mr
Ingman must leave us so soon on account of his health. I hope
the early effort to stay the force of disease may serve to restore
him to us soon again.
With sincere regards
I am Yours

Henry Blair

Pang Chuang April I5 I895

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

Your letter of Feb I5 came duly a week since . I write now to call your attention to the frequently repeated request of our Station that a young man be appointed to our work here . Through the kind suggestion of Miss Gertrude Stanley we are informed that Mr Larkin , a graduate of Knox College and of Chicago Seminary is about to receive appointment abroad and that he would be glad to be sent to China .

Mr Larkin is known to our young Ladies . His mother is also known by my sister and I believe Mr Smith has been entertained at her house . We learn that Mr Larkins father is one of the Professors at Knox College and that the young man has an admirable record . Miss Stanley also tells us of the young women who is to be Mrs Larkin , an intimate friend of her own . It may be that you have already directed the thoughts of Mr Larkin to some other field . If you have not or even if you have , it would be especially agreeable to us if Mr Larkin might be appointed to our Mission and assigned to our Pang Chuang Station . Although knowing so little about the young man still we are pleased to think that he would fit in very nicely to our work. I fear we at the Station have not been so aggressive in our claims upon the new comers as we should have been . We must be so in the future for the work is increasing so steadily that not even the expected return of Mr Smith will suffice and it will be a couple of years before the new man can do much effective work .. We hope he may be a sigger . We of course think that we have very admirable singing by our Chinese friends . But the Boys in the Schools and the others need a a well disciplined voice and ready leadership if they are to make our service of song as effective as we should like . It is too late to hope that Mr Smith may have seen Mr Larkin unless some one at home may have directed his thought toward him .

I hope it may seem wekl to you to send Mr Larkin to [illegible].

Our Quarterly Meeting , which in the Spring time is an annual Meeting was held on the 7". We should have been glad to have had it upon Easter Sunday . It was a joyous day . More than four hundred were present crowding our Chapel to its utmost . We received ten on Profession and forty on Probation , the largest number at any one time . War nor disaster seem not to delay the on going of steady growth . We have abundant occasion for pleasure in the thought of what is soon to be in Christian work in China .

Our Sunday after noon was filled in with the reports of the Helpers . The most interesting was that of the young Medical Helper who had been away six weeks at Chang-Ssu-Ma , the home of Helper Chia . The completion of the Chapel and School house and the starting of a little School gave an opportunity for preaching such as had not occurred hitherto . The story of Dispensary healing and preaching was repeated there , in the crowds who came for help , and in the quietness with which they listened to the preaching

The patients were unceasing in their praise of the skill of th

Pang Chuang April 15 1905

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

Your letter of Feb 15 came duly a week since. I write now to call your attention to the frequently repeated request of our Station that a young man be appointed to our work here. Through the kind suggestion of Miss Gertrude Stanley we are informed that Mr Larkin, a graduate of Knox College and of Chicago Seminary is about to receive appointment abroad and that he would be glad to be sent to China.

Mr Larkin is known to our young ladies. His mother is also known by my sister and I believe Mr Smith has been entertained at her house. We learn that Mr Larkins father is one of the Professors at Knox College and that the young man has an admirable record. Miss Stanley also tells us of the young woman who is to be Mrs Larkin, an intimate friend of her own. It may be that you have already digested the thoughts of Mr Larkin to some other field. If you have not or even if you have, it would be agreeably agreeable to us if Mr Larkin might be appointed to our Mission and assigned to our Pang Chuang Station. Although knowing so little about the young man still we are pleased to think that he would fit in very nicely to our work. I fear we at the Station have not been so aggressive in our claims upon the new comers as we should have been. We must be so in the future for the work is increasing so steadily that not even the expected return of Mr Smith will suffice and it will be a couple of years before the new man can do much effective work. We hope he may be a stayer. We of course think that we have very admirable singing by our Chinese friends. But the boys in the Schools and the others need a well disciplined voice and ready leadership if they are to make our service of song as effective as we should like. Its too late to hope that Mr Smith may have seen Mr Larkin unless some one at home may have directed his thought toward him.

I hope it may seem well to you to send Mr Larkin to us.

Our Quarterly Meeting, which in the Spring time is an Annual Meeting was held on the 7th. We should have been glad to have had it upon Easter Sunday. It was a joyous day. More than four hundred were present crowding our Chapel to its utmost. We received ten on Profession and forty on Probation, the largest number at any one time. We fear disaster cannot delay the ongoing of steady growth. We have abundant occasion for pleasure in the thought of what is soon to be in Christian work in China.

Our Sunday after noon was filled in with the reports of the Helpers. The most interesting was that of the young Medical Helper who had been away six weeks at Chang-Sau-Ma, the home of Helper Chia. The completion of the Chapel and School houses and the starting of a little School gave an opportunity for preaching such as had not occurred hitherto. The story of Dispensary healing and preaching was repeated there, in the crowds who came for help and in the quietness with which they listened to the preaching. The patients were unceasing in their praises of the skill of the

young Medical man. And the older Helper won anew the best of good repute. We have great hopes for the late expansion of the work there ~~very largely~~.

I need not expand this letter, I merely note that it has seemed best to most of us to defer the Mission Meeting until September. We are perfectly quiet here, but it might be unpleasant to encounter again the soldiers whom we should meet.

You are well informed of the ongoing of this painful war. The attempted assassination of the Viceroy in the midst of his labors for peace illustrates the whole spirit of Japan. The Armistice is too meager and the prospect for a real peace seems not close at hand. The fleets of England and Russia may be forced at last to intervene. The Chinese are illustrating their fine capacity for appreciating the advantage of foreign assistance in the handsome gifts to the Red Cross Hospital work at New Chuang. Several Generals have given thousands of taels and the Southern Viceroy was given 10,000.

In the midst of this continued humiliation and disaster there is very little that the missionaries can say. To me it appears a disgrace to the Occident that they can enjoy the merciless purpose of Japan to secure naval military and Commercial supremacy in the East. Unless England may find some real pretext to interfere here prestige and influence must end. The world will regret it ere long. I have had a vain hope that the World was soon to learn that arbitration was better than war in all cases, and that the belligerent States must bend to the new forces which seek the good rather than the harm of men. Japan has rushed to the fray before the arbitrators could bring their influence to bear. She has reaped the reward of her boldness. Unfortunately the Christian world in its joy over battles and wars has forgotten its Christianity. It is no pleasure to a Missionary of the Gospel of Peace to find that Civilization under the name of the Torpedo and Armed Cruiser has usurped the prestige of reason and persuasion.

Perhaps a better day will come through even this stress of war

Very sincerely Yrs

Henry D. Porter

Send you 10 copies of the "Physical Healing". You may find occasion to use them.

young Medical man. And the older Helper won anew the best of good repute. We have great hopes for the expansion of the work there very largely.

I need not say and this letter, I merely note that it has seemed best to most of us to defer the Mission Meeting until September. We are perfectly quiet here, but it might be unpleasant to encounter again the soldiers whom we should meet.

You are well informed of the ongoing of this painful war. The attempted assassination of the Viceroy in the midst of his labors for peace illustrates the whole spirit of Japan. The Armistice is too meager and the prospect for a real peace seems not close at hand. The fleets of England and Russia may be forced at last to intervene. The Chinese are illustrating their fine capacity for appreciating the advantage of foreign assistance in the handsome gifts to the Red Cross Hospital work at New Chwang. Several Generals have given thousands of taels and the Southern Viceroy was given 10000.

In the midst of this continued humiliation and disastrous there is very little that the missionaries can say. To me it appears a disgrace to the Occident that they can enjoy the mercilessness of Japan to secure naval military and commercial supremacy in the East. Unless England may find some real pretext to interfere here prestige and influence must end. The world will regret it ere long. I have had a vain hope that the World Court was soon to learn that arbitration was better than war in all cases, and that the belligerent States must bend to the new forces which ask the good rather than the harm of men. Japan has rushed to the fray before the arbitrators could bring their influence to bear. She has reaped the reward of her boldness. Unfortunately the Christian world in its joy over battles and wars has forgotten its Christianity. It is no pleasure to a Missionary of the Gospel of Peace to find that Civilization under the name of the Top God and Armed Christ has usurped the prestige of reason and persuasion.

Perhaps a better day will come through even this stress of war.

Very sincerely Yrs

Chang Chiang, April 15, 1895

Rec'd May 28

Young J. Allen

"Send you to Gulen after "Mikado" Marching". Our Young Friend accompany it next time.

P'ang Chuang June 14 1895

My Dear Dr Smith

By the last mail received on Saturday, I was glad to learn from Arthur Smith that he was enjoying the few days before leaving America, in the vicinity of Boston. I have no doubt he gave much pleasure to all who saw him. Perhaps he gave you some points as to the true situation of matters in Japan and China. We learn that you still have in mind to make a visit to these Eastern countries. I almost regret that your visit could not have been made before the war and its necessitated changes. The East will never be again what it has been. However it will always be better known and more fully appreciated because of the stirring events of the past year.

We shall hope most certainly not to be disappointed in your coming either this year or next. Perhaps the later coming will be more instructive after the belligerent Nations have settled into a permanent state of calm and of as we all hope of healthful growth. I must have written you about the time it was decided that we had better defer the Annual Mission Meeting until a quieter season. Could we have waited a week we should have carried out the original plan of a Spring meeting, for the treaty was reported the very next week. I was away on a short tour when the first word of signing came to me. A messenger came to me at Kao-Tang telling me of the terms of the agreement between the Viceroy and the Japanese Commissioner. I took the trouble to send the summary of the terms to the local official. I knew that he could not have heard so soon as I had. He was not very gracious and sent no reply. But he made use of the news. The interior officials could not believe at first that such terrible conditions could be approved of. They did not, as they had not from the first, realise the gravity of the situation.

Happily the Viceroy had won the day, both in his personal victory over his many traitorous friends or enemies at Peking as well as over the Japanese Commissioner, in securing for China far more favorable terms than any supposed possible.

We have recently received the full correspondence leading to the final result at Shimonoseki. I suppose that it will be read with different eyes by different minds. To us the terrible demands of the Japanese seemed in line with the unvarying arrogance with which they have treated all attempts at a reasonable settlement of the troubles from the first. The reasoned effort of the Viceroy to secure honest and fair terms enhances our interest in him, especially under the conditions of personal peril through which he carried his brilliant diplomatic correspondence.

The most significant item in the correspondence was the effort to incorporate International Arbitration as a definite article of the new treaty. Whatever outsiders may say of the civilization of the Chinese, and I regret to observe that even the Japanese Missionaries

P'ang Chuang June 14 1895

My Dear Dr Smith

By the last mail received on Saturday, I was glad to learn from Arthur Smith that he was enjoying the few days before leaving America, in the vicinity of Boston. I have no doubt he gave much pleasure to all who saw him. Perhaps he gave you some points as to the true situation of matters in Japan and China. We learn that you still have in mind to make a visit to these Eastern countries. I almost regret that your visit could not have been made before the war and its necessitated changes. The East will never be again what it has been. However it will always be better known and more fully appreciated because of the stirring events of the past year.

We shall hope most certainly not to be disappointed in your coming either this year or next. Perhaps the later coming will be more instructive after the belligerent Nations have settled into a permanent state of calm and of as we all hope of healthful growth. I must have written you about the time it was decided that we had better defer the Annual Mission Meeting until a quiet season. Could we have waited a week we should have carried out the original plan of a spring meeting, for the treaty was reported the very next week. I was away on a short tour when the first word of signing came to me. A messenger came to me at Ko-ang telling me of the terms of the agreement between the Viceroy and the Japanese Commissioner. I took the trouble to send the summary of the terms to the local official. I know that he could not have heard so soon as I had. He was not very gracious and at no reply. But he made use of the news. The interior officials could not believe at first that such terrible condition s could be approved of. They did not, as they had not from the first realise the gravity of the situation.

Happily the Viceroy had won the day, both in his personal victory over his many traitorous friends or enemies at Peking as well as over the Japanese Commissioner, in securing for China far more favorable terms than any supposed possible.

We have recently received the full correspondence leading to the final result at Shimonoseki. I suppose that it will be read with different everyby different minds. To us the terrible demands of the Japanese seemed in line with the unvarying arrogance with which they have treated all attempts at a reasonable settlement of the trouble as from the first. The reasoned effort of the Viceroy to secure honest and fair terms enhances our interest in him, especially under the conditions of personal peril through which he carried his brilliant diplomatic correspondence.

The most significant item in the correspondence was the effort to incorporate International Arbitration as a definite article of the new treaty. Whatever outsiders may say of the civilization of the Chinese, and I regret to observe that even the Japanese Missionaries

Pang Chuang July 14 195

My Dear Dr Smith

Your letter enclosing the general letter of your Committee to the Churches of Asia and the Pacific of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions reached us at the time when we were most in need of such a word of cheer. We received it just after the Conference of the Presbyterian Missionaries in Shantung had taken the step of forming a Shantung Presbyterian Synod. We have felt that the Spirit of God has led us in this matter and we have felt the sense of responsibility and the need of prayer for wisdom and grace in the work of the Synod. We have felt that the Spirit of God has led us in this matter and we have felt the sense of responsibility and the need of prayer for wisdom and grace in the work of the Synod.

The Presbyterian friends who spent the winter with us have gone on to their Stations. We were glad to be for them a refuge from the uncertainties of the war and the winter. Our fellow workers, Misses Wyckoff have long been needing a vacation. They are able to take it now that my sister is here and have gone North to Peking and the Western Hills. We shall hope that the change will do them great good. The young men and the boys have returned from their year of study at T'ungCho. It seems a special Providence that the full year could be completed despite the continued fear of war. Four graduates from the Gordon Seminary have been added to our company of preachers. We have spared them with some reluctance for these years, but shall be more than repaid by their fuller equipment for long service. We do not meet the same spiritual uplift in the return of the School boys, as last year, but I have no doubt they will carry the sense of personal duty with them and an earnest purpose.

The death of Mr Ward came to us all as a surprise. He did his admirable work with beautiful constancy. I have some business letters from him with a line of spiritual meaning and strength at the close. We shall hold his memory with loving interest, a strong, pure and great life truly lived. May God enrich the Board with others in a like line of noble successors.

With sincere regards

I am Yours

Henry D Porter.

Monday, June 17th. By the Mail of Saturday came the Pamphlet of the "Scarborough Conference". It is very helpful and suggestive read. Dr Barton and Yourself seem to have done the heavy work both for and before the Meeting. I have enjoyed and do so more than ever your resistless optimism. We call it faith at times. It is insight and foresight. This Expanding Oriental Life has a great future before it, as it slowly learns to keep step with a Christian and Western civilization. Have you seen the Atlantic Monthly's article "Japonismania". My brother will lend it you. It is an anonymous exposé

The Presbyterian friends who spent the winter with us have gone on to their Stations. We were glad to be for them a refuge from the uncertainties of the war and the winter. Our fellow workers, Misses Wycoff have long been needing a vacation. They are able to take it now that my sister is here and have gone North to Peking and the Western Hills. We shall hope that the change will do them great good. The young men and the boys returned from their year of study at T'ungCho. It seems a special Providence that the full year could be completed despite the continued fear of war. Four graduates from the Gordon Seminary have been added to our company of preachers. We have spared them with some reluctance for these years, but shall be more than repaid by their fuller equipment for long service. We do not meet the same spiritual uplift in the return of the School boys, as last year, but I have no doubt they will carry the sense of personal duty with them and an earnest purpose.

The death of Mr Ward came to us all as a surprise. He did his admirable work with beautiful constancy. I have some business letters from him with a line of spiritual meaning and strength at the close. We shall hold his memory with loving interest, as at home, pure and great life truly lived. May God enrich the Board with others in a like line of noble successors.

With sincere regards

I am Yours

Chicago, June 14, 1915

Dear Mr. Ewing:

Thank you very much for the "Scrolls" Conference. It is very helpful and very practical stuff. My brethren and I have greatly enjoyed it. We are sending part of it to our Presbyterian friends in Kansas. We could do no more than give it. We feel very much indebted to you for it.

Yours very truly,

Henry Fisher

July 31.

Pang Chuang July I4 I95

My Dear Dr Smith

Your letter enclosing the general letter of your Committee to the Churches of Asia and the rest of the World came duly ten days since. On the following Monday, since the Helpers were opportunely present I read and explaind the letter and its bearing on our work. I shall soon send to each one a careful translation and shall ask each several Station leader to make as much as possible of the new pressure. We shall hope that Mr Smith in his early return will bring some new urgency to bear upon the work. We can not expect to accomplish much at first. Still I think the lines are open along which there will steadily develope a healthful growth of self help, through self respect. A question occurs to me as to the value or wisdom of endowment funds in these little churches. The instinctof the Chinese Commercial mind is towards endowments. All the Temples are endowed with a small amount of land; All the village schools have a small Free School endowment which makes up a portion of the expense of the Teacher, some times more than half some times the whole. Is it well to encourage the same in our church matters? You may not have noticed, in the Shantung Conference, allusion to this. Dr Mateer said that the Chinese would run to endowments as sure as fate unless warned against them. His judgment was that they were unhealthy and would be injurious. I am not wholly persuaded. For instance. Our Christian Endeavor Society at P'ang Chuang began on its own motion to put out the fees at interest. They subscribed about I5 tiao, a tiao is a string of I000 cash as you know and worth a rupee, This has accumulated at the rate of twenty per cent per annum in addition to the increasing Annual fees. They have on hand 220 Tiao and the increase henceforth will be steady. When the sum reaches 300 they can buy ten Chinese acre of land and will thus have enough to support a family. This thing can be done in each of our little centers within a few years giving a little Homestead to the Church for the local Pastor. Is there any serious objection to this method?

Our Quarterly Meeting on July 8 was full of tender interest. Ten were baptized and 32 received on Probation. Dr Clarks article on the "Coming generation" was illustrated. A lad in the School belongs to the Fourth generation of Christians, the great grandfather still living, our beloved old Helper Wu Te Ming.

The Wheat Harvest was very fine, but the price of grain keeps very high, owing to the demands at the orth. The War is almost forgotten. The Soldiers are oozing homeward in small lots, many of the Regiments having been disbanded.

We are hoping soon to hear of Arthur Smiths arrival at Hongkong. He will have seen much and will bring much to us all.

Our Mission Meeting is now set for Sept I". It falls to my lot to go this Year.

Your are making a brave fight against the adverse financial outlook. We can only pray that disaster may not come

Very Sincerely

Henry D. Porter

Pang Chuang, July 14, 1895

Rec'd Oct 3

My Dear Dr Smith

Your letter enclosing the general letter of your Committee to the Churches of Asia and the rest of the World came duly ten days since. On the following Monday, since the Help ers were opportunely present I read and explained the letter and its bearing on our work. I shall soon send to each one a careful translation and shall ask each several Station leader to make as much as possible of the new pressure. We shall hope that Mr Smith in his early return will bring some new urgency to bear upon the work. We can not expect to accomplish much at first. Still I think the lines are open along which there will steadily develope a healthful growth of self help, through self reg ect. A question occurs to me as to the value or wisdom of endowment funds in these little churches. The instinct of the Chinese Commercial mind is towards endowments. All the Temples are endowed with a small amount of land, All the village schools have a small Free School endowment which makes up a portion of the expenses of the Teacher, some times more than half some times the whole. Is it well to encourage the same in our church matters? You may not have noticed, in the Shantung Conference al Lusion to this. Dr Mateer said that the Chinese would run to endowments as fast as fate unless warned against them. His judgment was that they were unnecessary and would be injurious. I am not wholly prejudiced. For instance. Our Christian Endeavor Society at P'ang Chuang began on its own motion to put out the fees at interest. They subscribed about 15 tiao, a tiao is a string of 1000 cash you know and worth a trifle. This has accumulated at the rate of twenty per cent per annum in addition to the increasing Annual fees. They have on hand 230 Tiao and the increase keeps pace with the steady. When the sum reaches 300 they can buy ten Chinese acres of land and will thus have enough to support a family. This thing can be done in each of our little centers within a few years giving a little Homestead to the Church for the local Pastor. Is there any serious objection to this method.

Our Quarterly Meeting on July 6 was full of tender interest. Ten were baptized and 32 received on Probation. Dr Clark's article on the Coming generation was illustrated. A lad in the School belongs to the Fourth generation of Christians, the great grandfather still living, our beloved old Hsi or Wu Te Ming.

The Wheat Harvest was very fine, but the price of grain keeps very high, owing to the demands at the orth. The War is almost forgotten. The Soldiers are coming homeward in small lots, many of the Regiments having been disbanded.

We are hoping soon to hear of Arthur Smiths arrival at Hongkong. He will have seen much and will bring much to us all.

Our Mission Meeting is now set for Sept 1st. It falls to my lot to go this Year.

Your are making a brave fight against the adverse financial outlook. We can only pray that disaster may not come.

Very Sincerely

Arthur H Smith

P'ANG CHUANG SEPT 7 1895

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

I enclose herewith the Tabular Blank sent out by your Committee, duly filled. There are some items which still remain unfilled, but I think you will find it on the whole satisfactory. The effort of the Secretaries to secure uniformity of Tabular Statistics and to secure them as fully made out as possible will evidently help in the forming of a more definite opinion as to the value of and the best means of securing Self support. We had begun to hope a year ago that we were making progress along that line. And in fact the considerable success of our plan for developing the Boys Boarding School and the Day Schools has given us a good reason for the hope. But I fear we shall find it uphill work again and for some time to come. The present year and the terrible rains of the summer with the floods which have followd have been very injurious and we shall have to struggle against untoward poverty on the part of the people. However I think you will be interested in the comparison of the Tables now sent with those of even a year ago. Should such a blank be sent each year we shall be able to make each succeeding one more service able. I do not suppose there is any need of explaining any of these items. I have put in the Pop: in a general sum. I see they have done so at Amoy and I should think it the best way. I have perhaps put the figures at a lower rate than may seem accurate to some, but it is better to err on the side of a small number rather than a large. I have made no effort to put in the figure of Adherents. In places where the development is very large the number of adherents is noticeable, but in our lesser work I find it too uncertain to venture on a figure. The number of persons who are really interested in the Gospel is many times the numbers fitly asigned to Adherents. I think I have already written you that I had translated the General letter which ~~from~~ came from your Secretaries Meeting. I see that it is to be translated in Shanghai and no doubt printed. I have distributed my copies to the several little churches.

You willl earn of our very consideral calamity, on account of the rains and floods of a month since, with great regret. Five years ago we were flooded by the surplus water, but by no means to the extent of this year. I returned from a tour to Ho Chia T'un early in august. There had been an abundance of rain and the people had concluded that they had had enough for the year. During the week beginning with the sixth of August we had four days of rain causing all our houses to leak badly. On Satudday just four weeks ago today the water rose rapidly and we saw we were likely to repeat the experience of five years ago. The condition sof this rise of water are peculiar. East of us about three miles is the old bed of the Yellow river. When the rains

are continuous the old bed takes all the water it can and then pours it out in all directions flooding the villages along its course. Many of the villages of our Church members are along this course and many of them have practically lost all their autumn crop which stands under the deluge. Our own village happens to be the level toward which the water from the south and the east as well as the North West flow. These waters collect in our village mat and run by a gully to the village of Ts'ao Ssu T'un, which is two miles west of us. This village is upon the high Bank which looks over a low prairie about seven miles wide. This prairie we have often referred to before as a victim of annual deluge, either from standing rain water which seeks this low level, or by the breaking of the Banks of the Canal. Three times in five years the latter has happened with great loss to the hundred villages which are ascattered over the plain. Our neighbor of the West took the precaution about forty years ago to dike up the gully which should by rights take away all our superfluous water. The result has been that whenever there is a great overplus of water it settles back upon our village and especially the East end where we live. The two villages have always had this as a sore trouble between them. The western village is large and powerful and our smaller village have no resource. However the waters are generally manageable. But this year they came in such steady succession that we have been overwhelmed with great anxiety and much loss to the Board. Dr Peck is sending you I believe a series of a dozen photos which will show you all our distress, but it will not explain to you our anxtety. As I said the waters began to rise on the ninth of Aug, Saturday. They came over the Gate and into the Hospital court. It was evident that we could not keep them out and we had to give up our Sunday service in the Chapel. We feared the Chapel would give way All day Sunday Dr Peck was in the yard trying to cope with the waters, but it proved useless. We began to bank up as soon as we could but we did not think it would rise to the height it did. By Wednesday the buildings on the north line of the Compound began to soak down and Dr Peck's court filled with water. The Tennis court had a foot or two of water My Court was within the Village rampart and two feet higher so I did not feel disturbed. But another great rain filled us up more, so that by Friday, just a week from the beginning we found that we must take vigorous measures to protect not only the Chapel but also our houses. The cellars were already full of water and Dr Pecks house completely surrounded with two feet of water. We began the defense by making a dike outside of the Chapel on the north side. To do this we were obliged to use the village rampart and every sort of material, of which we had much by the falling of buildings, which could make a stand against the water. The soil is good for this purpose since it banks down solidly. Saturday night the Chapel was thus protected and by Sunday night Dr Peck's front, but the waters had risen so that Mr Smiths house was surrounded by water and mine would have been had we not defended it with a good dike all along the fromt. We proceed to dike up the remaining walls and then awaited the result.

You will see from the Photos how desolate we were when the water had done its worst. These show how the village is entirely surrounded by more than a quarter of a mile of water except at the angle of our grounds toward the South East. Our Barns, Servants quarters, Cart House and Chair House all are demolished and the rooms in the east Hospital Cart all went. Most inconvenient of all perhaps was the loss of my Station Class room west of the Chapel which has done such good service and was to have been still more useful. Besides these long lengths of wall enclosing the compound have gone. Our little cemetery wall and the front walls of Mr Smith's enclosure are all soaked down. We have made no effort to make an accurate estimate of the loss but it will certainly rise above 700 taels and perhaps equal 1000. This will be a heavy burden upon the Board in this its time of stringency. We have tried to save every thing we could, but the destruction is very great for us. The Boys School House was in great danger. That is in the village. I dismissed the lads as soon as I saw there was danger. Happily none of the buildings have gone down, only the walls and the Cook house. I hope we shall find that no great damage has been done. We can not cross to the rooms now You will see that it was not long before we needed a boat. It was an odd event to have our friends come a cross the little space between us in a boat to a Sunday meeting. The children have enjoyed the boating much more than we have, although the necessity of the device was very great. The Wyckoff sisters, returning from their vacation at the North were brought in triumph to their door by our valiant little sailors. During all this distress We have had a series of diplomatic conferences, with the Villagers of this Village, of Tsaa ssu T'un and with the Mandarin of the District. all of which well illustrating the oddities and uncertainties of Chinese life. We sent men to try and get the recalcitrant Village to open their dike and save us from utter destruction. This they would not do. We then applied to the District Official. He had been reported as very sympathetic with the suffering people and had made a desperate effort to defend them from the incoming floods. At first he assured the petitioners, with whom some of our Village Elders went to help the matter along, that the dike should be opened and that he would come and inspect. The next day he did indeed come within a mile of us But when We sent urging him to visit us and see the desolation he was rather insolent and pretended to give some help by a ruse of his own in diverting the waters. I tried to see him the next day but he had gone on a long trip to look at a great break in the Canal. By this time all the damage possible had been done and We gave up the further attempt at relief. This was two weeks since. In the meantime the rains ceased and the waters are slowly abating. Having dammed and diked ourselves up as much as possible We found it feasable to bale out the water in our Compounds.. We feel now after a week of steady baling very much as Noah must have felt. The dry land even a little damp has a pleasant aspect.

We shall hope that no special harm may come from the drying up of the waters. It will be some weeks before it can possibly evaporate or sink into the soil. We have learned by this bitter experience that we must build the foundations of all our Chinese houses several courses higher of brick. This will add to the expense. But there seems no help for it. Through the kindness of a friend I have some funds on hand which will enable us to go right on with the repair of this destruction of our buildings, but we shall have to ask a large Special to make up the long list of destroyed buildings. The frames of course remain, though somewhat injured by the collapsing. In a straight line these building would make a row twelve feet wide and two hundred and fifty feet long, to saw nothing of the long row of high walls that have gone. Many of our plans for work must be modified for the autumn.

It was perhaps as well that the official did not secure the opening of the offending dam. We should have incurred the ill will of the neighboring Village. In fact we have heard that some of them were ready to threaten to come and burn down our houses in case the dam was cut. We have thought nothing however of such a threat. though after the dreadful experiences in other parts of China we are less assured than we once might have been that we are in a state of entire safety. In the midst of what ever anxiety or disaster we are glad to think that we are always in Gods holy keeping. I have not written you since the appalling attack upon Dr Sheffield. A gracious Providence has spared him to us and to the work. The more recent and more dreadful Massacre at Ku CH'eng has stirred the Chinese World, as well it might. The time has fully come when our careless Representatives should be ready to make more insistent demands upon the government. We have some reason for feeling that the British Ministers of the last generation are responsible for much of the official reluctance to give due aid to the Missionary in his struggle with the native authorities. Mr Stewart once stayed at my house in the North on a visit to the British Minister. He hoped to secure the rectifying of a grave mistake of the British Consul at Fu Chow. Instead of assisting, the British Minister denounced him for getting himself and his Minister in trouble.

Alas that he should be the victim of such a terrible policy.

We see less and less as to what God has in store for China unless it be that she is to be divided among the Nations. I have not thought of that as desirable and yet one's spirit cries out against these increasing enormities which could be stopped by the wave of the hand of some one. Would that it might be the gracious Hand of God moving to immediate help.

We plan to start on Tuesday for Mission Meeting, so long delayed Our numbers will be be small I fear this time. We had word from Arthur Smith in India July 22. We hope he is in Shanghai But his ill health makes us anxious for his safety until we may hear more definite word. We are sorry to lose the privilege of welcoming Mr Larkin here. His has a fine field open for him in Turkey With sincere regards Yrs Henry D Porter

in India

We shall hope that no special harm may come from the dry
ing up of the waters. It will be some weeks before it can possibly
evaporate or sink into the soil. We have learned by this bitter
experience that we must build the foundations of all our Chinese
houses several courses higher of brick. This will add to the
expense. But there seems no help for it. Through the kindness
of a friend I have some funds on hand which will enable us to
go right on with the repair of this destruction of our buildings
, but we shall have to ask a large special to make up the long list
of destroyed buildings. The frame of course remain, though some
what injured by the collapsing. In a straight line these buildings
would make a row twelve feet wide and one hundred and fifty feet
long, to saw nothing of the long row of high walls that have gone
. Many of our plans for work must be modified for the autumn.

It was perhaps as well that the official did not secure the
opening of the offending dam. We should have incurred the ill
will of the neighboring Village. In fact we have heard that
some of them were ready to threaten to come and burn down our
houses in case the dam was cut. We have thought nothing however
such a threat, though after the dreadful experiences in other
parts of China we are less assured than we once might have been
that we are in a state of entire safety. In the midst of
all our anxiety or disaster we are glad to think that we are
always in God's keeping. I have not written you since the
calling attack upon Dr Sheffield. A gracious Providence has
spared him to us and to the work. The more recent and more dread
ful assault at Ku Ch'eng has stirred the Chinese World, as well
it might. The time has fully come when our careless Representa
tives should be ready to make more insistent demands upon the
Government. We have some reason for feeling that the British in
terests of the last generation are responsible for much of the
official reluctance to give due aid to the Missionary in his
struggle with the native authorities. Mr Stewart once stayed
at my house in the North on his visit to the British Minister. He
hoped to secure the rectifying of a grave mistake of the British
Consul at Pakhow. Instead of assisting, the British Minister
denounced him for getting himself and his Minister in trouble.

Alas that he should be the victim of such a terrible policy.

We see Less and less as to what God has in store for China
unless it be that she is to be divided among the Nations. I have
not thought of that as desirable and yet once spirit cries out
against these increasing enormities which could be stopped by
the wave of the hand of some one. Would that it might be the
gracious Hand of God moving to immediate help.

We plan to start on Tuesday for Mission Meeting, so long
delayed. Our numbers will be small I fear this time. We had
word from Arthur Smith in India July 22. We hope he is in Shanghai
but his ill health makes us anxious for his safety until we may
hear more definite word. We are sorry to lose the privilege
of welcoming Mr Laskin here. His has a fine field open for him
in Turkey. With sincere regards

Yours Faithfully
Lewis Nelson Talcott

Dang Chinanfu
Sept 17th 1898

N China Mission
Pang Chuang Nov 9 1895.

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith.

Your letter of September 3 was duly received while at Tientsin, about to return to Shantung. We reached home on the twenty four of Oct, after a six weeks absence in attendance on Annual Meeting and a short visit to Peking and the Western Hills. I wrote a formal letter as member of one of the Committees appointed at Mission Meeting. Since returning I was a little delayed in writing you. Dr Peck needed a little rest after the so long weeks of worry over the waters that surrounded us. So he took his family on the boat we had come up the river with and made a short visit to Lin Ch'ing. I was glad to relieve him of the hospital and Dispensary work for a few days.

At the close of Mission Meeting I was glad to decide with Mr Smith to extend the vacation a little so that we might see Dr Sheffield after his recovery. Mr Smith preceded us a few days while we remained over the Sabbath at Tientsin to join with our American Methodist friends in their Annual Meeting which followed closely upon ours. We were glad to see their people together. The Sabbath was made enjoyable by the rededication of the Wesley Chapel much enlarged in rebuilding and greatly improved. The presence of the Visiting Bishop, Dr Walden, added much to the interest of the day. Seven young men were set apart to the ministry as Deacons and two were ordained as Elders, after the interesting and impressive Discipline of the Methodist Church. We can readily see the advantage which the regular visitation of a Bishop or a Secretary brings to all forms of Mission work. Our Mission covets the intelligent and detailed interest which such a visitation brings to each one privileged to share in such a visitation. Our Congregational method which would bring besside a Secretary a warm hearted and sympathetic layman to see and believe would have many advantages over the Methodist method. But their method has been fruitful of constant good to their world wide Missions. Our Mission dared to hope that the Commission sent to Japan might perchance have a leisure half month to come across the China sea to take a look at Our Mission. The Methodist Mission have recently established a very fine High School for their Mission Boys, to be a feeder to their larger Collegiate course. We were glad to know that the additions to the Church membership of the Methodists had been, baptized 300 and received on probation 700.

Outside of direct Mission work, the establishment of the Tientsin Technical College, under Mr Tenney's Presidency, with its splendid building, now to come into use, is full of promise for the future of China. And still more interesting to me was the visit to the Northern Hospital and Medical School. Dr Atterbury is in charge of the Department of Practice of Medicine, much to the pleasure of Dr Lin and greatly to the advantage of the students. It was interesting to find that nineteen out of the twenty two Medical Students were from the Missionary Colleges

at the South . Most of them from Shanghai . Dr Atterbury said the Christian young men were keeping a good hold of their Christian training and he is doing what he can to hold them up to the best of moral and spiritual life .

It was my good fortune to be a T'ung Chow on the Sunday of the opening of the College year . Dr Sheffield was still at the Hills , but Mr Tewksbury was in charge . With wonted energy he had gotten the building in readiness for the autumn work . The central Chapel of Williams Hall which is to be the School Room for the year , is a fine room .The faces of the new pupils and the old were full of expectancy as the glad services of the opening day proceeded . The outlook is most encouraging as to the work to be done there and the material to be molded into the good men of the future . Our Shantung share in the company of seventy lads and young men is large .

We hastened on to the Hills spending a night at Peking. It was a real joy to find Dr Sheffield able to meet us on the slope of the Hill, upon which the summer houses perch . One is very glad for the workers that they have so good an escape from the dust and heat of the city and can find so much pure air and scenery so near at hand . We spent five delightful days with Dr and Mrs Sheffield . Smith was with us until Saturday, all the rest returned earlier to their several places . Amid the quiet rest of the secluded Hill top and the lovely autumn scenery with strange new flowers every where, our thoughts were occupied chiefly with the marvellous escape of Dr Sheffield . He had gained very greatly , the wounds all healed long since, and the resdiuum of disabillty clearly shown . It seemed almost impossible that he should be so little deprived of capacity of free motion and work . We shall hope that aside from the disabled right hand he will regain all other activity . The best to us was the gracious and disciplined spirit which the bitter trial has wrought out in new ways for him and Mrs Sheffield .

Returning to Peking for a couple of days I was glad to see Mr Ament and Mr Mateer in the midst of their work . and to see the new promise of work which the ladies have in their newly purchased premises . Mr Ament is full of evangelical zeal and urges the work with enthusiasm . It has an aspect so different from our country work that it becomes more and more an object of interesting study and comparison . One feels the lack in the larger centers of the personal and social interests , such as the country life realizes . Happily in all places we see an increasing awakened interest and hopeful outlook .

The political status at Peking was enlivened while I was at there by the Edict of the Emperor removing the Viceroy of Ssu Chuan and also at Tientsin by the departure of the Consular Commission on the three months journey to the distant Province . There was a universal regret that the U S Government should waste the time of its Officials by enforcing such a journey when there were easier and more rapid ways of approach to the Province . It may however turn out well in the long run . The Commission, with its Native Military escort may have a very helpful effect as it is bruited abroad that this display is solely on behalf of the Missionaries

The political situation at the South is greatly complicated. We are less able than a year since to estimate the probabilities. Certainly the Central Government will have a great struggle to maintain itself even with the vigorous support of Foreign Governments. The fiasco of Japan in its attempt to guide Corea adds emphasis to its campaign of last year. But that has passed into history and there is no doubt a special Providence in throwing the control of the East into the hands of Russia. The last British Minister Sir Nicolas O'Conner has gained great prestige by his final insistance on the degradation of the Ssu Chuan Viceroy. It does not appear however that his struggle to regain the lost British influence has been successful. I think that there are now many in the East who would be glad to see an actual British control of China as a solution to some of these problems which are so perplexing.

Just here let me call attention to the editorial in the Congregationalist suggesting the probable necessity of the Missionaries in China being recalled to the Coast Ports. It was very unfortunate that such a column should have been written. The terrible attack at Kuch'eng was one of the signs of a growing disturbance at the South. It was natural that with the discredit cast upon the general Government there should be rebellious attempt. It was natural also that the onset should be made upon foreigners. But we at the North still look upon these attempts as wholly local and seem as far removed from the possibility of there occurrence here as you in America. The editorial in the Independent on the same subject accorded far more with the situation and with the universal feeling of the Missionary body. I do not know of a single Mission Station out side of the Canton Province where the Missionaries have thought it necessary to leave their station since the outburst in Ssu Chuan last May. From our point of view it would be very unwise to broach even the possibility of such withdrawal. Happily over the greater portion of the Chinese field the problem is not likely to arise.

Our journey up the Canal was very rapid and made pleasant by the companionship of Mr Smith. We were sorry to find on returning, that though the waters were abating still the dampness in the soil was preventing any early repairs which are so greatly needed. Our Autumn work will this be greatly impeded. The most unfortunate result is the widespread malaria which infests the Villages. Our own village is a sample of them all. The number of woebegone faces is very greatly increased. The old people are failing and dying and the younger ones find the struggle for life very severe. The poverty of this District is shown in the fact that 600 out of 800 villages have asked a remission of their taxes. The official has remitted from a third to a half of this number.

Our own Compound is relieved from the water, except the cellars. But the dampness has crept up into the walls of our own houses and only constant fires can keep off the malaria which we have escaped thus far.

Mr Smith brings with him on his return the fires of a new and as he is persuaded a consecrated zeal. He finds much to give thanks for in his meeting with the Church members. He will give you his impressions thereof I have no doubt.

Monday Nov 11. We are glad to get word by yesterdays mail from the Commission in Japan. Dr Barton replies to the Mission Sec: that he would be glad to visit our Mission. But it is too late in the year for him to come or to get away and we do not think best to urge his coming in Dec. A letter from Dr Greene emphasizes the thought which is steadily growing on all the Mission fields that some such Commission making regular visitation of the Missionfields is an absolute necessity for the wise conduct and progress of Mission work abroad and of the mainn tenance of interest in Missions by the churches at home. This accords with what I suggested in an earlier paragraph of this letter.

We shall hope soon to hear of the blessing of God upon the Annual Meeting of the Board and also on the assemblage of the National Council. The suggestions of Dr Berry and of Mr Patton as to the relations of the Council to Missions meet with my very hearty support.

With very sincere regard

I am Yours

Henry D Porter

Monday Nov. 11. We are glad to get word by yesterday's mail from the Commission in Japan. Dr Barton replies to the Mission so that he would be glad to visit our Mission. But it is too late in the year for him to come or to get away and we do not think best to urge his coming in Dec. A letter from Dr Greene emphasizes the thought which is steadily growing on all the Mission fields that some such Commission making regular visitation of the Mission fields is an absolute necessity for the wise conduct and progress of mission work abroad and of the main tenance of interest in Missions by the churches at home. This accordswith what I suggested in an earlier paragraph of this letter.

We shall hope soon to hear of the blessing of God upon the annual Meeting of the Board and also on the assemblage of the National Council. The suggestions of Dr Berry and of Mr Patton as to the relations of the Council to Missions meet with my most hearty support.

With very sincere regard

I am Yours

Henry Blodget

Rang Chiang, Nov. 9 1895.

Rec'd Dec. 18

181

P'ang Chuang Feb 14 1896

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith.

I have to thank you for your letter of Nov 21, replying to mine of Sept 7th. I have now completed the Statistics of the station for the year just closed and shall thus be ready to fill out more completely than before any further blanks which your Secretaries' Committee may wish to send again.

Mr Smith will be sending the Annual Statistics as soon as he can get them all in. I think you will be pleased with the steady gain which our stations are making in the matter of contributions.

This has been a bad year for us, since our Sunday Congregations were greatly hindered during the flood times and the Sunday gifts seemed very meager. I am therefore glad to report a little advance over last year. Our Ladies have discovered both the way of interesting the women to give and of keeping them up to it. In this way they have secured small gifts from 81 of the poor women. The men have given much more liberally, as was possible for them, but in numbers proportionally less. Still the actual contributions both Box collection and Annual subscriptions are in advance of last year. You will notice that the large increase is in the Tuitions for Schools. This, while not wholly a legitimate Contribution, nevertheless is so reckoned and gives our Station the best showing we have thus far had. Thus from the pupils in our Boys Boarding School we receive ~~we receive~~ nearly $ 70. in Tuition and the smaller schools give proportionally.

You will notice in the number of communicants a transfer from the Lin Ch'ing Station to our list of a number of 40 names. giving us an increase of 97 in the aggregate to our membership. Of the regular membership we have added 57, a lesser number than the previous year, owing to the untoward hindrances of our general Meetings. We have however added on "Probation" the largest number taken in for many years, 135. We have not entered the number who have gone to T'ung Chou, though that number might be entered to show the actual number of boys studying. The total would thus be 116. The Chinese Year has brought to an end another School year, which we are glad to mention as having been the most profitable of any of the years, in the commendable advance of the students. We spent four days in the Examination of the two Schools. The Girls showed admirable training and give us great hope of the best results. We were more than pleased with the Examination of the Boys. The Principal is a fine man, one of the best of the Theological Graduates at T'ung cho, who had such an aptness for teaching that we placed him at the head of the School. His good scholarship, personal interest in the Boys, and earnest devoted Christian enthusiasm have made him a real power and the end of the year showed how much we may expect from the methods which already show such good result. Twenty seven of the pupils have Christian parents, and, twelve of the lads have become members of the Church, seven having been admitted during the year. It is a small matter to excel the scholar ship of the native Schools.

But we are persuaded that the Native Schools are little better than nothing, a pitiful waste of time for the large majority. This is so palpable to the Natives that most are unwilling to send their children to school, for any length of time. And the most of those who attend school for a length of time are well to do persons, who undervalue the opportunity given them. We can do in half the time what the Native Schools do, besides giving practical studies and the basis of a general knowledge as well. In the studies of the Scripture, in Geography and Arithmetic, the lads did very well and in the matter of repeating the Chinese Classics, they were almost faultless. We are hoping to secure a suitable piece of land where we may build a School house and dormitories adequate to the demand of the Christians. We have been obliged to refuse a score of pupils who are waiting their chance to enter our now well established and useful school. I see no reason now why we should not have a large school here and if in a few years it should grow to one hundred members, it will barely keep pace with the interest awakening in the churches

Since the close of the school we have had several very interesting reports of the manly and helpful influence of the older lads, some not more than fourteen years of age, who are able to tell all they know about Christianity and to argue with their elders about the good which comes from the worship of the true God. One of these lads, a sweet bright faced boy of fifteen, small of his age, has so interested his grandfather in the School that the old gentleman wishes to send the brother of the boy next year. This boy led a Meeting at one of the Out Stations the other night, with great acceptance, much to the delight of the Helper who asked him to take the charge.

I think I wrote you of the special interest ensueing the Week of Prayer. Many who had lost their interest in the Gospel were won back and we felt as if a great impulse was given to our work, especially in the deepening of the thought and life of the people about us. The School Boys shared in this good. They go to their homes for the New Year full of the enthusiasm begotten of those stimulating days.

We are very grateful to the Prudential Committee for their kind grant of the amount asked for, to replace the losses of last Summer. Owing to the openness of the winter which has been delightfully mild even for us, the buildings were mostly completed, under Dr Peck urgency, before the end of the year. The buildings are better than the former ones and with a higher brick foundation will, as we hope resist further high floods. We are obliged to report however that our estimate of the repairs needed was quite under what we have been obliged to expend to put us where we were before. There is a deficit of six hundred dollars which we shall be obliged to ask for at the coming Annual Meeting. We could not at the time - Sept - estimate the loss in material very well. It was with a desire to make the estimate as small as possible that I suggested $800./ We regret now that we did not ask for a larger amount. Fortunately I had had some fund in hand that could be drawn upon, which I had planned for other service. This amount I shall be glad to turn against the accounts, until relieved by the further indulgence of the Committee

I have to thank the Committee for their kindly consent to the return of my eldst son to the U S . Mr Roberts is planning to go Home directly after Mission Meeting . Mr Chapin plans to send his son William . I have been planning to send my son also . I find now that his mother is very desirous of having him remain with us another year when it is probable that Mrs Peck must return with her family . It is likely that the Misses Wyckoff will return at that time . The pleasure of such company may lead us to decide to keep the Boy here until these dear friends go . There seem advan tages on both sides and we are not as yet certain what should be the decision altho we had hitherto planned for his earlier return .

You have written expressing some anxiety about our Mission in Shansi , fearing that the Mohammedan rising in the West may affect the Mission work . We do not find any occasion for anxiety at present . In fact it does not appear that the rising is likely to make any serious headway . Unlest fomented from abroad , which is not at present probable , the revolt must shortly fade away . ou will learn before we do no doubt of the reception of the Ssu Chuan Commission . Despite the strange decision to make the journey overland , the impression made seems likely to be service able to the cause of Missionary work . . The main thing after all is to secure fair recognition from the officials , for the common people every where are ready to accept all the good which comes from the West . We are especially interested in the struggle which is going on in Peking between the Progressive young men and the obdurate leaders of parties . The Refom movement which has al ready been started and is gaining ground , though momentarily suppressed , is sure to win its way into fair recognition

Meanwhile from every Mission center we get good report of asteadily increasing interest . Our Presbyterian friends are able to report a membership of 4500 in this Province . Each Mission shares with them in the increase of numbers . Mere increase of numbers is of course a small matter , but we are finding , espec ially within the last two months, signs of a widely extending interest . In many unexpected places inquirers are springing up . They have been waitingfor a chance to be introduced to the New Truth of which they have heard so much . Last Sunday , went for the second time to one of the Out Station where a sudden impulse to listen to the Gospel has sprung up . There were 130 persons present , 66 of whom are learning to read . For a month now the interest has been unabated and the Helper in charge is fully per suaded that the movement is a genuine one . Among the listeners was a man who has been in Kan suh for some years . While there he heard a little of the Gospel from an Inland Missionary. Returning home he bought some of the Christian books and has attended the services for a month or more . This man went in the Springof this year to Kansuh, to bring back the bones of his father who had died there several years since . It is a journey of 3000 li , or

2000 miles, out and back . As an illustration of filial piety perhaps nothing could be more pathetic than such a story . Led by the desire to have the father buried beside his deceased wives, the man must walk the weary journey and bring the gathered bones of his father , in a bag upon his back . No one would wish to be his companion , while he carried such unwanted and ghostlya burden . Pius Aeneas would show up faintly before the picture of such a son travelling the weary way , consoled only by the consciousness of having done his duty to the Manes of his father.!!

This man has been an opium smoker but says he has given it up since he became interested in Christianity . Among the listeners was a man who has had some connections with the Roman Catholics . He wishes now to leave them and come to us since he is persuaded that they are not real seekers after the Truth . In his village there were ten or more families which had gone to the Catholics two years ago . Their reputation is not a savory one and we do not fear their competition as we might have done before we hadhad experience of their semi -christian methods .

We are very glad as a Station to know that our appeal for a new man has to join us in the work has met with the favor of the Committee . We hope the present year is to add materially to the funds of the Board , so that recruits may be sent out . We are much interested in Mr Wheeler of the Senior Class at New Haven and at the request of the Station Mr Smith has written to Mr wheeler asking him to consider the question of joining our work . My sister was at Beloit during Mr W, College days and formed a very favorable opinion of his fittedness for the work here . It may be that he is the right man to be added to our working force . Even with our considerable company of Native workers we are utterly unable to supply the demands of the Villages to send them preachers as they need . Even this is a sign of the expansion of the work and we must urge more definitely than ever the necessity of every Christiandoing something whatever his capacity for the Master .

A year ago at this date we were in great uncertainty as to the future of China . God has spared the decaying Nation an immediate dissolution. Perhaps it may recover strength enough to hold its people together until the tide of a new Civilization may course through its sluggishveins . We believe assuredly that only a Christian civilization has the power to accomplish any good for this people .

With very sincere regard
I am Yours

Henry D. Porter.

2000 miles out and back . As an illustration of filial piety perhaps nothing could be more pathetic than such a story . Led by the desire to have the father buried beside his deceased wives the man must walk the weary journey and bring the gathered bones of his father , in a bag upon his back . No one would wish to be his companion , while he carried such unwonted and ghostly burden . Plus Aenesa would show up faintly before the picture of such a man travelling the weary way , consoled only by the consciousness of having done his duty to the Manes of his father .

This man has been an opium smoker but says he has given it up since he became interested in Christianity . Among the listeners was a man who has had some connections with the Roman Catholics . He wishes now to leave them and come to us since he is persuaded that they are not real seekers after the Truth . In his village there were ten or more families which had gone to Catholics two years ago . Their reputation is not a savory one and we do not fear their competition as we might have done before we had had experience of their anti - christian methods .

We are very glad as a Station to know that our appeal for a new man has to join us in the work has met with the favor of the Committee . We hope the present year is to add materially to the funds of the Board , so that reports may be sent out . We are much interested in Mr Wheeler of the Senior Class at New Haven and at the request of the Station Mr Smith has written to Mr Wheeler asking him to consider the question of joining our work . My visit was at Beloit during Mr W College days and formed a very favorable opinion of his fittedness for the work here . It may be that he is the right man to be added to our working force . Even with our considerable company of Native workers we are utterly unable to supply the demands of the Villages to send them preachers as they need . Even this is a sign of the expansion of the work and we must urge more definitely than ever the necessity of every Christian doing something whatever his capacity for the Master .

A year ago at this date we were in great uncertainty as to the future of China . God has spared the dying Nation an immediate dissolution. Perhaps it may recover strength enough to hold its people together until the tide of a new Civilization may course through its sluggish veins . We believe assuredly that only a Christian civilization has the power to accomplish any good for this people .

With very sincere regard
I am Yours

P'ang Chuang April 17 1896.

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

The word which came telling of the great gift to the N China College and of the lesser though large gifts to Peking and to our Station made a great rift in the clouds that have been hovering over our work. We are especially glad for the College. It will give hope and energy to all the work at T'ungCheu and will enable us to continue in the leadership in all good things intellectual and educational in North China. One of the most interesting signs of the new times that are close at hand is the rapid expansion of educational work in all of the Missions in China. You may have received a copy of the Educational Directory of the Educational Association of China.

This Association is to hold its second triennial Meeting in Shanghai on the sixth of May. As preliminary to that Dr Fryer has laboriously prepared the volume mentioned, containing a complete record of all the Schools and Colleges of the many Missions in China. The aggregate of pupils seems very large, amounting to 27000, tenthousand of whom are female pupils.

I think however that the College movement is as significant as any. We have just received word from Shanghai telling of the great increase of interest in the study of English in the Anglo Chinese Schools and Colleges there. The Southern Methodist Mission last autumn elected Dr Parker as the President of their Anglo Chinese College. There seems to have arisen at the Ports chiefly a most enthusiastic desire to gain a knowledge of English as the directest road to intelligent knowledge. The same is true in many parts of Chinaand the Missionaries are the ones who happily are ready to guide and fashion the movement. Our College will not learn toward English, but it will share in the movement which the intellectual awakening is about to bring.

I notice that you speak of the gift to our Stationas if it were to be devoted to building a new house. Our thought with reference to the use of this fund has rather looked first toward the enlargement of our Chapel. When the Chapel was built ten years since we left a space of about twenty feet in the rear for its enlargement. The good Helper who was so greatly interested in its erection said it will not need to be enlarged in your day or mine. His day has passed all too soon. But although only ten years have passed since its erection we have long since needed a larger building and with the funds now given we can carry out the necessary plan. Just how we shall enlarge we have not as yet determined. The special need is on the side for the women, but the seating capacity needs to be nearly doubled to accommodate those who come on special occasions.

The plans for the use of the money for the enlarging of the Hospitalwill have to wait until the return of the friends from the Annual Meeting.

I have not written you since my visit to Lin Ching. I was called there on the II" of March by the illness of Mr Perkins. They sent word that he had an attack of typhus fever and as they were short handed needed some special help. It was an awkward time to leave since we had planned to hold a Station Class for five weeks and were in the very beginning of that work. However it did not seem possible for any one else to go and so I was glad to give such help as was needed. Happily I was detained there only two weeks. The fever ran its usual course with some specially uncomfortable symptoms, but happily Mr Perkins had strength to rally and passed through the danger with less anxiety to us who cared for him than could have been expected. He is still slowly convalescing. Our Mission has had its full share of illness during the past few months, Mr Noble, Mr Wilder and Mr Perkins each having a long and dangerous illness.

We were glad that none of the watchers were attacked by the insidious disease. The Chinese have a phrase which says. "Disease coming like a falling wall, suddenly; It passes away like the unravelling of silk, slowly. I had been at home but ten days when it became necessary for Dr Peck to visit the English Methodist Mission at Chu-Chia-Chai, two days north east of us to see Mr Robinson. Their Mission had been having its Annual Meeting when Mr Robinson came down with an obscure disease. It proved to be one better known in the U S than here, Appendicitis.

Dr Peck was obliged to go again this week to give final advice about a surgical operation. He has gone with his family, they going by boat alone for a couple of days, to Tientsin, en route to Annual Meeting.

The Station Class which I mentioned completed its five weeks of study upon Easter Sunday. This is the day upon which we gather our outstation members together for a sort of Annual Meeting.

The Meeting this year was one of peculiar interest. It was the first general Meeting we have been able to have since last July and was therefore the first since Mr Smith's return to us. It was further signalized by the presence of a larger number of Helpers than we often get together. Since the Womens Classes had a full number present and the little Schools are full we had a very large company present for three days.

Our theme was the blessed theme made real in the hope of Rising with Christ into newness of life. We had the previous day examined many candidates both for Probation and for baptism and our hearts were made glad by the reception of 37 on Probation, and 32 on Profession of faith and baptism. I think this is the largest number we have ever baptised at one time. We hope it is a premonition of the many who are to come forward as the days go on. The faith of all of these was intelligent and strong and we are assured that the foundations are more and more firmly fixed in the good lives rescued from this absorbing heathenism. We do not shrink from the good Biblical word Heathen, it represents a very real thing, a worshipper of Idols, with all which that implies.. taken up. It gives us all great rejoicing and awakens the hope that the added interest will greatly increase the annual average of gifts. God has surely answered your prayers and ours

I have not written you since my visit to Lin Ching. I was called there on the II" of March by the illness of Mr Perkins. They sent word that he had an attack of typhus fever and as they were short handed needed some special help. It was an awkward time to leave since we had planned to hold a Station Class for five weeks and were in the very beginning of that work. However it did not seem possible for any one else to go and so I was glad to give such help as was needed. Happily I was detained there only two weeks. The fever ran its usual course with some specially uncomfortable symptoms, but happily Mr Perkins had strength to rally and passed through the danger with less anxiety to us who cared for him than could have been expected. He is still slowly convalescing. Our Mission has had its full share of illness during the past few months, Mr Noble, Mr Wilder and Mr Perkins each having a long and dangerous illness.

We were glad that none of the watchers were attacked by the insidious disease. The Chinese have a phrase which says. "Disease comes like a falling wall, suddenly; It passes away like the unraveling of silk, slowly. I had been at home but ten days when it became necessary for Dr Peck to visit the English Methodist Mission at Chu-Chia-Chai, two days north east of us to see Mr Robinson. Their Mission had been having its Annual Meeting when Mr Robinson came down with an obscure disease. It proved to be one better known in the U S than here, Appendicitis.

Dr Peck was obliged to go again this week to give final advice about a surgical operation. He has gone with his family, they going by boat alone for a couple of days, to Tientsin, en route to Annual Meeting.

The Station Class which I mentioned completed its five weeks of study upon Easter Sunday. This is the day upon which we gather our outstation members together for a sort of Annual Meeting.

The Meeting this year was one of peculiar interest. It was the first general Meeting we have been able to have since last July and was therefore the first since Mr Smiths return to us. It was further signalized by the presenceof a larger number of Helpers than we often get together. Since the Womens Classes had a full number present and the little Schools are full we had a very large company present for three days.

Our theme was the blessed theme made real in the hope of Rising with Christ into newness of life. We had the previous day examined many candidates both for Probation and for baptism and our hearts were made gladby the reception of 37 on Probation, and 32 on Profession of faith and baptism. I think this is the largest number we have ever baptised at one time. We hope it is a premonition of the many who are to come forward as the days go on. The faith of all of these was intelligent and strong and we are assured that the foundations are more and more firmly fixed in the good lives rescued from this absorbing heathenism. We do not shrink from the good Biblical word Heathen, it represents a very real thing, a worshipper of Idols, with all which that implies..

Three or four of those received had just been through one of those fierce bursts of persecution which test the strength of men's purposes. They are from ~~the~~ a Village ~~of Tsao Chuang and~~ Shui-Lo-Pu-Li, 30 li north of us. The trouble arose just after the New Years time, when one of the men refused to go to the graves and worship. He, with his wife was driven away from his village home and a company of men had determined to make mischief for all the group of Christians in the adjoining villages. Matters had gone to such a pass that these bad fellows had determined to seize Mr Li Chin Chang and tie him up. They said, in their rage, we will drink his blood and no doubt would have done some equally wicked deed unless they had been restrained. Matters were so serious that Dr Peck, Mr Smith and myself went together to see the Magistrate at Te Chou. It is fourteen years since we have been obliged to see that Official. The ~~memory~~ story of the former visit with its result was well remembered by the present incumbent. For the former Official was removed in consequence, and we have had many years of quietness. The present Mandarin declined to see us at first, but by patient insistence we succeeded in securing an audience. When once willing to meet us he was courteous and polite and heard the story and promised to give due protection, by means of a proclamation. This was subsequently done. The villagers were greatly aroused by the Proclamation and refused to put it up, they even tore it down in some places, but the result has been good and we hope that the troubles will now pass away.

One of the results of this disturbance is not so pleasing to us. We have long been planning at the appropriate time to open a branch Dispensary in the city of Te Chou. Before the New Year we had decided to do so as soon as possible. We succeeded in renting a place soon after our recent visit to the city, and hoped that we should not have any trouble. But it appears that when it became known there was much fear and opposition. We have therefore tried to exchange this place for another one but without success thus far. The Officials know that there is now the fullest liberty in the matter of rental and purchase, but the people are not as yet persuaded and think they can stop by vigorous local opposition. We shall continue our effort having once decided that that was a wise thing to do.

Monday April 20. A man came to the Sunday service yesterday from the disturbed village. He say that the trouble there has all been quietly settled. The persecuting brother has gone back to his home, has made a formal amends to the offended uncle and matters are supposed to be wholly at peace. The only remaining uncertainty is that the Official Proclamation is still suppressed. Probable its suppression, whilbe all the village knew of its issue, will have quite as much effect as if it had been posted up and pulled down directly after.

We heard in the mail of Saturday that the debt of the Board has been made up. It gives us all great rejoicing and awakens the hope that the added interest will greatly increase the annual average of gifts. God has surely answered your prayers and ours

I fear my faith was not very great in the desire of churches to make up the deficit. Mr Smith as the Secretary has already written you that we shall very loyally accept the great cut in our appropriations. The deductions from the salaries will diminish our own personal gifts to the local work, and will be greatly felt by those who have children at Home whom they must care for. But we in China have had some favor in the matter of silver exchange and so except for the expenditures abroad may not feel the reduction as much as some in other fields.

At our local Annual Meeting we turned the force of the discussion upon the somewhat thread bare theme of contributions. Our little Churches have made a steady advance through the year, as you will see from the Statistics which have not yet reached you.

We have now definitely breached the subject of the Native Pasterate and all the effort of the advance in subscriptions will be in the line of purpose to raise the salaries of at least two Pastors. We have proposed the selection of two of the Helpers, both admirable men of long experience, for the Pastorate. We shall propose them probably at the coming Mission Meeting and if the plans can be carried out may ordain them in the autumn. We do not know just how these Pastors should be related to the work. We can not just now make them Pastors of single churches, and a general ordaining to the Ministry does seem to be wholly Congregational. Neither do we know just how the Pastor here should be related to us in the work, but the way will no doubt discover itself as our thoughts and prayers are given to its development.

We asked our band of Helpers to spend the week following our Annual Meeting in special study. We had never so many of them together for so long a time. They seemed to enjoy the quiet days and the fruitful study They give out a great deal and receive now but little. They all show a growing spirit of devotion and high purpose and some of them have been signally blessed. None of them more so than Liu Yun Lung, who for three months has been at the pitiful village of Nan Hsiao T'un where several hundred have been learning to walk in the new light of the Gospel Truth. I think we have mentioned that awakened interest before. One Sunday about three hundred were present from nearly 25 villages. The interest seems permanent and the number of men and women who have learned to read and pray is very hopeful. Yesterday more than one hundred were at the service. We have been obliged to take on about eighty people who would have died of starvation without the meager help we can give. We give adults about one gold cent a day and children half that amount. It lifts them just above the starvation point and saves them from famine fever. The rest of their sustenance they are able to pick up in various ways. When you read of the departure of the Ex Viceroy Li for Europe you will be interested to recall that he took with him as a aprt of his equipment a fine coffin. Joseph had a coffinin Egypt. Li hopes to get his bones back safely to his Ancestral seat.

Very Sincerely Yrs Henry D Porter

Rev. Frederick Corner
Changchow
April 15-16

I fear my faith was not very great in the desire of churches to make up the deficit. Mr Smith as the Secretary has already written you that we shall very loyally accept the great cut in our appropriations. The deductions from the salaries will diminish our own personal gifts to the local work, and will be greatly felt by those who have children at Home whom they must care for. But we in China have had some favor in the matter of silver exchange and so except for the expenditures abroad may not feel the reduction as much as some in other fields.

At our local Annual Meeting we turned the force of the discussion upon the somewhat thread bare theme of contributions. Our little Churches have made a steady advance through the year, as you will see from the Statistics which have not yet reached you.

We have now definitely broached the subject of the Native Pastorate and all the effort of the advance in subscriptions will be in the line of purpose to raise the salaries of at least two Pastors. We have proposed the selection of two of the Helpers, both admirable men of long experience, for the Pastorate.

We shall propose them probably at the coming Mission Meeting and if the plans can be carried out may obtain them in the autumn. We do not know just how these Pastors should be related to the work. We can not just now make them Pastors of single churches, and a general ordaining to the Ministry does seem to be wholly congregational. Neither do we know just how the Pastor here should be related to us in the work, but the way will no doubt disclose itself as our thoughts and prayers are given to its development.

We asked our band of Helpers to spend the week following our Annual Meeting in special study. We had never so many of them together for so long a time. They seemed to enjoy the quiet days and the fruitful study They give out a great deal and receive now but little. They all show a growing spirit of devotion and high purpose and some of them have been signally blessed. One of them more so than Lin Yuin Lung, who for three months has been at the pitiful village of Nan Hsiao T'un where several hundred have been learning to walk in the new light of the Gospel Truth. I think we have mentioned that awakened interest before. One Sunday about three hundred were present from nearly 25 villages. The interest seems permanent and the number of men and women who have learned to read and pray is very hope ful. Yesterday more than one hundred were at the service. We have been obliged to take on about eighty people who would have died of starvation without the meager help we can give. We give a dollar about one cent a day and children half that amount. It lifts them just above the starvation point and saves them from famine fever. The rest of their sustenance they are able to pick up in various ways. When you read of the departure of the Mr Vicsrey II for Europe you will be interested to recall that he took with him as a part of his equipment a fine coffin. Joseph had a coffin Egypt. It hope to get his bones back safely to his Ancestral east.

Very Sincerely Yrs

P'ANG CHUANG AUG 7 1896

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith .

I have recently returned from a visit to Ho Chia T'un and the city of Hsia Chin . I think you may be interested in some of the details of this visit . The summer weather has been more than usually hot , but that has not prevented us from getting about . The expected rains were delayed . I went thinking I might be detained , or that my return would be hastened by the rain . This proved not to be the case . In fact we have had too little rain , the crops in many places having suffered somewhat from the lack of rain . They vary so greatly . Last year at this time we were in the midst of our sorrows because of the deluge of water . We have now , since my return, had two rains sufficient for the immediate good of the crops , but not enough to satisfy the real need .

We have recently begun to make a little change in the form of our work . The Helpers in the Hsia Chin District were persuaded that it would be well to have a chapel in the city, where there is a regular Fair fourtimes in ten days . Hitherto we have reached a great many people on the East of the city , but scarce any on the west and south . It seemed likely to them that there would be little opposition, since the present official was reported a very kindly disposed to the Doctrine . There seemed to be a general desire on the part of some of the Helpers in others places to make an effort to reach more people , through the larger Fairs in the cities . We began, as perhaps you were told in the city of Te Cho . We rented a place but after two months it seemed wisest to give it up rather than go through the contest of a struggle to hold it . We succeeded in renting a good place in a city center called the "Old city", because a hundred years ago it had been used as the Official residence . This city is eleven miles west of us and is the center of a great cloth trade in native stuffs . It seemed well therefore that we should make the effort to secure a place at Hsia Chin city . Mr Ho , our Helper at Ho Chia T'un was commissioned to do the best he could , but urged to go cautiously ahead . The Helpers were persuaded that if a Medical Helper went down to start the work there would be no difficulty . Accordingly the movement was begun . There was really more difficulty in getting a place to rent than could have been expected . Several places were rejected as too expensive in the matter of rent. At the last moment however the Helper found a man who was willing to rent to us and the agreement was made . The Medical Helper went at once to the place and a notice was pasted up announcing that He would be present for twenty days to dispense medicines . The Helper took the precaution , as he thought, to call upon the leading men of the city and especially the Head man of the Literati , in order to secure the good will of as many as could be influenced . The Opening day was signalized by a little feast to which the adjoining neighbors were invited , according to Chinese usage . These came bringing their little scrolls and ornamentations for

new Chapel. Every thing seemed at first all right . But there pro ved to be a secret opposition which soon showed itself .

The Helper had called upon the local Official who received him kindly and expressed his approval of the coming . He knew much about the Jesus Doctrine from his experience and life in Peking . But he advised the Helper to secure the good will of the people . The next day two runners from the Yamen came to the new Chapel and it was reported that the Official intended to oust the preachers out of the Chapel . That afternoon a large deputation of the Literati waited upon the Official and demanded of him that he prevent the coming into their city of the new Doctrine .

This alarmed the Helpers and othrs . They sent word to me in hot haste not knowing what they should do . In the meantime however the landlord had seen the Yamen Runners . He himself had been in several Yamens , and knew the ins and outs of affairs . He had also had some knowledge of the Doctrine at Tientsin and at Chinan fu . He told the men who had come to force him to withdraw from his contract that it was a mere matter of regular business ; that he never heard of an Official interfering with the renting of property , besides he had written out a contract and had sentit on to the Foreignerwho perhaps would insist on the fulfilment of the agreement . When the messenger came to me with the story we talked over the whole bearings of the case. The situation was rather awkward. I decided in consultation with the Helpers here , since Dr peck and Mr Smith were away that it was best to tell the Helper to decline to move from the place , affirming that it was not a bonafide move on the part of the Official , but an secret attempt of irresponsible parties to get the start of him . A second message came to me saying that it was in reality the official purpose to shut us out of the city . Three of the Helpers , one getting there quite opportunely one morning had seen the official . He was still pleasant but assured them that he was in difficulty and it was necessary for the church and the people to be at peace. There were some ins and outs about the thing, going back a few years . It appeared that when the houses at Lin Ch'ing were built it happened to be at the time of the examinations . Some of the literary candidates wandered into the new compound and got into trouble with the workmen . The latter appealed to the local officia who discredited the Scholars for their imprudence and bad conduct . These had harbored resentment all these years and were determined to keep Hsia Chin city clear of the Foreign pests . Besides, it happened to be just about the time of the Spring examinations and the Official was greatly afraid that his Candidates would make him trouble by refusing to go to the Examinations and throwing the blame upon him . I at once decided to shut up the Chapel , to withdraw the Medical Helper and keep the thing as quiet as possible for a while , in the hope that matters would take a favorable turn later on . To secure this end I also sent a good man who had served many years in the Yamen at Ku Hsien and who could understand and repel in a quiet way the attemptsof the Literati to make trouble

After having waited more than two months , quietly holding the Fort it seemed best to make another movement to see if we might not after all secure our hold . In the meantime the Landlord had visited us , attended our Quarterly Meeting , spent a week in reading and had returned , assuring us that there would be no further trouble. It was also reported that the people all about were greatly disappointed that the Medical man did not appear . Further , there were reports from the Yamen itself , asking why we had withdraw and when we should return .

As mentioned above I visted Ho Chia T'un to watch the situation and to take another Medical Helper to start in again . We reached Ho Chia T'un on the 16 " of July . Having learned that every thing was all quiet and that the preaching Helper had been there quietly working for some time it was decided to follow the plan proposed . Two days later the Medical Helper with our principal Preacher went into the city and began work . We had hoped and prayed a great deal that there might be no trouble . The Lord has been very good to us since no trouble has thus far arisen . The Helpers found an eager multitude ready to listen and to buy the books and especially to get medicine for their many ills . Three days later I went myself to see how matters were getting on and was pleased to see everything moving on as well as one could ask for . The Chapel is not far from the South gate of the city and but a stone's through from the "Shu Yuan", the Assembly Rooms of the Literary men of the District . The Helpers said they had been visited by many from the Yamen and by a few of the Literati ; that no one had said any thing unpleasant . A great company of passers came and went that day and heard the Gospel from the preachers , beside a constant stream of patients . On my return to my rooms at Ho Chia T'un that evening I was filled with gladness of spirit , assured that the Lord had given us a permanent entrance into the City . The local Helper had been very urgent that we should ask a Proclamation from the Official . But I declined to trouble him . It seemed abundantly evident that if we asked nothing of him he would not be compromised . But if we urged him to take our side he would be in an awkward predicament . It was reported that he had borrowed of the Literary Club some ten thousand tiao and so was under obligations to them . He was under the obligation to us only to let us alone . I met at Ho Chia T'un a young Scholar who had just received his Bachelor degree . He had been at Lin Ch'ing and assured us that there would be no further trouble from the Scholars . In fact it was currently reported that the Literary men at Hsia Chin had been quietly advised by the Official to drop their opposition . I had bidden the Landlord to say to the Official messengers should they come again that if the Magistrate demanded our withdrawal , we had no objection to going , but that we must refer the matter to our Consul and Minister , from whom we had recently receive information that henceforth the purchase and renting of property in the Interior was to be absolutely free .

The Helpers have been there now about three weeks and we hear of no further trouble. We hope we are this riding on this little tide of success. I came back from Ho Chia T'un by way of Kuan Chuang were a very large company met me upon a hot Sunday. There are more inquirers than usual there, and many signs of steady and healthful growth. Continuing my journey I spent the night at a new Village, Kuan Erh Chuang, in the home of a recent convert. He was once very well to do, has now 300 Chinese acres. The rains of last year made his comfort seem as nothing. This is the man whom we thought best to baptize although he has two wives. One arriving at his home I found that he had two mothers as well as two wives. The old women are too feeble and aged to take in any truth, but the wives are gentle and quiet and willing to follow their husband. There are seven little boys in the family. Two of the lads are in our School here. The others are hoping to follow their elder brothers. The story of the two wives is somewhat pathetic. The man as a youth was betrothed to the daughter of a wealthy man. She fell sick and seemed about to die. His parents made haste to betroth him again, so that he could be married as soon as the first one died. This was not to be however, for the feeble girl recovered and the weddings had to be carried through, each in turn. I saw that the family life was quiet and contented and was glad to learn from the Helper who was with me that these women were very kind to each other and instead of stirring up jealousy and strife had lived in happy relations with each other. As a consequence the small boys are less troublesome than is wont to be in the family life of these pitiful homes. Among the large company of listeners here, I found several enquirers who seemed to be sincere. One of these was an old and simple hearted village School Teacher, who had been longing to hear the truth. He wished to be received on probation, but his request was deferred. The last day of my trip I spent the noon hours at the newly opened place in Chiu Ch'eng mentioned above. The location is very good and the opportunity of reaching men is great. The young Helper, Mr Li, is very sure that many are to be effectively reached. A month since when the Medical Helper was there a crowd of listeners filled the court every day. A few Lantern Lectures had given special interest to many young people in the city. One of these, a fine appearing young man, whose father is at the head of a large cloth shop, called upon me. He had read half a dozen Christian books within a few weeks and was greatly interested.

The last day of the trip was a day of great heat, with the mercury at 100°. Both men and beasts were glad to get home and escape the blast of the sirrocco. Today is the Calendar day for the Fixing of Autumn, from which date the cooler weather is supposed to originate. On reaching home I heard all the sad details of the beating by the Official at P'ing Yuan, of our dear Deacon Mr Chu. It was a cruel affair. We do not know how we may secure redress for such an insult and covert attack. It is the first case which we have ever had of such a sort, wholly arbitrary and uncalled for.

My brother has reportedto me his interview with Mr Ellison. I have no doubt the result will be as pleasant to you as it is satisfactory to the Mission. We have been surprised that nothing has been said about the funds which were given to our Station. Dr Beck has howe-ver by this mail received word from Mrs Wilder that she has $2000. from Mr Wiggin, to the credit of the Station. The remaining amount should be reported in the same way I presume. . Our thought for the use of the funds given has been the immediate enlargement of our Chapel which has long been too small for our general Meetings. It is not unlikely that we shall spend $10000 0 upon the enlargement. We need a Redding Room also and some other things which we shall provide for out of this fund. The Hospital need several Changes which will draw heavily upon the new gift. As to the use of the interest money from the amount ~~to be at inter~~ ~~est of~~ the endowment, our plan is to use the annual accrument in ways which would not be otherwise provided for by the regular appropriations. We shall expect to received the amount due the Sa tion at an early date so that our planfor enlargement may be car ried on this Autumn. We should be glad to have you state the same to the Treasurer, in case he has not already sent the funds awaiting our request.

I notice, in the Mission Letter just received, that you write us of the delay of Mr Pitkin and of the probability of his coming out in the Spring. It has long appeared to the Mission that the Spring time is a bad time to enter upon a new field. It would be far better for Mr Pitkin to wait until August before leaving for the new field. I hope you will suggest the same to him although the delay is several months later than he now plans. Should Mr Pierson return to the Mission, our Station would be the next in order to receive a new recruit. We shall need such a re cruit at once, to be preparing in the language and getting ready to meet the opportunity or the cha nges which come in our work.

We hope the Financial Year will end in hope rather than in disappointment and the subcription to the debt will not hinder the enlarging work of the Board in its regular channels.

With sincere regard

Yrs

Henry D. Porter

Yang Chiang Hsien
Rec'd Sep. 29 1896.

My brother has reported to me his interview with Mr Ellison.

I have no doubt the result will be as pleasant to you as it is satisfactory to the Mission. We have been surprised that nothing has been said about the funds which were given to our Station.

Dr Peck has now ever by this mail received word from Mrs Wilder that she has $2000. from Mr Wiggin, to the credit of the Station.

The remaining amount should be reported in the same way I presume.

Our thought for the use of the funds given has been the immediate enlargement of our Chapel which has long been too small for our general Meetings. It is not unlikely that we shall spend $1000 0 upon the enlargement. We need a Reading Room also and some other things which we shall provide for out of this fund. The Hospital need several Changes which will draw heavily upon the new gift.

As to the use of the interest money from the amount to be at interest ~~of the~~ endowment, our plan is to use the annual accumulation in ways which would not be otherwise provided for by the regular appropriations. We shall expect to receive the amount due the Station at an early date so that our planfor enlargement may be carried on this ~~[illegible]~~ We should be glad to have you state the same to the Treasurer, in case he has not already sent the funds awaiting our request.

I notice, in the Mission Letter just received, that you write us of the delay of Mr Pitkin and of the probability of his coming out in the Spring. It has long appeared to the Mission that the Spring time is a bad time to enter upon a new field. It would be far better for Mr Pitkin to wait until August before leaving for the new field. I hope you will suggest the same to him. although the delay is several months later than he now plans.

Should Mr Pierson return to the Mission, our Station would be the next in order to receive a new recruit. We shall need such a recruit at once, to be preparing in the language and getting ready to meet the opportunity or the cha nges which come in our work.

We hope the Financial Year will end in hope rather than in disappointment and the subscription to the debt will not hinder the enlarging work of the Board in its regular channels.

With sincere regard

Yrs

Henry Pitkin

P'ang Chuang Feb 8 1897

Rev Judson Smith

My Dear Dr Smith.

I do not know that I have written you since late in the autumn. Perhaps I have not duly replied to your of Oct 2. It will be in order to gather up some of the passing impressions, before they are wholly forgotten. We have just entered upon the new Chinese Year. It began with the second of Feb, entering upon the twenthirdyear of the present reign. Our winter season has been one of unusual severity of cold. The day before Christmas our ladies, my sister and Miss Gertrude Wyckoff returned from one of their Station Classes. We feared they would be detained by the snow that had fallen in such abundance. Happily they got home all right without discomfort.

Since that time, continuously, there has been snow on the ground and at times this has been increased with accompanying cold. It has been many years since we have seen the mercury below zero. But this has been the case several times this last month. And the continuous days of cold have been very hard for the people who have scarce any defense against the biting blasts without, or the discomfort of their rooms within. It is at such times we feel the difference between their lives and ours. We should be glad if we could divide the comfort which we have with them, but that seems to be impossible. They dress more warmly than we do in general and have a much warmer current of blood than the average westerner. But still they must suffer much. Mr Smith says it seems to me that the Chinese are always cold. They seems to be so near the verge of freezing. But the turn of the year has come and we shall hope that the worst of it is over for them and for us all. The usual advantage of extreme cold is manifest in the absence of the usual winter sicknesses on the part of many. Our little company keep in more than usual health.

You will recall that in the Spring time it was decided by the Mission to transfer one of the Outstations, that at Chung Méng to the London Mission work at Hsiao Chang. This little Out Station had had a peculiar history. I remember some eight years or more ago writing you of that field and of a visit made there with Mr Chapin. Later on in its history the work was transfered to Lin Ch'ing, since they had little work developed and it seemed wise that they should take it over. In the autumn of 1895, it reverted to P'ang Chuang because Mr Chapin felt that they could not do justice to it. We were in hopes that we could care for it until such time as we could arrange with Mr Rees of the London Mission at Hsiao Changto take it into his work. I had made arrangement with Mr Rees to visit the field with him and make the formal transfer. Delays occurred until December when we planned to

carry out the planned formed. I left home on the last day of November and completed the trip on the tenth of December.

The varying incidents of the trip were full of interest. I took with me one of the Medical Helpers, who is as ear nest a preacher as he is now a skillful Medical Assisant. We en joyed the journey very much together. We spent the first night twenty miles west of here at an Outstation of the London Mission This station was an outgrowth of our own Medical wrok. Various Providences led its development into the hands of the London Mission. It is one of the most interesting of their Stations. One of their young Men, Mr Jenkins, now returned to England, occu pied the place for nearly two years. We found two helpers and a company of christians to welcome and care for us that night. The next day going on we came to a village five miles further on, where they also have a small outstation. Passing along I heard christiansinging. I turned in andfound Miss Roberts of the London Mission of Hsiao Chang, holding a Woman's class. I was glad to realize that their work and ours are so near together and that they run along such parallel lines. The second night was spent most delightfully at Hsiao Chang with Mr Rees and his family. I should be glad to tell yo more in detail of this Country Station of the London Mission forty miles North West of us.

It is the chief Country Station of the London Mission in the North. Its history lies parallel to that of our work for the last thirty years. It received a start during the famine of twenty years ago. Their houses were built and the station occupied only eight year since. Ours is therefore the older Station sand the look to us in a certain way for suggestion and leadership. Their Medical work is in a flourishing condition. Dr Mac Farlane, the son of Dr Mac Farlane of the New Guinea field, has been in charge of it for the tenyears gone. He went home on a furlough in Aug last. His place has been supplied by the coming of a charming young man, also the son of a Missionary. Dr Peill, -pro nounced Peale,- is the son of a Missionary in Madagascar. Heis only 22 years of age, but fully prepared for his work. He is quick and ready in devices and has taken to the language as to the manor born. Enthusiasm and heredity work along the same lines.

The plan proposed for us by Mr Rees was that he should go with me to the western limit of their field where they were to have a neighborhood meeting. Thence Mr Grant, who is in charge of that work, would go with me to my field and we could make the formal trans fer. We left Hsiao Chang Wednesday morning riding directly west about thirty miles -ninty Li-. We passed the Subprefect city - Chi Chow, from which this Mission gets its names in their Annual Re cord, the Chi Chow Mission - Our stopping place for the night was a small village west of the second of the rivers which flow from the extreme south west of Chihli to Tientsin. We found Mr Grant very nicely situated in a large Chinese house rented only last summer, selected as the gathering point of their future work in that region

The following day the large room was filled full with more than a hundred members, who had come from fifteen or more surrounding villages to meet Mr Rees and form plans for the coming year of work. It was really an inspiring sight to find here so large a company, many of them with some years of christian experience behind them. Among them were fifteen or more who were once of our own flock, but transferred two years since to this local connection for the sake of the best results. It is a real pleasure to illustrate in a practical way the fellowship and comity of work which should always as we conceive be foremost in those seeking mutual and large result. One village only two miles from here had eight or ten members who were once ours. Some of them young lads now growing up. Both Mr Perkins and Chapin had done good work among them. Eight miles further north there is a Church member whom Dr Blodget baptized more than 25 years ago, the son of a graduate who had been baptized in Peking, and had died long since. After this interesting day full of suggestion as regards the progress of the Truth in that region, Mr Grant started with me on. The first of the villages which I wished to reach was only forty li, 13 miles from the Wang Chia Chuang, Mr Grants center of work. It was an easy half days ride. We arrived in the afternoon. This village was Meng Ts'un. Formerly, in the days when it was visited by Mr Stanley from Tientsin, there were a dozen or more members. This number was reduced to only two. But the principal person whom I wished to see, a man of seventy years, was so simple hearted in his faith and sincere in his interest in the Gospel that I regretted the necessity so continuous for some years that had prevented his enjoying christian fellowship. Mr Grant was equally pleased with myself that he was now to be within easy reach of so large a body of fellow christians. The next day we went on to Chung Meng another forty Li, and the end of our advance. Here our Mission, as you know have had a work of fair importance for more than twenty years. I was glad to find that the Christians were expecting us at an early date. They have a very convenient little Chapel, rented nine years since through Mr Stanley, who was then in Charge of the field. They have held together despite some very untoward experiences. They were quite reluctant to be transferred at first, but the helpers and myself showed them the real advantages and they finally consented. Most of the members here are under fifty years of age. An interesting incident occurred. One of the young men who came in to spend the time with us, went with his brother to Pao T'ing Fu twenty years ago to spend the winter with me. The brother was a Doctor and a very interesting man. About twelve of the pupils of that winter class, at PaoTing Fu, were from this region. This young man was a lad of ten only. He afterwards went to T'ung Cho and was a classmate of the young helper who was with me. After the class broke up, (at Pao Ting Fu) I returned to Tientsin to the work there and have not since visited Pao Ting Fu. The young Doctor went ~~home~~

home, fell sick and died. His brother after leaving Tung Chow began a wild career which has ended in the loss of all his property, the death of his parents and his local disgrace. Still he had not lost his interest and since last winter has tried to be a reformed prodigal son. He was very hearty in his desire to be wholly different from his past. One person was baptized and one received on probation, In order to link them at once with the London Mission people who are so near them, two of the young men were invited to a Station Class which Mr Grant was to hold for a month. This little station though seemingly so far from our reach, just a hundred miles to the west of P'ang Chuang have been not without more direct influence. The China Inland Mission have had a work at the large city of Shun-Te-Fu, south of them about fifty miles. More recently Mr Bridge, of that Mission withdrew from the Inland Mission and has been carrying on an independent work, only twenty miles away from them. His principal Helper was a man from this village for many year in our employ. The son of this Helper was also with Mr Bridge. Mr Bridge had Congregational training in England and has been very desirous of linking his work with that of the Hsiao Chang Mission.

I left the little company of twenty of thirty Christians at Ch'ung Meng in the assurance that they will be fairly well cared for in the future. The work of twenty five and more years in that region is not to be lost. The now prospective railroad which must pass from Pao T'ing Fu southward not far from them on the great southward line of travel, will bring other influences to bear full of meaning, in the expansion of Christian work in that region. Having spent the Sabbath very delightfully, Mr Grant and I turned our steps eastward again on Monday. I left him the following day and returned once more by way of Hsiao Chang.

Mr Rees had been collating his annual statistics. They have a membership of about 480, increased now I suppose to 500 at least They have some fourteen centers of village work. The last two years their work has expanded in a very healthful way.

One my returning journey reaching home the tenth of Dec I spent the last night at one of Mr Rees's villages. The host was a blind man, whose wife was also blind. At our little evening service, I heard a woman's voice singing very correctly and sweetly. Upon asking whose voice it was the woman told me that she had learned to sigg thirty years ago, when a girl of sixteen. Nor it was the blind wife of the blind man, who had sung so well So long ago as that when the London Mission prrachers first travelled through that region she had listened to them, hidden away in an inner room and had then learned to sing a few songs. Her husband had been for many years a Fortune teller, but at last had accepted the Christian Truth his wife had believed from girlhood. Each of them had learned to repeat and sing some two hundred and more hymns. This was another illustration of the value of the time element in Mission work, which at last is telling so happily upon all the expanding work in the North

Immediately upon my return we began our usual winter Classes / from the middle of December until the Chinese New Year Vacation we had a Class of 25 person present. We have found it very useful the past two years to have other Classes at the OutStations to which the local members may attend. Real progress has been made along that line. Four such classes have been held during the winter, beside the numbers present and studying with us. Immediately after Christmas there came the last General Meeting of the year. Sudden cold and a heavy fall of snow hindered many from coming who had planned to do so. The Meeting was of more than ordinary interest and the numbers received were considerable. You have been duly informed of the organization of our Congregational Association. The third meeting of this Association followed the Sabbath service. We have found it very useful to plan for the work inconnection with our Helpers. There are about fourteen members of the Association. The subjects that came up especially at this time were the arrangements for Schools, the rectifying of the Church Rolls, and the arrangements for the Helpers for the coming three months. A new interest in all parts of the work has been enlisted by this mutual Conference. We are able to bring the influence of the combined company of Helpers to bear upon each portion of the divided work more heathfully than we have done hitherto. Among the things practically decided upon at this meeting was the increase in the amount paid for the Boarding Scholars. Many of the parents are able to pay for the whole amount of food expense and it was decided that this must be done by all who could. Our Boarding School has had a very successful year of work. Five of the lads went to T'ung Chow, where they entered upon the larger course of study with a very good record. Their places were at once filled by elected pupils from the outstation Schools. We find a very great desire to attend the School here. The Association took the names of some sixteen pupils who wish to have the first chance to enter upon the course of study here. We can only accommodate about forty now. It will be a real advantage to have such a pressure brought to bear. Those who feel the real importance of this course of study will make an effort to secure it to their children even at a sacrifice to themselves.

It was at the Association Meeting in October that it was decided to visit some of the cities south of Kao T'ang. On a visit to Kao T'ang in December, Mr Smith was so much interested that he made a special trip to Ch'ih P'ing returning by way of another District city. Po P'ing. The opening there has been a favourable one. The Lin Ch'ing Station have had many patients from there and our fields will be coterminous. We shall have to arrange for a delimitation I suppose of our several fields.

Our three Helpers who were sent to inaugurate the opening of Ch'ih P'ing came back very enthusiastic over the result. They found many in each place ready to listen at once

At one place where the Helper was detained twelve days because of the snow and difficulty of getting away, a company of fifty people listened with continued eagerness to this first proclamation of the Gospel to them.

The School Year closed upon the 20" of January. The examination sof the Boys and of the Girls was more than ordinarily interesting. Our forty Boys repeat the Scripture and the Chinese Classic with almost faultless memory. They bring much quickness of mental action to the recitations in Arithmetic and Geography. Their teacher has had an admirable drill and is able to keep them up to good work. Miss Grace has paid much attention to a few of the older girls in her School so that they passed a very good examination in Physical Geography, a volume translated by Dr Pilcher, and found to be very useful. The broader outlook in thought and life which opens up for these young students is very encouraging to us all. The Boys School closed with a little exhibition, a first attempt at some formal public recognition of the real advance the lads are making. They entered into it with great zest and we all enjoyed it with them.

I have been gathering together the Statistic for the Annual review. You will receive the full Tables later on from Mr Smith. We have added to our numbers this year 98, a larger number than in any year since the first ingathering after the famine. We have lost more from death than in some other years. The total give us about 650 members. This seems a gain in view of the considerable transfer to the London Mission. I hope it may be a sign of the progress we are to continue to make. We are not satisfied with even such a result when we learn that some of the Missions In Chihli have doubled their membership within two Years. I found, in visiting the Seaside, that the American Methodist Mission near Lan Chow had added nearly a thousand members within two years. It seems right that we should all expect like advances in the near future.

You will be especially pleased with the increase in Contributions. The ladies have been careful in urging the women to give a little and we have adopted the plan of giving each member a bamboo stick, which is to be returned at the right time with some small contribution. Owing to this effort we find that 448 persons have given something for the church work. I have received from the Men an increase of 100 tiao above the previous year, a value of about thirty dollars. Perhaps the most interesting increase is in the small funds given at each little center, which are put out at interest and thus add to the fund which at the proper time will be devoted to the building of the local Chapel. These small amounts begin to appear much larger, amounting now in the aggregate to several hundred dollars. We have been able from the contributions to pay the salaries of two of the Deacons of the church. Of course these seem very meager results, but they illustrate a method of training which we hope will produce large results in the future.

(signed) Henry D. Porter

One of our well to do members died this autumn . He left a sum of 170 strings of cash to the Church at Kan Fen . He had already given three times that amount to the little Church and school in his village . There were many difficulties in settling up his estate . But he left a good record and example for others to imitate .

We are reminded that this is the month in which the secretaries meet to consult about methods of work . There must be many advantages accruing from such a happy comparison of methods . We received in the autumn very elaborate tables from Mr Grant of the Presbyterian Mission Rooms . I think we shrink from entering year by year into all these minutiae . The system would soon become too burdensome to be successful . We are ready to fill out our own Mission Statistics , but any further or continuous elaboration involves so much time that it seems doubtful whether we shall care to be drawn into the completed circle of detail so much desired by Mr Grant . If we should fail to come up to his standard you will appreciate the reason

A new problem has arisen for us in the sudden coming of Mr Houlding to North China. He had it in mind to come directly to P'ang Chuang , drawn hither by his special interest in Mr Smith . The closing up of the river prevented his coming. We have now advised his waiting at Tientsin, ~~and~~ until after our Annual Meeting when we shall know what relation he may be likely to have to the Board . Mr Smith has every confidence in his special fittedness for work in North China. He has won much favor at Tientsin and many have gone so far as to suggest that he be asked to the Pastorate of the Union Church there . They have been hoping for some time to arrange for a Pastor . His own thought is toward the Mission Work . We should be glad to know if there is any reason why he might not be appointed in the regular way to the N China Mission despite the unpremeditatedness of his coming . I believe it was at Dr Alden suggestion seven years ago that I saw him in Chicago and advised against his appointment , on the score of the health of his family . Setting aside the irregularity of his entrance on the field , I do not know of any reason why he might not be appointed , if he were wholy willing to act with us along the lines of our general methods of work . Of course we could not admit that our methods involve any less of faith and prayer or effort that such as he may lay down for his own action .

The election in America affected us in N China almost immediately . Within a few days telegrams came ordering the purchase of every remnant of wool , camel and sheep, that might be in the market . The loaded warehouses were relaesed at once and the little mercantile community were delight exteremely

We hope that like result will be seen at home and that Mission work will share in the coming good

In view of the coming vacation , of our Wyckoff sister we are the more hoping for Mrs Smith 's early return to us and to the work . We shall be short of workers for Women.

(signed) Henry D. Porter

Paing Chuang, Feb. 5, 1897.
Pac'd Apr. 2,

N China Mission
P'ang Chuang July 23 1897

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith . The

The pressure of many continuous and successi ve duties has delayed my writing you for some time . In April we went toTientsin to see my son Lucius , and the other travellers safely started on the long Homeward way . We were made glad last week by the first letters from San Franci s co announcing their safe arrival . There is always an element of solicitude regarding travellers by sea . Four days before this party sailed from Shanghai ,a P & O Steamer sailed / also with a party of Missionaries . The Steamer was lost and most of the passengers . One of the latter was the widow of an English Missi on ary , whose husband had been accidentally drowned only a short time before . So strangely the accident sof life fol low each other . We were the more glad of the kind Providence which succored our party when we heard of the alarm of fire on board ship , which proved to be tr ue though the fire was soon put out .

Following immediately upon the departure of the travel lers, we went to T'ung Chouto attend the Coll ege Anniversary and the Annual Meeting . . We returned home on the 21 of June .

Our Congregational Association and the Following Quarterly Meeting of the Church members prevented my writing just then , and I have now returned from a trip , occupying 12 days , from Hsia Chin city and Kao T'ang .

You have already received the Reports of our Annual Meeting. . The three weeks spent at T'ung Chou were full of peculiar inter est . The graduation of the first College Class and the completing, in the Academy ,of a full course by sixteen young men of promise made us realize how much good work had been done and what a strong hold upon the future we have in the increasing development of all that is good in the educational work . Our Mission is happily fully and gladly committed to the work of furnishing to all forms of evangelical work men as fully equipped as possible for the strenuous work of persuading men that the Christian faith and life is the best possible for all men We are not ashamed of the results thus far secured and we are confident that the Pru dential Committee will rejoice with us in the present outlook .

The young Preachers and Pastors who came up to Annual Meeting received mental stimulus and help from the several courses of lectures ,which lasted ten days .

Our Annual Meeting was a season of delightful harmony of purpose . One great family met and had their meals in Commons , they had every thing in common in fact and felt as much drawn to eachother and to the native Christians as is perhaps possible

We only need one more thing to make us as complacent as possible. That is to have a Foreign Secretary present with us during such a session and unfold to him on the ground our hopes and plans.

We really hope you may be able to escape your increasing entanglements and take a survey of our field. You ought to do it before that coming International Mission Conference, which is to be Ecumenical. I know that you have the Ecumenical spirit, but it needs to have the Chinese Yellow added to its exact and exacting color

This letter will be too late to add any further word upon one of the subjects which interested us so much. The unanimous decision to ask that that Mr Mateer be appointed Treasurer of the Mission and that the Press be transferred to Tientsin, was taken after the most careful consideration. At first there was a decided opposition on the part of a few, but the continued consideration dssolved all opposition until it was felt to be the only thing that could wisely and reasonably done. The immediate saving to the Board, in the matter of the Treasury would be considerable, and the outlook for the Press at Tientsin would be so much wider that we could do no other than urge the Committee at Home to arrange for the transfer at once. Dr Hodget will bear me testimony that several times in the history of the Press I have stood in the little gap that was likely to squeeze it to death.

This time the necessity to do so which seemed imminent in the Spring time had disappeared before Mission Meeting. But it required some urgency to persuade a few of the real value of the change.

This action involved a matter of still greater delicacy, regarding the position of Dr Shapleigh and his relation to the Mission. That matter was referred to a Committee who very wisely saw Dr S in person and in a friendly way showed him what was the desire of the Mission regarding him. It seems to us now that it would have been wiser ~~that the~~ Baldwin Mission be informed of Dr S's extreme views on the subject of medicine, before his coming out. He would no doubt have thought it not best to come to such uncongenial medical climate as China. But since he is here and is so bright and pleasant a fellow socially, the Mission will make the best of it.

Three of us came from Peking on the new railroad on the morning of the 8th of June. The road now starts from the pretty Station a mile south of the central southern Gate of the Chinese City. It runs west towards the Hills for a few miles, to the junction it is to make with the peking Hankow branch. Thence the road runs south and then southeastly until it crosses the Pei ho on a splendid iron bridge at Yang Ts'un. The latter river town is twenty miles from Tientsin. The road avoids every considerable town and village. It is well built, has very fine bridges and the

li , tle Station houses are mo dels in their way .
The run from Peking to Tientsin was made in five hours . It is a great relief to the spirit to know that we are not to drag out all our lives here , without a sign that the great life of the world is moving upon the inert mass of people here . The Railroad is already a great favorite . We saw old ladies carried out i n chairs that the might catch a glimpse of the strange new carriage s . Our fellow travellers were as eager to learn from us the secres of this rapid movement as any child in America might be
Peking was full of the strangest rumors that Russia who had sent a Prince to see the Emperor was demanding one thousand children annually to support the girders of the great bridges .
The two days we were at Tientsin were days of peculiar excite ment in the Native City . The old Catholic Cathedral which had sto od in ruins at the very head of the Grand Canal and had locked down the Sea branchof the Peiho for 27 years , had been entirely repaired and reroofed . Every the Imperial Tablet resting upon a great stone tortoise had been rebuilt . The people had learned that on the Anniversary Day , the Cathedral was to be dedicated with special ceremonies . The coincident Ceremonies of the victorian Jubilee added to the excitement of the people . The country was full of rumors regarding the kidnapping of children .
You may not know that this is one of the very common thingsthrough out China . In this very village two winters since one of the lads of a merchant was inveigled away , for the sake of a ransom Their owns sins they turn back with doubled energy upon foreigners . This excited state of the people at Tientsin accounted for the evening attack upon our little party on the evening of the day June 11th we left Tientsin . In utter ignorance of anything serious we started away about three P M. We noticed a very great number of people on the banks of the river and Canal , but we paid little attention to this since the day was so hot . We anchoredfor the night a mile beyond the Customs barrier and but a short distance f from the west wall of the city . We were thereattacked , first by a small party and then a much larger one . They threw lumps , brick bats and slag from a mill at us for two hours , breaking the glass of our boat and some of the side boards . We sent to a local constable for some help . Before help returned we had slip ped from our anchor and slowly approached the south bank near the crowd . They attempted to board us in large numbers , but a few shots from a Winchester rifle in the hands of my servant, and a rush upon the crowd with a rifle in my own hands , drove them of f in alarm . Within a few moments the Official representatives arrived and we had no more trouble . The city officials were alar med on our behalf however and they sent succesive relays of Offici ls and soldiers as wells as River Gunboats to protectus . We sent word in the night to Mr Consul Read . It did not seem best to turn back , but the Viceroy sent a gunboat to escort us up the river, and a guard of six men , relayed every ten miles . Under such escort we made our eleven days journey withincident although the country

became increasingly filled with rumors of kidnapping.

We found our naval escort very pleasant men, mostly from Ah Hui, the Province of Li Hung Chang. This is the first time in the twenty five years of experience that we have needed in the least any such help. It would have been unwise to have declined the offer. The expense was not great to us being about one dollar a day for the six soldiers and ~~the~~ about the same for the sailors. There were fourteen of the latter including the captain of the gunboat. When we arrived at Te Chou we heard of one of the peculiar cases which illustrate the frenzy and folly of an ignorant people in a remarkable way. The fear and real frenzy of the people over the matter of kidnapping had spread so widely that any passing stranger might be set upon as a misleader of boys "Scaring small Chinese pupils" is the native name. A Mohammedan was on his way home with the coffin of his parent. He arrived at TeChou and went ~~ashore~~ to see another Mohammedan friend to borrow funds of him, since he had run out of money. Returning to his boat two boys of twelve stopped and looked at him as he went. He also turned and looked at the boys. At once the cry was raised that he had come ashore to mislead. A crowd caught him and beat him and carried him to the Yamen. The Sub Prefect without any pretense of examination beat him terribly. He said he was a Mohammedan and had friends who could guarantee his chacter. He sent for the Head man of the Mosque. The Official on hearing the testimony of the new comer ordered him beaten also and both thrust into jail. Scores of such cases have occurred. The foolish Officials have lent their countenance to the frenzy of the people. Not in all cases however. At Tientsin vigorous measures were taken to suppress every such movement. The Official at Te Chou has called upon himself the wrath of the Provincial authorities and has lost his place in consequence.

The alarmed country people have at last been over persuaded and the rumors are dying out. We have been in no peril here, although the country has been full of wild talk about us and our misdeeds. Nothing like this has occurred for thirty years. We are thankful that even such folly subsides so easily and makes so little final impression

Our return home was followed immdiately by the quarterly meeting of the Association and of the Church.

Mr Smith may have written you of this, so I will not enlarge except to repeat our satisfaction in having taken a long step in the way of church organization. The contributions of last year assured us that it was possible for the people to support one or two native Pastors. For a year we had been urging the step. In April the Association voted to ask the Annual Meeting if it seemed advisable. The General Association voted to recommend the ordination of two of our men, and two other young men at the North. We presented this vote to our Local Association. The only reluctance was on the part of the men who would surely be elected

It was finally voted that the time had fully come for our Shantung Church to select Pastors , considering the expansion of the work and the real need of a further development of the relations between the preachers and the Native Church . The matter of selection was to be left to the free choice of the assembled members , although it was suggested that the two older men should be offerred as candidates . Questions of Salary did not come up though there is a general understanding that the Annual contributions for this year will suffice for the salary of two Pastors . There was a unanimous feeling on the part of the fifteen members of the Association that the two men to be proposed were the fitting first candidates for the important duty of the Pastorate .

The interest attaching to the following Sunday services was greatly increased by the knowledge that the Pastorate was to be determined upon Our July Quarterly meeting was one of the largest gatherings of members we have ever had . They came partly to hear of the Annual Meeting and partly becuase it is an increasing pleasure to them to meettogether .

Our Sunday morning meeting was , as usual devoted to the receiving of members and probationers , as well as the Sacrament . We were glad to receive 23 on profession and more than thirty on probation . We have a unique way of tallying the church members , adapted from the Christian Endeavor method . All the baptized members have a red strip of cloth tied to their lappel in front , while all the probationers have a blue strip . There were thus with us 25o communicants . It was perhaps a matter of pleasure to us that in all our visits at the north we had not seen so large a company of christian believers as we found in our own Chapel on returning home .

The first exercise of the afternoon was the election of the Pastors , of which notice had been given in the morning . It seem best to restrict the franchise a little , lest there should be some mistakes . All under twenty years were not to vote , and the women were not invited to participate in the election this time . We have to feel our way along as best we can . The Association by unanimous vote had thus made laws for the coming churches . The ballot was wholly informal, no nomination having been made The result was however as we had hoped . Out of one hundred votes , fifty were given for Chia ChÙ T'u, and thirty two for Wu Yü Hsiang. , Four other names were voted for but only in a scattering way . The second ballot was then taken and these two admirable young men were chosen to be the first Pastors of our Shantung Churches . You probably recall the history of these men now chosen , as we hope, by the Holy Spirit for the work so full of meaning , One has been a Christian for thirty years . He had two years at the T'ung Chou Seminary , twenty five years ago, and has been our strongest and most spiritual fellow worker all these eyears .

His home is in Chang Ssu Ma . The second had a full course at Tung Chow , graduating in 1886 . He has grown steadily into the work through these years . He was at first reluctant to think of being called to the Pastorate , but he was conscious that he was well fitted for the office . There was a quiet gladness pervasive of the church when the elections had been announced . They have held the foreign Pastors in such high esteem , that to have one or two of their own selected for like duties , has given them a sense of dignity and and of progress upward which will be very helpful , we are assured . In the later meetings of the Association preparations were duly made for calling the First Council in Shantung . Sept 26 is the day selected for the ordination . We shall hope to have Mr Stanley , who was the first Missionary in charge of the station , as well as Drs Sheffield and Goodrich who were the Instructors of both of these men .

" Your are perhaps aware of the ~~interesting~~ fact that before that date Mr Smith and myself will have completed the first twenty five years of service in China . It will round out this quarter century of service to see the lads who have grown up about us appointed to their new office . We shall feel as if we had not wholly labored in vain , if a self supporting Pastorate can be well started, ere the beginning of the second quarter of the the service . By the time of the coming ordination service , it is our plan to have the Church building enlarged one third."

The coming of the Tank bequest money will enable us to do this . Mr Wiggins letter telling us of his over sight in not sending the funds already voted more than a year since , explained the situatim We are glad that the funds are in hand so that we may be ready for the September services .

I mentioned having been absent for twelve days on a visit to h the outstations at the South . The summer has been very hot , but rains have come to make the crops appear very well . The people were greatly disappointed in the wheat crop of June . They had every reason to expect a fine crop , but at the last , a kind of rust came in reducing the value of the crop by more than onethird . They are therefore the more glad of the good prospect for the autumn . My trip took me first to Kuan Chuang , where I spent a Sunday . Four of the T'ung Chou College boys live there . They are very helpful in the summer time in many ways . Eight of the young collegians are doing special evangelistic work this summer , most of them for the first time . We wish to have the family life of these young men completed in the best possible way . The Chinese are given to marrying their boys at the earliest possible time and in the most reckless and thoughtless way . Our Cong Association has undertaken to regulate the matter of marriages and betrothals a little . First we made a regulation that all pupils of our Boarding Schools , male and female, should conform to the

Rule

that no betrothals should be made outside of the christian circle

, without consulting a specially appointed committee. Then we took an advance step , urging the parents of all the young men at T'ung Chou to do the same . We present a form which should be signed by the parents binding them to such an arrangement. It has met with very general favor and we have secured the agreement from the parents of more than three fourths of the young men . This will solve the problem of the girls who have unbound their feet . In this way we see that all the parts of our work are to be " linked " together .

After a pleasant Sunday , , the chapel having been well filled , I went on to the city of Hsia Chin . We have been there a year in undisturbed posession of a preaching Chapel . The local Official really aided us in the beginning by his wise disregard of the attempt to oust us . The year has been peculiarly blessed in the opportunity to reach men , both within and without the city . There are several members and a dozen enquirers outside of the city . We seem to have secured a solid basis of advance in the thus extended work . I was especially interested in an old man of 75 , a graduate and a teacher . His family were all well read and intelligent men . He heard the truth first at Lin Ch'ing and now since the Gospel is near at hand he is a constant attendant . He has a very clear knowledge of the old and New Testaments which he reads , during the many leisure hours of his quiet old age . From Hsia Chin I went to Kao T'ang . Mr Smith has been there more frequently than I during the past year and a half , so I was able to measure the growth. It has been very great . The Sabbath spent at Kao T'ang was full of spiritual joy . Persons came from twenty seven villages to attend the services in our rented Inn . Nearly eighty were present , many of them new faces to me . One of the most interesting of them was from the village of Wu Li P'u. We have a chapel and have had a school in the village for some years . He was the cousin of one of our men . The medical work opened his heart to the gospel , when three sons and a daughterin law were sick at once . One son and daughterin law died . Others were helped . He became a dilligent student . Last spring he was received on probation . He spent fifty days at P'ang Chuang at his own expense . He returned full of delight in all he saw of the new christian faith and fellowship . While here , at the suggestion of one of our excellent young men , he gave up tobacco , and very soon after his wine , of which had been a free devotee . I spent a day at his house and held two services . All the family and all the church members of the village were present in a very attentive frame of mind . The next day they were ~~mostal~~ present at the Sunday services . It was remarked in the evening that representative of seven different sects or religions were worshippers with us that day . One was a Mohammedan , another

an admirer of the Cathdlic faith , who long ago left them , and returned to his own little sect , of which he was an influential leader . The fact of the presence of so many intelligent and active men and woman , despite the frightful rumors that have filled the air ,was a sign of the steadily increasing influence which our work is gaining . I mentioned a Mohammadan inquirer . He has spent many years on the Amur river and is somewhat loosened from his old way of thinking , although his grandfather was a priest of the Mosque. He assured me that he understood the doctrine of Christ's sacrifice, and that nothing need prevent his becoming a sincere follower of Jesus . Another man came in with a list of thirty names , all of whom as he thought wished to ally themselves to us . They wanted to give the church a laudatory tablet . We could not commend this form of interest , but were glad that so many were willing to listen . Another man had just returned from our Hospital , where he had been healed of a cataract in one eye. Having been blind for eight years he was in state of special delight . My Sunday here was full of unalloyed pleasure of ~~of~~ special hope for the work so ~~promising~~ there .

The next day I went to the older station of Ho Chia T'un . It is thirteen years since our work began here . It has had many vicissitudes .The village is full of well-to-do people , whom we only affect in the way of kindly feeling still there are signs of progress The five young men who have been at T'ung Chou make a very happy impression when they return home for the summer . Their gentleness and rapidly expanding intelligence form a striking constrast to their former playmates and fellow students .

On my return from here I read with care; The Fifth Conference of the Foreign Mission Boards". It is a great pleasure to find so many practical question discussed so carefully and broadly .

It is a real advance to have secured so much freedom of discussion and such harmony of action . The Ecumenical Missions working under such conditions will be all the stronger for this increasing mutual helpfulness .

The discussion of Independent Missions attracted my attention We did not think it best to present Mr Houldings case to the Mission , at our Annual Meeting . He had some other plans in mind and we thought it wise to wait . He is an earnest and most diligent student . He has made good progress in the written character and is learning to talk slowly . His deafness is an added hindrance . Our children are glad to have his little boys as playmates in the absence of those with whom they have so long associated . We hope that the funds of the Board may not be too far behind this year . May the Lord give all the faithful donors such visions as we see of the coming of His Kingdom . They will not hesitate then to pour in their offerings which He will make rich to them . Very Sincerely Yrs

Henry D Porter

an admirer of the Catholic faith, who long ago left them, and returned to his own little sect, of which he was a influential leader. The fact of the presence of so many, intelligent and active men and women, despite the frightful rumors that have filled the air, was a sign of the steadily increasing influence which our work is gaining. I mentioned a Mohammadan inquirer. He has spent many years on the Amur river and is somewhat loosened from his old way of thinking, although his grandfather was a priest of the Mosque. He assured me that he understood the doctrine of Christ's sacrifice and that nothing need prevent his becoming a sincere follower of Jesus. Another man came in with a list of thirty names, all of whom as he thought wished to ally themselves to us. They wanted to give the church a laudatory tablet. We could not commend this form of interest, but were glad that so many were willing to listen. Another man had just returned from our Hospital, where he had been healed of a cataract in one eye. Having been blind for eight years he was in state of special delight. My Sunday here was full of unalloyed pleasure of a special hope for the work so promising there.

The next day I went to the older station of Ho Chia T'un. It is thirteen years since our work began here. It has had many vicissitudes. The village is full of well to do people, whom we only affect in the way of kindly feeling. All there are signs of progress. The five young men who have been at T'ung Chou made a very happy impression when they return home for the summer. Their gentleness and rapidly expanding intelligence form a striking contrast to their former playmates and fellow students.

On my return from here I read with care; The Fifth Conference of the Foreign Mission Boards. It is a great pleasure to find so many practical question discussed so carefully and broadly.

It is a real advance to have secured so much freedom of discussion and such harmony of action. The Ecumenical Missions working under such conditions will be all the stronger for this increasing mutual helpfulness.

The discussion of Independent Missions attracted my attention We did not think it best to present Mr Houldings case to the Mission, at our Annual Meeting. He had some other plans in view and we thought it wise to wait. He is an earnest and most diligent student. He has made good progress in the written character and is learning to talk slowly. His deafness is an added hindrance. Our girl dren are glad to have his little boys as playmates in the absence of those with whom they have so long associated. We hope that the funds of the Board may not be too far behind this year. May the Lord give all the faithful donors such visions as we see of the coming of His Kingdom. They will not hesitate then to pour in their offerings which He will make rich to them. Very Sincerely Yrs

Henry Blair

Pang Chuang, July 23, 1897
Rec'd Sept. 8

P'ang Chuang Jan 24 1898

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith . The days and the months slip by and one fills out unwitingly the injunction, Never do today what can just as well be done tomorrow ." Were it not for a steady pressure of important work this would be little excuse for any long delay in writing you . I think I have not written since the important step taken in the ordaining our new Pastors . A remark in a letter from Dr Cousland of Ch'ao Chou fu , near Swatow regarding their Pastors, will apply to our new Pastors as well . He says of those of their Mission "They work better as Pastors than as Evangelists " I feel sure that this must be the case . The Native Chrsitians have happily a very high conception of what a Pastor should be. That some of their own number should be deemed worthy of such an office has given a new sense of dignity and responsiblity to the native Church . The Pastors have easily assumed the added responsibility and we are happy in the feeling that the time was fitly chosen . The main difficulty all along has been the question of support . Have we determined that the support of the Pastors must come from the Native contributions we have been anxious lest so good a plan should fall short of accomplishment . It requires the faith of a wide outlook and an understanding of the possibilities of effort to make such a resolve . Our native Church could not do that unless held up to it by the faith of us who believe in divine guidance and help . In collating the contributions for the past year now complete Mr Smith and myself are confident that this new year , the 24 " of Kuangsu make real to the Helpers themselves , the possibility and the ease of accomplishing this good purpose . The Church contributions for 1897 amount to 300 Tiao which is but sixty strings of cash short of the amount of salary . In two years they have increased 150 strings. The natural increase of membership will no doubt make the burden lighter , if steady pressure such as we can bring naturally is maintained . The Association in September appointed one of the helpers to visit each out station and present the real need to the people . This must be done in a still more effective way to secure the object in view .

We had in September last a brief but delightful visit from Mr Grant of New York . He came to see what was to be the outcome of Dr Nevius 's ideas about self support . He was nodoubt greatly disappointed to find that so radical and primitive a method of work was rapidly outgrown by the real necessities of an expanding effort . The difficulty is not in the matter of selfsupport . That is easily manageable where the expense is reduced to its minimun. The difficulty lies in the need that intelligent men have more intelligent men to lead them in things intellectual

Inorder to be a Christian leader aman must be intelligent above his fellows. He must know the truth and be able to explain even its simple meanings, in ways helpful to his neighbors. Besides that, such a leader must have character. And character is the result of a process of instruction as well as of growth. It is in the selection of suitable leaders and teachers, for the really profound work of Christian developement that Dr Nevius's plans have failed to produce the best results. I suppose that is why his own Mission have now lived beyond his earlier methods of work, And we have ~~have~~ never been able to adopt them outright.

The return of Mrs Smith was a great joy to us. You have been duly informed of her coming. In the midst of the real pleasure over her return and the conviction that it was best for her and her husband, we were distressed to find so many occasions of anxiety onher behalf. It was very evident that the great strain upon her physical and mental health of the past three years had been profoundly undermining. For some time there was an uncertainty as to what the immediate outcome would be. Happily the wise restraint which her husbands steady influence could bring to bear and her unabated confidence in my sisters good judgment, have had the best of effects. She has been able to enter upon the work with real spiritual, energy and her sweet and tender thoughts of others and her personal interests in the people about us will aid in the expansion of the work for women. Still we can not but be anxious lest the strain of her spiritual enthusiasm may be too great for her.

In December I visited the district south of us staying a few days at Ho Chia T'un and at Hsia Chin city. In the latter city we have gained a secure hold. The numbers of inquirers is increasing. The first man baptized there was an opium smoker. He seems to have given it up absolutely, as is the requirement on entering the church on probation. He was so well known as a useless member of society that such a radical change has made a most favorable impression. The Sunday service is well kept up and the villagers near at hand are learning very much of the Gospel message and its offer of goodness and hope. At the Autumn examinations in the District city attended by several hundreds of Scholars, several made use of our rooms. In their going back and forth to the Examination Hall they brought other friends with them and the Helpers had an admirable opportunity to remove some of the objections to our presence there under the shadow of the local Confucian College.

When the opposition of the scholars is abated, the people will listen to us with avidity.

Returning home by way of Kuan Chuang I happened upon one of those sudden and interesting experiences which often determine the good or ill of multitudes. Five miles north of Kuan Chuang is the outstation of Mao-Wang-Chuang.

Four years ago the work sprang up there and avery interesting company has been gathered . The village is a large one very many of the people belonging to a single clan . On this account there have been some special difficulties . In the Spring of last year one of the women who had a little patrimony of her own wanted to give a large amount , from her point of view to the church . With this as a basis they bought a place for a Chapel and fitted it up .

The difficulties among the churches most often arise at the times of funerals and weddings , when the family or the clan insist that the heathen rites shall be performed . A year or more since , at the funeral of the father of one of the intelligent members , a lewd fellow made a fierce disturbance demanding that the heathen Rites be carried out . The Christian , who was a younger son had to submit , but had no part in ~~them~~ rites himself . Later , ayoung man was forced by his parents to be married with heathen ceremonies . We had no choice in the matter and so could not interfere . While I was at Kuan Chuang the mother of another man , not yet baptized, died after a short illness . An older cousin insisted in a violent way that there should be no Christian services . The members sent at once to me and I went with Deacon Kuan to see what could be done . The whole village was greatly stirred The opponent had three sons as violent as himself and were terror izing the few Christians . My presence allayed the trouble for a while and the hostile party agreed to allow the Christian service to go on . The next day however they refused again. On Monday the son of the woman who had died came to say that they would not even allow him to put the mother 's body in the coffin . They in fact did it themselves and affirmed that no Christian should enter the yard . I advised the man Wang to appeal to the Magistrate . He did so at once . The Local Official heard his case and dis missed him telling him to have his Christian funeral, If anything went wrong he might come to him again . During the next ten days while I was away at Chang Ssu ma several annoying things had hap pened . I returned home to find that the villagers of Mao Wang Chuang had poisoned the donkey of the man whose mother was to be buried . They had also set fire to a straw stack in the yard of the leader of the Christian members . We consulted at once and decided to see the local Official . Mr Smith and myself went to see our Magistrate . He received us with more than usual courte sy and listened to our story with interest . In fact he mentioned the case first before we had suggested the object of our visit . The whole matter was gone over and he promised to see that the violent opposers should be summoned and questioned and that a proclamation should be issued covering the matter . It so happened that the main culprit had come into ~~to~~ the city that day to see what was going on . We mentioned the fact and the Official had him arrested at once . With this man there was implicated a Military graduate who had often cast slurs upon the christians and made it unpleasant for every body . He was ayoung man of wealth, and we placed his name among those to be summoned . The Official carried out his promise . in honest faith .

He said to us : "We are always pleased with you Americans." We had a long familiar chat with him and came away assured that he would do what was right . This of course gave us the upper hand in the contest . The culprits all came to us to plead mercy . It happened at the time of of Christmas Association Meeting . We turned the suppliants with the Peace Talkers over to the Helpers , An agreement was easily made . The culprits agreed that the Christian funeral should go on without any hindrance , that the two leading opponents should bind themselves by a written document to keep themselves and others from disturbing the Christians of their village in future , and to pay fifty Tiao for the privilege of making a disturbance . The papers and agreement were then sent to the Official who accepted the arrangment , well pleased that he should have no further trouble . The following week the Christian funeral went on . One of the Pastors and several Helpers went to see the thing properly done . More than 2000 people went to see the Funeral and the Helpers had a fine opportunity to preach to the crowd assembled . Considering the general reluctance on the part of the Officials to touch these cases we feel very well disposed toward this Mandarin and wish him a longer time in his Office . He has by a few words given us a great victory which will have a most beneficial effect for a long time . This case is is in striking contrast with our case at P'ing Yuan . Our final petition was thrown out by the Customs Tao Tai and the Viceroy at Tientsin and the U S Consul about to return to the U S declined to urge the case further . We must await the coming of the new Minister before trying again . The abrupt dismissal of the Governor of Shantung at the demand of the German Authorities has had a very good effect upon all Officials in the Province . The Chinese have a proverb which says , "The lower grades take their note from the ones in high authority". This is sadly true when a bad man is in the seat of power . In Chihli the general influence of the Officials has been to favor the Missionaries as far as possible . At the London Mission in Hsiao Chang the son of an Official has entered their School to learn Arithmetic and Geography . It is a great card for them .

Our Christmas Association Meeting was of great interest to us all . The work of three months was well reported . We have a secure opening at Ch'ih P'ing ~~170 Li~~ south of us , and a good body of inquirers , whom we may turn over to the Lin Ch'ing Station . We have a work newly opened at Sang Yuan 100 li North of us on the Canal . We plan to open a Chapel there as soon as possible . We have made these enlargements despite the terible reduction in our Appropriations . The Appropriations came a week since . We are carrying a heavy burden in consequence of the continued reduction. It is like going down hill on a bicycle; one ~~cant~~ cannot let go without a crash . The Chinese proverb puts it

80 miles

more pithily / " You cannot ride a tiger successfully you can not get on and you can not get off " I expects to get a fall when the Treasurer overlooks my accounts . My faith in the increase of the gifts from the Churches at home is likely to fail me henceforth .

" Our Statistics for the year are now complete . We have received to mebership 107 ~~of whom four are transfers . We have lost 15~~ . Our total members ship is 641 , with some three hundred on probation . Our London Mission neighbors have 552 members . We gave them forty in 1896 . From our High School Tuitions we have received nearly 400 Tiao , about 4-7 of the expense for food . The Sunday collections and the Annual Sunscriptions will amount to four hundred Tiao, of which 3-4 comes to us for disbursement . There is a general gain all along the line . From the Village Schools there has come to the Teachers more than 200 Tiao , less than half the amount due them for wages . Whether we ought to place all these Schools on a new basis of entire self support is still an open question with us , We have made one advance , in the rule that those coming to Station Classes shall provide their own food . The amount saved will be turned over to the School fund

We have read the report of the Board Meeting with absorbing interest . It was a great Meeting . Our representatives from China seem to have made a good record I do not understand the drift of the paper by Mr Hall . We can not appreciate the opposition to educational work . The success of the Gospel depends, aside from the divine impulse given it from above , upon the intelligence of its adherents . If men can not read they will not think . The meager little equipment of knowedge which we can at best give to the young men and women in Mission work seems unsuited to bring forward as a subject of controversy . In the aggregate in involves much money no doubt . It also involves the normal growth of mind and heart . It involves also developing character .

From our distance we can can not determine which of the Mission fields is to be dropped from the special interest and prayer of our Congregational Churches . I should not like even to prophecy that fifty years from now it would seem wholly best to withdraw from work in North China. Perhaps however the Germans will solve that problem for us and the American Christians .

Mr Houlding has been branching out . He has found a place of work at Tai-Ming-Fu two hundred li south of Lin Ch'ing . He is pleased with his prospect . He has come back for the New Year to his family but plans to go again shortly after the New Year season is over . He is getting hold of the language slowly , is a little too eager to work , but is in position to get experience rapidly

The sad collapse of Miss Hinman is a great trial to us all . The withdrawal of Dr Shapleigh will be a trial to his friends at home . He was ill adapted to the service here .

in connection with the Pao Ting Shalon

Mrs Wm. Henry D. Foles

Pang Chang Jan. 24 '96

Rec'd Feb 19

Pang

P 'ang Chuang Feb 28 1898

My Dear Dr Smith .

It is delight to address you as already in China . The only thing that you have lost by coming so early in the year is a long epistle from myself running over the last few months of last year's work . Had I known that it would be first opened by others, I should have omitted some paragraphs . Dr Goodrich sends us a program for your appointments on your arrival at the North . We had arranged for our Associational Quarterly Meeting upon Easter Sunday. Our first thought was that perhaps you could reach us by that time . It seems best however not to run the risk . We have therefore changed the date to the 24th of April and shall expect to see you with us at least by the 22 of that month . I am writing to Mr Stanley today that either Dr Peck or myself will go down to Tientsin to meet you and bring you up the Canal , the seven days of slow travel . You will think it mildly slow , but there are some compensations. It has the advantage over a jail that you can get out, and over an Asylum that you are not unpleasantly conscious of restraint . Besides if one is weary he can devote himself to sleep or to general resting . Last year I read Brownings "Ring and the Book" and found that after all I could really get interested in his corduroy style of rolling out and repeating ideas . I read Mrs Orr's life at the same time . Boating in China has its solaces . It is right that you should share them with us .

Our plan for your visit to us will include the first Sunday at P'ang Chuang . You will by that time have gotten used to crowds of interested people and will not be oppressed by the unintelligible speech . You will find so many expectant friends among these natives that you will forget time and distance no doubt and will be one with them despite the limitation s/. Then we shall take you en route to Lin Ch'ing stopping by the way at several of the Out Stations . It takes two days by cart or horse back to Lin Ch'ing , - easy days - the night being spent at one of our interesting Out-Stations , We shall arrange no doubt for your return journey to start from Lin Ch'ing by the boat which will have been sent on to meet you . It will not be my turn to attend Mission Meeting this year . It would be pleasant to be there inasmuch as so many matters of interest will attend your coming and presence . On the trip to Shansi , I have no doubt you will have many glad to volunteer an escort . Dr Atwood should come down to our Mission Meeting and take you back with him .

I need only say to yourself and the other members of the Visiting Committee that we rejoice in your privilege of coming and in our privilge of anticipation . May the God Lord who has made these journeys so swift and safe bring you to us in full measure of health and hopefulness . The Spring time is a delightful time for travel in China You will escape rains in the North and the heat will only be oppressive toward the end when you will have become used to it

The prayers of many are offered for youdaily , that your coming may be full of blessing alike to yourself and to us .

The forward impulse of the work will give you new interest and the assured promise that the Kingdom of God is nigh will help you to take home to the Churches in America in fresh note of interest and urgency .

With Christian Salutations to each of you travelling companions I am most sincerely Yours .

Henry D. Porter

Rev. Henry D. Porter
Tientsin
Feb. 28 1908

What Chinese name have you adopted. Once have you the name pronounced. It should be "Shih"

P'ang Chuang March 7 98

My Dear Dr Smith .

We are delight , perhaps not above measure by the coming of Pres Eaton . It was such a sudden pleasure to be told of his arrival with the announcement of his coming . His program as suggested will coincide very illy with that laid down by Dr Goodrich . I can see some advantages in planning to have the Deputation come directly here from Tientsin , If the plans of the Collge people can be modified a little the newer plan can be made to accommodate Dr Eatons plans . It seems impossible just now to arrange it I therefore shall plan to be in Tientsin on the 1st of April and be ready to escort the Deputaion up the Canal at once if that is to be the final decision . It depaends largely upon the friends at T'ung Chou . We must have the Deputaion all at P'ang Chuang at the same time , with as little detreiment to their plans as can be secured . Dr Goodrich proposes that I escort you to Shansi . I have suggested that Dr Atwood come down to meet you tat Pao Ting fu . It would be a great pleasure to go with you on the long inland trip . I have hope at some day to go thither . Should it so turn out I shall feel greatly privileged .

There was to be a Conference of Medical men on the Terms and Scientific nomenclature in Medicine for the use of translators . This is appointed I believe for the first of April . I had already written Dr Neal that I could not be present . It would have been a delight to have been at Shanghai , but the coming of the Deputation makes it all the more evident that my decision not to go as the wise one .

We are thinking of you and the daily interests and pleasure you are having as you see what work is being done and how the workers do their work .

May each day be full or richness and blessing in the giving and receiving .

I am yrs Most sincerely

Pang Chuang Sch.
Feb 7 1930
Miss Grace Lucas

April 24 1898 .

My Dear Dr Smith .

We are wondering how far the favoring winds have sped you on the journey . No small distance I am sure . The interest of the past two weeks has been so intense that we seem to be far removed from the days of your presence with us . We can scarce realize that only a week has passed since the great of the Feast. We hope you all have had some chance to rest from the weariness of travel and that your heads are not weary as your bodies must have been . It may interest you to know that one of our Helpers said in a very simple and incidental way that he had gotten more good during that Sunday service and the days of your coming than in any one week in seven years . The immediate matter of my writing this evening however is to adda word to the letter of Mr Perkins . He has been very straight forward and frank in the matter of suggestion to you . In reference to his suggestion that I could go to Lin Ch'ing with Mrs Porter and my sister it may suffice to say that in view of the probable return to America next year , of Dr Peck , it would seem necessary that I should stay by the medical work at P'ang Chuang . The important matter however is not suggestions as regards myself but as regards Mr Chapin . I should doubt very much whether it would be acceptable to the Mission to have Mr Chain placed in the responsible position of Treas and Business agent . He has a readiness as an accountant and might prove a useful man in that position , but the qualities which Mr Perkins touches upon are likely to hinder his acceptability and probable usefulness in so important a position . It would seem to me far better if any chahge is really to be made in the matter of Business Agent , to call a young man fresh from Home rather than to withdraw any of our fairly good workers from their special service . In regard to the suggestion about Mr Aiken ,I could see good reasons from transfering him to Lin Ch'ing if they desired it , or even to P'ang Chuang . I have no doubt that we here could make a place for him where some of his good qualities could be made use of . In the sympathetic atmosphere of an increasing and stimulataing work, all that is best in him might be brought out .

In the possibility of getting such a man as Mr Lobenstien , we could not open the way for Mr Aiken without careful consideration . I should feel it unwise to ask Mr Stanley to take the place of Treas and Agent . He has had much experience and has been very kind in many ways in forwarding goods since Mr Bostwick's withdrawal . But after all I see reason why the entrusting him with the definite responsibility is not desirable . I have already expressed to you my interest in the location of the Press at Tientsin and of my judgment that Mr Mateer might well have a further if not complete trial .

I shall hope that the Mission in consultation with yourself may be able to solve the problem satisfactorily

Rev Arthur Smith

April 24 1898 .

My Dear Dr Smith .

We are wondering how far the fur-
ning weeks have spent you on the journey . We small distance
I am sure . The interest of the past two weeks has been so
intense that we seem to be far removed from the days of your
presence with us . We can scarce realize that only a week has
passed since the great of t e Passes. We hope you all have had some
change to rest from the weariness of travel and that your books
are not lost by as your baggage must be so been . It may interest you
to know that one of our Hal pers said in a very simple and inci-
dental way that he had go ten more good during that Sunday ser-
vice and the days of your coming t am in any one week in seven
years . The immediate matter of my writer this evening however
is to add word to the letter of Mr Perkins . He has been very
straight forward and frank in the matter of suggestion to you
. In reference to his suggestion that I would go to Lin Ch'ing
with Mrs Porter and my sister it may suffice to say that in view
of the probable return to America next year , of Dr Peck , it
would seem necessary that I should stay by the medical work
at P'ang Chuang . The important matter however is not suggestions
as regards myself but as regards Mr Chapin . I should doubt very
much whether it would be acceptable to the Mission to have Mr
Chapin placed in the responsible position of Treas and business
agent . He has a readiness as an accountant and might prove a usef-
ul man in that position , but the qualities which Mr Perkins
touches upon are likely to hinder his acceptability and probable
usefulness in so important a position . It would seem to me far
better if any change is really to be made in the matter of busin-
ess Agent , to call a young man fresh from Home rather than to
withdraw any of our fairly good workers from their special ser-
vice . In regard to the suggestion about Mr Aiken , I could see
good reasons from transferring him to Lin Ch'ing if they desired it
, or even to P'ang Chuang . I have no doubt that we here could
make a place for him where some of his good qualities could be
made use of . In the sympathetic atmosphere of an interesting and
stimulating work, all that is best in him might be brought out .
In the possibility of getting such a man as Mr Lobenstien , we
could not open the way for Mr Aiken without careful consideration .
I should feel it unwise to ask Mr Stanley to take the place of
Treas and Agent . He has had much experience and has been very
kind in many ways in forwarding goods since Mr Bastwick withdrew
. But after all I see reason why the entrusting him with the
definite responsibility is not desirable . I have already exp
ressed to you my interest in the location of the Press at Tientsin
and of my judgment that Mr Meteer might well have a further if not
complete trial .

I shall hope that the Mission in consultation with yourself
may be able to solve the problem satisfactorily

Received Feb 1st 1899
Wednesday
Letters

PC May 16 1898

My Dear Dr Smith .

It was a pleasure to know that your trip to Tien tsin was so favored and to be assured that Dr Eaton succeeded in his plan of overtaking the destined Steamer . We have word from him at Shanghai and think of him now as far upon the Eastward voyage , soon to be at home after his exhilarating and expeditious trip . I have no doubt you decided wisely in the matter of Shansi and Kalgan . If you may meet all the friends of the latter Station you will be able to make due arrangement for their work . We think of the Mission Meeting and of the Spiritual and Social pleasure and helpfulness of that gathering . Your presence Will add in a very peculiar way to the general sense of completeness and helpfulness . . I have to thank you for the kind letter expressing your renewed interest in our work here . I have had the pleasure of telling the Native Pastors and teachers of your messages to them . They will look upon those days as very signal days in their experience and will I am sure be urged to renewed effort as the realize in this new way the rich fellowship which their Christain life assures to them .The whole family of God on earth feels the kindliness of this kinship and rejoices in it .

During the past week the Mission and yourself have been much in our thoughts and the present week we shall follow with peculiar interest and prayer the daily Meetings and the dailywork .

I am glad to think that so fair a result was attained in the matter of the Press and shall hope that the suggestions made may be carried out with sucess

We shall read it the further record of the Meeting with especial interest . My brother sends me a letter sent out by Mr Blatchford inviting the Western Members of the Commissioners , through their representatives to meet with him in a social way and consult about the further increase of contributions . I hope the meeting was full of good . I wonder what turn this Spanish war may give to the work .

We shall hope and pray that no harm may come to the work . We rejoiced with you in the good word from your dear ones so far away . May the good Lord keep them and you in his richest keeping until you may meet them again in full galdness and strength .

The Mail urges me to haste . I must write you again before you leave North China .

Very Sincerely Yrs

S Wells Porter

Geo. Colmar Powell
Field Secretary
Student Volunteer Movement

P'ang Chuang May 30 1898

My Dear Dr Smith .

I shall hope that this letter may meet you on your return from Pao Ting . You are to be congratulated on all you have been permitted to see and to do during your now somewhat exptended visit with the North China Mission . From the reports we get of the Annual Meeting , there seems to have been the usual happy spirit of mutual forbearance , notwithstanding some difference of opinion and view. It is certainly good discipline for many to discover that Christian wisdom and restraint stand one in stead in the really perplexing uncertainties of debate . You will have taken us all in , for better or for worse and will no doubt carry Home a very comprehensive view of the work as it lies in its present making . To some of us it seems full of meaning and hope and if it should seem so to you after these weeks of experience , nearly two months you will have been with us ,we shall all rejoice . I can not refrain from expressing once more our real gladness that you could come , with the other Members of the Commission and could see us as we are and the people as they are . The reality of this personal conference over so many and some intricate questions , will abide in its influence upon us, our native helpers and the Mission . No doubt you will be conscious of new help also in the carrying forward of the many delicate and interesting problems which must come to you . We shall folow you with a daily interest as you visit in Japan and as you return Homeward . May the kind Providence which has made the journeyings so propitious thus far , abide with you all the long Homeward way

The Mission seem pleased to ask Mr Chapin to take up the work at Tientsin . We will do it with energy and precision . But I hope it may not be for him a permanent withdrawal from what should be more congenial and useful work . I feared the change would lead to the sale of the Press , which I hope may be avoided as seems at present likely .

I am quite satisfied that my sister should assist in the work at Lin Ch'ing rather than that at Peking . It seems to me in the present conditions the more important of the two .

Our young men have come back from the year at Tung Chou in a happy spirit , especially those that have had special theological and Bible study . I hope the way may open for their getting used of these Hundred dollars. Hopkins gift is most useful allow ~~us to use our judgment in the use of it~~ . I am sorry that my typewriter slipped that line . I was saying that "I hoped the young men might be employed ere long , if not right away in the Station , Col Hopkins' large gift to us , is at hand to use as we think most helpful either to assist students or preachers , or in the renting of new Chapel at one or two important places .

With great interest in your coming and now in your return and asking for you a rich blessing

Yours Most Sincerely
Henry D. Porter.

Peking Chinese, May 30 '98

Rec'd Aug 30 '98

By Rev. Henry D. Porter M. D. of Pangchuang Shantung

The German Mission in Shantung. China

On our homeward trip up the Canal in November 1898 we suddenly passed a houseboat with a foreigner on it. Supposing the stranger to be a Honan Missionary we stopped our boat and went ashore. The other boat did the same. For a half hour we talked together and then departed. The passing foreigner was Bishop Anser of the German Catholic Mission in South Shantung. The center of this Mission is at Chi-Ning-Chow. I had know Bishop Anser by name for several years. I had been attracted by the notice in the Missionary Review of the World that Bishop Anser had received the appointment of German Consul, in order to give him prestige with the local officials. This was not true, but it had a meaning which the future can best determine. "You have had much trouble in your region" I said. "Yes, but that is past. All is quiet now". "How long have you been in China"? "Fifteen years". Anser must have come out as the companion of the fine young men who have now been so cruelly murdered. The German Mission in south West Shantung is the only German Catholic Mission in China. They tried to get entrance into the Fu city of Yen Chow, but failing of that they have secured a strong hold at Chi-Ning-Chow where the Presbyterian Mission have a growing Mission. The Germans have a good Station also at Yang Ku Hsien, 80 miles south of us and south east of Lin Ch'ing. Said the young Bishop to me, "We know of your station and of your good work, I must visit you on my return from Peking".

We regret that we can not have more definite understanding of the Roman Catholic Missions in China. Their work affects ours as our does theirs. We are obliged to look upon their methods as inferior in purpose and result to those of Protestant Missions, but they have enormous prestige, and skill in the employment of their own methods. The German Government has been peculiarly loyal to this single Catholic Mission. Great interests were involved in such loyal support. By a great stroke of diplomacy all German and Italian Catholic priest were wrested from the political control of the French Minister. China was forced to recognize the existence of other Powers, ~~in the cent of their Nationals~~ and Germany has followed up her vantage to the permanent advantage of the newly formed Mission. There was need of such help, for the region chosen for their Mission was one of the most turbulent in China.

South West of Chi-Ning-Chow is the Prefecture of Ts'ao Chow, which ~~It~~ teems with banditti. The people are fierce and termigant by nature. It is said that they give knives and daggers to the baby boys, as their first presents. The grown men carry such knives in their stockings and boots and at the first opposition, between friends even, do not hesitate to use them with energy and fearful result.

Within two year a "Big Knife Society" has been formed, whose concealed purpose is some form of rebellion. The Roman Catholic Missionaries have had many contests with this sort of people. The populace have abetted and the gentry have determined to

prevent the entrance of the Mission into their boisterous region. In Ts'ao Chow Fu, Bishop Answer was almost beaten to death not long since; Herr Freindemetz was dragged through the streets of Tsan Hsien; The Mission at Puolai was gutted, and the station at Lang shan attacked four times. Missionaries have been attacked on the road, plundered of every thing and beaten, catechists and Bible women have been treated in the same way. Absolutely nothing has been done to prevent all this. The local Mandarins have asked the Missionaries to their face; "Why do you still continue to dig out eyes and cut out hearts for medicine?" The late Governor Of Shantung, the man who ran away so swiftly from Teng-Chow-fu when the Japanese captured Wei Hai Wei, Li Ping Heng, had been persistently hostile to all foreigners and foreign things. He would not even have a clock in his Yamen. "I know" said he when it is noon, and when it is Sunset". Who needs such trifles?" His influence has been pernicious in the Province. Six months since Herr Stenz was sent from Chi Nan fu to look after a case of disturbance. The Gentry hired a gang of men to kill him. They broke into his sleeping room and shot into the bed. He had gone elsewhere for the night. The magistrate when appealed to paid no attention to the outrage. It would seem that he approved of the ~~outrage~~.

¶ The German Minister has been constantly informed of all these disturbances and there has been a long determination to bring these troubles to a head by some impressive action. Germany has been steadily increasing her commerce and her political influence in the East. Her brilliant and erratic Emperor has felt the indignity of being behind in the race in the Far East. This accounted for his standing beside Russia when Japan was forced to disgorge, in the matter of Manchuria.

The touch to the slow match was given in the brutal murder of the two Missionaries, Franz Nies and Richard Heule. A band of robbers, no doubt hired by the gentry for such a purpose attacked the Mission at Chia Chuang, a small village in the District of Chu Yeh, five days journey south of us. This station is about twenty five miles south west of Chi-Ning-Chow. The story of the murdered Missionaries is briefly told. Franz Nies was born in West Phalia in 1859. He came to join the South Shantung Mission in 1885. He had gained the friendship of both foreign ~~friends~~ and native christians. He was once driven out from Tai Ch'eng in Yi Cho Fu

¶ Richard Heule was born in 1865 and came to Shantung in 1889. He is said to have been a gifted man, exceptionally stong in linguistic studies. These two young men joined their older companion on the evening of November first. The business of the evening was over and they had retired early to bed. Before midnight they had been surrounded and cut down. A Phsysician who saw their wounds said that a sword was driven into the heart of one of them and twisted around, as if in dire anger. There is no attempt to

~~there is no attempt~~ to explain such atrocity except as the fruit of a condition of things which the responsible Officials have allowed to ripen into such villainy.

The German Government deserve the admiration of all right minded men, the world over. It has been a source of surprise to all lookers on that other responsible Governments have allowed the Chinese Officials to deceive themselves and their neighbors.

The most atrocious of all these fearful attacks was that upon the English Mission in Fuhkien. The British Govement were fully culpable in not demanding a rigorous treatment of that high handed affair. The helpless Missionary body looked on amazed that the position of English subjects was so slightly regarded. They felt that the loss of Englands prestige in the far East, and the swift rise to supremacy of the Russian power was most fitting. As for America her well known incapacity to deal with great subjects of diplomacy exhonerated her, but England was supposed still to have regard for the lives of her own men and women.

When the German Admiral, in response to the cipher telegram of Bishop Anser, sent her ships quietly into Chiao Chow Harbor and demanded the utmost possible reparation for this outrage, a great sense of relief was felt by the foreign residents of China. At last there had appeared a providential hand to stay the marauding of irresponsible banditti. The strong hand of German influence could reach across a province and affect even Officials who supposed themselves safe beyond the interference of their own government and wholly beyond the access of any foreign control.

The immediate effect throughout Shantung province is to strengthen every form of Mission Work. The natives of the province will welcome with unaffected delight anything which may stay the robber hand of the local Official and his horde of hungry underlings. It is the biting ~~official~~ sarcasm of official negligence to affirm, "We are all here under the guns of ~~of~~ our big ships". It has seldom been true of the Missionary workers. They go beyond the limit where any guns may help, in time of special need. They do not however hesitate to accept that providence which protects them or that influence which breaks down the barriers to the entrance of what they must know to be best for the people.

The latest telegrams inform us that the Germans have leased the beautiful harbor of Chiao Chow for 99 years. This speaks of permanence. The region occupied is a fruitful and beautiful part of this province. Thrown open to a new commerce it will awaken the native industries which have so long lain dormant. There was once a flourishing trade at Chiao Chow city 18 miles from the place of occupation. Whoever lays out a new harbor, resuscitates trade and throws open great new avenues of effort for the people.

The Presbyterian, Swedish and Baptist Missions there or in the neighborhood both to the East and West will reap immediate advantage. We welcome the German vigor and the German advance. They have retarded the rectifying of great abuses and horrible crime in Turkey. May they make amends by skillful diplomacy and vigor in the Far East.

191
5+

Rev. Henry D. Porter

Pittsfield Mass.
Apr 28th 98

Dear Dr Smith. Recd Jan. 16, 1899.

I enclose a brief account of the Second Annual Conference. Will you give it to Dr Strong as my first reply to his recent circular asking for the newest and freshest word from the missions. I have been hoping to write you a long account of my recent trip. It was full of the great interest. I am detained from doing so now.

The Report of the Board

Meeting is at hand. We are
glad the China has assum
so great an interest for
the World and for Nizam
Yang this greatly increase
We are grateful to Dr Eato
and yourself for all the
large and noble views
you take and express
as well as regards the
work in China.

Very Sincerely
Henry D. Porter

Peng Chiang. Jan 13. 1899

Rev Judson Smith. D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith.

We enter upon a new year with a peculiar sense of expectation. The past year was one of such marvellous surprises, both in China and in America, as well as in other parts of the World, that we are ready for other and new surprises, as the year may unfold them. In no year of the past twenty five has there been such occasion for unalloyed hope, and yet in no year has the disappointment and retrograde been more conspicuous. We have felt it in every branch of our work. We planned for a large sale of Books on Western Learning. The sudden reversal stopped the sales at once. Never were Scholars more timid than those of China. The intrepid Cantonese who fled for his life, was not at all typical. This darkened him

to move than the edge of the precipice. We learned incidentally that Dr Martin sent in one order for $1000. worth of Books to Shanghai. But when his new University opened, less than half of the applicants dared to appear again.

Shortly after my last letter to you I made a trip south to Siaoshin (which you passed through), and then to Kao Fang, and Lelich Ping. The whole trip was full of incident, showing how completely the tide of the new life had been stayed.

The first incident was in connection with the funeral of the old mother of one of our Elder Church members. The old lady was 78. Her son was fully determined to have a Christian funeral. A cousin, who had always been hostile was determined to prevent it. Mrs Shepherd went over to see the village leaders, who had been influenced by the cousin. The news from Peking had an evident bearing on the case.

The village leaders declined absolutely to see the Helpers, and sent a vigorous message, saying: "The Customs of a myriad of years could not be altered." When we were appealed to, we sent word to the Church member that he should make an appeal to the Hsien Official, and since we were in fair terms with the Mandarin, that we would send a letter asking his help. The Official replied to yes in a very courteous way, but he had no purpose to give any oral help. However, three men from the Yamen, went to the village and tried to arrange for the funeral. However, as soon as these had gone, the village elders still refused to allow a Christian funeral. It became necessary to bring more pressure. I accordingly changed my plan and went first to Kuan Chuang.

One never can estimate the power of personal influence. The mere fact that the foreign Pastor had arrived on the spot

seemed to act like a charm. Four men who had refused to discuss the matter with the Shelpers, came at once to see me. They merely excused themselves on the score of ignorance of the church customs. They seemed all smiles and complacency. I went on at once to the city of Hsinchiu to emphasize the impression that we should follow up the advantage by a visit to the official. I had fixed the day of the funeral. The village leaders still made it uncomfortable for the Christian family, insisting on some extravagant expenses as a penalty for their partial victory. It became necessary to send down Pastor Hsia to complete this business, since I could not return. The funeral at last came off without the slightest hindrance so that the impossibility of changing these irreversible customs is not so great as it seemed likely to be. A single victory such as this, sets the tide for "others that must come."

I spent but two days at Shin Chiu city. It was a pleasure to see what a strong hold we have gained there in less than three years. More than 30 meet regularly for Sunday services many of them intelligent men from near villages. Many new inquirers called, and I was glad to find such an increase of interest. But there was a heavy cloud over-hanging them. The local official, Mr Chao, Sub Chasheen in office four years, and had had written his personal letters, exceedingly courteous, had suddenly veered around and was trying to undermine our increasing influence. He had felt with others the enormous pressure of the new interest in Western and scientific study. He felt as so many must feel that this study is inevitably associated with the new Religion, now gaining such a powerful prestige even among the officials and scholars. He determined to stem this tide of

influence if possible. She therefore wrote a pamphlet, had it printed in his name, and quietly given to every scholar who came up to the monthly examinations. The effect of this pamphlet was immediate. The scholars ceased to buy books, or to talk about the new learning, quietly ignoring our preachers. Through the blindness of a churchwarden, also a scholar, I secured half a dozen copies of the pamphlet. We have sent copies to the U.S. Minister, urging that such a pamphlet is incendiary to the last degree, and, coming directly from a magistrate, is full of dangerous possibilities. We have never met such a double-faced official. The pamphlet though only 12 pages in length, is too long to elaborate here. Its subject is, "Brief instructions to local Scholars on proper subjects for Examinations." A few sentences will give the drift of the brochure. "Chinese Learning and Chinese moral teaching (religion) have a single basis, and are therefore unit.

Western Learning, and Western religion (moral teaching) are not a unit, ~~between~~ being separate and distinct." "Western Religion therefore, can not be followed, while Western Learning can not be disregarded." Their religion, is such as the Protestant and Roman Catholic religions, their learning is Mathematics, Geography, Chemistry, Electricity etc." "Their Religion is such as China never had, and is antagonistic to the doctrines of the Sages, such as the Family relations, and the laws of Benevolence and Righteousness. In this regard, these Religions are inferior to Buddhism and Taoism." "Western Sciences each have their ancient root in Chinese principles, which have been stolen, and shrewdly expanded" "As to accidentals, their Chaos has just begun to dissolve, and their Savagery has not yet changed. They have no loyalty, no family rules, no true principles of sexual relations, no literature and no true civilized society." "Because their land is narrow they have come to us, searching the limits of the Land for their own gain".

"In the matter of skillful search into the secrets of the earth, they are far shrewder than we, but they do this simply for gain, and are barbarians still with all their industrial skill."
"These barbarians have stolen our scientific principles; they seek only gain from our country; they aim to deceive our people, to surround our land, to disturb our national laws and customs"
These sentences are sufficient to show the spirit of the man. The timid scholars of his district are certainly afraid lest he follow them up. We shall make an effort to secure the removal of such an incendiary, if there be a legitimate way of securing such a result. As a comment upon this official it may be said, that in a drunken fit five years since he killed one of his maid servants; that he has a wife and three concubines; that in four years he has killed 64 men by torture, and that this year he has "attached" 120 000 taels, above his

legitimate perquisites. Such is the life against which we carry this quiet yet sublime warfare."

From Hsia Chuo I went via Ho Chia Pien and Hao Tang to Chih Ping. You will remember the latter is the place from which five old women came last April. It is 170 li from us. We have a rented Chapel just within the East gate. The Chapel is open all day long, and a great crowd was present the three days I was there.

Indulgences and terrors have absorbed the interests of the people this autumn. The first was the Yellow River flood. I have sent you copies of the "Appeal". You will find on the map the Western break at "Yi Shan" on the north bank. The city of Chih Ping was on the northern limit of the overflow, the water being 27 miles broad at this point. The water came to the East end of a village where three old women lived. They thought the Lord stayed the flood in answer to prayer.

The gap at Yishan was closed in a month's time. Fifty boat loads of wheats, (Kaoliang) tall millet, were used to stop the break. The water subsided rapidly but the destruction was terrible.

The second terror was a frenzy over "The Boxers", or the Big Sword Society. "The Boxers" were the people so stirred up over the Roman Catholic trouble west of Sin Ch'ing. They broke out again in Aug but were put to flight by the Prefect of Ping Ch'ang and a few soldiers. They called thousands of people to their aid, who did not go. This Society, something like the German Turners, add a kind of spiritism to their gymnastics. They suppose that their trainer is a medium. The fellows, mostly young men, practice under him and fancy themselves under the influence of a spirit. In this condition, they pretend that nothing can harm or injure them. They assume great bravado, and boast of great strength and skill. The terror of these spiritized men

comes to be very great. I found that the young men in the country had been buying Big Swords, in great numbers. Blacksmiths had had a brisk trade, great bundles of swords being sold at every fair in the city. The terror and danger had been such that the local officials had ordered that the sale of swords be stopped. The Boxers spread abroad reports that they were to assemble and kill all foreigners as well as native Christians. My coming at such a time served to allay the alarm, and to re-assure both Christians and others that there was no real danger. The little company of inquirers came 20 or more, seemed to be making progress, despite their alarm. One old lady, a strong and reliant character said. I know this was divine truth as soon as I heard it first. I have been 10 years in one sect, and forty years in another. I have been bound for 50 years. But now I am free. I pray the Heavenly Father to

make this little company as big and strong as the Pang Chuang church". She was greatly impressed by the large meeting in April when you were here.

Returning to Hao Pang I spent a Sunday and several days. Pastor Hu and Helper Lu were with me there. We went on to Chuan Chuang, N.E. of Hao Pang, ten miles. This was my first visit. A house full of people listened all day, and late into the night to the gospel message. There is great unity among the christians here and no hostility to us in the Village. Their village school is likely to be kept up on a self-supporting basis next year.

Returning home, I was in good time for our Winter Association and Christmas Big Meeting. Nothing of special importance was passed upon at the Association, except the final settlement of the principle that the Village Schools must be carried on without aid from the Mission. It seems probably that we shall have to start here a Primary Boarding School, in connection with

the Academy. The Helpers were unanimously in favor of it. We have not funds as yet to warrant it.

Our Christmas Meeting was encouraging as many came from long distances. We are likely to find work advancing at Wu Chiao, in connection with the new town of Sang Yuan, north of us 100 li.

I have said nothing of our Academy, which began this autumn, in the new quarters built since you were here. There are 45 pupils. After the New Year, the number will be increased a little. The buildings erected, include a row of 10 dormitory rooms to accommodate 50 Boys; and a row of rooms on the East and West sides. The East Rooms form now two very pleasant School Rooms. There are three teachers, two of the last class from Pingchow being absorbed into the School. They have added very greatly to the value of the School. The new quarters are very beautiful, and the Boys are doing better work than before. They have a debate every two weeks, and essay

writing. They enjoy this advanced interest and will make good progress. These new men bring a fresh spiritual life to the School community.

The projected School in Western Studies for the Scholars about us, did not realize. And the School for Medical Study failed to secure enough pupils. They do not want to pay for what they hope to get.

We have completed our accounts for the year. Through the great kindness of Col Hopkins, we shall make up the deficit for the year very easily, and have a little balance. We cannot carry on our work however without a greatly increased appropriation. The excess above appropriation on "Native Agency" is more than $200. The excess on School account is only $45. We shall feel authorized to add to our estimates next Spring, enough to cover legitimate excess over previous appropriations, and shall have faith that we may get what we really need.

My sister is enjoying her new work at Linching. She spent Christmas week with us, much to our pleasure. She is taking part of the ladies training in the region south of us.

The political situation is of the deepest interest. Old Li Hung Chang is at Chi Nanfu, looking into the problem of the Yellow River, and its rescue from being an annual scourge. We were immensely amused over the canard that Li and the Empress Dowager, had eloped. It was too funny to read the solemn American Editorials over it. Some wag at Hongkong must have rattled the lightning.

May the New Year bring to all the work at home, a new inspiration and movement. We have hope of the same in the slower movement here.

Dear

Very Sincerely Yrs

Henry D Porter

Pang Chwang Jan/13-99

Recd March. 14

Dr. H. D. Porter 193

5+

Rec'd March 14.

Pang Chuang, Jan 16, 1899

Dear Dr Smith.

By the Mail of Saturday we have a Missing Letter of Nov 11. This informs us that permission is granted to Mrs Porter and the children to return Home the coming summer. Please thank the Committee for their kind consideration. You request Dr Peck to inform you once more, as to the special reasons for his request.

I may add a word on his behalf. We understand that in correspondence with him, in 1892 regarding his

return to China, he expres
a desire to return for fi
years, on account of
family affairs. Such an
arrangement was accordin
made. Both of his parent
having passed away, it
been possible for him to a
these added years. In view
of this, I have urged him
to take his vacation, as he
desired first. I can thus ca
for the work until his retur
and he ready for a vacatio
in 1891. When Dodell leav
have completed eleven year
on the field. I hope this m
appeal to you as it appro
itself to us and the Missio

Yours Sincerely
Geo. D. Porter

P'ang Chuang April 21 1899

Rev Judson Smith

My dear Mr Smith

Your letter of Jan 16 came some what belated on the 11th of Mar, alittle less than two months on the way. The following week I started off Eastward to spend ten days in distributing famine Relief funds &c. I went directly from here to Chu Chia Chuang, the Mission home of the New Connection Methodists. The have a strong Mission Station there, with equipments such as one finds at every Mission center now./ Their Mission Home was built four years before ours./ We followed them in placing the Station in a village, the center of the work. In membership they have been greatly prosperous, especially during the last few years. Their Mission now reaches from the Sea to the Imperial Canal, crossing the latter at some places. They have some fiftyfive centers for Sabbath services. During the past year they received on probation 1390 persons and baptized 176. Their total following is nowabout three thousand. Notwithstanding their larger numbers, their work does not appear to me to be so well in hand. Their School work at Tientsin is much less effective than ours at T'ung Chou. Still they are on the way to a very extensive influence over a wide region and we are in close contact with them on the East. I spent a very pleasant Sunday with them, looked over their work and was glad to get a new impression of our nearest neighbors. This was my first visit to them in all these years. On Monday Mr Hinds and myself went to Wu T'ing Fu, alarge city where they have had a Chapel the last two years. The following day we went southwest directly to the region flooded last autumn. The water was still standing in some places, not having wholly abated. In a great many places however, the wheat had been sown and there was a prospect of a fair crop. Our method of distribution was simply and necessarily rapid. On entering a village we called the leading men, took the names of a dozen or twenty most needy families, and then inspected each house on our list determining the number to be relieved and the amount to be given. The distribution was by means of personal orders upon the Chapel Keeper at Wu Tsing Fu, who would redeem the tickets on presentation. In this way we inspected 56 villages and 1056 families during the four days of active work. We had but a short time at our disposal and not funds enough to cover a wide range. The brunt of this Relief work has fallen upon our English Methodist friends because they are nearer the flooded region. The funds have come from the general gifts, received by The Shantung Conference Committee. Mr Hinds has been out since January a good deal of the time. The response to our Appeal of last autumn has been very good. The Committee have had about 25000 Taels at their disposal and have done much good work. Those on the south side of the Yellow river are going to do the most work just now, when the pressure of distress is likely to be felt the most

I should like to hear that the appeal has had a response in America as ready as that which has come from England. The Chinese Government has made an attempt to give relief, but in its usual way, much of the money being absorbed by the distributors. The distress has been very great during the winter, but the people have survived in a marvellous way living upon the merest chaff and rubbish. Their misery and mishaps have the people a most melancholy time. Never was it more true of any people that they are waiting for the Revelation of the sons of God, whom I take to be good Christian people, made over by the Gospel and prepared for good works. I was hurried home by the early coming of our Spring Association.

Your letter speaks of receiving a set of photos from Pao T'ing Fu. I had thought that Dr Beck had supplied you with a good set. I send you herewith ten or more, which shows off some of our places and people. The pictures of the Schools are very good, and those of the compound on the three sides, give the externals. The grouping seems very fair. I think you will find most of the buildings and the courts.

I have already written you regarding the suggestion for Dr Beck's return. We recognize the desirability of extending the time in the field, if it can be down. I think the reasons for Dr Beck's going now rather than later, will make their own appeal to the Committee. He at least is so confident that it will, that he plans to go as originally proposed. Our own plans are to start directly after Mission Meeting, leaving Shanghai on the 31st of May if possible. Mrs Porter hopes to leave again, June 17. If it should seem best she will spend a week in Honolulu and get to San Francisco July 4th. This plan may not be carried out as now laid down, but that is our present thought.

It has been a great pleasure to have had the Wyckoff sisters, with us in the family for the winter. The fact that Miss Gertrude must be away in the village work, made the plan of their taking my sister's rooms the more feasable. My sister has found the opportunity at Lin Ching very interesting and has given the Station a fresh start on the lines of Womens work which will pave the way to more definite effort in the future.

Among the pictures you will see that of the Academy grounds with the group of pupils standing in the center of the foreground. You will notice that these buildings are new to you. They occupy the space pointed out to the Committee, Deputation I mean, last Spring. The funds for the building were offered to us as a loan without interest until they could be replaced by the Board, since the Tank fund still at the disposal of the Station had only as small balance. It seemed best to build of brick for the sake of permanence. The School began its autumn work in the new quarters and has felt the change and advance in every way. Two of the graduates of the T'ung Chou College were added to the teaching force. One of these, the fine young cousin of Pastor Wu, failed

perceptibly in health during the Autumn. He had a severe attack of pneumonia a year ago while at T'ung Chou and one of his lungs was seriously involved. His place was supplied at once by the other T'ung Chou graduate whom we had planned to take charge of the Scientific School, which it was hoped would bring in the Native Scholars. When the political set back destroyed the hope of such a School, we were glad to have Mr Kuan here, to take the place of Wu Yü K'o. The School was divided into an upper and lower room, twenty five in the upper and twenty in the lower. The Lads have done the best work accomplished thus far, under the helpful leadership of the new Teachers. As the Chinese say; there is quite a "odor of scholarship". A Rhetorical Exercise was started, with public reading of Essays and a debate every second Tuesday. The lads are developing rapidly under this new regime. In order to add interest in the Chinese Classics, a fourth man was taken on as an Interpreter of the Ancient Literature. He is a young bachelor of Arts in the Native Examinations, had had two years in the special course in T'ung Chou and wished to live here, getting only his food, in order to secure some knowledge of Arithmetic. We can use him occasionally as a writer. Mr Smith has had occasion to use him in this way. With the New Year the Village Schools came to an end, as far as supprot from the Mission is concerned. We were wondering what the outcome of them would be. Two of the Station Schools died at once, with the hope of resurrestion in the future. But we are agreeably surprised to find that we start the new order of things with six fairly vigorous Schools. We shall certainly make a good thing of this vigorous method of exsection. It seems a hard thing to do, to throttle a little Christian school and Community in this way, but it is better to do it now with the moral support of our Association than to wait any longer. We are profoundly thankful that the step has been ataken.

This step however necessitated another which at first we were uncertain about. We found so many applicants for the Boys School here, sons of Christians who could get no instruction outside of Heathen Schools, that it seemed desirable to begin a Primary School at P'ang Chuang on the Boarding and pay basis. After a month or more of consultation the funds were offered sufficient to pay for a Teacher, and we decided to begin the Chinese Newyear with such a School. The Rooms were ready in the shape of the former Boys School in the village. We secured for the teacher a young man who had been at T'ung Chou for some years but whose scholarship forbade his going beyond the Freshman year. He will have charge the first half year and then we shall hope to have another graduate, in this years class. There were many applications and we have started in with fourteen in this Primary Boarding School. It seems to have been just the thing to supply a need. We have there fore sixty Boys in the two schools.

The Semi Annual Examination in January was quite in advance

of any we have had hitherto. We feel that the foundations have been securely laid for the best development of the Boys of our Church. We shall need as the future develops a good two Story Academy building. But we are content to wait for the progress of events. In the autumn we have an early morning visit from the local Official, who has been especially friendly. We showed him the new School had the Classes do some sums in Arithmetic and had them sing with the Sol-Fa scale. We also took him to the Chapel where the lads read a few Essays in his presence. We asked him to make a few remarks to the Boys. This was too much for him. He stood up and began to talk to them, but turned to Smith and me and spoke quietly to us admonishing the boys in this round about way. It was very amusing, but answered a good purpose.

The name of the Academy, a la Chinese parlance, is "The Academy of eminent completion". I hope it may not be without some fulfillment of the exalted aim.

You will nodoubt recall the first of the little Chapels which you saw, the one at T T C'i, No 7, on the bank of the Canal. That Chapel was given to the Church by Mrs Wu, the motherin law of Pastor Chia. Mrs Wu was the first on the list of those baptized in Shantung. She was baptized in 1868, a little more than thirty years ago. She has just died at the house of her son in law, Pastor Chia. After her daughter was married and sent away to the distant home, two days journey, she lived quietly with a little niecefor a few years. Then she came to us after she had deeded her house to the Church That, as you may recall, was the occasion of a long struggle with the local official and his final removal by the Tsung Li Yamen. She was not wholly helpful as a Bible Woman, and so simply lived in the village here until she went to Honan, with the Canadian Ladies. She stayed six or more years with them and was very helpful in the beginning of the work at Ch'u Wang Two years since she came back and went to live with her daughter She was a fine specimen of an elderly woman wholly Christianized and made meet for the Kingdom of God. More than a year since she was attacked with a fatal disease, and has passed away, in much feebleness and continued suffering. She was only ~~seventy~~ six nine years old. Her last interview with her son in law, was touching and beautiful, full of faith in expectation of the coming change. He came away to our Spring meeting. She died on the morning after he had come away Her daughter, the Pastors wife, learned to read when she was eighteen, the first one of the hundreds of women in our field, a woman whom any one may hold in admiration for her intelligence and warm hearted earnestness in keeping up the Gospel services when her husband has been away from home. The third generation gives even more hope and promise. through such signs we predict the future expansion of the work in our fields

With sincere regards

Yrs

Henry D. Porter

of any we have had hitherto. We feel that the foundations have been securely laid for the best development of the Boys of our Church. We shall need as the future develops a good two story Academy building. But we are content to wait for the progress of events. In the autumn we have an early morning visit from the local Official, who has been especially friendly. We showed him the new School had the Classes do some sums in Arithmetic and had them sing with the Sol-Fa scale. We also took him to the Chapel where the lads read a few Essays in his presence. We asked him to make a few remarks to the boys. This was too much for him. He stood up and began to talk to them, but turned to Smith and me and spoke quietly to us admonishing the boys in this round about way. It was very amusing, but answered a good purpose.

The name of the Academy, a la Chinese parlance, is "The Academy of eminent completion." I hope it may not be without some fulfillment of the exalted aim.

You will no doubt recall the first of the little epistles which you saw, the one at T'ai Chu'i, No 7, on the bank of the Canal. That Chapel was given to the Church by Mrs Wu, the mother in law of Pastor Chia. Mrs Wu was the first on the list of those baptized at Shantung. She was baptized in 1888, a little more than thirty years ago. She has just died at the house of her son in law, Pastor Chia. After her daughter was married and sent away to the distant home, two days journey, she lived quietly with a little household for a few years. Then she came to us after she had deeded her house to the Church. That as you may recall was the occasion of a long struggle with the local official and his final removal by the Tsung Li Yamen. She was not wholly helpful as a Bible Woman, and so simply lived in the village here until she went to Homan, with the Canadian Ladies. She stayed six or more years with them and was very helpful in the beginning of the work at Ch'u Wang. Two years since she came back and went to live with her daughter. She was a fine specimen of a n elderly woman wholly Christianized and made meet for the Kingdom of God. More than a year since she was attacked with a fatal disease, and has passed away, in much feebleness and continued suffering. She was only seventy nine years old. Her last interview with her son in law, was touching and beautiful, full of faith in expectation of the coming change. He came away to our Spring meeting. She died on the morning after he had come away. Her daughter, the Pastors wife, learned to read when she was eighteen, the first one of the hundreds of women in our field, women whom any one may hold in admiration for her intelligence and warm hearted earnestness in keeping up the Gospel services when her husband has been away from home. The third generation gives even more hope and promise. Through such signs we predict the future expansion of the work in our field.

With [illegible] regards

Yours

Page Chinese Repd. Hankow Apr. 21, 1899.

Yokohama.
June 29th 1899

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Dr Smith.

I have come thus far in company with Mrs Porter, on her Homeward journey. I believe this is the only summer vacation I have ever taken, since coming to China. But that I do not believe in such summer rests, but, aside from the biennial attendance on Mission Meeting, we have found it less convenient to be away than to stay at home during the Summer. This is likely to be changed when the railway to Pekin is built, and time is not lost. In fact, we are building a summer house at the new Seaside resort, Rocky Point. It would seem unfortunate that there should be any reluctance on the part of the Committee to the individual ownership of houses at the Seaside. The Committee in previous years has allotted small sums for Sanitoriums, at the Hills and the Seaside. The present tendency for a Station to combine or for an individual to assume the building of a house, might

to a real relief to the Board. We shall have a neat little house, very near the Beach, where the members of the Station can successively escape the heat and vexation of the summer. Just before Mission Meeting, I went up with my family and my sister to begin the building.

There is soon to be a large community there. The Seashore for six miles is dotted with houses. At the West End the Methodists have erected 26 fine Summer houses. The Missionaries, in a humbler way have 20 or more houses. A handsome church will soon be completed, and Summer Cottages will be the order of the future.

You will have received the Reports of our Annual Meeting. We had a very harmonious and delightful meeting. The special interests of the previous year were lacking, and the absence of Sheffield and Hutchinson and Smith was felt. But business went on at a brisk pace, and the devotional meetings were full of very deep interest.

The questions which went deepest into the personal interests seemed to solve

themselves in a natural way. You will readily understand the united feeling of the mission that nothing be given up. It would be nothing less than cruel to give up Kalgan, and Tientsin is too much of a center to give it away. We are not susceptible to the "Business principles" which might seem to point in that direction.

It seemed to most of us that Mr Chapin might very properly continue for another year as Treas. She could not bring herself to look at it from that point of view, and when the way opened to secure Mrs Wilder again, the question of the Treasury settled itself. We made a bid for Her Gammon, but it was too late! It would have been pleasant to retain Mrs Gammon with her husband.

Perhaps there will be no reason why Mrs Gammon should not continue her admirable work in the Girls School.

You will notice that the Williams Dictionary Committee was enlarged & Smith was made chairman in place of Mr Kingman. The work is now well in hand and will be a great help when finally completed. Dr Goodrich will be chiefly occupied with his New Testament work, but Miss Minor and Dr Ingram will well supplement his work.

it seem quite wise to have Mr Aiken return to Tientsin. Could they have been content at Tientsin every one would have been satisfied. Aiken was doing very good work, and would have enjoyed

The Mission is satisfied however with the present arrangement. We had no definite basis upon which to make up the estimates. That they should exceed last years by only a few hundred dollars shows how carefully they have been culled. I think we do not count much on the Specials or contingents. They indicate a need in each case. The Chinese meetings were very interesting. Young Pastor Meng had returned from the Ypworth Meeting at Shanghai, and gave us a delightful account of that Conference. Six of the Native Pastors attended our Annual Meeting and showed an increasing influence all helpful, and hopeful. Perhaps this was the real keynote of the Annual Meeting. An assured hope that Christian work is moving toward early and great successes. The political atmosphere at Peking is most melancholy but Christian effort moves beneath its murky forbodings. Within the year the hope of the Commercial

Open Door has lost its hold. England has other plans. Within deep chagrin the Missionary bodies look upon the "Slicing up" of China. Once we come to that conclusion, we must assume that it is Providential, and must be on the lookout for the many advantages that may follow. The recent terrible affair at Kiukiang fu shows how fatal it is to trust in the native officials.

The new troubles at Siao Chow show the same thing. The new Chinese must be modelled upon larger lines. I believe that God is preparing a Christian people to come to the front in the future of this people. I met not long since the Chinese President of the Viceroy's new College at Nanking, Mr. W. K. Chiang.

He went at 19 with his uncle Chinese minister to Washington. He studied English there and speaks English very finely. He has the rank of a Tao Tai, having been judge in the mixed Court at Shanghai. He will do fine work no doubt with the young men, who will soon go to Peiking in large numbers. It will take another 15 years for this influence to come to power and control

I have sent you a copy of the Shanghai Conference of last autumn. You will find some of the papers full of interest. That of Mr Bergen on the application for official aid will attract much attention. I wish the discussion on Dr Nevius's methods might have been reported more fully. The general consensus of those present was certainly not in favor of the methods, while according fair merit to the principle of self-support. Happily every one now is fully persuaded as to the wisdom of these principles and their early application if not enforcement. In our Mission the Ningpo Station has had the hardest struggle with the people. They are in the right track and while the Helpers follow reluctantly

Dr Peck has preceded Mrs Porter a week. She was relieved on arriving at Tientsin to find that the formal permission was given him. She had previously thought it unnecessary to send you a copy of your correspondence with him in 1842. You will notice in the minutes that the Mission granted my request to accompany Mrs Porter here.

Friday. June 30th.

I have not mentioned the interesting if not distressing fact that our good Ship has been in quarantine for eight days. We arrived Thursday evening, and next morning came to quarantine at Nagahama. 9 miles from Yokohama.

On Friday the Ship was disinfected and passengers and crew went ashore for baths. While their clothing was steamed in the disinfecting retort. Then we were detained 7 days. We are to be free at 4 P.M. and then shall have a day in Tokio. We shall hope that the travellers may escape further quarantine at Honolulu. Rev Steen Soomi came on board and has been a fellow prisoner with us. Dr Wagner and family have aided in the quiet passing of the time. We have been ashore twice for little rambles in the really lovely Quarantine Station. No of the patients died of plague in Quarantine Hospital.

The good Providence of God follows us even in this isolation. Great Peace have they that love thy law. and nothing shall offend them." We see the contrast

in the discontent of many. There are forty soldiers from Manilla, discharged regulars who a year since were the fights at Santiago and now have seen good service in Manilla.

Mr Soomis gives us a delightful account of Admiral Watson, who 27 years ago was for two years at Yokohama in command of the Steam ship. He was one of the founders of the Union Club. Recently he spent several hours with Mr Soomis in happy renewal of old times. He is a fine man to replace Dewey. He will more than supplement him in the direction of the right Christian influence in the Philippines. I am hoping to spend two days next week at Lake, and at the Annual Meeting.

Very Sincerely Yours.

Henry D. Porter.

Received June 27 1899

P'ang Chuang Oct 2 1899

Dear Friends .

Allow me to addres you together again as last week . You will be glad to know that we have passed another week in quiet and unmolested peace . We have however lived upon the verge of some excitement and uncertainty . I wrote you of the vist of the Official with the military Wei Yuan from Chi Nan fu . The vigorous way in which they took hold of the task before has seemingly scattered the very large companies of malcontents . On Tuesday the cavalry went to Wa Liu Chuang and encamped a few soldiers They arrested the Demonized leader of the sect there and had him severly beaten in the city and incarcerated . There were half a dozen other arrests and punishments The village of Wa Liu was throughly frightened and the soldiers billeted themselves on them . we hear that they are there still . Thishad the effect of causing the leaders in other places to disperse . They have gone in various directions and there has been comparative peace . The P'ing Yuan Official made a pretense of looking in to the case at Tung Lu K'ou but the people fear he is too weak to accomplish any thing . However we do not hear of any further disturbance there just now except that on the borders of the District near the Kao T'ang edge they have seized two of our members for large amounts and hold tht section in terror . Whether there will be any immediate flaring up of the trouble we can not say . The latest rumors are that the scattered and exasperated leaders are planning to get a crowd together from the South and to attack the En Heien Yamen and rescue the few prisoners . It seems doubtful if they will dre to attempt so desperate athing as this . Wehear that in Heiao Chang matters are also quieter though all that region is closely linked with ours in the planning for a wider rebellion . The prompt reply to our urgency on the part of the Tientsin Official has saved the people from a wide spread rising and the government are to be congratulated on the first results. The Roman Catholics are now beginning to put in their pleasmore vigorously . They have borne the brunt of the attacks and will suffer the most

A little disturbance in the Te Chou region just north of us was settled by the visit of the Sergeant of Cavalry here . We have still a guard on hand and shall send them away as soon as it seems best . We are to have the Association Meeting as usual this week and the Big Meeting next Sunday . The Schools have not been dismissed . Please thank the many friends for their interest and prayers . The Lord has indeed answered their prayers and ours . The public feeling is still that of great unrest , but the tide of evil may pass away . You may send this on to Mr Smith if he is still at Pei Tai Ho

With sincereregards

Henry D. Porter

P'ang Chuang Oct 2 1899

Dear Friends .

Allow me to address you together again as last week . You will be glad to know that we have passed another week in quiet and unmolested peace . We have however lived upon the verge of some excitement and uncertainty . I wrote you of the visit of the Official with the military Wei Yuan from Chi Nan Fu . The vigorous way in which they took hold of the task before him seemingly scattered the very large companies of malcontents . On Tuesday the cavalry went to Wa Lin Chuang and encamped a few soldiers They arrested the Demonized leader of the sect there and had him severly beaten in the city and incarcerated . There were half a dozen other arrests and punishments The village of Wa Lin was thoroughly frightened and the soldiers billeted themselves on them . We hear that they are there still . Thinking the effect of causing the leaders in other places to disperse . They have gone in various directions and there has been comparative peace . The P'ing Yin Official made a pretense of looking in to the case at Tung Lin but the people fear he is too weak to accomplish any thing . However we do not hear of any further disturbance there just now except that on the borders of the District near the Kao T' ang edge they have seized two of our members for large amounts and hold them as ransom in terror . Whether there will be any immediate flaring up of the trouble we can not say . The latest rumors are that the scattered and exasperated lees are planning to get a crowd together from the South and to attack the En Hsien Yamen and rescue the few prisoners . It seems doubtful if they will dare to attempt so desperate a thing as this . Wherever that in Hsiao Chang matters are also quieter though all that region is closely linked with ours in the planning for a wider rebellion . The prompt reply to our urgency on the part of the Tientsin Official has saved the people from a wide spread rising and the government are to be congratulated on the first results . The Roman Catholics are now beginning to put in their pleasure vigorously . They have borne the brunt of the attacks and will suffer the most

A little disturbance in the Te Chou region just north of us was settled by the visit of the Sergeant of Cavalry here .

We have still a guard on hand and shall send them away as soon as it seems best . We are to have the Association Meeting as usual this week and the Big Meeting next Sunday . The Schools have not been dismissed . Please thank the many friends for their interest and prayers . The Lord has indeed answered their prayers and ours . The public feeling is still that of great unrest , but the tide of evil may pass away . You may send this on to Mr Smith if he is still at Pei Tai Ho

With sincere regards

P'ang Chuang
Oct. 2 1899

P'ang Chuang Oct 14 1899

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

I believe I wrote you last from Shanghai briefly telling you of Mission Meeting and of my journey to Japanwith Mrs Porter You have heard from her of her safe arrival at home and of the happy beginning of the new , old home at Beloit . I was delayed by excessive rains and a terrible typhoon in Shanghai for three days and then hastened north arriving at the Seaside resort on the 29 of July . The seaside cottage which I mentioned in my last needed looking after for the completion of the details of building and I delayed to attend the Summer Conference which was to hold its second Annual Meeting . The rest which is to be found at Rocky Point is invaluable and the happy association with many friends makes the season there a source of peculiar refreshing and help It was said that there were about five hundred people present during one week at least of the summer Three several communities stretching along the coast for four miles combine to make up the Social life there . Each Mission is center about itself , in a measure , so that we see much of our fellow workers and all of them in the happiest frame of mind . The Sea bathing is very fine and the relief from the intense heat of the plains is very great . The Summer Chatauqua was held from the 17 to the 22 of Aug You will have seen in the Shanghai Herald , Mr Stanleys careful notes about the Meeting . The mental and spiritual stimulus of such a gathering is very helpful and full of good for the future summers work . The Sea side is so attractive that the Western Hills are likely to be deserted ere long by every body

I left Tientsin on my return journey on the 28 of August and arrived at P'ang Chuang on the fourth of Sept . The journey up the river was exceedingly quiet , a great contrast to the delightful trip with yourself and the Deputation party, a year before Still one is able in the quietness of such a trip to do some work neglected hitherto . My work was to complete the Annual Mission Report which is printing now at Shanghai . Despite every effort to get it out earlier we have not succeeded . I had been planning to have it printed at Tientsin by the native printers . But I found that out of the question and so was obliged to send it to Shanghai as we have done before . I hope it may reach you before the end of the year . The London Mission have opened a new Station on the Canal at TS'angChou You willfind it on the little sketch map which I gave to you of the river trip . During the early summer they built very nice houses which will be occupied this autumn . The Mission is on the west side of the river facing a westerly running bend . The situation is very favorable and we may all hope for a properous career for the new Station . They have been hitherto thirty miles east of the river at Yen Shan city , but felt too far away from the water and from the future of their work

We were especially interested in the building since they employed men recommended by Dr Peck who had in a measure trained some of them, especially the carpenters for careful work. During the summer the Imperial Post Office has been opening local offices in many places along the main roads. Ts'ang Chou is one of them and Te Chou is another. There is a through line of postal communication now, via Te Chou to Pao Ting fu and Peking and also to the Capital of this Province. We learn that the system is to be extended southward as well and quite rapidly. Many of the intelligent Christian young men, Catholics as well as Protestant have been selected for this new service. We have half a dozen young men who have enteredthis service. I was very glad to find all things in good condition at P'ang Chuang / My sister and the ladies had been very well despite the hot summer. They did not complain of the intense heat as I feared they might. We had very much hoped that Arthur Smith might be able to attend the Conference at the Seaside. At the very last he was unable to get away. On my arriving I urged his getting away for a vacation. He had been much worn by the varied incidents of the summer and I was very glad that Mrs Smith and himself could plan to go away. They left the week following my return and have been enjoying the Seaside in our new house. It has already made itself of value to ourselves and others, this first summer. The Houldings were there a month or more and Miss Patterson? While I had the pleasure of being cared for by Mrs Aikens hospitality. Exchange is evidently no robbery.

Mr Smith had been detained from going North by his reluctance to leave the ladies alone, in view of the excited condition of the people over a new superstition that was affecting people over a wide area. Of this excitement and its disasters I have now to tell you.

We have been fighting spiritual wickedness in high places for the past month. The fiery darts of the Devil never seemed so real and so malignant as during the experiences of the past month. It is just twenty years this autumn since I came out with Mrs Porter and came down here to look over the work so rapidly expanding immediately after the great Famine. During my absence several hundreds had been taken into the Church membership and a very wide and open door was made ready for us. We have never ceased to thank God for the place, the men and the opportunity. How far it had expanded you yourself saw We have a new occasion for thankfulness now. Through all these twenty years the Lord has permitted a little Christian community to grow quietly and be finally prepared for a sudden burst of persecution and trial.

It seemed a peculiar Providence that took Mr Smithaway just at a time when he was most needed. So myself and the three ladies were left to bear the brunt of anxiety and care somewhat alone. You have become accustomed to hearing of attacks upon Missionaries an converts in the South, especially in the Fukien province where even this summer there was a terrible riot and a bare escape of the Missionaries

You will the more rgeret to know that real disturbances have occurred here in the North and of an alarming charcter . We have been most mercifully pre er ed thus far from the threatened peril though we can not say that the anxiety has wholly passed . It is just a month this morning since we first secured a few sol diersfrom the District city to defend us against a possible , but seemingly imminent attack upon us by turbulent members of the Yi Ho Ch'uan Society . The last character in the combination of three in the name of the So ciety is Fist or Boxers and the Soc iety has been named for the past year " Spirit Boxers" a company of young fell ow who have gathered together for wrestling and general gymnastics , with the underlying purpose of combining against all foreigners within ra ge . Under the pretene of a patriotic purpose " Exalting the Dynasty and destroying the Foreigners ", these companies ha e increased in great numbers until the whole region about us was wholly infiltrated with them . a brief reference to the origin of this ecret combination will put the matter plainly before you . Subsequent to the killing of the R C Priests in Ts' Chou fu there arose trouble with a Catholic community S. W of Lin Ch'ing . about forty li . I presume you have had full accounts of that affair from Mr Perkins . The hostility to the Catholics was so intense that a large company of people gathered to fight with them . This gathering was finally suppres a year or more ago with considerable severity . There came at least a thousand sold iers from Chi Nan fu, who had a fight with the people and scattered them every where . Arrests were made and ten or more people were executed if I understand aright . The people who dispersed deter mined to abide their time and make more effective their hostility to the Catholics . They sent emissaries to the belligerents at Ts'ao fu . We heard that there were ten thousand people all enlisted in the matter . Last winter in January the Districts of Lin Ch'ing Hsia Chi and Ch'ih P'ing were in a state of excitement over the assembling of people and their fierce hostility to the Romanists . At th t time there was added a new element which has caused the rapid s preading of the assemblies . The emisaries who went about to stir up the interest of people pretended to be possesed of a demon . Assembling as they did at night they attempt ed to work upon the superstitions of the people . The, eitherse cured an epileptic person, or a trance medium and having gone thr ough the usual ceremonies promised all the adherents that they should have peculiar pwer to resist all forms of harm . Upon the practisers of the new Gymnastics , the cuts of swords and the shots of guns would have no effect . This of course seemed very attract ive to a lot of young fellows and many were drawn in to see what could be done . We hear it affirmed that the invited leader went through many manifestations of demonized convulsions and then would talk to the people bidding them that they should be decent men and then all harm would be warded off from their bodies

Whatever we westerners may think of the impossibility of such demonization , and however we may explain it a mesmeric or other subtle influence , there is no question that the common people accept the "Possession " theory . The claim of the leaders is that the Gospel has been preached here for twenty years and that the "Spirits " have not had a chance , but that now they are let loose and are doing as they please for a while . It certainly seems as if many were acting like " All Possessed "The fact that several of the leaders have been killed when shot at makes it all seem to us as mere skill in manipulation for the purpose of deceiving people . Whatever that may be this spirit influence has has a most malign influence upon very large numbers of people . In May or June they made an attempt upon the London Mission , at Hsiao Chang , captured one of their Helpers and held him for ransom . For three days Mr Rees was in considerable peril , but a Commissioner went down from Pao Ting Fu and settled matters there . By the middle of August the numbers of assemblies had greatly increased . They began to meditate attacks upon all the Catholic villages about us and in the P'ing Yuan District . The Catholics had been for several years very aggravating. Relying upon their prestige many had entered the Catholic church for the mere purpose of carrying on lawsuits Whereever the Catholic Christians had gathered together there was sure to be some ill ontened lawsuit which was pushed through . It is most regrettable , but such seems to be the facts . Our people on the contrary have been steadily instructed and restrained from every form of litigation . We have never interfered except in the most flagrant cases It was before I returned that the wild rumors of attck upn the Catholics weres peard abroad . Mr Smith wrote the Official about it and he promised that no harm should come to us . There is a large community of catholics six miles south of us where the lawsuits have been peculiarly intense . The first disturbances began there and east of the District city .
The Sunday before Smith went away the first attacks were made . Two of our church members were involved and that was the first intimation we had that the Protestants would be really involved . But the trouble had taken a new form . The gathering hostility was against foreign influence of every sort and the determination to assault the Jesus People began to assume large proportion
. The day after Smith left we had the first definite word that they intended to attack us upon the coming Sunday . We had daily reports of Catholics looted and several of our people were intimidated . We heard that the local Magistrate had gone to Chi Nan f , probably to get help from the Governor , but of that we could not know certainly . On Thursday the rumors were so distrubing that it was decided to send to the District city for help . The native pastor went , with deacon Chang . They returned saying that matters were very ominous and perhaps beyongd Official control Saturday morning the first guard came to give us a little protection . It was reported that a thousand men had gathered near the city and that they intended to loot us at the appointed time .

This Saturday was the date of the beginning of the auutumn tr m. of the Academy . About half of the pupils came . The rest stayed away because of the rumors . We had a quiet Sunday , but Monday here was a constant succesion of rumors and reports of looting . At Tung Lu K'ou a mile east of our station at Kan Fen the looters had attacked four cousins two of who were Catholics and two our members . Every thing in the houses had been carried off Other members from the P'ing Yuan District came in with reports of intimidation . They rioters demanded that that the Christians should burn paper and insence as a sign of recantation and then should provide feasts and pay exemption money . The demands were only avoided by their escaping from home . We selected the names of 20 church mebers who hould act as a guard of our premises . In the afternoon I sent an urgent telegram to Tientsin asking for immediae protrction of the premises if attacked . We passed the night in some suspem seTuesday very early I aroused by the coming fo a messenger from K'an Fen six miles east saying that they had barely escaped being looted in the night having removed all their goods and slept in the fields. I sent a second telegram to Tientsin urging haste on the part of the authorities also a messgae to the resbyterian friends at Chi Nan asking if they could see the Governor and secure a teegraphic order to our nearest miltary camp asking for help . We put up an American flag which attracted great attention and called forth endless rumors of the number of concealed troops which we had . Replies came from Tientsin and Chi Nan fu Still we were very anxious because of the reports of the determind charcter of the rioters and their plans . We made full preparation to leave the premises if an attack should come upon us at night Happily we were only disturbed by false alarms in the night It was reported that the Magistrate had returned from Chi Nan , so on Wed the Deacon and one of the fficial runners went in to t e city . Returning they brought us word that the Official had returned with promises of soldiers to follow him at once . He assured us that he had persuaded the largest company of malcontents not to attack us That afternoon a Sergeant with 12 men came in from the Magistrate and formed a little camp in our yard . The same evening Mr Chapin came in from the river . He left his family thereto await his return . It was a great relief from the intense axiety to have some one to counsel with . There came also messengers from Te Chou to see thaat kind of help we needed . I sent a letter to the Te Chou Magistrate asking for a good force to protect us .

Thursday morning another sergeant came from the District city with 12 men and in the afternoon a small company of soldiers , with 30 underlings from Te Cheu . We sent these underlings back but kept the soldiers . Our danger now was from the East where the looting had taken place and where the assembly of bad charcters was large and violent . All the members from a village close by this assembly fled in the night to us . Demands made upon them had

very fierce and exacting. Thursday eveing I received a message from Tientsin and the next morning sent the following reply Temporarily quiet, Excitement spreading Te Chou sent only ten soldiers Local Officials should have Government troops at once.

While at breakfast Friday morning the local Magistarte was announced. He spent two hours with me talking over the situation, said he should soon have help and assured us that no hram could come to us. We had a chance to tell him of the indignities to the few of our people who had suffered and gave him several points on which he acted at once. It was scarce an hour before the troops from Chi Nan were announced as having arrived. The official went home to meet them. It was most fortunate that they came when they did a delay of another day would have very disastrous to others if not to us. The Official at P'ing Yuan was a most pitiable man who would not act in time. He was upbraided by our man and has been the source of continued anxiety. The En Hsien official began to make arrests at once and within a week had his own district in good control so that we were greatly relieved. All that was needed was such a vigorous policy to scatter the assemblies. The people began to realize that they had been misled into robbery and violence for which the leaders must pay. On Sunday I received another telegram from Tientsin ? " Viceroy telegraphed Governor as requested yesterday. One Sunday PM a Military man came also from Te Chou to say that the Camp there had received orders to protect us if necessary. It did not seem necessary, any long since we had a guard of about fifty soldiers One Monday again the 25 of Sept we had a visit from the District Magistrate, with the Capt of cavalry from Chi Nan fu. He had brought onehundred men to protect the two Districts. The visit was verleasant and we were assured that the necessary culprits would be looked after. The Magistrate has fulfilled his promise and this District at once settled down into a quiet state. We kept the soldiers here until the 4 Of Oct when forty of them were sent away The remained stayed until the following Sunday, when our Camp reverted to a quiet place for the gathering of the Autumnal quarterly meeting. The Meeting of the Helpers came at this unpropiscious time. But we were glad that the meeting could go right on without hindrance. Last Sunday was our Big Sunday, eight were baptized and eight taken on probation. We had a delightful and uplifting sabbath after all the trumoil and excitement of the previous three weeks. Pastor Wu preached a most excellent sermon on the Value of Christianity to a Community and to the World It was especially helpful to the persecuted Christians.

Apart from the terror and alarm, this has been a testing time for our little communities. Itbis a source of peculiar interest to know that most of them have stood the test very noble. It is impossible to estimate the virulence of the contumely that has fallen on them the moment the peopel thought they had the advantage of them. Even all the good report of us and our work, in

Famine relief and in Medical Help seeming went for nought in view of the bitterness of the hostility to foreigners freshly awakened. One of the stories will serve as a sign of others It was reported that my sister had poisoned the wells at Ma Yen Chuang where we go often and where a company of dear old women meet to pray. Thirty or forty men with guns paraded their force for a week or more with violence of speech. They scattered rapidly where the hands of the magistrate wasere laid upon them. One of the things to be feared was that bad characters in all the surrounding country would be gathered ready to share in the loot, if it should be a reality. Happily we had little silver on hand and such as there was was sent away for safe keeping. I need not say that all about us kept up the spirit of firm reliance on the Lord We felt that he would not allow our work to be scattered just now. And still we had for several days very great forbodings of ill. My sister and the ladies were bravest of the brave and kept up the stoutest of hearts It was a storm burst in the midst of which we stood with some shuddering yet with assurance that God was in the Heavens

Alls well with the world.

The muttering of the storm are still heard off in the Ping Yuan District and there are still rumors of possible attack but we think this will pas and the clear sky will shine fully once more.

The death of Dr Larson gave us great sorrow. We read your tribute to his worth with much interest and could have wished to have known him personally. He was a school mate of my elder sister at the old Hadley Academy. We wonder who will be called to take his important place as President of the Board. We await the election with peculiar interest. Perhaps our own choice may prove to be the choice of the meeting at Providence.

May the Lord give the right choice as in all the preceding nominations and elections. We still keep up a little hope that the contributions will not fall below the actual need. It may be that even in our station as well as in the Mission we are trying to do too much. But we do not like to think we must slacken the effort here has been no rain for more than two months and the soil is terribly parched and dry. It is impossible to sow the autumn wheat and the price of grain has risen rapidly. For our Schools and for our Animals we must pay out more than ever for the next few month We still look for rain The Officials pray for it their futile way Will the Lord hear us for our much asking?

I shall hope to able to report a quieter state when I write again which I must do soon. We shall hope to see Mr Smith back again by the end of next week The Ladies are out on a short tour. But we must send them word to restrict their visits just now. This is a trial also, but it seems the wise thing to do. Ask the Churches to pray unceasingly for the comfort and welfare of our persecuted Communities

Very Sincerely

Yrs Henry D. Porter

Famine relief and in Medical Help seeming went for nought in view of the bitterness of the hostility to foreigners freely awakened. One of the stories will serve as a sign of others. It was reported that my sister had poisoned the wells at Ma Yen Chuang where we go often and where a company of dear old women meet to pray. Thirty or forty men with guns paraded their force for a week or more with violence of speech. They scattered rapidly where the hands of the magistrate were laid upon them. One of the things to be feared was that bad characters in all the surrounding country would be gathered ready to share in the loot, if it should be a reality. Happily we had little silver on hand and such as there was was somewhere for safe keeping. I need not say that all about us kept up the spirit of firm reliance on the Lord We felt that he would not allow our work to be scattered just now. And still we had for several days very great forbodings of ill. My sister and the ladies were bravest of the brave and kept up the stoutest of hearts. It was a storm burst in the midst of which we stood with some shudder ing yet with assurance that God was in the Heavens

All well with the world.

The muttering of the storm are still heard off in the Yuan District and there are still rumors of possible attack but we think this will pass and the clear sky will shine fully once more.

The death of Dr Isaac gave us great sorrow. We read your tribute to his worth with much interest and could have wished to hv known him personally. He was a school mate of my elder sister at the old Hadley Academy. We wonder who will be called to take his important place as President of the board. We await the election with peculiar interest. Perhaps our own choice may prove to b the choice of the meeting at Prov dence.

May the Lord give the right choice sain all the proceeding nations and elections. We still keep up a little hope that the contributions will not fall below the actual need. It may be that even in our station as well as in the Mission we are trying to do too much. But we do not like to think we must slacken the effort here has been no rain for more than two months and the soil is terribly parched and dry. It is impossible to sow the autumn wheat and the price of grain has risen rapidly. For our Schools and for our Animals we must pay out more than ever for the next few month We still look for rain The Officials pray for it their fattle way Will the Lord hear us for our much asking?

I shall hop to able to report a better state when I write again which I must do soon. We shall hope to see Mr Smith back again by the end of next week The Ladies are out on a short tour. But we must send them word to restrict their visits just now. This is a trial also, but it seems the wise thing to do. Ask the Churches to pray unceasingly for the comfort and welfare of our persecuted Communities

Very truly

Yours

R

198

P'ang Chuang Oct 23 1899

Dear Friends .

We received word on Saturday a week ago from our good Deacon Chu Kuang K'uei at Li Lu Chuang that the Spirit Boxers were assembled at a village six miles south of his place , about ten miles south of the city of P'ing Yuan . His bitter enemy Chang Yü Che , who had caused so much trouble for ten years came to him to demand ransom money . If he would pay a suitable sum he might escape an attack from the bandits . Otherwise he would be looted . He was informed that it was the fixed purpose of the Boxers to pay attention to us next in order . We had seen the summons which had ben sent out, It reads as follows

"Exalt the Manchus

Down with the foreigners .

Kill the foreigners "

The Universal Boxers Society demands your presence upon the seventh of the ninth Month . Refusal to obey this summons means the loss of your head ."

We had been in quiet for ten days. But we could not refuse to pay attention to the letter from Li Lu Chuang . We sent word at once to En Hsien and to Te Chou and hoped against hope that nothing would happen . We had heard that the P'ing Yuan Official who had foolishly sent away the soldiers had sent for them again fearing an attck upon his walled town . We heard that the soldiers would arrive on Sunday perhaps . We sent off our letters last Monday without any further apprehension except that the Te-Chou Official had sent us a company of mounted police, about twelve in all . At four P M Monday Chu Kuang K'uei walked in breathless "Its all up with us ," was his first word . The promised attack had taken place on time . Early Monday he had been informed that the Bandits were on their way . About eight oclock he was advised that they were coming from the south , with streaming banners . He crept out of his house, crossed the street, went to the south of the village and watched them come . A long irregular line of men in fantastic colors with small turbans on their heads . He saw them go straight for our little Chapel and then come out and go for his house near by . He dared not stay longer , except that in the distance he could hear the shouting and saw them go from one place to another until every Christian home had been thoroughly sacked. He went fast to the west and came to inform us. Two of the Christians had been caught and led away . He was sure they meant to attack us as soon as they could get here . We had a great time of writing letters to the Officials that evening . I was called up three times before two oclock to hear new reports. About twelve, three refugees came from the same village to tell how every thing had been destroyed and that four of the Christians had been bound and taken off . We sent messengers at once to the Officials and then learned that the Troops from Chi-Nan-fu had arrived at P'ing Yuang with the Department Official and a general in command, This was reassuring at least . We sent a Deacon to En Hsien and from there to P'ing Yuan with messages . It was a queer night for a Missionary , setting guards and getting ready for a new emergency .

Tuesday morning passed with comparative quiet until about noon when all at once the crowd of school boys rushed up to my window saying that the Boxers were just upon us. We were not expecting them so soon. I ran out to see what was going on and found the whole compound in a panic. Every woman in the court was running off with such bedding as she had grasped in the instant, All the work men too who were on hand were skipping with their tools. I ran up on the rampart and could see nothing, but in a moment more heard the sound of a bugle and then we knew that it was a company of soldiers, kindly sent by the En-Hsien Official. He knew the danger as well as we, and in response to my midnight letter had sent about thirty men, ten being cavalry soldiers. The people quieted down at once, but four of the school boys could not be found. They had started home and so could not be recalled. They roused the natives wherever they went and it was widely spread about that we were running away. At 4 PM just as we were about to have our weekly prayer meeting a small squadron of Cavalry, under the command of a Mr Chu who had been here two weeks before came riding into the yard. He had had orders from the Prefect to ride over our way and head off any rioters if necessary. He is a pleasant energetic man and found of foreigners. He was a pupil of the German Van Hanneken at Tientsin. He held my hand while we talked for ten minutes and then went on to the District city, ten miles, for the night. We had a peculiar night, sleeping slightly, yet feeling somewhat safe with our increasing guard, The natives however sat up most all night and were in a great state of mind next day. Wed was a signal day in many ways. Its record will be interesting. At six AM I received a reply from the Prefect wishing us peace. We had heard from Mr Chu that on Monday the soldiers did not leave P'ing city, I sent a reply to the Prefect asking him to follow up the bandits and not let them get the start of him. At 9 AM one of our old members came from his home 13 miles to say that the Bandits had left their nest at Kang-Tze-Li, and had come to the bank of the river, S E of us only about twelve miles. They had assembled the night before at Shen Lo Tien, a large temple where they could gather in force. We feared the Officials might not know where they were and so sent three messengers to tell Te Che, and the other Officials the news we had. At Xi another troop of horsemen came riding in, They had been sent by the prefect on hearing of the danger to us, to scour the country and hold back the bandits if they came our way. We were much disgusted and thought we saw the purpose of the prefect not to attack the Boxers. The cavalry went at once to En Hsen. At noon we had a note from our Official urging us to escape at once, not to stay in all the plain but to go to Te Chou lest we should be involved in the coming fight. We had to write to say that two of our ladies were away and that we could not go till they came.

At 3 PM we had another letter from the Official to warn us that the Bandits had crossed the dry river bed in three bands and might be coming in our direction. He again ugged us to skip at once

"I thought it unlikely that they would be followed up by the governors soldiers and so we called a council of war on our own account. We had a guard of about seventy soldiers. There were three sublieutenants and one constable. They had no orders to attack any body. But I asked them if they would meet the rioters if they should come to attack us. They said they would. Suppose I gave them orders and promised to stand by them, would they fight if they had a chance? They all agreed to if I would assume command, which ~~same~~ I did at once, and promised to lead them ~~them~~ to the fight if they would follow. I assured them that we were not going to leave the place under any circumstances, until the ladies came, and not then unless compelled to. Then the ~~commanders~~ Commanders said they would keep a brisk lookout and would go out to meet the foe, They would not have me lead them, for that would be unseemly. If worse came to worse, then my Remington 13 ~~shooter~~ would come in play. I was persuaded that the badly armed rabble of roiters would not stand a straight fight. Still I was very uncertain of the result. In the evening ~~came on and Mary and I were walking around the court when we saw a horseman come in and several people waiting for us at the doorstep. It proved to be~~ a messenger appeared when we had sent out to the prefect early in the morning. We heard a most graphic account of a fight that had actually taken place, ~~just~~ at Sen Lo Tien at ten oclock that morning. The Boxers had been terribly shot down. Sixty were lying dead on the field and many killed. They had all been scattered in every direction It was agreat relief to our suspense and we waiting for further news with interest. In an hour one of the young men whose home had been looted came in from P'ing Yuan whither he had gone that morning. he had the same story to tell. The Prefect, with General Yuan, the brother of Yuan Shi K'ai, hadgone ~~gone~~ after the Boxers with thefull force at command. They had found the latter prepared for a stand up fight and attacked them at once. The soldiers ~~shot away~~ all their ammunition and sent back for more. When our horsemen get there the fight was over and 19 prisoners were taken into the into the city. It was reported that ten more were beheaded on the spot. We sent out scouts for the night and went to bed some what free from anxiety, though we did fear that the fleeing crowd might attack us on their route". we slept quietly till 5-30, when one of the Helpers on guard thought he heard ominous sounds half a mile away and then in the morning gloom saw men walking. He rushed around and woke every body up telling them to flee at once, which the women preceeded to do with great celerity. We rushed out with thedefensive weapons only to find that it was a company of peanut sifters going tothe their early work. It was an amusing ending to our varied alarms After breakfast we began to hear that the scattered bands had fled to the south and that every villageband of these confederates had slipped home as soon as possible. One of our guard started very early and wentto the field of fight. Accounted seventeen bodies still on the ground and heard that a good many were buried. All that night the friends had been coming by twos to take away the killed. Many of the

the missing turned up later. Of course we have had many accounts of the fight. Yesterday I had one from an eye witness The Bandits had assembled at the river bank and had gone to a Fair to get bread. They had scarcely eaten before the soldiers came upon them. They stood up for a straight fight but the assault was too vigorous and they fled many rushing into the river below and escaping trhough the reeds. We hear of course of some sad cases of death, men accidentally caught in the melee. Some of the leaders were killed, but I suppose most of them escaped The ladies came home that Thursday P M much to our relief. They had been away for ten days and had done their work in a quiet way very happy in not being disturbed. We had sent word to them not to go into the P'ing Yuan District as they planned. They would have gone across the track of the Boxers. We have been holding incessant conferences with people who have come to tell us the news from every direction. The word that the bands had completely scattered did not come to us until Sunday and then at about the same time we heard that Confederates of the sect who had been summoned from the south west were on the way and that they were determined to fight on the "19" of the Month. This proves now to be a false report. Whether it will be possible for the Boxers to reassemble and make another attempt is uncertain. We only hope that the worst is past and that the people will settle down to quiet ways once more. It is the time for collection of the autumnal grain tax and the Officials can not afford not to keep the people quiet I hope they will provide against contingencies. If they ask my advice I think I can tell them what they should do. But they will not care to do that. Our dear old Helper Wu, who in his feeblenes can do nothing but pray looks upon this deliverance with great satisfaction. He chuchles as he says. "The Crows are eating them The crows are eating them", which is too sadly true. We had a visit from tthe Lawyer of the Roman Catholics. He says that in these two Districts onehundred families of R.C have been looted. Seventeen families of our people have been attacked. The worst was at Li Lu Chuang last Monday the Chapel came very near being burned up but neighbors interceded. One family lost forty hundred weight of Wheat. We can not tell the total loss as yet. We have assurances from the U S Consul that these losses will be made good. The terror on the part of the people is very great still. it may be long before we shall recover from this terrible hostility.

The autumn rains have failed to come. The country is very parched and dry and the price of grain is approaching famine rates very rapidly.

We thank the Lord for His preserving care and ask that all His people pray for this work with renewed earnestness.

E. R. Podger

Fangchuang, Oct. 23, 1899.
Rec'd Dec. 15.

the missing turned up later. Of course we have had many accounts of the fight, yesterday, I had one from an eye witness. The bandits had assembled at the river bank and had gone to a fair to get bread. They had scarcely eaten before the soldiers came upon them. They stood up for a straight fight but the assault was too vigorous and they fled many running into the river below and escaping through the reeds. We hear of counts of a dozen cases of death, most accidentally caught in the melee. Some of the leaders were killed, but I suppose most of them escaped. The Christians came that Thursday P.M. much to our relief. They had been away for ten days and had done their work in a quiet way very happy in not being disturbed. We had sent word to them not to go into the Ping Yuan District unless they planned. They would have gone across the track of the boxers. We have been hearing these past conferences with people who have come to tell us the news from every direction. The word that the bands had completely scattered did not come to us until Sunday and then at about the time we heard that detachments of the army had been sent from the south west on the way and that they were detained twilight on the "" of the month. This proves now to be a false report. Whether it will be possible for the boxers to rally and make another attempt is uncertain. The only hope that we have is past and that the people will settle down to quiet work once more. It is the time for collecting the autumnal grain and the Officials can not afford not to keep the people quiet. They will provide against evil consequences. If they ask my advice I think I can tell them what they should do. But they will not care to do that. Our dear old Mother Wu, who in his face blesses even de nothing but pray looks upon this deliverance with great satisfaction. He ejaculates as he says. "The Crows are eating them. The crows are eating them, which is too sadly true. We had a visit from the lawyer of the Roman Catholics. He says that in these two Districts wounded families of R.C. have been located. Seventeen families of surpeople have been attacked. The worst was at Li Ju Chuang last Monday the chapel came very near being burned up but mandarins interceded. The family lost forty hundred weight of Wheat. We can not tell the totaliss sayet. We have assurance from the U S Consul that these lies are will be made good. The terror on the part of the people is very great still. It may be long before we shall recover from this terrible hostility.

The autumn rains have failed to come. The country is very parched and dry and the price of grain is approaching famine rates very rapidly.

We thank the Lord for his preserving care and ask that all His people pray for this work with renewed earnestness.

W. Miller

P'ang Chuang Oct 27 1899

Rev Judson Smith D D

My Dear Dr Smith

I did not thinkwhen I wrote you two weeks since that we were to go through a still more trying experience. I enclose an account of the situation, which I sent off hurriedly to others last week. We have again sent away the guard of soldiers and do not expect anyfurther rise of the Boxers. Still there is much muttering in the air. The assemblies of these malcontents, though dispersed naturally feel that they ought to repay such a manifest injustice as that of being shot down by soldiers, when they themselves would so much rather have preferred that victory should rest with them. The reports that the scattered companies were to meet and take their vengeance have proved untrue. Some of our men have been out in various directions for a days journey and can find no trace of any gathering. We are now gathering together the accounts of the attacks upon our Christians and shall have a very serious complaint to lay before the U S Consul and a demand for the indemnity of those who have suffered the absolute loss of every thing they had.

The attack upon the little village of Li Lu chang was in every respect most outrageous. When I returned to China nine years ago I heard, on the first Sunday after my coming, a long account of persecution of a Mr Tung in that village, by his uncle who insisted that the nephew should burn incense at the garave of his father. The uncle was stirred up to do this by the advice of a man Chang Yü Cho, who happened then to be the village constable. From that time to this nearly ten years this bad man has kept up a persistent hostility to the Christians and has succeeded too often in injuring them. It was through him that Deacon Chu was so cruelly beaten four years ago. And now after a year or two of quiet he has brought on this terrible calamity. The man Chang Yu Cho, joined the Boxers with no other purposethan to injure his Christian neighbors. Had we suffered injury it would have been at his instance. The facts in the case are most significant. The P'ing Yuang official had shown pitiful indulgence of the Boxers. He would not investigate the cases presented to him a month since. When the cavalry went out to arrest men in the village of robbers ~~thirty li~~ south of his city, he went before and told them to get out of the way, lest the soldiers attack them. As he passed this village of Li Lu, he was met by Chang Yu Cho and a priest, a Taoist, and told them expressly that the "Foreigners had laid an accusation against them," ~~This was only true~~ that from the fact that we in En Hsien had urged the Governor send troops to strengthen the very inefficient Official who was in danger of being attacked in his own City and who had given up trying to stem the rising tide of rebellion and plunder. The result of such a forewarning on the part of the local Offtial was most unfortunate. The Bandit Boxers felt that the Magistrate was on their side and they could do as they pleased.

Chang Yu Che who had pratically joined the Spirit Boxers came to our Deacon on the eighth of the Chinese Month to levy black mail, If the Deacon would promise to pay so much, the Boxers would not molest them. Otherwise they were sure to come. The Deacon declined to make any terms with his enemy. He was then assured that he must take the consequences and that the band of robbers would go straight for P'ang Chuang also. On the following Monday about eight oclock the villagers saw the Bandits coming. They came in with banners flying and went straight to our little Chapel, which was soon despoiled of everything valuable. They piled up stalks and deluged them with Kerosene, but were held from setting fire to the Chapel by the neighbors whose houses were so near. The Deacon walked away to the south of the village and watched the destruction for half an hour and then fled to us, It was a great mercy that they did not find him. They might have beaten him to death. Thirteen houses were entered and evry thing that could be laid hold of was dragged into the street and carried off. Scores of thieves had followed the crowd and took what the Bandits did not want. The poorer familes lost their goods and bedding, even to the mats on the Kangs and the shoe bottoms that were lying about. There were two well to do families, one of them the next door neighbor of the leader of these thieves. His son is one of the teachers in our Boys School and the family are very interesting. The mother is not a believer. This man Chang has about One hundred chinese acres of land. The court yard was full of Stalks and the little granaries well stocked. About twenty hundred weight of wheat and as much more millet was in store. The family were on the threshing floor husking corn. Every inch of the premises was gone over. All the grain dragged out and much of it scattered. Cartloads were carried off and the rest sold to anybody who wanted it cheap as dirt. The crowd were in a hurry and could not make way with so much. The bitter enemy took off ten bags of grain. The chief calamity came however when the robbers discovered under a big trough a place where cash and silver were buried. Straw had been carelssly thrown on top to conceal the place. A great shout went up when they dug up the pot full of silver, buried there fifteen years ago when the old grandfather was still alive. They found fivehundred taels of silver in the buried pot and 100 strings of cash. When the robbers had gone away and the family dared to crawl back to their devastated home they found grain scattered all over the premises. They succeeded in scraping up some ten bags, which is all that is left of the winter affluence. One daughterlaw had a fine outfit of wedding clothes carefully laid away. All of this was gone. Twenty pieces of bedding were taken. The family had nothing left but the clothes they had on. Their total loss is about two thousand taels, I suppose. Another man, who is only a probationer, had about an equal amount stolen. He happened to be away from home that day with his team, or he would have lost all his animals. The poor people bereft of every thing are of course in a sad state of mind, but they endure the spoiling of their goods in a much better spirit that could have been imagined. We have learned to have a new regard for those

Who for Christs sake have endured such a shameful destruction of their worldly goods. "After all", says one of them "We are better off than they for they have their consciences to acquit them of this wild evil committed". Of course the leader Chang Chü Cho led the robbers from house to house and pointed out his enemies, urging on the crowd to complete destraction of the goods in sight. It is our purpose to have a complete list of all the losses and to get such redress as is possible by an appeal to the Consul at Tientsin. Yesterday word came that the P'ing Yuan Official has been removed and that the soldiers from the Capital of the Province have been ~~returned~~, withdrawn. We are not sorry that the miserable Offical has been removed, but wonder why they should be in such haste to withdrw the troops.

The country about us is full of senseless rumors. People find it very difficult to get at the exact truth about any thing. It will be many months I fear before there will be a real recovery ofthe people from their alarm and suspicion. While we have reason to be very glad that so very few of the Church members have had any idea of giving up their religion, we fear that such a set back will greatly limit the proclamation of the Gospel. We shall learn that the life of a Church does not depend upon the abundance of numbers. All these things will affect us in many ways, in none more than in the matter of self support which had been flourishing in a healthy way for a year or more.

I wrote you the very day of receiving through Mr Smith your assurance that the Prudential Committee were to respond to our appeal for a new man. We are greatly pleased to know that it is possible for them to lookout for a man. We are truly thankful that the way was opened for the support of such a new family. We shall pray that the right man be the one found of the Lord to join us here. We want the vesy best man to be found, full of faith, wisdom, goodness, and loving kindness. And we hope his wife may be of like spirit and aptitudes. Arthur Smith has expressed the feeling of the Station regarding Mr Houlding. Even were he not so fully absorbed in his new work, we should hesitate more than ever about taking him into this Station. His judgment is deficient, He would not work easily with any of us in the long run. I have a real esteem for his purposes but I can not approve of his ideas and plans of work. Mrs Houlding is a real invalid. I wonder she holds out as she does.

You will have seen the notice of the death of Dr Ernest Faber. He was one of the great workers, in a literary way. His knowledge of Chinese probably surpassed that of any one in the Missionary body. He used it all in increasing value, for the upbuilding of Christian thought among the Chinese. He was a most humble and devout man, full of the rich essence of christian experience. The German Mission loses its head and its heart in losing him.

Very Sincerely Yrs
Henry D. Porter

Who for Christ's sake have endured such a shameful destruction of their worldly goods. After all, says one of them: We are better off than they for they have their consciences to satisfy of this wild evil committed. Of course the leader Chang Chi lod the robbers from house to house and pointed out his enemies, urging on the crowd to complete destruction of the goods in sight. It is our purpose to have a complete list of all the losses and to get such redress as is possible by an appeal to the General at Tientsin. Yesterday word came that the Pi'ing Kuan Official has been removed and that the soldiers from the Capital of the Province have been returned, withdrawn. We are not sorry that the miserable Official has been removed, but wonder why they should be in such haste to withdraw the troops.

The country about us is full of aenaless rumors. People find it very difficult to get at the exact truth about any thing. It will be many months I fear before there will be a real recovery of the people from their alarm and suspicion. While we have reason to be very glad that so very few of the Church members have had any idea of giving up their religion, we fear that such a set back will greatly limit the proclamation of the Gospel. We shall learn that the life of a Church does not depend upon the abundance of numbers. All these things will affect us in many ways, in more more than in the matter of self support which had been flourishing in a healthy way for a year or more.

I wrote you the very day of receiving through Mr Smith your assurance that the Presbyterial Committee were to respond to our appeal for a new man. We are greatly pleased to know that it is possible for them to look out for a man. We are truly thankful that the way was opened for the support of such a new family. We shall pray that the right man, be the one found of the Lord to join us here. We want the very best man to be found, full of faith, wisdom, goodness and loving kindness. And we hope his wife may be of like spirit and aptitudes. Arthur Smith has expressed the feeling of the Station regarding Mr Houlding. Even were he not so fully absorbed in his new work, we should hesitate more than ever about taking him into this Station. His judgment is defficient, he would not work easily with any of us in the long run. I have a real esteem for his purposes but can not approve of his ideas and plans of work. Mrs Houlding is a real invalid. I wonder she holds out as she does.

You will have seen the notice of the death of Dr Ernest Faber. He was one of the great workers, in a literary way. His knowledge of Chinese probably surpassed that of any one in the Missionary body. He used it all in increasing value, for the upbuilding of Christian thought among the Chinese. He was a most humble and devout man, full of the rich essence of Christian experience. The German Mission loses its head and its heart in losing him.

Very sincerely yours, Arthur Rugg

P'ang Chuang Nov 13 1899

Dear Friends .

I had been in hope that it would not be nescessary to give you a weekly bulletin of trouble . But we are still in great anxiety and we need your sympathy . On Monday eveningone of the K'an Fen members came with a Yellow card which they had received from the leaders of the Boxer Bands in Tung Lu K'ou . You will remember that Tung Lu K'ou is but a mile away from K'an Fen , that the Boxers there had looted four families of Christians , that after the recent fight they had kept quiet for some time and that assoon as it became evident that the governor was abetting them , they began to rise again . This Yellow card had on it the words

The Liu LIN harmonious Boxer levy , Unitedly Invites us

The invitation to which they were summoned was not unfolded But reading within the lines the interpretation was very simple . The Lin Lin Levy, intended to visit them in force and demand a recantation of their religion , If they wished to pay ransom money they might do so , but otherwise they were sure to be visited . The messenger had slept away from home the night before in the camp of the Boxers and had overheard their plan for the future . That plan included the looting of K'an Fen and then an attck upon P'ang Chuang as before . The word wasso direct that we could not but be anxious for the Chrisians and in a measure for ourselves . It seemed best to send messages again to Chi Nan fu and to Tientsin . I telegraphed to Consul Ragsdale the following Urge Viceroy or der Governor suprress new rising Ref anger imminent permanent guar needed at P'ing Yuan and En Hsien . To the Presbyterian friends at Chinan I sent the following . Request Governor order more troops to stay in P'ing Yuan and En Hsien until rising suppressed . I also wrote Mr Ragsdale asking him to interfere on behalf of the Constable whom the Governor intended to behead .

On Tuesday we heard that one of the weak members at Tung Lu K'ou had recented and so had saved his home . One of the members came from Lio Wang Chuang to tell of the rumors which were frightening them . There was a gathering of the Boxer bands in the south of P'ing Yuan in large numbers , with intent to come northwest and attack us . I sent one of the Helpers to see the new P'ing Yuan Official . He was fairly pleasant , but did not say that he could ot at his own risk take any responsiblity. Hehad sent the Capt of Cavalry to Li Lu Chuang and would in that way see that some thing was done . This messenger also saw the Captain who thought that Mr Porterreported matters a little loosely . He went to li Lu Chuang and could not find anything out of the way . The reason was that the elected man who had been the source of all the trouble met him at the village entrance and answered all his questions in the most favorable way for himself not allowing the Captain to get true evidence . From K'an Fen there came the report that the Boxer leaders were intending to demand of them 500/

If they would recant properly no harm would come. All these things kept us in a state of great anxiety. We began again to think that after all we should have to withdraw. Mr Houlding came on Tuesday and left for Lin Ch'ing on Wed. Late Wed evening our young teacher Wang Yuan Chih came back from a visit at home. The Church members were afraid to sleep at home. The girls and women had all gone and they scarce knew what to do with themselves in case of the threatened attack. His father had been out selling oil as usual but he heard continuous stories of what was intended by the coming boxers. Not one of the Christians were to escape unless they recanted, which none of them intended to do. Two of our men from Li Lu Chuang had asked permission to go and see the new Official at P'ing Yuan and to assure him that their village was in anything but a state of peace, despite assurances to that effect by their enemies. They had a long talk with the Official. He thought me very urgent and persistent in my repeated requests. It seems that he is the relative of the Governor, sent especially to this place to make convenient reports rather than true ones. He feared he would lose his official head at once if he reported again the need of soldiers, since he had already reported that the District was "pacified". Late that evening the Helpers came in to suggest that we might possibly protect ourselves by the rapid building of a Wei Tze, a rampart around the compound. That would cost $500 and did not seem feasible at that time of night. Thursday morning we were all stirred up by the report of Liu Yu Cheng, who had received word from Sun, the constable who had been with us a month since to protect us that the Boxers had sent word to the Yamen that they intended to occupy P'ang Chuang and that the Official might know how he ought to take care of himself. The leader of the Boxers near En Hsien city sent word also that we were to prepare to receive a great many guests, He himself would be ready for a square meal. By a happy coincidence as has happened so frequently the past two months, the Official came that morning returning from the river side, to pay a friendly visit and to ask if we were in Peace. We were obliged to say anything but peace. I talked the whole situation over with him and learned that he had to be very careful himself. He advised asking help of the Tsungli Yamen rather than the Governor, since the latter was very uncertain, since the late fight. The day wore away We decided to send the School Boys away and to send word to the girls not to come. We ourselves were uncertain how long we should stay under the immediate circumstances.

Friday morning before six my blinds were opened by one of the Helpers who came into the room to say that three men had come from K'an Fen late the night before to say that, one of the men located at Tung Lu K'ou who had fled to Chi-Nan fu, had returned. He is a Catholic and had stopped at their center Han Chuang, in Yu Ch'eng, While he was there a scout came in to say that a larger center ? Miao Chia lIn fifty li south of them had been burned and [illegible] The [illegible] are here in

that their place could not be defended. The men came to his home as soon as possible and word came to us in the night. We now know what all the bravado and the rumors of the past few days meant. The dissolving force had met in Yu Ch'eng, had made a plan of campaign and intended to come north as fast as they could. This village of Miao Chia Lin is about onehundred and forty li from us about thirty miles south of P'ing Yuan. Of course it would take them some time to get to us, but that was perhaps their purpose. There was enough danger to warrant further effort to stem the tide of evil. In the afternoon I received a telegram from Mr Farth of Chinanfu, to the effect that the Governor ignores the rising as also the foreign bureau. They demand definite proof and the request of the local Official for more troops. We had a long visit from the Captain of Cavalry, who had lead in the recent fight. He came with a dozen horsemen. He is very friendly, but showed his helpless condition. He can not act of himself and the Governor ignores the requests of the local Officials, determined to report that all is peace. Capt Chu said he had no authority to attack the Boxers gain He might assume responsibility and then run away. He was willing to do that on our behalf, but that would not seem very wise. I sent my telegram to Mr Ragsdale as follows. Catholic Chapel burned thirty milessouth east. Boxers determined to attck us Governor ignores situation Request Minister demand TsungLi Yamenorder protection Very urgent."

Our School Boys departed in large numbers that day and the next and the families of the Helpers began to get ready to skip. However saturday was quiet. I received telegram from Consul " Attended Request " This gave great comfort to the Christians about us and we had a very quiet Sunday. Yesterday morning the messenger sent out to find about the Catholic Chapel reported that the village was looted on Monday night, and that the Yu Ch'eng Official started to see the case. When about two miles away the boxers set fire to the Catholic place, School House & Chapel etc and withdrew. The camped twenty li south a good place for here of course. Yesterday in the afternoon, the Bandit leaders, some twenty met in En Hsien city, to demand that the squeezes made by the underlings here, some 2000 tiao be returned to them. We shall be interested to see how this thing turns our.

Thus after a week of intense excitement and uncertainty, we are still here calmly going about our usual work and hoping that matterswill be quieter. From Sehon Chou come reports of equal uncertainty and alarm. May the Lord preserve His people and all the rest from further danger and evil.

We hope to hear of the arrival of the Smiths tomorrow or next day.

P'ang Chuang Nov 18 00

Dear Friends . This has been the quietest week of the past two months and the have had a little rest of heart . Still the anxiety of other people has given us unceasing care and the record of the week will interest you . We had heard Sunday night that several of the leaders of the Boxers had met in Hsien and that they were to have an interview with the Official . We sent a message to the Official to find out if this was true and also a letter to the Capt of Cavalry to ask if he could ask from the Governor more troops . In the evening we received merely the card of the Official with the word that all was peace and we could rest our hearts . The Helpers were very disconsolate over the fact that the Official had received these villains so calmly . By rights he should have arrested them . Pastor Wu had come , He thought that the Official meant only to treat them courteously to escape criticism for the moment , but that he would in the end do something . It was decided that the young Pastor should see the Official the next day and find what the real state of the case was . It was a lovely moonlight night and we were as peaceful as could be

On Tuesday , the son of our gatekeeper , who has a billet in the Yamen came to tell what he had heard . The Kuan had received the few leaders . They had asked permission to set up their assemblies in his District once more . They had demanded of the Official that 1000 strings of cash be paid from their adherents a month since should be returned and that they have fee privileges . They even were said to have gone so far as to ask if the Official would permit them to ask a big ransom money from us to escape looting . It was reported that they had secured from the P'ing Yuan Official a promise that the Catholics should all be driven out in ten days . Of course much of this was unture , but it served a purpose

Just after noon a letter came from Mr Smith who had arrived at Te Chou the night before . We were very happy to welcome them late Tuesday evening . I went out to meet them at dusk but they had not arrived . About eight however we heard a little rush in the courts and were glad to welcome the long absent friends . They seemed very well though the trip had been rather cold .

Wednesday was singalized by the Smiths getting into their house and putting things in shape for the winter days . One of our men brought in a card from the leader of the boxers in his village demanding money . That village was one that barely escaped looting . The Official got wind of the matter through us and sent to arrest the Spirit Medium . The latter was confined for two weeks or more and then when the Governor demanded that all these people be released he was set at liberty . Having been gone from home since the fight , he now returned to make more trouble .

We told our people not to be disturbed that probably it was simple an effort to extort money , without any backing .

In the afternoon the native Pastor returned to say that he had had a long interview with the Official . The latter said that he hd seen the leaders of the Boxers . They had told him their desire to set up their assemblies in his District . He had hard work to keep the upper hand of them , but finally they promised not to make any disturbance in his District and especially promised not to disturb us , since we were Protesants and not Catholics. Our Official is a good man very friendly to us , sincerely desirous of restraining the Boxers , but very timid and uncertain in his dealings with such a turbulent crowd . He is in hopes of being promoted to the rank of a Sub prefect next year and is all the more careful of his ways with the belligerents . The Chinese have their own ways of summounting difficulties . They do not like to use the vigorous hand of authority knowing that the people are often stirred up to more ugliness by such means . We are more and more digusted with the Chinese ways of arbitration . They are false and misleading as much of their other methods of government are . If they could speak peace in reality with the authority of law we should be pleased . But the mere external show of authority without any purpose to make that authority real is most disastrous . We have the misfortune to live at a time when there is a general paralysis of judgment as well as good purpose to rectify wrongs .

On this Wednesday I received a letter from our Helper ? Ma ren Ying in Kao T'ang City . From him we learned that the Catholic village which was looted two weeks ago today was only six miles East of his village , and in the District of Ch'ih P'ing . It was in Ch'ih that the Big Sword people , began their menaces last winter . They crept away from there and have been simmering in this region ever since . Now in a measure driven out of the two Dristricts north they have assembled there and are getting ready for further raids . Not only had this band of miscreants attacked this village but two others had been looted . The letter said that 200 Boxers were assembled on the main road south of him , but that a larger force of some four hundred were gathered west of the city of Ch'ih P'ing . The Boxers in our region being in touch with these are bold enough to assure our Christians that a large company is coming up from the south to attack and destroy . Not withstanding this word we really had a day or two of comparative peace , especially on Thursday The Sisters were getting ready to go to Lin Ch'ing The work here being so wholly at a stand still , the Girls School having been closed , to stay so until the Chinese New Year and the Boys School slowly dwindling , it seemed best for the ladies to go to Lin Ch'ing and give them such help as they could for the next few months .

Thursday evening, my teacher returned from his home . He reported that two of the Boxer leader , who strangely enough were once members of our church had asked to see him . They wanted to know if we were in Peace . They wanted to know if the Boxer leaders had really

demand two thousand taels of us for ransom money . Of course they had not done so , but they had consulted with the Officials to whether it was desirable to do so or not . The Magistrate had warned them not to . He had also advised them to be careful not to disturb us . It was on the strength of that advice that these two men had asked to see my teacher They assured him that they were in touch with the three principal leaders of the Boxers and they could assure us that there was no intention to attack us . They wanted the foreign teachers to be assured that they only intended to make it uncomfortable for the Bonanists . Still the condition of our members in all the little villages is very uncomfortable .

I received on Friday letters from Chi nan fu . The week before I had sent an urgent telegram to them aking them to secure from the Governor if possible further protection through troops sent down . There is at Chi nan a sort of Bureau of Foreign affairs for the Province . The friends sent me a telegram in reply , after waiting five days that the need seemed insufficient to the Governor . He had determined not to do anything more . On receipt of a letter from me however Mr Davies and Mr Partch saw the Bureau agian and made as strong a demand as they could upon the Governor , who final and very reluctantly agreed to send a small force . The Consul at Tientsin had demanded the same . These letters assured me that fort, soldiers would be sent to P'ing Yuan . a pitiful force considering the great need . I learned that Davies had seen the French Bishop who was in great distress over the unwillingness of the Governor to give any protection to his people . The German Minister had also delayed in acting and the R C Christians are at the mercy of their fiecre enemies . We were glad to know that the Governor had relented a little under strong compulsion .

Saturday at dusk there came a message from the Hsien Official to confirm all we had heard about further trouble south of Kao T'ang . The Official in Ch'ih P'ing had sent in great haste to the Governor to secure more help . He found the force sent out to P'ing Yuan on the way and secured from the Governor the change of direction . So a body of two hundred or more soldiers have gone to meet the Boxers in Ch'ih P'ing. They are sorely needed there , for yesterday we heard again that the rebels had looted two more villages , had killed two or more people and had cut off the head of a school teacher would would not recant his faith . Our Official was so anxious about the possible coming northward of this band of desperate fellows that he asked us if we would allow him to rent a place in the city of Te Chou whither we might escape for a couple of weeks till this danger had passed . We assured the messenger that we had no idea of going away , but if he wanted to secure such a place he might do so . This it appear that the authorities instead of grasping this trouble , and throttling it at once are pleased to play with it . We do not know to what it may grow

It is most anxious work to watch the slowly creeping paralysis of government power, under the determined irritation of these wicked Boxers. We do not attempt to explain the reason of it all. We had a letter from Kao T'ang again yesterday telling us of the possible danger to our membership there. We have written a letter to the Official there but do not know that it will be more effective than others have been. Ofcourse we have urged and are still urging the U S Consul and the Minister to press upon the principal government due attention to these sad matters. There is little assurance that they can take in the situation. We are in the Hands of the Divine Love If it is His purpose to allow this storm to continue we must accept it as a bitter discipline and search for the occasion in our own inadequacy for the work devolved upon us. However the Christian hope and courage lays hold upon the Divine promises and will not believe that this state of affairs can be long continued.

It has been a great relief to have the Smiths return to us. They give a glowing account of their happy experience at the North. They were able to help some to richer views of Christian life and service. Mrs Smith seems much better than at any time since her return to China. We are sorry that the Wyckoff sister have been obliged to go to Lin Ch'ing. But even that may be of special help to the Station there which has suffered from lack of workers in their department.

The Hospital has had a fair number of patients notwithstanding the terror of many and the fact that the outside air is blue with wild rumors and wondering statements regarding us and all foreigners. I see no further hope for China. She is joined to her terrible idols of ignorance and indolence. Nothing but the coming of Russia and Germany to divive and absorb can help her now. The sooner the better. I see no hope for anything but the strong and righteous hand of powers that can police and protect by a word of real authority. I hope the Transvaal business may soon be settled so that England may crawl out of that disgrace and attend to her legitimate affairs in the Far East.

I think this may be a dose sufficient for this week. Perhaps the skies will be clearer ere another week passes

H.W.P.

Tang Chung, Tsai.
Rec'd Jan. 12, 1900

American Board Mission

P'ang Chuang
Nov13 1899

Hon J W Ragsdale
U S Consul/ Tientsin

Dear Sir

I have the honor to report the receipt of your telegram in reply to my of Friday . You will wish to know the occasions for such urgent messages . I wrote you on Monday last expressing my conviction that the Governor of this Province had given such countenance to the Boxer Bandits in their hostility to the Christians , both Romanist and Protestant , that they were rapidly recovering from the dispersion of the recent fight and were beginning to assert themselves again. On Monday evening our Christians at K'an Fen , which is in the District of P'ing Yuan and only half a mile from a place looted six weeks since , sent in haste to inform me that they had received a card from the leaders in the neighboring village summoning them to pay a ransom on pain of being marauded . This card was a large Yellow visiting card on which were the words . The Boxers of the LIU LIN levy unitedly pay their respects to you . " The LIU LIN levy is a well known center of disturbance going back several years . We suppose that the emissaries who have spread over the country had their starting point from Liu Lin village south of Lin Ch'ing . When the Boxers were dispersed after the fight of Oct 18 they sent at once south ward to get reinforcements and have been quietly making arrangements ever since . The fact that the assembly at Tung Lu K'ou , near K'an Fen , as mentioned above had the boldness to send such a card showed that they depended upon help from abroad . The person who sent this message were overheard talking of the plans of the Boxers , which included a purpose to assemble to attack us in case they succeeded in their attempt at K'an Fen , six miles from us . The danger seemed so impending and the anxiety of the Chinese so great that I felt warranted in sending you the telegram of Tuesday morning . I at the same time sent a telegram to our friend at Chi Nan fu , who could communicate with the Governor and test his direct purpose . On Tuesday the previous danger was made more manifest by word which came to the K'an Fen church that they must recant at once or pay the Boxers a sort of ransom of five hundred taels . They were bold enough to let it be known abroad that not a single one of the member sshould escape mulcting, while nothing would happen if they recanted properly . The rumors were further corroborated by another report from members in a village north of P'ing Yuan city , who had heard that the Boxers were certainly assembling near the place they started from for the late fight . I sent a messenger to the new Official at P'ing Yuan . He is a relative of the Governor and unable to do anything displeasing to the latter . He asked our Hleper what he could do in the matter , being quite unwilling to report any further trouble

e had allowed the Captain of a small force of cavalry to visit the village of Li Lu Chuang , where the 13 familes were looted , but he asured us that he was wholly unable at present to make any arrests . The military Captain was also seen . He was very guarded in his expression , but it was certain that he was unable to act , in fear of the Governors position .

On Thursday very early , one of my Helpers came from En Hsien , the District city in which our work directly centers . The Official was at the river town taking in the Autumnal Grain tax . The helper had received a message from the Chief of the Constabulary in the yamen , saying that the Boxers had had the boldness to send a message to them that they intended to attack P'ang Chuang the date undetermined . Later in the day the Official in returning from the river paid us a friendly visit . We told him the situation and the message just received . He promised to investigate . This Official , Mr Li has been especially friendly and is worthy of great commendation . He is timid however and he showed plainly that he stood in fear of the new policy of the Governor . He urged me to appeal to the Tsung Li Yamen rather than to the Governor

Towar d evening of that day an informal message came from one of the headsmen of the Boxers in this District that we might as well prepare a feast for the Bandits . He himself intended to get a good meal from us . It was not till Friday morning that we discovered the real occasion of the disturbing influences of the week

At early daylight I was aroused to hear the report of the Burning of the Roman Catholic center at Miao Lin The brother of one of our Church members , who had escaped to Chi Nan fu was on his return home He had travelled all day and into the night to give warning to his people who at once reported to us in the night .

In the afternoon I received the following telegram from Mr Partch of Chi nan fu . Governor ignores rising aswell as the foreign bureau . Send definite proof intended rising Demand county Official notify Governor . Understanding perfectly that the Governor would not allow the county Official to report the truth I sent my telgram of Friday P M to yourself . The previous day the situation seemed so imminent I sent word to the Capt of Cavalry to make us a visit . He came on Friday and explained fully his situation . He had only authority to ride around the county , but could not arrest men , and in case of a real attack he could not fight them again. I urged him to secure if possible another small force of men from Chi Nan fu , . The two forces untied might defend the people if necessary . This man is a pupil of Von Hanneken and is very friendly . He was the Captain who led in the recent fight and he did it with a will . My messenger sent to find the state of the case in the bruning of the Catholic premises returned yesterday and gave a full account . Miao Chia lin is in the District of Yuch'eng . It is an old center , There is a School and a considerable Cristian community . The Bandits had gathered in a very large force south of this place , planing to destroy it and thence to come on into P'ing Yuan and En Hsien . The reports that we were to be attacked came evidently from that source

On Monday night a week ago the village was surrounded and the Christians looted. A report was taken at once to the Official at YuCh'eng about 35 miles from here. The Official hastened at once to the scene, When about two miles from the village, the Boxers being warned set fire to the premises in every direction and withdrew. They were burning for threedays. The companies of Boxers seem to have withdraw about six miles south of Miao Chia Lin. Because of this we have been in less danger than we at first feared But the situation is critical still. Yesterday, twenty head men of the Boxers assembled in our District city, with the purpose of threatening our local Official with the demand that all the money paid to his underlings in the recent arrests of the Boxers must be returned to them. The amount is about 2000 strings of cash. Such is the present condition. The Governor is unwilling to act, he orders his local officials to report to him that all is quiet and abets the bandits in such ways at every turn.

It is a months since our village at Li Lu Chuang was looted and not a single attempt at arrest. I shall hope to hear through you that Minister Conger has taken the matter in hand and will insist that a sufficient force of troops be held in the two District cities of P'ing Yuan and En Hsien and that orders be issued to arrest the leaders and disperse the assemblies. Thier policy is to keep the movements quiet, but to assemble in great haste when the cards are sent out from the unknown center.

I regret to be obliged to ask that the Districts in Chihli Shen Chou Wu Yi, Wu Ch'ingand Hsien Hsien, be fully instructed to prevent the rising there. Our Chapel at Chang SSu Ma is in Shen Chou. The magistrate is kindly disposed, but the danger thee last week was almost as great as it was here. Should the Viceroy take the matter duly in hand by a vigorous proclamation, ordering the magistrate not to allow the assembling of these Boxer bands the country in Chih Li will soon be quiet.

I shall hope that Mr Sith will reach us today or tomorrow and that together we may pl n for the immediate future. How ominous it is only we who have been in the midst of it can realize

With great respect

I am Yrs

On Monday night a week ago the village was surrounded and the Christians looted. A report was taken at once to the Official at Chuo, one about 35 miles from here. The Official hastened at once to the scene. When about two miles from the village, the boxers being warned set fire to the premises in every direction and with drew. They were burning for three days. The companies of boxers seem to have withdrew about six miles south of Miao Chia Yin. Because of this we have been in less danger than we at first feared but the situation is critical still. Yesterday, twenty head men of the Boxers assembled in our District city, with the purpose of threatening our local Official with the demand that all the money paid to his underlings in the recent arrests of the Boxers must be returned to them. The amount is about 2000 strings of cash. Such is the present condition. The Governor is unwilling to act, he orders his local officials to report to him that all is quiet and abets the bandits in such ways at every turn.

It is a months since our village at Li Lu Chang was looted and not a single attempt at arrest. I shall hope to hear through you that Minister Conger has taken the matter in hand and will insist that a sufficient force of troops be held in the two District cities of Ping Yuan and En Hsien and that orders be issued to arrest the leaders and disperse the assemblies. Under police is keep the movements quiet, but to assemble in great hs to the cards are sent out from the unknown center.

I regret to be obliged to ask that the Diocese in Shih Chou Wu Yi, Wu Chi Ingend Hsien Hsien, be fully instructed prevent the rising there. Our Chapel at Chang Ssu Ma is in Chou. The magistrate is kindly disposed, but the danger the last week was almost as great as it was here. Should the Viceroy take the matter duly in hand by a vigorous proclamation, ordering the magistrate not to allow the assembling of these Boxer bands the country in Chih Li will soon be quiet.

I shall hope that Mr Sith will reach us today or tomorrow and that together we may plan for the immediate future. How ominous it is only we who have been in the midst of it can realize.

With great respect

I am, Yrs.

Rec'd Jan 1 1900

Seen by A.P.P. E.R.M please forward to D.J.S.

P'ang Chuang Nov 18 99

Dear Friends . This has been the quietest week of the past two months and the have had a little rest of heart . Still the anxiety of other people has given us unceasing care and the record of the week will interest you . We had heard Sunday night that several of the leaders of the Boxers had met in Hsien and that they were to have an interview with the Official . We sent a message to the Official to find out if this was true and also a letter to the Capt of Cavalry to ask if he could ask from the Governor more troops . In the evening we received merely the card of the Official with the word that all was peace and we could rest our hearts . The Helpers were very disconsolate over the fact that the Official had received these villains so calmly : By rights he should have arrested them . Pastor Wu had come , He thought that the Official meant only to treat them courteously to escape criticism for the moment , but that he would in the end do something . It was decided that the young Pastor should see the Official the next day and find what the real state of the case was . It was a lovely moonlight night and we were as peaceful as could be

On Tuesday , the son of our gatekeeper , who has a billet in the Yamen came to tell what he had heard . The Kuan had received the few leaders . They had asked permission to set up their assemblies in his District once more . They had demanded of the Official that 1000 strings of cash squeezed from their adherents a month since should be returned and that they have free privileges . They even were said to have gone so far as to ask if the Official would permit them to ask a big ransom money from us to escape looting . It was repoted that they had secured from the P'ing Yuan Official a promise that the Catholics should all be driven out in ten days . Of course much of this was unture , but it served a purpose

Just after noon a letter came from Mr Smith who had arrived at Te Chou the night before . We were very happy to welcome them late Tuesday evening . I went out to meet them at dusk but they had not arrived . About eight however we heard a little rush in the courts and were glad to elcome the long absent frends. They seemed very well though the trip had been rather cold .

Wednesday was signalized by the Smiths getting into their house and putting things in shape for the winter days. One of our men brought in a card from the leader of the Boxers in his village demanding money . That village was one that barely escaped looting . The Official got wind of the matter through us and sent to arrest the Spirit Medium . The latter was confined for two weeks or more and then when the Governor demanded that all these people be released he was set at liberty . Having been gone from home since the fight , he now returned to make more trouble .

We told our people not to be disturbed that probably it was simply an effort to extort money , without any backing .

In the afternoon the native Pastor returned to say that he had had a long interview with the Official . The latter said that he had seen the leaders of the Boxers . They had told him their desire to set up their assemblies in his District . He had hard work to keep the upper hand of them , but finally they promised not to make any disturbance in his District and especially promised not to disturb us , since we were Protestants and not Catholics. Our Official is a good man very friendly to us , sincerely desirous of restraining the Boxers , but very timid and uncertain in his dealings with such a turbulent crowd . He is in hopes of being promoted to the rank of a Sub prefect next year and is all the more careful of his ways with the belligerents . The Chinese have their own ways of surmounting difficulties . They do not like to use the vigorous hand of authority knowing that the people are often stirred up to more ugliness by such means . We are more and more disgusted with the Chinese ways of arbitration . They are false and misleading as much of their other methods of government are . If they could speak peace in reality with the authority of law we should be pleased . But the mere external show of authority without any purpose to make that authority real is most disastrous . We have the misfortune to live at a time when there is a general paralysis of judgment as well as good purpose to rectify wrongs .

On this Wednesday I received a letter from our Helper Ma Wen Ying in Kao T'ang City . From him we learned that the Catholic village which was looted two weeks ago today was only six miles East of his village , and in the District of Ch'ih P'ing . It was in Ch'ih that the Big Sword people , began their menaces last winter . They crept away from there and have been simmering in this region ever since . Now in a measure driven out of the two Dristricts north they have assembled there and are getting ready for further raids . Not only had this band of miscreants attacked this village but two others had been looted . The letter said that 200 Boxers were assembled on the main road south of him , but that a larger force of some four hundred were gathered west of the city of Ch'ih P'ing . The Boxers in our region being in touch with these are bold enough to assure our Christians that a large company is coming up from the south to attack and destroy . Notwithstanding this word we really had a day or two of comparative peace , especially on Thursday The Sisters were getting ready to go to Lin Ch'ing The work here being so wholly at a stand still , the Girls School having been closed , to stay so until the Chinese New Year and the Boys School slowly dwindling , it seemed best for the ladies to go to Lin Ch'ing and give them such help as they could for the next few months .

Thursday evening, my teacher returned from his home . He reported that two of the Boxer leader , who strangely enough were once members of our church had asked to see him . They wanted to know if we were in Peace . They wanted to know if the Boxer leaders had really

demand two thousand taels of us for ransom money. Of course they had not done so, but they had consulted with the Official as to whether it was desirable to do so or not. The Magistrate had warned them not to. He had also advised them to be careful not to disturb us. It was on the strength of that advice that these two men had walked to see my teacher. They assured him that they were in touch with the three principal leaders of the Boxers and they could assure us that there was no intention to attack us. They wanted the foreign teachers to be assured that they only intended to make it uncomfortable for the Romanists. Still the condition of our members in all the little villages is very uncomfortable.

I received on Friday letters from Chinan fu. The week before I had sent an urgent telegram to them asking them to secure from the Governor if possible further protection through troops sent down. There is at Chinan a sort of Bureau of Foreign affairs for the Province. The friends sent me a telegram in reply, after waiting five days that the need seemed insufficient to the Governor. He had determined not to do anything more. On receipt of a letter from me however Mr Davies and Mr. Partch saw the Bureau again and made as strong a demand as they could upon the Governor, who finally and very reluctantly agreed to send a small force. The Consul at Tientsin had demanded the same. These letters assured me that fort soldiers would be sent to P'ing Yuan. A pitiful force considering the great need. I learned that Davies had seen the French Bishop who was in great distress over the unwillingness of the Governor to give any protection to his people. The German Minister had also delayed in acting and the R C Christians are at the mercy of their fierce enemies. We were glad to know that the Governor had relented a little under strong compulsion.

Saturday at dusk there came a message from the Hsien Official to confirm all we had heard about further trouble south of Kao T'ang. The Official in Ch'ih P'ing had sent in great haste to the Governor to secure more help. He found the force sent out to P'ing Yuan on the way and secured from the Governor the change of direction. So a body of two hundred or more soldiers have gone to meet the Boxers in Ch'ih P'ing. They are sorely needed there, for yesterday we heard again that the rebels had looted two more villages, had killed two or more people and had cut off the head of a school teacher would would not recant his faith. Our Official was so anxious about the possible coming northward of this band of desperate fellows that he asked us if we would allow him to rent a place in the city of Te Chou whither we might escape for a couple of weeks till this danger had passed. We assured the messenger that we had no idea of going away, but if he wanted to secure such a place he might do so. This it appear that the authorities instead of grasping this trouble, and throttling it at once are pleased to play with it. We do not know to what it may grow

It is most anxious work to watch the slowly creeping paralysis of government power, under the determined irritation of these wicked Boxers. We do not attempt to explain the reason of it all. We had a letter from Kao T'ang again yesterday telling us of the possible danger to our membership there. We have written a letter to the Official there but do not know that it will be more effective than others have been. Ofcourse we have urged and are still urging the U S Consul and the Minister to press upon the principal government due attention to these sad matters. There is little assurance that they can take in the situation We are in the Hands of the Divine Love If it is His purpose to allow this strom to continue we must accept it as a bitter discipline and search for the occasion in our own inadequacy for the work devolved upon us. However the Christian hope and courage lays hold upon the Divine promises and will not believe that this state of affairs can be long continued.

It has been a great relief to have the Smiths return to us They give a glowing account of their happy experience at the North. They were able to help some to richer views of Christian life and service. Mrs Smith seems much better than at any time since her ereturn to China. We are sorry that the Wyckoffsister have been obliged to go to Lin Ch'ing. But even that may be of special help to the Station there which has suffered from lack of workers in their department.

The Hospital has had a fair number of patients notwithstanding the terror of many and the fact that the outside air is blue with wild rumors and wondering statements regarding us and all foreigners. I see no further hope for China. She is joined to her terrible idols of ignorance and indolence. Nothing but the coming of Russia and Germany to divive and absorb can help her now. The sooner the better. I see no hope for anything but the strong and righteous hand of powers that can police and protect by a word of real authority. I hope the Transvaal business may soon be settled so that England may crawl out of that disgrace and attend to her legitimate affairs in the Far East.

I think this may be a dose sufficient for this week Perhaps the skies will be clearer ere another week passes

H D P

Tang Chuang, Anhwei
Oct. 18, 1900

Field

4

It is most welcome work to watch the slowly crossing parallels of government over, under the determined irritation of these wicked foxes. We do not attempt to explain the reason of it all. We had a letter from Kao T'ai again yesterday telling us of the possible danger to our members here. We have written a letter to the official there but do not know that it will be more effective than others have been. Of course we have urged and are still urging the U S Consul and the Minister to press upon the principal government due attention to these outrages. There is little assurance that they can take in the situation. We are in the hands of the Divine Love if it is His purpose to allow this street to continue we must accept it as a bitter chastisement and search for the occasion in our own inadequacy for the work devolved upon us. However the Christian hope and courage may hold upon the Divine promises and will not believe that this state of affairs can be long continued.

It has been a great relief to have the Smiths return to us. They give a glowing account of their happy experience in the South. They were able to help some to richer views of Christian life and service. Mrs Smith seems much better than at any time since her return to China. We are very, very sorry officially we have been obliged to go to bed on the. But even that may be of real help to the station there which has suffered from lack workers in their department.

The hospital has had a fair run of patients notwithstanding the terror of army and the fact that the outside air is blue with wild rumors and wandering statements regarding us and all foreigners. I see no further hope for China. She is turned to her terrible idols of ignorance and indolence. Nothing but the coming of Russia and Germany to drive and scourge can help her now. The sooner the better. I see no hope for anything but the strong and righteous hand of powers that can police and protect by a word of real authority. I hope the Transvaal business may soon be settled so that England may crush out of the disgrace and attend to her legitimate affairs in the Far East.

I think this may be a less sufficient for this week perhaps the mails will be clearer are another week passes

Hall

P'ang Chuang Nov 27 1899

Dear Friends .

You may listen to our tale of woe or not just as you please . It still has to be continued and for aught we can now see is likely to be so for some months to come . Unless there is an immediate change in the Administration of this Province , trouble will continue for one knows not how long There seems to be a determined purpose on the part of the authorities to pay no real attention to this terrible state of affairs

On Monday two of our people came from different villages to tell us the danger they were in In the village of Ch'ien Hsien Chuang where there was last month a great deal of trouble over a funeral resulting in the impossiblility of having the funeral carried out , the opposing parties had invited imp the Boxers and had threatentened to burn the houses of the church members . We sent a letter to the Hsia Chin Official but have yet no definite responseThe next day our little Station at K'an Fen were in a new state of excitement lest they should be mulcted for a large amount . One complication comes after another . The good old man who died several years ago and left 170 tiao to the church had never been buried , his coffin being kept in the yard . He had ordered his adopted son and the wife to give him a Christian burial on pain of his rising like Samuels ghost to annoy them . They have staved the thing off till this time when they knew that the Official would do nothing for the Christians and so might carry out their own plans . They had a large heathen funeral , but they themselves were in danger of being looted . Notwithstanding the danger and alarm the funeral passed off without annoyance . We are glad that one source of trouble is at an end even if it goes contrary to the will of the old man . Our Pastor Wu Yu Hsiang came to tell us of his interview with one of the leaders of the Boxers . This man was once quite a firend of the church people . He invited the Pastor to see him in order to wash his hands of future trouble with us . He said that he could assume responsibility for this District that the leaders had no purpose to molest us . Of cours if Bands came from outside Districts he could not vouch for them , but he would do what he could to restrain them from coming to attack us

I suppose we ought to be grateful for such friendship since the Officials are so negligent of their duty That day the carter returned from taking the Ladies to Lin Ch'ing . He found on his return reports from Kao T'ang that were distressing . On Saturday night two English missionaries on their way from Peking to P'ing Yin had stopped at Kao T'ang. The Boxers heard of their being there and had a plan to attack them , but the Official heard of it and set a guard at the inn . In the early morning he sent his own cart to convey them to Ch'i Ho not wishing them to pass through Ch'ih P'ing where the Boxers were in force and where the Governors troops were also but under orders not to attck the Boxers.

On Wednesday we had a letter from a little village ten miles south of us ? Mao Wang Chuang . They feared the Boxers were going

to attack them and need a little advice and help. We could only tell them to keep up a brave heart and not be too fearful over the empty threats of their enemies.

On Thursday there came only two complains to our ears. One of these was from Hu Chuang where there has hitherto been no trouble It is but three miles from us and we did not wish to have the rascals set up their camp so near. Happily it was only a few of the bad young men of the village who intended to do this and the Elders went to see the Official to protest against the setting up of a camp there. The Official gave them some good advice and the trouble passed away for the present. The day was not permitted to pass without a new anxiety. Just at dusk there came a letter from our Helper at Kao T'ang to say that the village of Tung Kuan T'un had been looted. This village is about ten li from the Catholic place that was looted three weeks ago. The people have been very determined to attck every family of Christians. The people here are very feeble Christians having only enough to live but they did not escape. We sent a very urgent letter to the Kao T'ang Official asking for a reply which we could communicate to the Consul and Minister. Friday seemed to be a day of comparative peace since more port of mischief came to us / but early Saturday morning, before I was up there came letters from Helpers Ma at Kao T'ang. The Boxers had come in force to the village of Mai Kuan T'un They were met at the entrance of the village by the village Elders to implored them not to attack the members, but to Compromise. They talked a long while and finally forced the people to ransom themselves by the written agreement to pay fifty taels in silver and 100 strings of cash. To borrow this money three families mortgaged their land. They demanded one hundred tiao from Ma Wen Ying the, Helper at Ma Chuang chuang. They also said that since he was the source of all this new Christian faith they must have him and if they secured him they would cut off his head. It seemed best to telegraph to Consul Ragsdale the following Kao T'ang members pillaged lives threatened unless ransomed Officials inert troops useless Implore Minister to get Governor instructed sharp. We also sent the correspondence with the Helper giving details of the fierce assault upon the Catholics and the threats upon our Christians to Chi Nan fu, to the Bureau of Foreign affairs there. Our Presbyterian friends are glad to do all they can at that end of the line. Yesterday we had a peaceful Sabbath, but in the evening Ma Wen Ying came in from Kao T'ang He thought best to escape to save his head. His family have left their little home. On Saturday we received a reply from the Kao T'ang Official. He seemed to be stirred up by our request for a reply and sent a courier to bring us the reply. He said he was away from home when the letter reached him. That he was very desirous to save his people from harm and that he would do all he could in connection with the Intendent of Circit who had come from Chinan, to stop the continuance of the trouble. We do not feel at all cared by such a letter since the Chinese Officials are Masters of the art of profuse prokie, with no purpose to perform.

We could only send a fuller account of the demands made upon our people and a still more urgent request that something be done Later in the evening we received the mail from Lin Ch'ing and find that the wave of disaster has again struck them. Their people

in the villages are being looted and intimidated and they themselves are not wholly secure, altho they have a Colonel with his troops in the city and should be easily protected in case of special danger. The continuance of this trouble is due wholly to the purpose of Governor to delay interfering. He is rather glad than otherwise that the miscreants are making so much trouble for the foreigners. One of our teachers who went to see the P'ing Yuan Official to secure his investigation of a case near by where ransom money was demanded, reports that the Official said, he could not and would not stir trouble over this ransom business, but would talk to the leaders and persuade them to be decent. The fact is that the local Officials are paralyzed by the action of the Governor. If we could but persuade the American Minister to demand the removal of the Governor we would be glad. Of course it would seem presumptious to make such a demand, but it is the only thing in reason that we can think of which will satisfy the conditions. It is a relief to feel that just about us there is comparative quiet, but if the Bandits of Kao T'ang should determine to come north they might marauding this whole region. We are in the Hands of the Divine Love and Providence and expect that the storm will pass. Unless it does our work will stand a very good chance, if it be right to call it chance of being uprooted. We are beginning to hear of cases of recantation now almost daily. The people have stood by feeling that some help would come to them from us But since the Official action is so slow they see no way of escape except to bend before the storm. All of these things make a melancholy comment upon the Treaties and the numberless Edicts of toleration It is widely reported that the Empress Dowager has issued an order to reinstate the order of one of the early Emperors expelling the Romanists. We do not suppose that is likely to be but it expresses the feeling of the Officials and the people

We can therefore hardly tell what a day or a week may bring forth. We need in a peculiar way the prayers and sympathy of all friends of the work about us and in fact every where in Shantung

S.R.O.P.

Rec'd Jan. 12 1900

We could only send a fuller account of the damage made upon our people and a still more urgent request that something be done. Later in the evening we received the mail from Kin On ing and find that the wave of disaster had again struck them. Their people

in the villages are being located and instructed and they themselves are not wholly secure. Altho they have a colonel with his troops in the city and should be easily protected in case of urgent danger. The continuance of this trouble is due wholly to the purpose of governor to delay interfering. He is rather glad than otherwise that the missionaries are making so much trouble for the foreigners. One of our teachers who went to see the King's Lieutenant official to secure his investigation of a case made by where Pasum money was demanded, reported at the official's said, he could not and would not make trouble over this Pasum business, but would talk to the leaders and persuade them to be quiet. The fact is that the local officials are practically the action of the governor. If we could but persuade the American Minister to demand the removal of the governor we would be glad. Of course it would seem presumptuous to make such a demand, but it is the only thing in our relative condition of which will satisfy the conditions. It is a sore hint to feel that just about as there is a preparative market, but if the Hands of God are should determine to come with they might spread throughout region. We are in the Hands of Divine Love and Providence and expect that the storm will pass. Meanwhile it does our work will start a very good change. If it be right to call it change of being prosecuted. We are beginning to hear of cases of reparation now almost daily. The people have learned by feeling that a God help would come to them from as but the official action in so far they so more was of escape except to bend before the storm. All of this makes a deal anxiety concerning upon the Treaties and the numerous duties of interpretation. It is widely reported that the Imperial Government has issued an order to reinstate the order of one of the early Emperors expelling the Christians. We do not suppose that is likely to be but it expresses the feeling of the officials and the people.

We can therefore hardly tell what a day or a week may bring forth. We need in a peculiar way the prayers and sympathy of all friends of the work about us and in fact everywhere in China.

Yours

Rec'd by A.P.P. E.R.W. phon forwarded to D.Z.S.

H. D. Porter

P'ang Chuang Dec 4 1899

Dear Friends .

On Friday morning it seemed best to s end the following telegram to Minister Cobger "Pillage arson murder constantly increasing . Unless four Legations unite to demand an immediate cessation of all thisterrible condition of this , the Americans in P'ang Chuang , Lin Ch'ing and Chi nan fu consider the situation Hope less" The reply came late Saturday e ening and was very reassuring , Tsungli Yamen h as peremptorily ordered the Governor despatch soldeirs use evry means suppress reiot afford protection " . It is pitiful to be obliged to continue this lamentable story . The record however is interesting despite its sorrow . On Monday we had word from Ho Chia T'un Helper He was in a great state of mind . The attacks upon the Christains near Kao T'ang were so near at hand that it naturally involved him . Two men returned from Ho T'un that day and told us how great was the threatened danger there . The next day we had another letter from the same place "We found the situation so unpleasnant h that we thought best not to send a Helper to Hsia Chin city . We wrote a letter to the Official at Hsia Chin urging him to protect his people if he could . In the meantime the District south of Hsia Chin , which belongs to the Lin Ch'ing friends was in a state of turmoil and pillage . Wed morning at half past five I was waked to read a telegram from Mrs Wilder saying that 1500 troops had been despatched on Tuesday : They will arrive today or tomorrow I suppose . It ave us real relief to know that some real soldiers were at last to come . If they have orderstо fight they will do If they have no such orders their coming will be futile .

Beofre noon of Wed we had a special letter from the Kao T'ang Official . This was the second he had sent post haste to us . He wished to inform us that he was away from home when our letter reached him and that he had delayed on that account sending reply . He had been out to see the Tao T'ai from Chi nan fu . The Tao T'ai had been sent out by the Governor to calm the minds of the people . His way of calming the minds does not siuit a ny body but the minds of the Boxer Bandit . He had express orders not to fight and kill the Boxers . This being welll known to them their minds were calmed , while the poor Christians were looted day by day right before his eyes . The messnger who came told us with disgust that the Official was as helpless as a babe because the Governor would not allw anything to be done . The letter also ured us that he would do every thing possible to preserve the Ch ristians about him . In the mean time four new villages within five and ten li of Kao T'ang had been visited and looted or redemed by ransom money . It is most pitiful to state evn the misery of it all . Our Helper Ma Wen Ying started home but was advised that his life was in danger and that he could not be safe . he came back to us . From later word we know that at Wu Li Pu our wealthy church member Kao has been ransomed by the friendly assistance of a man who seems to control the Bandits , While another man has been wholly looted Of the latter the rebels demanded two thousand taels and fifty horses.

We have learned later that the villagers in Ma Wen Ying s place secured the ransom of his house by mortgageing i ch nese acres of land belonging to him and his mother . This is all the land they have . On the evening of Wednesday two men came in from the P'ing Yuan Distri ct with a yellow card sent them that day by the Leader of the Boxers at a village called Hua Yuan . This leader is one of four who have managed all the trouble from the first . He is a military graduate who has assumed authority and expects to lead the forces on the supreme control of this region as against the local Magistrates . The card had on at the top The Boxer Government Imperially demands . You must renounce the Christian faith at once or await the consequences . We sent a letter to the P'ing yuanx Official who did not send any reply to us saying he was too busy to write . He did however send a secretary who advised the Christian that it would be less troublesome if they would recant He urged them not to send word to us but to report to him directly

We now know that the P Y O ficial was ordered to arrest Cheng Yu Che who pillaged his own village Christians . The Kuan has reported that he can not find him although he has had two interviews with the man in his own Yamen . Veracity thy name is a Chinese Official . Thursday night at one P M we had a delicious scare . I heard a watch man pounding at my back door . I crawled out to be informed that a company of horse men had crept quietly to our south wall and were just outside the gate . I dressed hurriedly and went out on the village wall where a whispering crowd of scared people were peering into the quiet dark of the night . We saw some white objects and were assured that these were the horse men . After due precaution we opened the gate and I went out into the open The Deaconess close behind with a lantern . There I found on talking to the assembled body seven quiet horses . They were settled down for the night and stood without response while I spoke to them . It appeared that a man in a village ten li away had let out his animals to eat for the night . They had wandered on till they struck our wall and had followed up the wall to the gate . We quietly drove the seven horses into the little gate and quieted our hearts and those of the disturbed people of the yard We drove them into the carpenters yard and shut them in till morning when a man came to take them however . So much for a splendid scare .

On Wed P M Mr and Mrs Verity came in from Tientsin having had a quiet trip not knowing to what they were coming . They were on their way to T'ai An to their new station having just returned from America . They came down in a new and finely built buck board carriage , the strongest vehicle the Chinese have seen . We have detained them here lest they meet destruction on the way .

Thursday we had letters in reply to ours from Chi nanfu . The friends there read our letters , saw the Governor secured a reluctant promise that he would do something , learned that he hates the Catholics and will not help them in the least and that he will not punish the two leaders of the Boxers who have by accident been captured by the Kao T'ang Official

They have telegraphed Consul Fowler who has informed the Minister. We have kept these going lively for some days and have at last touched the authorities. At Chinan they are in equal trouble with us since in several Hsien Districts there have been incessant lootings. Our Thanksgiving day was shadowed by all these troubles and anxieties, but we remembered the mercies present and past and were made gald in the abiding assurance that the Lord will keep his own. In the PM a man came from our friendly Official to say that he considered the situation so dangerous that he had sent a man to Te Chou to secure a place for us in case we needed to escape. We also had letters from Chis which told us that the condition of affairs in Chih li parallels that of Shantung. In was in consequence of all this that we sent the urgent message to Mr Conger already alluded to. Later on Friday we heard detailed accounts of the looting at Kao T'ang and the villages near there. The messenger saw sixty men returning from their nights expedition of looting. Still later we had letters from the messenger sent to Kao T'ang confirming all we had heard. The Helpers were safe in the walled city but in hourly peril and anxiety. On Saturday the Official messenger sent to hire a place at Te Chou returned saying they had a good place for us. But the coming of the Troops will make that quite unnecessary we hope. At five PM we received the message from Mr Conger assuring us that the Tsungliyamen had issued imperative orders to the Governor. We hope they will have some influence with that benighted individual.
The word from Lin Ch'ing assured us that their immediate peril was over but their people are in great straits. Yesterday our sabbath was a day of unrest despite all the good we received from the sermon and the thoughts of Gods protecting care. Late in the day two men came from the pillaged village of Juan chuang. They robbers bound up one rich man despiled his house and left him beaten in the cold night. All the rest, being well off were pillaged and then obliged to ransom their houses from fire. At noon we had a letter from En Hsien to say that on Friday the robbers were defeated in a fight with the Soldiers and were scattered. We learned that the Catholics at En Chuang had driven off their assailants with great slaughter. These defeated ones had been driven south. This is the situation at present. We expect a fuller solution of the difficulty this week if the promise of the Legation is in any way carried out. God is with us and we are in peace despite all these multiplied sorrows.

W. D. Fowler

They have telegraphed Consul Fowler who has informed the Minister. We have kept these going lively for some days and have at last touched the authorities. At Chinan they are in equal trouble with us since in several Hsien Districts there have been incessant lootings. Our Thanksgiving day was shadowed by all these troubles and anxieties, but we remembered the mercies present and past and were made gald in the abiding assurance that the Lord will keep his own. In the P M a man came from our friendly Official to say that he considered the situation so dangerous that he had sent a man to Te Chou to secure a place for us in case we needed to escape. We also had letters from Chia which told us that the condition of affairs in Chih li parallels that of Shantung. In was in consequence of all this that we sent the urgent message to Mr Conger already alluded to. Later on Friday we heard detailed accounts of the looting at Kao T'ang and the villages near there. The messenger saw sixty men returning from their nights expedition of looting. Still later we had letters from the messenger sent to Kao T'ang confirming all we had heard. The Helpers were safe in the walled city but in hourly peril and anxiety. On Saturday the Official messengers sent to hire a place at Te Chou returned saying they had a good place for us. But the coming of the Troops will make that quite unnecessary we hope. At five P M we received the message from Mr Conger assuring us that the Tsungliyamen had issued imperative orders to the Governor. We hope they will have some influence with that benighted individual.
The word from Lin Ch'ing assured us that their immediate peril was over but their people are in great straits. Yesterday our sabbath was a day of unrest despite all the good we received from the sermon and the thoughts of Gods protecting care. Late in the day two men came from the pillaged village of Yuan chuang. They robbers bound up one rich man despiled his house and left him beaten in the cold night. All the rest, being well off were pillaged and then obliged to ransom their houses from fire. At noon we had a letter from En Hsien to say that on Friday the robbers were defeated in a fight with the Soldiers and were scattered. We learned that the Catholics at En Chuang had driven off their assailants with great slaughter. These defeated ones had been driven south. This is the situation at present. We expect a fuller solution of the difficulty this week if the promise of the Legation is in any way carried out. God is with us and we are in peace despite all these multiplied sorrows.

W. D. Porter

Rev. H. D. Porter. 1899.
Prang Chuang, Dec. 4, 1900.
Filed March 4, 1900

P'ang Chuang Dec 18 1899

Dear Friends

It is a melancholy necessity to be obliged to give a weekly record of sorrow and trial. This week has been distinguished for more than the average amount of trial and distress. We are waiting with some impatience for the coming of the new Governor in whom so much reliance is now placed. If he prove to be the instrument in the hand of the Lord we shall be most thankful On Monday, Ho Ch'i Liang, the T'ung Chou graduate came in from Pastor Chia's home where he is now the School teacher, a refugee from impending peril The Boxers had passed the compound door once or twice and had tried to pry open the front gate. They were persuaded to delay the attack. We arranged to send word back at once. Alas the word was too late. On Tuesday we learned that there was to be a gathering of the Boxers in force at a large village on the bank of the Shao wang river, Hua Yuan thirty li from here. The 13th of the month has been very ominous all the autumn. The Moon is then at its best for night work and they do their evil work then. We had been trying to get a letter into the hands of general Chiang, who is in command of the troops just come from Tientsin, at Te Chou We asked our friend the En Hsien Official to send our letter, or to write for us asking for troops He replied by ~~sending~~ sending one of his own men and four soldiers to aid us. but said that even he could not communicate with the General We sent at the same time to the Ping Yuan magistrate to ask him to repress the gathering at Hua yuan. The leader there is one of the three who have had the run of all this awful business. The Yellow cards sent out demanding imperially the immediate recantation of the Christians have been sent in his name I did not mention that the Verity's arrived safely at P'ing Yuan, the first stage of their journey, On Wed we had letters from Kao T'ang telling us of a new attack upon Wu Li p'u five li from the city. Our famous Giant has been severely beaten and his brother also in attempting to stop the Bandits We sent teacher Lu with a letter to the Te Chou magistrate, asking if he would communicate withe the General and get the help needed we wrote out a telegram to Minister Conger, asking him to get the Tsung li Yamen to order the General to send troops to us. This was only to be sent in case we could get no word to the Commander. We learned that Boxers from seven Hsien districts were to assemble at Hua Yuan, for what purpose no one knows. The sent a formal reply. On Thursday Pastor Wu came to tell of a remarkable meeting he had had the day before with three of the Leaders of the Boxers. They wished to wash their hands of fututre trouble. They pretended that they had gone into this business unwittingly and now it had gotten beyond their control. They had not planned for such widespread disaster. The local bands had now developed leaders of their own who would not listen to the chief leaders. Among the three was the man Ssu Yen T'ien the man assembling people at Hua Yuan, a very able devil and sh

shrewd enough to cover up his tracks . We do not trust his asseveration sat all .It appears that the P'ing Yuan Official knew that he was in the city when our letter was received The Kuan called him in and had a long talk with him and showed him our letter He may have seen that there was trouble ahead for him and so tried to forestall what may happen whn the new Governor comes . Teacher Lu returned about four oclock. He had been unable to get our letter to the General and so had sent the telegram as we planned Before five we received Mr Congers reply . " Yamen sent orders to send troops " Up to the present time , no troops have come It is most shameful that even the Imperial aiuthorities can not or will not control their own men . Meanwhile , a troop of twelve men came from En Hsien owing to the fact that the Official had heard that we were to be attacked and had sent his own men to guard. They came under the command of a sergeant who came with Capt Chu a month ago. Later in the day Kao Han Cheng , came in from Kao T'ang . He gave a lively account of his encounter with the Boxers. A company ~~of twenty~~ of twenty had been feasting off his wealthy cousin . After the feas they started in a cart drawn by six fine animals The giant met them and fearing they would steal all the animals , persuaded them to return for the night . They returned and at once picked the quarrel , in which he was beaten and cut . He went to the city and appealed to the Official who sent and arrested two men We have sent to the Kuan to ask that the prisoners be retained until the new Governor comes .

The first thing we heard on Friday was of the terrible looting at Chang Ssu Ma A company of 150 men , well armed swith swords attacked pastor Chia s place before noon on Wed the 13 The beautiful chapel , on which so much thought and prayer had been bestowed with the school house and the adjoining house of the family were gutted and practically destroyed . The timbers of the veranda were pulled out and sold . The foreign glass was smashed and all utensils and furnitue dragged off and sold for a song . A howling mob delighted in such destruction . The pastor himself was safely hidden , but they were demanding his life as well . we had written him telling of a proposal of marriage for his elder daughter We urged his taking the girls to Peking and T'ung Chou We are waiting for further news with anxiety . He says there are myriads of Boxers , all ready to march upon the Cathedral at Hsien Hsien and that they are bold enough to plan to attack Tientsin in the Spring time ! We sent messages to Mr Conger asking for immediate help if possible . All Friday afternoon there came ominous word from Hu Chuang that there was to be a large assembly of Boxers on Saturday . The next morning we heard that one hundred men all armed with great swords were gathered at Hu Chuang , their purpose being kept secret Later it seemed certain that they intended to loot the Hu Chuang Christians, instead of the Catholics at K'u Shui P'u Our guard came back late in the PM , so that we had less to fear from a sudden attack , which they could easily have made The Official deputy who was here in the morning , went hastily into the city to consult with the Official At 3 PM a messenger came running in to say that unless all the Hu Chuang people recanted at once they would be looted before dark . At six PM still more emphatic word

At 9 p.m., the head carpenter came back to say that a merciful providence had saved them from looting. When the looters were making their demands for the last time, eight soldiers from the Magistrate, with three deputies came in and asked the leaders what all this meant. The head men at once made up their minds to let it go with fair words forthe time being, knowing that they could come back again when the officers were gone. When these last had gone they made a demand of ransom money to settle up matters. In such a state of anxiety and uncertainty we closed the week. On Sunday they made no attempt at attack. Today they report again that they plan to attack K'u Shui P'u. We have sent a second message to Mr Conger asking the Tsungli Yamen, to repeat the orders to the commander at Te Chou. The attack upon Hu Chuang comes the nearest to us, since four of the men are in our yard, which really means an attack upon us. Still we had a quiet and lovely Sunday. When will this distracted people, learne peace and well as goodness.

H. D. Porter.

Dec 18th

At 9 p.m., the head carpenter came back to say that a merciful Providence had saved them from looting. When the rebels were making their demands for the last time, eight soldiers from the Magistrate, with three deputies came in and asked the reason what all this meant. The head men at once made up their minds to let it go with fair words for the time being, knowing that they could come back again when the officers were gone. When these last had gone they made a demand of Rs.m money to settle up matters. In a such a state of anxiety and uncertainty we closed the week. On Sunday they made no actual attack. Today they report again that they plan to attack K'a Shui P'a. We have sent a second message to Mr Conger asking the Tsungli Yamen, to repeat the orders to the commander at Ta Chou. The attack upon Hu Chuang comes the nearest to us, since four of the men are in our yard, which means an attack upon us. Still we had a quiet and lovely Sunday. When will this distracted people, learn peace and well as goodness.

Mr Pitkin

Pang Chuang
Dec. 18
1899

P'ang Chuang Dec 26 189

Dear Friends .

These weeks have been of incessant interest and anxiety as you new know so well . The past week has been on the whole the most quiet we have had , in the expectation that a speedy end would come to all these troubles . But the end is slow in its unfolding . On Monday after writing , we had many intimations that the Boxers were gathering at the headquarters some thrity li from us . We decided to send out a scout to find what the real state of the case was . Our scout went to the headquarters of the Boxers two days in succession . The second day he found that they had given up the idea of gathering to attack anybody in this direction . The P'ing Yuan Official had privately sent a Proclamation to the Head man telling him that the Tsunglai Yamen had issued strict orders that the men should depart and give up their repeated attacks . In case they should be caught by the coming soldiers they would be severly dealt with . We were however greatly disturbed later in the day by the return from Hsiao Chang of the young Helper who had gone to be a teacher in the School there . The school had been suddenly dismissed and the people in that region were in great alarm . Many chapels had been destroyed , just as ours at Chang ssu ma had been and the friends were in a state of great excitement . They had however received a strong guard of Tientsin Soldiers and did not feel any special anxiety ofer themselves. They were in great distress for their members . Some 18 villages had been looted and there were at least six refugess with them on the place . The young man reported an attack upon a member only thrty five li from here on the bak of the river It seemed best to send a messenger there to find out the state of matters . We had word early on Monday that the new Governor would be at TeChou by Thursday night . This was good news , but we were not sure that it would be effective enough. On Wednesday we received a long letter from the Kao T'ang Official trying to exhonerate himself from the charge we had made to the Minister that Kao T'ang was virtually in rebellion and uncontrolled by the Official . He sent us and interesting copy of his despatch to the Governor , telling of his own efficiency in having two battles and capturing with his own money two of the ringleaders and of his full assurance that his District was quieted permanently . That very day we hada full report from our own people of the depredations of the Boxers jsut outside of the city of Kao T'ang which had been so successfully quieted . When our messenger returned from Ku Cheng he brought word of a fight at Ching Chou 90 li north of us in Chihli . The troops from Tientsin under the command of General Nei had gone out to meet about 100 Boxers ten li from the city . One hundred had been killed and as many more captured , but the captured were released later on . Among the killed was a priest who had been a leader and among the captured were two preists one of whom had had his feet cut off by the general in charge . On Thursday we sent a messenger to find out about the fight at Chig Chou Before noon of that day a messenger came from Kao T'ang to tell us again how fully pacified that region was . A band of more than sixty men had come up from Ch'ing P'ing and attacked our chapel in the West suburb of Kao T'ang .

Dear Friends .

These weeks have been of increasing interest and anxiety as you may know as well . The past week has been on the whole the most quiet we have had . In the expectation that a speedy end would come to all these troubles , but the end is slow in its unfolding . On Monday after writing , we had many intimations that the Boxers were gathering at the Imperial Gardens this side of Kiu Kiang . We decided to send out a scout to find out the real state of the case was . The scout went to the headquarters of the Boxers two days in succession . The second day he found that they had given up the idea of making an attack on Kiu Kiang in this direction . The Taotai Official had only sent a Proclamation to be read from tail ing him that the Imperial Government had issued strict orders that the men should depart and if there repeated attacks . In case they should be caught by the Government troops would be severely dealt with . We were heartily glad that these days passed before the rainy season of the year. Had you been here you would be a teacher in the School there . They school had been suddenly dismissed and the people in that region were in great alarm . Many chapels had been destroyed . Just as soon as the rains had been and the Friends were in a state of great excitement . They had however received a strong guard of Tientsin Soldiers and did not feel any special anxiety for themselves . They were in great distress for their friends . Some 13 villages had been looted and there were at least six refugees with them on the place . The young man reported an attack upon a number only thirty five li from here on the bank of the river . I accompanied boat to send a messenger there to find out the state of matters . We had word early on Monday that the new Governor would be at Teohea by Thursday night . This was good news , but we were not sure that it would be effective enough . On Monday we received a long letter from the Kiu Kiang Official trying to exonerate himself from the charge we had made to the Minister that Kiu Kiang was virtually in rebellion and known veiled by the Official . He sent us and interesting copy of his own patch to the Governor , telling of his own efficiency in having two battles and capturing with his own army two of the ringleaders and of his full assurance that his District was quieted permanently . That very day we had full report from our own people of the depredations of the Boxers just outside of the city of Kiu Kiang which had been successfully quieted . When our messenger returned from Kiu Kiang he brought news of a fight at Ching Chou 50 li north of us in Chihli . The troops from Tientsin under the command of General had gone out to meet about 100 Boxers ten li from the city . One hundred had been killed and as many more captured , but the captured were released later on . Among the killed was a priest who had been a leader and among the captured were two priests one of whom had had his feet cut off by the General in charge .

On Thursday we sent a messenger to find out about the fight at Chig Chou . Before noon of that day a messenger came from Kiu Kiang to tell us again how fully pacified that region was . A band of more than sixty men had come up from Chi ing and attacked our chapel in the West suburb of Kiu Kiang .

They found the Chapel deserted but pushed open the door and tore up all the pictures and scrolls they could find. Thence they attacked the home of an old women whose three sons were killers. They stole two donkeys, seven wheel barrows and destroyed everything they could and then dragged off the eldest son nearly killing him in the process Finally he was let off, but they had made off with fifty tiao of cash. This is called pacifying the people and is no doubt so reported to the higher authorities /

On Thursday the disturbance was agin in P'ing Yuan near Liu Wang Chuang which was threatened. The men who attacked Hu Chuang on Saturday went in mass to attack a Catholic family only five li from Liu Wang Chuang. We sent word to the Official asking him to issue the Proclamation of the Tsungli Yamen which he was carefully suppressing. He sent back his card, but our people were not attcked. We had a letter that day from Pastor Chia telling us that his place had been ransacked again. His own village people had come in and stolen all his grain and his medicines Every thing was dug up and his books scattered. He had appealed to the local Official who had sent some soldiers. But these did nothigto aid the sufferers. The Pastor thought he would leave at once for Pao ting fu, since it was dangerous to stay there. On Friday we had a quet day. There came a great storm of sleet and snow. We were delig ted to think that at last there was some that even the Boxers could not withstand The storm was wide spread. The snow fell very heavily to the north of us It was a foot or two deep between here and Tientsin and served to delay our courier from the North for three days. On Saturday morning we found the mercury standing at ten above, which is as cold as we often have it in Shantung. Despite the storm our people began to gather for the Christmas Sunday One man came in to tell us that he had been looted a second time and that 39 of the trees about his house had been cut down Letters also came from Ho Chia T'un to say that they were in danger of a band of two hundred or more who threatened to come upon them from the south. This was the same band that had attacked the K o T'ang family. We sent off hurried letters to the Hsia Chin and Ch'ing P'ing Officials to ask their help if possible. In the evening our messenger to the North came in to tell us all about the fight at Ching Chou and to say that the new Governor had reached Te Chou in the midst of the storm on Friday. He went right on on Saturday, in the cold and no doubt reached Chi nan fu on Wed. We have not as yet heard what his plans and prospects are. Sunday was our Big Sunday. It was a quiet happy day, full of spiritual rest Six were baptized, 150 partook of the communion and all were comforted in the thought that a Saviour had indeed come It was a happy preparation for the Christmas of yesterday. The Hu Chuang people hoped to escape the payment of the demand on them. But that proved a vain hope. We are waiting for the new regime with intere

Dec 26

Dec. 26. 1899

They found the Chinaman deserted but pushed upon the door and tore up all the pictures and scrolls they could find. Thence they attacked the home of an old woman whose three sons were soldiers. They stole two donkeys, seven whole barrows and destroyed everything they could and then dragged off the eldest son nearly killing him in the process. Finally they made off, but they had made off with fifty taels of cash. This is called persecuting the people and is no doubt as reported to the higher authorities.

On Thursday the disturbance was again in full swing. The house of Chuang on Saturday went in fear to attack a Catholic family only five li from his Ward Chang. We sent word to the Official asking him to issue the Proclamation of the Imperial Lamen which he was carefully suppressing. He sent back his card, but said he were not attacked. We had a letter that day from Master Chang telling us that his place had been ransacked again. His village people has come in and stolen all his grain and his medicines. Every thing was dug up and his books scattered. He has applied to the local Official who has sent some soldiers. But these did nothing and the ruffians. The Master thought he would leave at once for the City. Since it was dangerous to stay there on Friday we had a quiet day. There came a fresh rumor of alarm and danger. We were really led to think that at last there was a real threat. Even the boxers could not with stand. The afternoon was wild and cold. The snow fell very heavily to the north of us. It was a great wide deep between here and Tientsin and served to delay the arrival from the North for three days. On Saturday morning we found the mercury standing at ten above, which is as cold as we can have it in a hurting. Despite the storm our people began to arrive for the Christmas Sunday. We then came i to tell us that that at last there was a real threat. The snow fell very heavily to the north of us it was a great wide deep between here and Tientsin and served to delay the arrival from the North for three days. On Saturday morning we found the mercury standing at ten above, which is as cold as we can have it in a hurting. Despite the storm our people began to arrive for the Christmas Sunday. We then came i to tell us that that had been issued a second time and that 30 of the trees about his house had been cut down. Letters also came from Chia T'un to say that they were in danger of a band of two hundred men who threatened to come down them from the south. This was the same band that had attacked the K'a T'ang family. We sent off hurried letters to the Hsia Chia and Ch'ing T'ang Ch'ia to ask their help if possible. In the evening messenger from the north came in to tell us all about the fight at Ching Chou and to say that the new governor had reached Ts'ang Chou on the afternoon of Friday. He went right on on Saturday. In the night he heard what his items and presents are. Sunday was our big Sunday. It was a great happy day, full of spiritual rest. Six were baptized, 130 persons of the communion and all were confirmed in the thought that a Saviour has indeed come. It was a happy preparation for the Christmas of yesterday. The Ch'ang T'ang people hoped to escape the lawlessness of the Boxers on them. But that proved a vain hope. We are waiting for the new regime with interest

Mrs. Eliza Beth C. Porter

206—207

Beloit 206
Aug. 11th 1894
Mrs. H. D. Porter
Recd Aug. 14

Mr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir

Your very kind letter was received yesterday and I thank you for it. I owe you an apology to you for not writing before. I have found it so delightful to be at home with my relatives that I have given myself up to the pleasure of visiting. I am trying now to get settled in the house but find it rather slow work. Thank you for writing what I am to expect as salary. My eldest son is eighteen, the second

fifteen and the youngest twelve so I suppose for the three I may expect $600.00 for the two older $200. each & the youngest $150. and for myself $450. Is that right and shall I write to Mr. Wiggin for the sum due each month? My last letter from Mr. Porter was written at Kobe. He had just reached there after a fearful experience of a typhoon between Yokohama & Kobe. I suppose he is in China now. Beloit is very beautiful this summer. My boys and I enjoy the beauty & the grass very much. Please remember me to Mrs. Smith

Very sincerely Yours

Elizabeth C. Porter

Beloit
Aug. 19th 1899

Mr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir

Your letter of Aug. 16th is received thank you for your care & trouble in my behalf. I also received a letter from Mr. Wiggin & I will endeavor to send him my accounts today if possible. I think the allowance ought to meet my needs. It is so long since I lived in America it will take me a little while to find out the wisest & best way of living. Herewith are the dates you asked for

Lucius Chapin Porter born Oct. 31st 1880
James Park " " 18th 1883
Edwards Chappell " Feb. 2nd 1887

Please remember me to Mrs. Smith.

Sincerely Yours
Elizabeth C. Porter

Mrs. Elizabeth L. Porter,
Beloit, Aug. 19, 1899.
Rec'd Aug. 24.

Mary H. Porter
208 — 237

Miss Mary H. Porter. 2075

Beloit, Feb. 10, 1890

Rec'd Feb. 18

Rev. Jackson Smith D.D.
Sec: A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith

A note from Mrs Blatchford last week told me of your conversation about Miss Simmons and the Bridgman School. I did not write you at once for I wished to learn more of Miss S. and have time to consider the question. I did not can to go to Rockford for I have little confidence in any judgment of my own based upon a short personal interview. I

has already met Miss L— two years ago — and heard all of her that one could get from such acquaintance. Providentially, however, I did have opportunity last week to meet several Rockford ladies who have known her well and to talk with them of her probable adaptation for such a place — their judgment entirely accorded with my own — of course it was not necessary for me to explain the reason for my peculiar interest in the matter — they spoke of her in the most cordial and commendatory way as remarkably unselfish, faithful and genuine. Just each expressing a little doubt as to her power

as an administrator — Had the
been appointed to Peking I should
be hopeful that she would prove
the right woman. but I do not
feel with assurance that she
would as yet be ready to take the
responsibility of asking a reconsideration of the question of location.
My heart is set on having not only
a good but <u>the best</u> woman for
Peking. One who will make the
girls school of the N. China Mission
what it ought to be — We can better
wait than make a second best
choice. — I am writing Miss
Evans (Painesville O.) and shall hope to hear
from her that it will be wise to
open the subject with Miss Mc Kinney.

My brother is away for some or five days visiting in Cincinnati. I hope to see the Wychoff family during his absence. I found pleasant memories your brief visit in our little home.

How we all wish you might visit this <u>real</u> home of this household. We are beyond the sea and have a glimpse of the Ping Chuang circle and their activities.— With affectionate greetings to Mrs Smith

Very sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter

Beloit Wis
~~February~~ 10th 1890.

Revd. Jedediah Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith

Your letter to my brother about Miss Hewett came just in time and was P. very kind. Having been a week in Chicago. He will probably reply promptly himself but time was so short for me to wait for my message to him — After receiving your letter I wrote Miss Evans. and received to-day another a reply from her about Miss Wiggins stating that a week ago I wrote her. urging very strongly the claims of the Bridgeman School

Could you not say to Miss H. that the question of the going of another lady to Peking will be decided and ask her to wait a little longer before settling the point of her own location? –
I did not think Miss H. as I hope to do last autumn but should one else be found for Peking it seems to me she should be sent there – No new field can be as that is – It is better to postpone opening work there to cripple and allow that already in hand to languish – My brother thought very favorably of Miss H. and Miss Mary Stanley – who has good judgment as to the things required for missionary usefulness and

enthusiastic in her praise —
I will write you as soon as I hear
from Miss McK — and hope
the question may soon be
decided —

Truly cordially Yours
Mary H. Porter

Beloit March 5th 1890.

Miss Mary H. Porter S

Beloit, March 5, 1890.

Filed, March 26.

Miss Mary A. Porter. 208

Beloit May 9th 1890.

Recd May 13.

Rev. Jackson Smith D.D.

Sec: A.B.C.F.M.

Boston Mass -

Dear Dr Smith

Your letter of the 6th came to hand yesterday. Since I wrote you before I have had a long letter from Mrs Mark Williams. full of enthusiasm about the Kalgan work. and speaking of real pleasure in the constant association with Mr & Mrs Roberts and Dr & Mrs McBride. In a single sentence she speaks of their hope of their daughters joining them and of the work in mind for her - It will evidently be a great disappointment to them if this is to be a "hope deferred". but Mrs M. is too thoroughly loyal to Christ's

Remember the Missionary at Kalgan

cause. So unselfishly loving as a mother
really to desire anything for herself
which is not for the highest good of
the work and of her daughter - I hope
to see Miss Peabody of Oxford tomorrow
and to learn from her more of Miss
W. who was graduated from Oxford -
Unless the matter is settled for the p
I can easily get additional light from
Mr. Alfred Riggs and others with whom
she has been working at Santee - but
shall say nothing further unless it
still appeared to W.B. M. I.

In reply to your question about the de
ade home for single ladies I have
positive judgment - so much must de
upon individual preference and
the conditions in each station -
Miss Andrews, Miss Chapin and myself
always regarded it as a most kindly

consider which gives us a home life in missionary families — there is a relief from pressure and strain in being obliged there twice a day to lay aside our special interests and enter into the more natural and wholesome life of a household in which parents and children give variety of thought — there is also, especially in such places where the problem of domestic service is a perplexing one — as at Pang Chuang — a freedom for entire devotion to study and direct Christian work difficult to attain if, in the beginnings, one is wrestling with culinary and other like difficulties — the missionary mother too often finds her burden not lighter but lighter because of the real home companionship and she be a little rebellious against

the limitations which the women are
required
under. May be. As I have seen in
an one. by the sense of sending the
native work. by making more
them of the lives of those who can
devote themselves entirely to such
labor. So much from the standpoint
of the experience of most. - I believe
the older workers in N. China.
On the contrary our Methodist sisters
- judicious and successful - from the
first determined that the single
ladies should. by twos or threes live
in homes of their own. - and
would have felt their work crippled
by any other plan. they argue that
it gives greater independence. freedom
and dignity to the women's work -
they have their own treasurer. manage
their own business matters. and can
fully guard against anything which

suggests that their work is supplementary
to in any wise a mere auxiliary
one — If Miss Howell and Miss
Bird have the modern sensitiveness
on these points — a sensitiveness a
little hard for conservative women
like myself to understand and
meet sympathetically — I should cer-
tainly encourage their having a home
and their own — But otherwise, if a
benevolent family can take them
in, I should count them more happy
in having the opportunity thus to ob-
serve the lives and work of others
& more experience — After a few
years they will be better prepared to
judge for themselves. And if they
can content to make their experiment
in this way, they will certainly be
relieved from a good many burdens

and be able to live more economically. If the inspirer have a theory on this point to maintain, the mind worker will certainly do well to accept it, whatever it may be, and give it a practical test. They can be happy and useful in either way, and a strong feeling on the part of the inspirer, or strong preference on their own part — we will hope that these may not be conflicting — may well decide the matter in this individual case. It is many toward which side my judgment inclines but it is probable that it is greatly influenced by years of delightful experience in homes where, as in the Hemets, I was a cherished daughter in Dr. Blodgets and my brothers. I felt myself one of the household. With love to Mrs Smith

Very sincerely yours
Mary H. Porter

P. S. Since I wrote you yesterday I have seen Miss Peabody. She feels quite as strongly as I do that it is probably best for Miss Williams to wait a year or two before deciding the question of work abroad. – On the other question. Her knowledge of the lives of many single ladies in the foreign field has led them to deem it very desirable that they have homes of their own. and

to against the placing them
in missionary families
a doubtful experiment.
Her judgment is valuable
and I send it with my
partly because it defines pos-
it so nicely.

Miss Mary H. Porter. S

Women's Board of Missions of the Interior. 210

59 DEARBORN STREET.

Chicago, Beloit May 17th 1890.

Rec'd May 20.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith

Your favor of the 13th came by the same mail with my brothers first from the other side of the sea. He reports a prosperous and quick voyage. With pleasant companionships and no serious illness - the news from N. China coming to him through the Fosses. whom he found in Yokohama makes us sadly anxious - Is Miss Minnie's loving work to be cut short by disease? Dr Ingram's desolate home will be a heavy shadow to all the sympathetic Ling-Ho circle. Doubtless you at Boston have fuller information of these things than I.

In reply to your question abo[illegible] Mr Pu[illegible]
I cannot judge of the possibi[illegible] I
expressed to you my personal fe[illegible] wh[illegible]
Mr Pitt in February - that not
changed. but others who know [illegible] facts
far living in matters. with [illegible] I a[illegible]
management think that [illegible] han[illegible]
adjustment is practicable. [illegible] brothe[illegible]
Henry would not be hopeful. [illegible] my
eldest brother, judging from [illegible] at he
head and from the standpoin[illegible] of a bu[illegible]
man. quite confidently says [illegible] does
as a rule speaks hastily and p[illegible]nally
likes Mr Pierson - "he ought ne[illegible] to go d[illegible]
to that mission" - I do not quite [illegible] it so.
I have not followed the cases of [illegible]
with of confidence and personal [illegible]
and may not realize how deep bo[illegible]
it seems merely that Mr P. has b[illegible]
and that under new conditions with [illegible]
he might be a lively weight and hap[illegible]

Very sincerely yours
Thomas H. Por[illegible]

Boston Mass April 1

Dear Dr Smith

A number of years ago when I wrote you in regard to Miss Andrews connection with the Board you were kind enough to suggest that if at any time in the future we thought she might need aid. I should not hesitate to again bring the matter to your attention - you probably know that her mothers long suffering ceased last Friday and that after these years of struggle with disease she is at rest - Miss A. visited us last summer at Detroit and

P.S. I have written Miss A. also but since that I have received a letter of this morning from her brother Frank Andrews saying she would have to go to Grand Rapids to live with a brother-in-law - but is a valuable a worker as ever - and is earning her living in this way - I thought while she could not be with us I ought to let you know and getting immediately Dr. Cornelius and Dr Schauffler Jones

from what she told me I am sure
that her income from her scho
(her sistus, in which she has been
assistant) has barely met comfo
ably her current expenses — Wh
her homestead is sold. as it will
doubtless be, I judge that each
her sisters will have such a sum
will give a moderate income; but
her selling of an estate. however
simple. requires time. and I c
but think it very desirable that
Miss Mary Andrews should not be hur
ed by the necessity of doing any
thing for her own support during
the next few months. if she is soon
to return to China. She has had
feeble health the last year or
than at any time since I ha
known her. and if she can not

after the especial burdens of the spring may hope to resume her work abroad with such elasticity and vigor as she never enjoyed in the later years that she spent in China.

While I have heard from her often of late. of course she has not written of the future - But last autumn she had no other thought than to go to her old field wherein she should cease to be useful to - Why do I write you whom I know so little and when she may have some definite plan of which I have not heard? Because I do not know but she may early communicate with you. and because should she do so it seems to me very desirable that the Com: so arrange for her that she may be relieved from all necessity for

Miss Mary H. Procter
Beloit April 27. 1891.
Reid May 7. 1891.

nothing after the close of the sum
time & perhaps her place could
easily be supplied for the remainder
the year. but whenever she is ready
to plan for return to China. it will
be excellent economy for the Board to
see that the remainder of her stay in
this country is made as far as may
be a time for recuperation. She
in the midst of a circle of warm fri
in Cleveland. and it will be easy for
to arrange for the immediate extra
expenses. my fear is that to do so she m
remain upon the sum laid aside for
summer months and so feel cramped
little later. this. if she desires to retu
soon to her work abroad might very
wisely be prevented by a small grant
the remaining months of her stay in this
I write hoping that. with these suggest
in mind you will be able so to pres
the case. when it comes before the Co
that they may see them may clear
what I believe would wholly approve it

Miss M. H. Porter. 212

Beloit May 11th 1891.
743 College St.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Reply May 13.
Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of the 7th reached me this morning. Thank you for the kind response to my suggestion as to Miss Andrews. I am so especially interested in W. B. M. I. workers that I wish no-one but that we might claim Miss A. and provide for her. But all her sense of duties she was under the W. B. M. and I think all the time. certainly for many years

supported by the New Haven
Branch. Her Cleveland associa
am drilled a Presbyterian church
which she has been from girlhood
a member, so she has been
known among our Ladies.
If Mrs Smith thinks it would
really grieve the Eastern Ladies
should be only too glad to have the
privilege of proposing Miss A.
support by our Board. But I th
the local attachment to her in
Com: is strong and premature
suggestion of change would be
injudicious - Mrs S. can judge
even far better than I - You
expressed exactly my thought. No
that the Com: should take any ac

until you had from Wise
but that you should have such knowledge of facts as to
be ready to
suggest generous and considerate
action when the time came.
I am rejoiced to know that Dr and
Mrs Hobb are ready to return to China.
Mr is the new physician for Pang
Chuang? — My brother writes of a
dispensary and hospital crowded as
never before - and great numbers
of surgical cases - You have doubtless
heard directly of this ever increasing
opportunities in each department
of this work - There is certainly wide
scattering of the seed - and the harvest
is sure. — I spent several hours
on Friday with Dr Lenney of
Tientsin. and left him en route

for Jamesville for consultation in
this letter. I have not heard from
him since then intended but
see him within a day or two -
whatever his own relation to it
to his great heart and wise head
am enlisted for the Home.
Father unites with me in kind
regards to yourself and Miss Smith
Very cordially Yours
Mary H. Porter.

Miss M. H. Porter. 213

Beloit May 21, '91.

Filed May 25.

Revd Jedson Smith D.D.

Boston Mass

Dear Dr Smith

The same mail which brought me your favor of the 14th brought a letter from Miss Andrews telling her thought for the future - I judge that you may not hear from her directly at present. and as I am sure you desire to know her plans I will quote a few sentences from her letter - She says. "For the present home life and school life go on much as usual and we have no very definite plans for the future. When school closes I must go somewhere where I can really rest. I cannot go back to China this year. could not get

retired in time nor could I leave
sister so soon. I should like to
in the summer next year to be
for the beginning of autumn work
in 1892 +++ I shall probably go
teaching next year for a part of
day. getting ready for my return
in the meantime." I judge
from other things in the letter
Miss A. will go to New England
her vacation. although she half
expects an invitation to spend a
little time in our quiet home
the mountains and the sea will
do more to build her up physically
than the lake shore climate
I think she will decide to go
East - In that case she will have
opportunity to confer with the
Ladies of the W. B. M. - who will

I am sure. advise her both mildly and sympathetically as to the work of the next year - Miss A- has, from her experience under the heavy burdens in Cleveland, the promise of such health and vigor as she has not enjoyed before in the years of labor yet to come in China. and will go with fresh intellectual and spiritual equipment from her school and home work here. I hoped you would learn all these things in other ways from herself. but perhaps a little earlier from me. so I have again written of her. Do not feel under any obligation to use your crowded moments for reply - as you see. I assume some interest in the case that concerns China and do not need the reasonableness of it -

Miss Swift of Madura has been
here with us for a few days. I
was exceedingly drawn to her. Par-
ally by her gentleness and strength
and have rarely heard more
soothing and admirable addr-
ess than she gave to our
Missionary Band and to the Ladies
in the convention gathering.
With love for Mrs Smith
Always most cordially yours
Mary H. Porter

Beloit May 21st 1891
743 College St.

Beloit June 18th 1891
743 College St.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of the 12th came promptly but the enclosed list of appropriations disappoints me. I thought the Mission had asked for the two places for hospital and Womans work of which Dr Murdock spoke when I saw him - Miss Harsen explained the situation in detail when I met her. and I supposed the plan for a good sized suitable place was already before the Committee.

Very likely it may be proposed by the Mission this year - Will you kindly

it in mind and let me know if you have any thing definite. I asked Dr Hindock what amount would be needed and he said Dr Blodgets estimate was not less than $10000.

I have wondered if the Lank estate could furnish one half. if it might be an incentive to others to give the balance. My brother does not say that the estate will or can do that but wished me to get information and have the matter clearly in mind. He did authorize me to write to Dr B. that the necessary funds for enlargement and repair of the chapel was L's original gift — should be furnished. So I said to Dr B. that if he would send an estimate approved by the mission I would present it — he can depend. I am sure upon your

corporation in Boston. For this is one of the absolute needs of the growing church. I want your sympathetic interest too in the plans which the brethren will make for the enlargement and equipment of the Ping Chuang hospital. But most of all we beg that the physician there be not permitted to sacrifice his life in carrying on the double service. He cannot cease to be a pastor and to care the burdens of the growing flock and so much to many things which never came to Dr Peck. Then almost always Dr P. had another physician to assist in the doctrine work and when not so indeed my brother was there to go in when there were critical operations. The number of patients is now much larger than ever before. The surgical

cases more frequent and one man has the whole burden*. He writes cheerfully and bravely but admits that the old elasticity is gone and hopes to be able to hold on "until Dr Peck comes" – We did not like to think how much harm the land must deem now that there is no definite hope of relief – My father and I go to Detroit next week. and I hope very soon get to Boston to meet the Home Com:- and Finance of New York state to see friends from whom they hope for aid. If it proves to be within the terms of the will the question is before able lawyers – We shall have something from the Lank estate. Please regard this letter as personal. as I am not authorized to mention plans yet. so far as my brother uses me as a sort of secretary to gather information for his guidance –

Very sincerely yours
Mary H. Porter

Miss Mary H. Porter,

Beloit June 18. 1891.

Recd June 22. 189

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Sec: A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr Smith

Your letter of the 4th with its pleasant tidings that you are likely soon to make the trip to the Mission fields came to me last week — I am so thankful that Mrs Smith plans to go with you — to see the work through a woman's eyes. to feel as only a woman can the need of that special department. My only question about the time of your trip is can you visit the stations in Echigo between November and February? the letters of last year led me to think of Niigata as almost shut off from the rest of the world through the winter — for China — of course we want you to see it at its best. and March and April are windy uncomfortable months and May and June very hot. but it is not

an indaba or impracticable time.
Should you go North by April 1st you could probably visit Ping Chuang before missionary meeting - go up with the friends to that. See Lieutenant Lung Cho and Peking in the succeeding weeks and have the trip to Kalgan later -
Pao Ling Fu would be en route to Shan which I suppose you could visit to better advantage in midsummer than any other of the stations - Such an arrangement however involves at the best much exposure to the heat.
I think the journey to Ping Chuang will indaba for those unaccustomed to the climate after May 15th - the delightful time for North China would be from Sept. to Dec. 1st but on the whole the early spring might show you more of the work and missionary meeting gives you some view which you would not get elsewhere. As for difficulties for prepaid travel to the East is much like a European journey now. and the things essential to your comfort in matter of conveyance

you will find in the mission homes and it will be a pleasure for the friends at each point to provide them and then you know they have learned to reduce discomforts to the minimum and have strength by the free use of the oil of Yankee ingenuity at points of greatest friction - I have made out a rough itinerary which may give you some hints although you will doubtless want to alter it in many ways. I do not know the exact date of the "mission" meeting in 1892 - It would doubtless be placed a little earlier or later to meet your convenience - but I assume that it will be about May 1st -

You will see that I have thought of the journey to the Medicine field as taken across the country from Calgary - to avoid that - this may be neither wise nor practicable I do not know - Mr Stimson could doubtless give you information on that point -

I went to Jamesville yesterday to see
Mrs Little for the last time as she has
for thirty years, in the School for the Blind
She leaves there next week. In the present
of these days she does not make her
decision for the future but she will
take no other place until she has visited
Oberlin and considered the question of
the Home very carefully.
I thought much of your question about
Mr McCoy after I saw you. His greatest
mistakes - the expensive house and some
other injudicious moves - overdrawn after
I left Peking and I spent two little
recent years to detail my own impression
of the earlier time. I had opportunity
however to talk with Mrs Whiting (Pres.
Mission) who went out at the same time
and has worked in the same station all
these years. A wise and good woman
and found that she thought, as I do
that Mr McCoy might do excellent
work still in N. China. He is faithful
painstaking and really loves the people
and has a fair working knowledge of

the language – You will learn more of him in Peking and probably the question need not be settled until you have that light upon it –

The earlier part of this letter was written some days ago. but I found that the itinerary required a little more time to make it of any value. so have kept this until I could think it over with some care – I shall write Mrs Smith if any thing which will add to her comfort occurs to me. and want again now to tell you both how I rejoice in this plan for the sake of this dear work and workers in this China field.

Very sincerely Yours
Mary L. Porter

Beloit Aug: 12th 1891.
743 College St.

Miss M. H. Porter.

Beloit Aug. 12, '91

Filed Aug. 25.

Shanghai April 1st

Journey to Lintsin 3 or 4 days

Lintsin Apr 10th

Journey to Pang Chuang 7 to 10 days

Pang Chuang April 20 - 27th

Journey to Lintsin 3 to 7 days.

Lintsin May 3rd ———

Mission Meeting 10 to 12 days.

Journey to Ling Cho 2 to 4 days

Ling Cho May 15th to 22nd

Peking " 23d - June 5th

Journey to Kalgan 5 days

Kalgan June 10th - 17th

Trip to Shanxi with visits at those stations and Pao Ting Fu on return to Lintsin to Sept 1st.

this gives margin of several days at Shanghai and provides for longest possible time on each of the other journeys. But makes no account of Sunday stops - You would doubtless save some time on the trips - and perhaps gave fewer days than suggested to some stations more to others. The margin at Peking is because of the large number of Svc^s whose work centres there and the certainty that you would want to meet a wider circle of friends than our own mission - Should you go West from Calgary that would make a safe and comfortable summer resting place for Mrs Smith - If you returned South to go to Shansi via Lintsin and Paoting fu. the western Hills near Peking would perhaps be the most agreeable place in our mission. The fee I suppose is very pleasant. But I have

Miss Mary H. Porter

Beloit Aug: 21st 1891
743 College St.

Recd Aug 26. 1891.

Revd Jerome Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

The enclosed sheets were copied from a letter received this week by my brother in Chicago. He handed it to the Blackstone girl, who sent it to me, with a note expressing his wish that the portions about the situation in China be sent to the Am: Com:- and also suggesting its publication in the Independent - It was written merely as a personal letter and yet I have no doubt it expresses my brother's serious judgement at that time.

I send it to you that you may do as seems best to you about presenting it to the Com: or endeavoring to secure its publication in the East - either in Congl or Independent shall send a copy to the Advance -

and shall of course say that it
appear in other papers.
Then came by the same mail good
of the work in Ping Chuang and of the
battle of the circle there. Dr Root of
Madura wrote from Peking and the
last page reported him as only a few
hours from Ping Chuang -
Mrs Little goes to Oberlin early in Sept
She was here a day or two ago and I urged
her strongly to plan to be at the meeting
in Pittsfield - and to visit Andover and
Edw in the pass of cars before you
go away you and Mrs Smith will. I
sure find a place in your thoughts
our Home project and make Mrs
feel your sympathy and support if she
goes East - With kind regards to Mr
S. Very cordially Yours
Mary H. Porter

Revd Gideon Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith

Your favor of the 26th reached me on Saturday - You do not mention the itinerary but you in response to an earlier letter. If you did not receive it I have a copy and will forward if you can get it. Your question as to the expediency of going to China in such troublous times is one that must arise. My judgement in the matter is not valuable & I know too little. but my thought is that another six months will most certainly see the present excitement passed away. or a condition of affairs so serious that there will be no

question - should - as is probable - a "some changed" attitude of the government officials toward missionaries result it may be a time of peculiar interest in which to study the problems of the great Empire and the events in Japan would enable you to see at leisure and manner the scene of action the widest comes for most seeing. I anticipate that all the experiments will pave greatly to "the furtherance of the Gospel" and open the way for most digital triumphs of the truth - Perhaps you are going while the elements are in commotion on the question of "foreign relations" and "missionary rights in the interior" pave most opportune - If there is to be a storm of persecution and wrath it will scarcely be months before it bursts - From the Shang papers and private letters I do not an

state this but our chronicle are not valuable — Miss Andrews is to be with me part of this week — and not I go to Chicago to meet Dr Murdock — Recent letters from Peking speak with glad anticipation of his coming there — You probably know that Mr Beach has accepted a call to Minneapolis —

With warm remembrance to Mrs Smith

Very sincerely Yours

Mary E. Porter

Beloit Wis: Aug 31st 1891

743 College St.

Miss Mary H. Porter.

Beloit, Aug. 31. 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 3.

219

Woman's Board of Missions of the Interior.

59 DEARBORN STREET.

~~Chicago~~ Detroit Jan: 4th 1892.

Rev. Jerdon Smith D.D.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

As I hear from Chicago that there was some delay about the action of Sub-Committee of Bd: Com: in respect to Y.P.S.C.E. it may not be too late for this letter to throw a little light upon the question. It is the more valuable in that it was written with no such thought, simply in reply to a request that Mrs Crawford would suggest the name of some young lady in the La Crosse Dist., of which she is Secretary for Wisconsin Branch of W.B.M.I., to assist me there in work among young women and children. Yours C

does not even know that there is a question as to the propriety of our seeking aid from S.P. S^s C.E. so write without bias of judgement - I have received fifty letters of similar tenor as to the main points - i.e. discouragement of separate organizations for young ladies by pastors - and effort to bring all the missionary work of the juniors into the C.E. under its Com: — You see what that means if the Pres: Com: say "your (W.B.M.U.) literature has no legitimate place in those societies and no portion of its funds belong to your treasury" — I have asked all the correspondents under my direction (as Chairman of Com: on work for juniors) to wait further word before sending anything to S.P S^s C.E. but

have given no explanation further than that we hoped to find some better plan especially adapted to him — Mrs Blatchford doubtless made all this clear to the Committee - but it may still be worth while to send Mrs Crawford's work from the standpoint of a pastors wife — Dr Crawford is sincerely interested in foreign work Mrs C — daughter of Dr Cochrane of Persia — enthusiastically so. so their church is far above the average in incidentals to this department. I send this enclosed to Dr Hitchcock that he may read it in order - If it is late for the Com: I shall still be glad to have him look it over. As I wrote Mrs Smith last week I thank you most heartily for the final letter to Miss A - which helped toward what I am sure is a wise and happy result - Very faithfully yours

Mary H. Porter

Miss Mary H. Porter.

Beloit, Jan. 4, 1892.

Rec'd Jan. 6.

Miss Mary H. Porter.

Rec'd Apr. 8. 220

Beloit April 5th 1892.

Rev. Jackson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of March 31st with Mr Holcombes admirable story of Ling Cho came yesterday. I am glad to have these leaflets but fear they can do little to aid that work. These specials engross me this year. Marash, Peking Woman's work, and the Berlin Home. I look for every opportunity for interesting the girls among my circle in those objects - Higher education and large endowments do not lay hold of me as the evangelistic work does. yet I do want to see Ling Cho College established. May God give them grace to hold it to one aim. not allow it to be a mere

place for intellectual culture — Hopes
along that line are illustrated by Mr Ame
few of the older missionary schools are
in the amply endowed institutions in
this land — Certain dangers belong
to the more advanced stages of work which
the earlier years of struggle face in the
much smaller measure — They must
be met. Neither ignored nor evaded
but they do imply me personally. Here
I have no answer ready for criticism
and so am a poor advocate for any
endowed institution on missionary
ground. As to your question with
regard to the estate of our dear old
friend I wish I might say something
definite but all is yet so uncertain
My brother is not only executor but
executor — His attorneys both in Boston
and Chicago — able Christian men
heartily desirous that Mrs Sankey's
should be carried out — again that

trustees can not safely take any action until the executor's work is finished and is released by the court - There is not in Wisconsin, as in Illinois a fixed limit of time so that it is impossible yet to tell when any distribution of trust funds can be made - My brothers hope when I last heard him speak of it was that the bequests could be paid over very soon. but these are of small amounts viz. "to A.B.C.F.M. - A.H.M.S. & other societies - Some trifling claims have still to be settled - It is a great disappointment to my brother that larger sums could not soon be given in various directions as he is most desirous that it be done while father is with us. and his name. as joint trustee - can be linked with these gifts - This consideration alone, even without the other, leads us to desire personal presence. but for the present there is nothing to be done but await the "slow course of law" -

these things cause us regret but seem unavoidable – On the other hand we have reason to anticipate a speedy & safe & successful disposition of real estate & personal effects as has taken place so that when the time comes for distribution the property will be in immediately available form –

I enclose some cuttings which will show you and Mrs Smith what an interesting collection there was in the genuine little cottage on the Tay – Please return looking them over as I have duplicates. I do not know that I ought to say anything of the probable ultimate use of the money. The trustees have some well considered plans but they are all subject to modification. My especial desire is not to be governed the Boston Home is pronounced but to the conditions of the will – but I anticipate something for work in

China - My brother in Pang Chuang and Mr Holcombe will keep the business in mind of Ling Chio College. While I shall ask first for Manash. Then for Romans work in Peking - None of these things are promised but I make myself very happy in planning and hope I shall not be very unhappy if disappointed as I am about Tientsin -

Yesterday I took possession of the Home last week. a little disheartened that money came so slowly for last things in the refitting when the work was so great. I then a gift of $350.00 paid the bills. Enabled them to do some things they had feared must be left and to open the year with a balance on the credit side. Two missionary children are there already and a number of applications under consideration -

I was in Michigan last week and heard much of Miss Lorell - now

teaching in Detroit High School who
has I understand made application for a
pointment for foreign service — I do
not know the lady. but am acquainted
with her mother and a sister and know
the relatives of her which Prof: and Mrs
Angell and some other mutual friends
have. I understand that Miss Gordon
has her in mind for Constantinople. Have
I to know any reason why I may not write
with her urging her to consider going
to Miss Shattucks aid in Marash instead
I could put in a strong plea if I knew that
it would be endorsed in Boston — for
W.B.M.I. I am sure. If my plan is
wise please tell me just that. It is not my
fault that I know the reasons. as I shall say
nothing — Excuse so long a letter
and remember me to Mrs Smith. Dr
E.A. Lawrence gives a course of six lectures on
missions to the students here beginning
tomorrow evening. Dr. Anticipate them will be
much interest — Very cordially Yours Mary

Sanitarium
Clifton Springs N.Y.
Oct: 30th 1893.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston - Mass -

Dear Dr Smith.

Your kind letter of sympathy after my dear father's death came many weeks ago. and was laid aside with others until I should have strength to reply - Yours - with another thought than that also. that I would not answer until I was ready to write definitely of my purpose to return to China. You remember perhaps that when I asked to be released from connection with the Board you kindly said that the Pru: Com: would welcome me back whenever I should again desire to become one of its commissioned workers.

that time has been lower. I may not be ready to go abroad for a few months but whatever I may have to do at home in the meantime I believe will be more helpful to the general work and to the W.B.M.U. if it is understood that I am again under appointment. I need hardly say that I shall not wish to draw anything from its treasury until ready to enter fully into the work. Please write me whether it will be necessary for me to make formal application through the home Secretary or whether the relation may be considered merely as a suspended one to be resumed without applying to all the questions of those unknown to the Committee.

It will be easy enough to send you some a bundle of testimonials without answers to the list of questions which I remember seeing

so formidable in 1867. But it would seem to me like carrying letters of introduction to the door of personal friends.

My dear father went so gently from the earthly to the heavenly life. With no trace of pain and such serenity of spirit. That all the memories left in the little home seem those of peace. I found myself very many and spent the succeeding two months in entire quiet. living on alone in the place made sacred by the dear care entrusted to me here. The Friends White of Japan then took the house and keep up the missionary succession. My wish then was to go to my old physician at Castile for such care as I needed. But my brothers wife from Detroit was a sad invalid and for many reasons Clifton seemed the place for her. So I came here with her a fortnight ago —

In Shaya conclusions my own judgment that I have prospect of comfortable health in the near future – I expect to be able to present a better health condition than in 1867. and know that it must be better than the one of 18[illegible] I have not the elasticity of the earlier years. but am relieved from many serious disabilities and have learned better how to use my resources – I think I can say as heartily now as then "I do to go home I am most needed" – I assume that that place will be China. as I should not be very hopeful of doing much with mind language at forty seven years of age. but have no positive judgment as to whether it should be in the old work. or some premier office – this I shall go home to the judgment of the mission I have the general assurances of their desire for my return on the part of my former associates and it is simply carrying out the plan of all this

years that. Released from the filial duty which called me from China, I now ask to be sent again to labor among its people.

I enclose a note for the Mandarin Little Wu which came to me this morning from a friend. Who wants to do something for the special offering of Nov: 12th —

I hope I have made it clear that I only wish to make my inward application for appointment in the simplest least troublesome way. If in your judgment that is the routine one, if you will send me the questions and any suggestions I shall gladly answer the one and accept the other. In grateful remembrance of the pleasant associations of the past and trustful expectation of again entering upon foreign work —

Very sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter

Miss Mary H. Porter

Clifton Springs, Oct. 30, '93

Rec'd Nov. 1.

Miss Mary H. Porter, 222

Clifton Springs, Nov. 15, 1893.

Rec'd Nov. 16.

Rev. Gordon Smith D.D.

Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your prompt and kind reply to my inquiries about re-appointment came many days ago. and brought up so many questions with which I felt rather inadequate to dealing just now that I hesitated as to how to reply-

I am sorry that the Com: wish the same examination into the fitness of an applicant for appointment who has served under their direction for years that they do with one un-tested - but in all particulars but one have not the slightest hesitation about

making the engagement. This is in filling out the battle blank marked "private" — I will gladly make a frank and full statement of my present physical condition & ask an intelligent physician well acquainted with the case & and anything about the past which he thinks has practical bearing upon the future. But is it worth while for a woman of forty-seven to give a detailed list of all the ailments which have assailed her? The one thing the Com: desire to know is whether with the physical resources at her command she is likely to be a useful member of a mission-able to labor steadily and happily in its service. Without making her time

gives a broadening can to the associa-
tion — I find in the Manual
a paragraph which delivers me
from the necessity of sending
written I will or will not make
such detailed statement. in the
suggestion that applications may
be made through the Womans
Board — I will talk the matter
over with the Ex: Com: of the
W. B. M. I. and give such facts
about my physical condition (history
too if they ask it) as is satisfactory
to them. hoping that the responsi-
bility of decision as to my fitness
in that particular for service abroad
may be left with them —
I am very sorry not to be able to do
just what the Com: ask. but after
a weeks thought and two or three

attempts to answer at once fully and with personally interesting question 2 (a) (b) (c) - I am constrained to end some other way of bringing my claim to return to my loved work in China before a Committee of gentlemen - I have now of the paralysis which would lead me to withhold anything which think would aid to a fair judgement - but a historical statement of painful details would not do that and would be as disagreeable to the Committee as trying to myself - For these reasons the matter of my appointment must be postponed until I return to Chicago - It will make no difference in the time of my going abroad. and probably very little in my usefulness while in this

I am sorry that I troubled you about it at all. but having done so it seemed only just to myself and to you. in response to your endeared consideration and kindness to explain why no application will be sent at present to this Committee -

the time of my stay here is quite uncertain as I still need care for myself. and am the caretaker for my sister-in-law who is in a sad mental condition. and whom I cannot leave until some other provision is made for a companion for her. Miss Alice Little has improved very much and will soon go home to Dublin - the mother is here for a few days. and we are trying to plan for raising money for this home in spite of hard times -

Mrs Amends plan for a Kindergarten in Reading books feasible and what a blessed friend it will be in that city of perplexed and baffled efforts!

Whenever I make my application it will be in due form through the Home Secretary. Not because I should not gratefully prefer to do through yourself whom I know personally but because I honestly want to follow the prescribed way and save the least trouble about what does not do me but in a matter of form as anything else.

Very sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter

Clifton Springs
Nov. 15th 1893.

In my marquises

Miss Mary H. Porter. 223

Clifton Springs, Jan. 29, '94

Rec'd. - Jany. 31.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Boston - Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

So many weeks have passed since my last letting you that Dr Thayer's medical certificate should soon be sent. that I can hardly wonder if you begin to question the reality of my desire to have the matter brought before the Committee - I certainly owe you an explanation of the long delay - When Dr Thayer recovered from his illness so as to be able to resume his duties. I was unwilling to add to his burdens by reminding him of his promises to write.

comfortably well, if not strong. and as soon as I have proved to the Dr that I am only tired, not at all ill. shall be ready to leave Clifton and begin work in a quiet way for Dr. B. M. I.

The last three months have confirmed my own judgment that I can still carry business. and while I know that I must wait a little longer than I must but for this experience. before going abroad I cannot doubt that this was the way chosen for me and that its lessons will fit me better for the next step whatever that may be – I send this only by way of explanation hoping that it may soon be followed by a more favorable letter from you.

Very sincerely yours

Mary H. Porter

Clifton Springs N. Y.
Jany 29th 1894.

as I did not ever become a
of his patients - When I did so
sistn in law had grown much
difficult to control. and I fe
under such anxious strain th
it seemed to me wise to
up any other can - I was engag
carry on any correspondence
involved large interests whi
all my strength was needed
gaist and relieve her disturbe
mind - So I left the matter
until she went home the middl
of last week - the inevitable re
action followed. and when
asked Dr S. about the enlargem
he smiled and very natural
answered. "I think we will
see you through this first"!
I am already beginning to slep
naturally and hope soon to

comfortably well, if not strong. and as soon as I have proved to the Dr that I am only tired, not at all ill. shall be ready to leave Clifton and begin work in a quiet way for Dr. B. M. I—

The last three months have confirmed my own judgement that I can still carry business. and while I know that I must wait a little longer than I must but for this experience. before going abroad I cannot doubt that this was the way chosen for me and that it's lessons will fit me better for the next step whatever that may be — I send this only by way of explanation hoping that it may soon [illegible] my sincerely yours

Mary H. Porter

Clifton Springs N. Y.
Jany 29th 1894.

Miss Mary H. Porter. 234

Rec'd Apr. 3.

Oberlin Ohio

March 31st 1894.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Boston. Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

You kind letters first telling of the earlier action of the Committee. the second, which I found awaiting me here. & that of this week, give me great pleasure. as they welcome me back to a place among the missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. after the action of the W.B.M.I.

I began seriously to consider how soon I could be ready to go East and how hope to be able to so arrange things here as to sail by first-summer or a little later – It is however my strong desire to have a few weeks rest in Europe. after the excitement and weariness here are past. and I think it may seem best to take them in England – My thought is to ask from the Board. the sum usual for travelling by the less expensive route. but to make the journey by the Atlantic rather than the Pacific this time.

This will probably prevent my going with Miss Newman. but Miss Evans will be going in the autumn. so she will have pleasant companionship –

How very glad the China missions will be if you can visit them. Well as you know the field you will know it in a new way when your eyes have looked upon it –

I received here this morning from Michigan Branch meeting at Lansing. and a day in Detroit – I shall be travelling for W.B.M.I for a time. and make my preparation for China as I come and go from Chicago I bear the fatigues of speaking and travel in a way that shows great richness of strength since I tired it before and have very reason to hope for strength such as I have not known for a

long time as I return to the China work. I look forward to it with eager desire and glad anticipation.

Very sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter

Miss Mary H. Porter 225

Beloit, June 2, 1894.

Rec'd June 6.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

You have with regard to Miss Hinman reached me a day or two ago. I wish very much that I could be with her on her trip to China but as I wrote you might come about. My eldest brother is planning to go to England with me early in July, and I shall probably sail from there in Sept. with Mr and Mrs Hingeman. I have been in correspondence with Miss H. and have suggested to her that she will find Mrs Whiting (Prof. Mission Peking) a charming travelling companion. She is in

Boston. An acquaintance of
Miss H's. and will go at just abo
the time the latter would choose
Late August or Early September —
Mrs Whiting is gentle and kind
but self reliant and accustomed
to hard having been back and
forth several times. So she is a
any lady could desire as a com
panion — I think Mrs Mark
Williams also must be going at
about that time —
I write in haste having just
completed my packing and am
midst of the last days here.
I shall be busy with N. B. M.
work for three weeks and then
have only about ten days for
New England friends before we
sail from New York by S. S

Yale (Nettie Lindman Lloyd) July 7th

I hope to be in Boston for a few days and for a glimpse of friends at the Rooms of A.B.C.F.M.

The work from N. China is indeed full of cheer. I write with confident hope to hear that as the young men went from Tsingtao to Shantung they carried with them the spirit of power, and that this to me there is a great movement in progress.

It seems so clear to me that Pang Chuang is, first and, the point where reinforcement for the Woman's work is most needed that I can look for no other decision by the mission than that I am to return there.

I shall hold myself ready to consider with them any plan which may have been made.

Mr. Andrew Smith's missionary lectures (a course of seven before the College)

made a deep impression here.
My latest news of his daughter
was a little more encouraging.
Hoped on his return for some address
in Nebraska. but is. I fear. in
Oakland when this time.
If you are not to be in Boston so that
I can meet you. I shall want to write
of a few personal matters. but hope
for an opportunity to speak of them
I will not bring them to your
attention now —
How strong for all duties. at home
well as abroad it makes us to have
such proof of God's presence and
blessing. as a <u>bridal in China</u>.
Yours in joyful hope of yet greater
things to come

Mary H. Porter

Beloit. Jan 2nd 1894

My address from this time will
be in Miss Wingate's care - I go to
Chicago day after tomorrow.

marseilles could inform me at any time if they received word which made it seem to them clear that the journey should not be undertaken at this time — It was only on my arrival here that I learned from the Singapore letter. which was awaiting me, of his intention to sail on the 16th as originally planned — I have had a summer of rare pleasure and interest — a month in England and one on the Continent with my brother — He sailed from Genoa for New York yesterday and I came by rail the same day to Marseilles — My word from China is not of "wars and rumors of wars" but of earnest work and blessed results in the Shantung country parish. I look forward with eager longing to the time when I shall share the cares and see the changes in the circle of Christians there and expect

made a deep impression here.
My latest word of his daughter
was a little more encouraging.
Stopped on his return for some adv
in Nebraska. but is. I presume. at
Oakland before this time.
If you are not to be in Boston so
I can meet you. I shall want to talk
of a few personal matters. but hope
for an opportunity to speak of the
I will not bring them to your
attention now.
How strong for all duties. at home
well as abroad it makes us to have
such proof of God's presence and
blessing. as a revival in China.
Yours in joyful hope of yet greater
things to come
Mary H. Porter
Beloit June 2nd 1894
My address from this time will
be in Miss Ingalls care - I go to
Chicago day after tomorrow.

Grand Hotel du Louvre et de la Pai

Vve PAUL NEUSCHWANDER
PROPRIÉTAIRE

LUMIÈRE ÉLECTRIQUE
A TOUS LES SERVICES
ET DANS TOUTES LES CHAMBRES

ASCENSEUR · LIFT

TÉLÉPHONE

Marseille, le 14m Sept - 189

Revd E. E. Strong D. D.
Boston.
Mass.

MOD. 447

Dear Dr Strong -

Mr Blatchford promised write to the Board of my plans so we can together in Paris. or I shou myself. before this. informed you of purpose to go directly on my way. this can do no harm. and if detained any point. on the way. to busy my with study or such work as should present itself until able to go on. As you had my address I hoped

committee could inform me at any time if they received word which made them to him clear that the journey could not be undertaken at this time — It was only on my arrival here that I learned from the Singapore letter. which was awaiting me, of his postponement to sail on the 16th as originally planned — I have had a summer of rare pleasure and interest — a month in England and one on the Continent with my brother — He sailed from Genoa for New York yesterday and I came by rail the same day to Marseilles — My word from China is not of "wars and rumors of wars" but of earnest work and blessed results in the Shantung country parishes. I look forward with eager longing to the time when I shall share the joys and see the changes in the circle of Christians there and expect

no alteration by the way.
Mr Kingsman and party are in Paris
plan to reach here tomorrow morning
to sail the following day.
It is delightfully cool here. so I think
we shall not find the southern part
very trying. at any rate we shall be
looking forward to the bracing N. Chi
winter and with such anticipation can
well bear a few weeks of heat.
I think often of the financial di
culties, which always seem to press so
heavily at this season of the year, p
the Board. and pray that its officers
may have courage and wisdom and
its consistency enlargement of heart
in this hour of trial. Unless you
hear to the contrary think of us as
pursuing our way without anxiety
whatever you hear we shall be
and in the sure keeping which man
Christ's followers safe whatever the outward
surroundings may be.
Very sincerely Yours
Mary H Porter

Miss Mary H Porter
Marseilles Illinois

Miss Mary H. Porter 227

Pang Chuang, Dec. 1-1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd Jan. 19-'95

Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Mr Kingman assured me that he kept you informed of the progress of our journey and of our safe arrival at Lintsin. so I did not care especially to write until I could tell you something of the aspect of things in the Shan Tung field. —

All along the way we were met by rumors of the wildest kind respecting the war and hardly dared to hope that we could come on without interruption but when I heard at Shanghai that my brother and his family were going to Lintsin to meet me I was sure that the way must be open. Our week at Lintsin, while full of pleasure in intercourse with the missionary friends, was painful enough in the tidings each day

brought of the increasing inability of the Chinese to cope with the forces ranged against them. A united nation may have withstood a foreign foe, but it seemed as if mutual distrust between troops and commanders - men of war and officials paralyzed each and left the great empire helpless in the hour of peril - We were right days upon the river between Lintin and our landing place, and every two hours passed fleets of boats loaded with troops going north. Some one on the bank called to one such party "Where are you going?" and the answer came shouted back "Going to seek death"! - These were fierce sturdy Hakkan men. Speaking a dialect very different from ours, and wearing black kerchiefs so bound around their heads that the two ends stood, one on each side - This has given rise to the story about the birth of which my brother

has been gravely questioned, that the southern soldiers have pigs ears - It was refreshing to get away from the vicinity of the telegraph and a foreign community ready to repeat and magnate every report of barbarity or precipitation on the part of the Chinese soldiery and officials, to the great of the nation. When we have a country with comparatively rifled roads over a week. and an able to devote ourselves to our accustomed work - A village registration, which looks like the pressure of conscription, is filling the district with distressing apprehension. but as yet the danger is vague and distant and the ordinary life of the people is not greatly disturbed - the Christians come to us for information. and except that our patients come to the dispensary and hospital there is little indication that those about us feel the war in any way to hinder our work.

So far as I can get them. The changes
among the almost nine years of my
absence have been in the way of
advance and growth - I miss: Mr.
Kim Deuz of Loas, the first helper. He
laid the foundations for so much we
see now see, and another less prom-
inent but most useful preacher and
teacher who died a little later. Mr.
Kim Bright man who was my frequent
companion on tours has been cut off
from the church for flagrant violation
of his vows as a Christian. But in these
vacant places an young men with
longer and more careful training
than these had opportunity for, and
many of the children whom I left are
becoming the strong men and women
of the church — The Misses Wyckoff,
three seven years of age, are carrying
on the many lines of work with remark-
able vigor and persistence — As I
watch them and think of this Stan-

and Miss Gertrude struggling with the problems of missionary life in a foreign community I wonder and that any one is willing to face such difficulties when the country offers equally needy and so much more hopeful fields. The Stanley sisters are doing good work. but under a serious strain which is largely the result of the situation and which threatens an early breakdown for the elder, unless relieved. - The happy sisters here can do as much or more for the Chinese, and have opportunity for gaining serenity of spirit and refreshment of body, in homes which would almost inevitably be given to invalids gentle aids from missionary ones, in a port like Lintsin.

Miss Gertrude Wyckoff was not at home when I arrived. but away for a months teaching in out stations - I went a week ago to spend a Sunday and come home with her. Found her

in a village twenty eight miles distant
living in a mat adobe house, built for
the women's work at that station.
with a class of twelve women and g
from neighboring hamlets. who have
been studying with her for a fort
night - In the mean time Miss
Grace had twenty women in a sim
ilar class here - Mrs Peck and Mrs
Porter each aid but the responsibility
must be carried by those from distant
thy from home cares - Next week
we have another company of women
here. and Miss Gulinder goes again to
a distant village to be absent until
Christmas time - A number of very
bright interesting girls are waiting for
room to come into the school - The
twenty here in a house loaned us by the
hospital are so crowded that we can
not take more. but we do hope to
have some days classes from this vill
adding and week -

I found myself a little shy about talking Chinese at first but when I saw the dear old friends I was so happy to be with them, and so eager to tell them so, that I almost forgot my limping speech and the language came back to me quite as quickly as one could expect after so long disuse - I want to get time for going over the common books and making myself familiar with them again. but each day has brought so many demands upon time that I have not done so yet - but of course each day the speech grows a little easier - It is such a pleasure to hear the Misses Hyek of speaking the Shan Tung dialect - more of the rest of us do. more than approximately. as we brought with us and retain some of the peculiarities of the dialects we first learned - the risks have been time for all time study

and work and have indications and idioms which bring them very near to those whom they teach. It is delightful to watch them in their work. and see the strength of their fresh young lives given so unreservedly to these. I need just such patient yet enthusiastic instruction. (I need hardly say that comments upon one associates are intended for your eye alone.)

When are you coming to look upon our work yourself? We are glad that it is not this year. for the unrest and anxiety of warfare would limit the observer in many ways. but we hope it may be in the not distant future.

With kindest remembrances to Mrs Smith.

Ever sincerely Yours
Mary H. Potter

Pang Chia Chuang
Dec: 1st 1894.

228 A

Miss Mary H. Porter

Pang Chuang
Feby 25th 1895

Revd Judson Smith D.D. Filed April 23
Boston - Mass

Dear Dr Smith

Your kind favor of Nov: 26th received one ten days ago - I wrote at once in reply but said so many things about our safety and quiet and the station having no anticipation of the interruption of work. That when within a few hours, we were summoned to consider letters just received from Tientsin urging our hastening to that port - I concluded I would wait until the question was decided - We left it in abeyance for a week and then received more reassuring word so that we have again settled down with the hope of going quietly on with our busy round -

Such a question is a very simple one
ourselves. One may easily say "I claim the
right to take risks. it was with that understanding that I became a missionary and
went to an isolated interior station". But
for a household it is quite a different
problem. The same mail which brought
hopeful word of possible peace. brought
a letter from Dr Corbett of Chefoo (Am
Pres^n mission) telling of the shelling of
the utterly defenceless city of Tsing Chau
by the Japanese — No warning of any
kind was given — a man of war appeared
in the harbor. fired shells into the town
— not a fortification or special military
stores for troops — retired and the next
day returned to repeat the wanton
dastardly cruelty — Cannot the
western world begin to comprehend?
the home papers lauding "civilized
warfare" and the Outlooks editorial
bow to the "Exquisite and unfailing
courtesy of the Japanese" — one hand

to endure from our standpoint —
this cruel, causeless war! — Port Arthur
atrocities and such scenes as those at
Ping Cho Tu however may work good in
the end — Japan craves morbidly the
admiration of the western world — the
words she loses governed by savagery and
to regain it may now be willing to
listen to terms for peace. Which when all
were praising her valor and moderation she
would have scoffed at — I pity the
gagged Japanese missionaries, who must
either praise or be silent, almost as much
as I do those of us here. Who are ashamed
of the apparently aimless and futile efforts
of China to withstand the fierce onslaught of the
arrogant plucky little nation. so proud
of its new arms and new methods —
Our work has gone on without interrupt-
ion of any kind — the Misses Logeskoff
visited a great number of villages during
the two last days. and every where

they go that is admirable. Christian instruction and the constant effort to awaken a desire for knowledge of books — So many heathen children are learning to read that one can but be very hopeful for the hardest of them this seed germinates — the boarding school and station classes are full — one compound a veritable beehive — of work, however, there is little to tell, although so much to do — It is the patient day by day effort to quicken thought, encourage the slow minded to learn a little, help the hasty and impatient to digest as well as acquire, and most of all to teach and show that Christ's wonderous love of God and Redeemer is meant for just such dull-born, ignorance-bound lives as these around us — They brother is rejoicing in the growth of his village schools and their struggle toward self support — You can understand the difficulty of our pa

when you remember how many of our young men go to Lingcho and, during the excellent work done there, come back full of enthusiasm for their method - these include a tingling sum of money for each day scholar and pay for the teachers from mission treasury - While our theological students have as their "grant in aid" from all that they will receive as salary here. We have no paid day school teachers for girls in Shanghai and those for boys are given but half their salary - a very small one - by the mission - It seems to me the time has come when we must have one or more Bible women in regular employ but so far no one has received more than their food for such service. so that the work done may be justly counted as our gift to the church - We shall move very cautiously toward any change but cannot see that it is wise economy in a missionary whose time costs so much

to give it to teaching a Primer which a Chinese woman could help a dull old woman equally well to master. Mrs Smith and the young ladies have fought this battle against work for more money so bravely that our work is one thing which has been accomplished. But as the church grows new methods must be introduced — Ask for us that we may seek them in the "Mechanism of Wisdom" — with generous unfailing charity for the judgement of others. and with a willingness to seek the most welfare of the "Body of Christ" at any cost of personal feeling — It is a true trial to be thus hard and niggardly as in comparison with the northern stations. and to my open-handed generous brother the pain is frequently painful — We are aided this year by the fact that, with reduced appropriations, it is a question between the old rate of pay or fewer men. and

there can be no hesitation in deciding that in favor of no reduction in the force. The Lincoln friends think that any increase in rate of pay will put off indefinitely the effort on the part of the church to support their own pastors — On the other hand, give liberal salaries to the best men they can find, spend on buildings and equipment in what seems to you extravagance, a lavish way and — get excellent results —

Remember me warmly to Mrs Smith of whose ill-health I was so sorry to hear. May she speedily be restored to the large sphere which has been her joy —

With the earnest hope that long ere this reaches you, you may have heard of the coming of peace to this torn distracted land —

Very sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter

Lin Ching
Feby 12th 1896.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

It is many months since your last kind letter reached me. but I know that you are kept informed of the general interests of the station by the gentlemen. and have not been in haste to add my view of the progress and needs of our parish – I smiled over my folly. in having attempted to give more correct impressions of matters pertaining from this standpoint, which your reply to my last letter brought to mind, as I remembered how many, more widely informed and far more competent to pass judgement, were pouring floods of information into the Rooms – China must vindicate herself in the eyes of the world, or stand forever discredited for the events of the last year. and we who love her people most are better occupied in trying to bring the inner light to individual souls here. than in the vain endeavor to make friends in the U.S. understand how much that is really strong and admirable can exist in association with weaknesses and limitations which are manifest to the most cursory observer.

As we have thought of the great anxiety and care

burdening you this year for the missions in Turkey our own perplexities and problems seem by comparison very insignificant; yet it is the quiet persistent work, marked by little that is unique or striking, which tells in the end, and crises and catastrophes are important chiefly in their relation to and influence upon such labors. The floods of last summer obliged us to readjust our winter work to most unanticipated conditions. Rooms used for our station classes were either out of repair or inadequate for those whose houses had been destroyed in other parts of the compound. So we could invite no women to Ping Chiang. We were able to get the old girls school-building in such order that the pupils could return to it at the appointed time, but not to begin on the new one, as the soil was quite too damp for foundation laying. So there could be no increase in the numbers. And some most promising Christian girls of suitable age, had to be put off again, to their and our sincere regret. Miss Grace Wyckoff thus occupied with her school and village work, Miss Gulinder and I were free for the out-stations and as soon as the pass of harvest work was past, began such classes for women. Miss Gulinder has given fully three months to these village training classes, at each of which there have been some boarders from

the Dienlig and a larger number of day-scholars from the hamlet in which it was held. This W. has had five such classes, varying in length from two to twenty days, and I have had my first experience in this special line, in two similar ones.

We had thus reached all the women circles whom we could not hope to invite to Ping Chuang this year, and the way seemed open for me to give a little aid here at Lin Ching before the New Year season. So a month ago I left home, spent one night on the way, with Miss Gerlinde, who was in the midst of a class at Ho Chia Lin, and came on for my first visit at this station.

The ladies had managed to give time for study to all the women in their employ who were interested, and invited a few from a country outstation, so I found a class of twenty, including the dayschool girls, ready for instruction and have been doing for them, very much what I had done in the villages in our own parish.

In those however I lived with my pupils, in crowded native rooms. While here I have enjoyed the abounding hospitality of Mrs Perkins sunny home.

The mission compound is large and attractive, the two foreign houses, commodious and flooded with sunshine, and there is much to make this an admirable center for work. The new hospital and home for physician

are greatly needed. and are now to come as a good site has already been purchased. and some funds are in hand. but there is no provision for women's work - In a station seven years old this is a most serious lack. and one that will long be felt. Could the need be met promptly now, it could not make up for the long delay. and if it is not met soon, the crippling of the growth and life of the Church will become more and more manifest -

When the report of special Committee on "Needs of N. China Mission" came to hand last week we were all surprised and disappointed to note. that while every other suggestion of the mission as to its deficiencies had secured careful and sympathetic consideration. while the want of ladies to labor in Sin Ching had been entirely overlooked.

You may remember that the vote of the mission read "that the first two ladies. not otherwise designated. be located at Sin Ching" - I wrote last week, before the Boston report came, to the W.B.M.A. of this matter and also to Mrs Arthur Smith asking if the W.B.M.I. would be interested to support Mrs L.F. Chapin or her daughter Mary should they come to N. China. and asked her to write the ladies in Chicago -

We can hardly be wonder that the Committee wish further correspondence before acting upon the request of the mission that Mrs Chapin be invited to return to N.

China. But if she herself sees the way clear to leave her children in the U.S. we have little doubt that upon careful consideration of reasons for and against the Board will rejoice to send this woman of such rare "genius for loving" to the aid of her old associates and to the Chinese whom she won and influenced in so unique a way. Could she come to Lin Ching with her daughter May, it would seem almost an ideal arrangement — if the daughter is as well qualified for work here, as Mr and Mrs Arthur Smith who have known her recently in Christian work in San Francisco, think her. She is now 2 undergraduate studying in the Christian Alliance training school in New York. Her sister Abbie is as much in accord with the views of the C.A., as I understand, as she is. Get she finds herself happy and at home with our mission and so probably the younger daughter might. We need the influence of those who see some truths from a little different angle of vision than our own, and especially we need those who will conscientiously adhere to very simple habits of life. If we reject such applicants and welcome only those highly intellectual and broadly cultured both we and they will be the losers. I wrote also to the W.B.M.U. of Mr T. W. Chapin's sister, not asking that they reconsider her application, but that they learn from her present pastor the circumstances and results of a deep religious experience through which she has

passed since she asked to be sent to China - If she has become such a woman as they could send out in heavy confidence that she would prove a valuable missionary the fact that she could come to a brothers home would have great "weight in choosing some one for Lin Ching -

The Misses Weyerhoff came home so thoroughly refreshed by their last summers visit at the north that they at once most joyfully gave up the thought of going to the U. S. in 1896. and we now look forward to another year or more of their services here before the home vacation. While they stay. I hope one or another of us can come occasionally to Lin Ching and give such aid as I have been doing in these weeks - The summer and autumn harvest weeks bring breaks in the work in our country parish which may well improved in such ways. While we are there.

Mr Smith's return has brought help to us all - His mind life is in nothing more apparent than in his appreciation of the advance he finds in others - He said to me very earnestly while here last week. "It is wonderful what response one finds from even the ignorant Christians to spiritual truth. they have grown so much since I knew them" - I could but answer "Yes! they have grown; but you recognize spiritual life now where once you would have seen no sign of it. It is only eyes which Christ has

touched which can be! He answered with the words now always on his lips. and yet which bring to me, with every utterance, a fresh and glad surprise "Praise the Lord!" He waited until Feb. 2nd for details of the last days of his daughter, who was released from the mortal body Nov: 21st. but was kept in absolute carefulness and gentleness of spirit as one cousin after another came with the letters. Why those should have been so delayed in so unprecedented a way it is hard to see. unless to show us all anew how much God had taught the fathers to whom waiting was always so peculiarly hard.

I hope to go to Tang Chuang next week. Our women's rooms have been vacated and put in good order and we plan for a succession of classes from a fortnight hence up to the wheat harvest - the last of May -

I am looking forward with great interest to the mission meeting - I have not yet been north of Lintsin since my return and shall find such a circle of new friends and such changes in the once familiar places. I feel quite a stranger in the mission. but there have been good reasons for delaying a visit to the north and time has passed very quickly as well as delightfully in the busy round of our own station work - With kind regards to friends at the rooms

Very sincerely Yours

Mary H. Porter.

Lin Comp. Feb. 12 1876

Rec'd April 3

p 3

(COPY)

Pang Chang, July 2nd, 1896.

My dear Brother:-

There are some things in connection with the hospital and dispensary here, and the relation of the gift of Mrs. Tank's money to it, which I think you will be interested to know. The station this year asked at Mission Meeting for an appropriation for current expenses for 1897 less by the interest expected from the $3,000 endowment than usual, thus planning to make the gift relieve by so much the general treasury of the Board, but in no way increase the range or efficiency of the work.

This is generous to the Board in its present embarrassment and perhaps judicious for this year, unless it establishes a precedent which may make it difficult to secure more in the future. My understanding of the purpose of the gifts is that they shall in each department enable the Mission to enlarge its work, to do something which without this addition to its funds could not have been accomplished.

The necessity for close economy has from the beginning made the medical work in this station more difficult and less satisfactory than it might have been had more generous expenditure been practicable.

For years the only rooms for in-patients were such as no thrifty farmer in the United States would have been willing to

use to shelter his cattle, and up to this time the wards lack many things indispensable to tidiness and comfort, and just so far, to the best sanitary conditions for those who seek its aid.

The $2,000 to be expended upon the plant will furnish wholesome wards and all that is required to put the whole establishment on such a basis - still economical and simple-as will give opportunity for larger and more satisfactory work. Larger outlay must clearly be needed to carry on such a renovated and improved hospital.

You perhaps know that patients are provided with rooms and medicines only. Food, fuel and bedding they furnish for themselves. This involves a kettle for cooking in each room and keeps the courts, verandas and corners constantly filled with little heaps of stalks, stubble, dry leaves or whatever they can collect with which they cook their food and heat their kangs. In order to secure neatness and do away with constant friction this whole system should be abolished. A general kitchen should be built where meals can be provided for those able and willing to pay for them, and there would be many such, and place given to those who can bring food-stuffs, but not money, from home to cook their own. This would involve a cook in charge, and fuel (doubtless coal) for the common kitchen. The kangs too should be heated at the expense of the hospital that uniformity of temperature might be secured. There should also be a fund in the hands of the

physician to provide special diet in cases of need and to furnish various little comforts and conveniences, such as pillows and bedding less oppressive and heavy than the natives' quilts for those in extreme weakness and suffering. These things have been done from the beginning in individual cases by the missionaries but not to any such extent as the best interests of patients demand.

Each year the young men who act as assistants are better prepared to go to out-stations for independent clinics. They do excellent work, both in relieving suffering and preaching the Gospel. Their equipment in surgical instruments and medicines is quite too meagre, and from the income of the hospital, additions ought to be made to it from time to time. The physician and surgeon too should be able to supply himself with improved instruments and appliances for his delicate work and have some opportunity for testing new remedies in a range of practice such as comes to almost no single professional man at home.

All these wants can be met to a reasonable extent, some of them fully, if the interest of the Tank Fund can be devoted to such uses. But if it is to be used merely to reduce the amount asked from the churches, the hospital with enlarged plant will be less adequately provided than before for running expenses and there can be no increase in efficiency or comfort.

It is well that the modest sum required to minister to so many sufferers here be given from year to year by the constit-

uency of the Board and most fitting that the interest from the endowment be made a supplementary fund to be used for some of the many needs, for which because of its limited resources nothing has been asked from the Pres. Com:-

If the money was given, as I understand in trust, for the hospital, those in charge should certainly be officially informed that such a fund is in hand and consulted as to its use. We have heard from the foreign Secretary by a letter to the Mission but no word has come from the Treasurer's Department, nor a line from any source to Dr. Peck, in whose hands that work is. Is it an oversight, or has not the time come when we may plan for the use of the gift? We wait with much interest and some perplexity the answer to these questions.

(Signed) Mary H. Porter.

money of the Board and most fitting that the interest from the endowment be made a supplementary fund to be used for some of the many needs, for which because of its limited resources nothing has been asked from the Free. Com:-

If the money was given, as I understand in trust, for the hospital, those in charge should certainly be officially informed that such a fund is in hand and consulted as to its use. We have heard from the foreign Secretary by a letter to the Mission but no word has come from the Treasurer's Department, nor a line from any source to Dr. Peck, in whose hands that work is. Is it an overright, or has not the time come when we may plan for the use of the gift? We wait with much interest and some perplexity the answer to these questions.

(Signed) Mary H. Porter.

Letter from Miss M. H. Porter
Shang Chuang July 2, 1896
Field Corr. 26

Pang Chuang Sept: 12th 1896

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith

You are so kind not only in acknowledging but in answering letters from the mission that I hesitate about taking your time to present a personal view of matters of which you know details from voluminous reports - Yet I do want, not only to thank you for your favor of April 10th received May 17th, but to tell you something of my first visit to Ling Cho and Peking made at mission meeting time. I had not seen those stations for eleven years, nor attended an annual gathering of the mission for fourteen - the changes I found were many and great and yet so many things were unchanged that the general impression was not of fresh fields but rather of the natural contrast of March and May in the same familiar garden - the College premises at Ling Cho are all since my remembrance. But Dr and Mrs Sheffield with their refined powers and spirits chastened and overturned by the strange experiences of the last year seem just to have grown into what God had planned for them from the beginning - they are building their

very lives into the institutions growing up about them. I truly believe that you felt with us the lack of entire sympathy of the Prudential Committee in the gifts to this College and the effort to have the funds re-distributed. Since the final decision has reassured us we may set ourselves diligently to learning the lessons which must lie in such divergence of judgment between conscientious men and women sincerely seeking the same end. The fact that those who watch the interests of missionary work with zealous and intelligent care were not ready heartily to welcome such an addition to the plant of their only educational centre in this great Empire is painfully suggestive. Does it mean that their schools and colleges have not always kept as closely as they ought to their main object - the training of Christian workers - and that there is real danger there? Surely if they do this they are not only a valuable but an indispensable factor in any plan which looks toward a native church strong in the faith and prepared for self propagation and self-support. With God's blessing upon our beginnings we will win the glad acquiescence of the Am. Com. in our efforts to make a strong and worthy institution for the education of the men who are to be leaders in the church; and sometimes from platform and

pass we shall learn how they saved and sustained the North China College when the little episode of 1896 has quite passed out of mind. It ought so to pass for it was the expression of a temporary, not the ultimate estimate of values. and from it our mission ought to learn an even more jealous watchfulness than it felt before to make all the work at Tungcho of the best in every way — Miss Chapin as you know was not in Peking and I found Miss Hart carrying the heavy care of the Bridgman School alone. In spite of the peculiar trials of the year what I saw was most cheering — Nearly sixty girls, a large proportion of them from Christian homes, doing good work. although of course not keeping pace at all with those who have such varied and undivided teaching as the comparatively large faculty at Tungcho can give — Mrs Arnold kindergartens and Miss Russells larger woman's company work are among the seed things, yet the seeds of them were planted long ago — Dr Murdock is doing a kind of medical work which shows for very little. I thoroughly admired her willingness to use the simplest, least expensive equipment. to have neither great hospital nor dispensary, in a city well supplied by other missions, but to go to country places and so gather about her a much more hopeful company

of listeners among her patients than she was likely to find in Peking - She gives herself to them unsparingly and good is sure to come. But there is less to write of or show a great than in most such efforts - She will continue this method unless an associate is sent her. and funds provided for a hospital - Five years ago. we all desired that. but in the Mandarin the M.E. and Pres^n^ missions have both expended much in this department and now. I question whether either Dr M. or the mission will urge it - Miss Andrews was away ill. and Miss Minier just leaving for the U.S. but I saw Miss Evans and Miss Abbie Chapin in their homes and heard much of recent years. The joy of the trip was visiting the homes of my old pupils - I saw ten or twelve of them. happy wives and mothers in neat attractive homes, as unlike any that heathen China ever knew as an atmosphere of respect and affection is to one of subserviency and distrust - The widowed Bible-reader at Peking is proving herself a woman of exceptional strength and ability and is Miss Russells right hand. Most of the others are busy with dear home cares when they are helping in no small measure to make the new China for which we hope and pray, but their larger work in the church is yet in the future - They are however teachers of little schools or

their husbands helpers in some forms of parish work.

It was generous in the Misses Wyckoff to postpone their home visit until last year. They have had their minds in unimpaired health and months of productive labor. The large field is in better condition than a year ago. They will see the boarding school enlarged and in better buildings", and I am so much less a stranger that I shall be able to do more for the women than if they had left before I had had time to become acquainted.

The sisters are now away for a months change, attending the Student Volunteer Convention in Peking. They were among the first of that band to come to China and will meet many old and make new friends. They will find few who have had a richer or happier experience in a first term of service. —

They are planning a very full autumn and winter with school, home and station classes — I shall get in a fortnight at Lin Ching before the press begins here and then we shall all devote ourselves to our women. What when these strong enduring workers are gone? — We constantly hope for Mrs Smith's return. But the worlds of no such plan yet. If I am left with only the help which my sister-in-law can give in home duties from her sons, who need most of their mothers time,

I shall be forced to depend more upon the Chinese disciples - and I trust that I shall be taught how to use them aid wisely - It may be very well that the experiment is tried in what they will recognize as an emergency, and will not seem to commit the station to the employment of a number of permanent assistants - That we have no trained Bible-woman is our poverty and weakness. but it is by no means wholly the result of the "Shantung policy" - as the plan of using a very small force of Chinese in the employ of the mission has been called - In the women's work here we have faithfully adhered to this plan. but we have reached a point where we realize keenly its weakness. and we shall doubtless modify it in the future - Were it not that we have so strong and judicious a band of helpers among the men we should have suffered far more than we have for want of some one to follow up our work. the nature of the man our constant reliance. Had we begun as early and set ourselves as diligently to prepare women for evangelistic work what might have been the result? We do not know. but it seems clear to me that we must look to that as the important thing in the future - Our girls school has begun at the foundation. We must find some quicker way of furnishing those who shall be the gospel messengers to this generation; for the most, this, lonely, thirty years hence our

well-equipped pupils. Trained from childhood in "the nurture and admonition of the Lord" will be ready — Miss Russell is impressed with the need in Peking. and a Bible-Readers training school is among the things for which we begin to plan.

Miss Heineman's fine progress in Chinese is noticed by every one. She is a beautiful scholar. Whether she can impart as well as acquire is a serious question of physical health. For nearly a year now - and that year following a vacation at Kalgan, she has been quite unfit to bear the onerous strain of school care - and has been entirely relieved from it since last March - Her associates await anxiously for what the autumn may bring. If she can do what she is capable of for the pupils she will be a power among them. but unless she is in much better health than when I saw her. every thing she gives out will cost more than she can spare and her work will not be a long one - She is young and may rally for long service. I ought to be hopeful after my own experience, but what I saw of her at Ting Cho filled me with apprehension.

My brother and family are all well. and our circle look back on months of glad service. With constant tokens of our Father's kind provision and watchful care — With kindest regard for Mrs Smith. Very Sincerely Yours

Mary H. Porter

Pang Chuang, Sep. 12, '96.

Rec'd Oct. 26.

Pang Chuang
Feb. 5th 1897

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston - Mass
Dear Dr. Smith

Your kind favor of Oct. 26th reached me while I was in an out-station conducting a class for women. Now there is a little break at the Chinese New Year holidays and opportunity to review the months past and plan for those first before us.

My brother is writing you and will, I am sure, tell you of the advance which the annual meeting rep. shows in contributions, and of the little sums increasing from year to year which are accumulating for church building or the support of pastors at various places. Among a people so poor, we begin to think a few acres of land which shall furnish food must be owned by any circle which attempts to support its own pastor. And we rejoice on plans made and carried out by the local churches which look toward that. The women's contributions have this year paid for all the evangelistic work done by the Chinese sisters - but it has been far too little and another year we must try to have more made review than they can support - For my out station work so far I have taken as assistants women not tried before, and these have

Pang Chuang, Feb. 12, '96.

introduced by our teachers. Two of these were young mothers each of whom had to have an active restless little boy with her. We were very doubtful whether they could do efficient work but it was worth trying and they did so well, were so happy and both received and gave so much, that we shall hope to see those and others like them in the future. Both these women were wives of medical assistants earnest zealous men who are a power wherever they go. It is well worth while to give much effort to helping these wives and teaching them how to become leaders for some day they will be the strong women of the church and already they have a real longing to be to their husbands such companions and trusted friends as they see the foreign ladies are to theirs — In a few days I start out again with a young girl (unmarried that is) for a teacher — She was in the school in Peking taught under Miss Chapin at Lintsin and is to come to be the assistant in our girls school after Miss Grace Heckroth leaves. Then we hope in the summer to have her and in a training class for the more advanced women. When the Bible Reader from Sin Ching may join us — These are all short steps but steps toward what we must have in our work to halting and insatisfactory — a corps of native sisters to work systematically among the women

of our growing church.
We have all been very well through the winter, able to go from class to class without interruption. Each busy in her own department, and yet enough to keep up with the pressing need of our wide circle.
I was at home but a few days from the middle of October until Christmas time. My first class was at Liu Ching where I formed that progress since last winter and had ten days of delightful teaching. Him is a waiting field for any lady who shall be sent to them. We can aid them little after the rivers go.
We hear good word of the benefit Miss Thurman has received from the change to Leitsin. The conditions of life are less trying there than in the city of Peking and it may be that the cause of a school instead of mere teaching has been good for her. I think, as you suggest that school responsibility is peculiarly trying. But it is better physically for most of us to have varied cares than purely intellectual work. I account for our being able to keep up such continuous work by the fact that we do so many kinds of work. When our set of nerves become wasted a new form of effort calls for different ones, and we are refreshed by the change. Out of our foreign in the station seven are to leave us for the U. S. this spring. They ought to go and as we can spare

them but we do not see how we can save the work from serious loss. unless God's Spirit move the hearts of the Chinese Christians to such generous self-giving as they do yet little understand — He surely means us to get something of real value from the experience and I am not anxious but rather look forward with wonder than mad to see how the way will open before us.

The repeated and serious illnesses of my brother James make my own duty seem uncertain. I have written Mr and Mrs Blatchford — who kept me informed of his condition during the weeks when he could not write — asking them to let me know if they think I should go to him. He wistfully has no such thought but plans for my coming in 1899 after five years here — I shall be very grateful if permitted to stay until the Misses Wyckoff return and am again established in work.

With renewed thanks for your kind letter and an earnest desire that we may be especially remembered in prayer when with depleted forces we plan for this wide field

Very Sincerely Yours
Mary H. Porter.

Tang Chuan, Jan. 5, 1897.
Rec'd Apr. 6.

Pang Chuang. Shan Tung
Oct: 12th 1897

Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

I have written nothing of this delightful visit of the Andrews because I was writing and they could tell it far better than I. Mrs. Andrews & Miss Gates were only in Tsinanfu but because I was in touch with them I feel as if I had seen them. Mrs. Andrews & Miss Gates were with Dr. Hunter & Miss Bonsey at Weihsien. Dr. Hunter & Miss Bonsey visited Tsinanfu & Pang Chuang. Dr. Hunter & Miss Bonsey subject - Pang Chuang, Shan Tung. Oct. 12th 1897

Your kind letter of April 6th came to hand with its cordial expressions of sympathy and interest which I was the only member of the station in Pang Chuang. I did not reply promptly because I knew the gentlemen would have much to tell after mission meeting and would keep you fully informed of matters of general interest. Now the summer is gone, the great pressure of hardest work lessening and we are making preparation for girls school and station classes soon to begin. The large airy buildings and roomy court belonging to the school, occupied for the first time this year, made it seem safe to invite a circle of women here during the summer months. As soon as the girls were dismissed eighteen of our most advanced women young and old, gathered for a two months Training Class. The Bible woman from Lin Ching joined us, and we had delightful weeks

Pang Chuang, Oct. 12, 1897.

of earnest profitable work. The assistant teacher of the girls school - a Briggman School pupil - gave her entire day to teaching: the head teacher had a daily Bible lesson - and each of the gentlemen gave us a course of lectures - Mr Smith on the training and work of the Apostles - Dr Peck on Hygeine and my brother on the life of St Paul - I had various lessons, giving much time to the school, but still kept up village meetings three days in each week. So the women were thrown more than usual upon themselves - None were invited who had not shown not alone desire to learn, but also a real purpose to help others. So there were so discordant elements to give anxiety and through the excessive heat all were kept in health diligent and happy. Our most attractive girl, the eldest daughter of one of our beloved native pastors, came from her distant home and by her gentle ladylike ways, keen grasp of mind, and intense desire to learn, was a real inspiration to those whose ideals were lower than hers.

This class left Sept 1st - Since then, in two brief tours, I have made the round of the out stations which cannot be reached by a days trip, so that I have seen nearly all of the women of our parish

and noted something of their condition and progress - these semi-annual visits are our only direct way of keeping in touch with many of our people. and enable us to decide intelligently whom to invite to classes and to whom to send any of the native teachers who can go out for work. Now all the autumn plans wait Mrs Smiths coming. Until I know how heavy burdens she is able to carry I can not promise the women out-station classes. but we shall have a series of such here. and do as much further away as we have strength for. Mr Smith left for Kentucky day before yesterday and we hope to see them here together within a few weeks.

I appreciate fully the force of what you wrote as to continuous service. and can think of nothing more to be desired than to go gently on laboring in one way or another. as providence enlarges our opportunities for this growing and most needy flock. I came back however with no expectation of a long service. the ladies in Chicago knew how strongly my brother James felt as to the need of frequent vacations. and that I had promised to return to the U.S. in five years if either my own health or his should make it seem advisable. It was perfectly understood between us that if I left the work here so soon it should not be at the expense

of the Board. But at our own - My brothers alarming illnesses have led many home friends to think that I should be near him. but he does not yet think so, and I am happy in the hope that I may remain here at least during the time of the sisters absence. When they return, if Mrs Smith is comfortably well. I may well be spared.

The mission ask me to take charge of the training School to be opened in Peking - I dare not promise to do so - while Mrs Smiths condition here. and my brothers in the U.S. are so uncertain. but I have said that I would gladly aid in that work if the need of my service here or my presence with my brother do not prevent - I did not mean to say any thing of these problems to you who have so many which you must consider. but your letter opened the question of the probabilities of the future and if I write of them at all it must be with entire candor - The next step is plain. to do whatever I may to strengthen the Christian life of those who are followers of Jesus here and teach them to help one another - to help Mrs Smith, as the sisters helped me, to knowledge of parish and people - Do you wonder that I do not look much beyond or try to see whither the path leads afterward? - With many thoughts and prayers for the Board in its annual gathering this week.

Very Sincerely Yours

Mary H. Porter

Tang Chiang, Oct. 11, 1887.

Rec'd Nov. 24.

Tientsin, Aug. 19th 1898.

Inasmuch as Miss Porter considers the needs of the work at Lin Ching greater than those at Peking at the present juncture as stated in her letter to the C. a. D. dated Pang Chuang, Aug. 8. '98;

Voted;

That we approve of Miss. Porter's assisting in the work at Lin Ching the coming winter and Spring - or until Ann. Meeting -

Com. Ad Interim { C. A. Stanley. Chauncey Goodrich Charles E. Ewing.

Pang Chuang, Oct. 12, 1898.

Trenton Aug. 19-1898
Rec'd Nov. 28

Miss Porter

Lin Ching - Shan Tung
Feby 9th 1899

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass

Dear Dr Smith.

I have been long in writing you because I knew you heard frequently from such good chroniclers as Mr Smith and my brother of Pang Chuang matters, and I did not wish to write of Lin Ching until I had a fair acquaintance with the whole station work, country as well as city. This it required time to gain - I have now visited most of the out-stations, met the Christians here, and begun to feel at home among them, as I do with our wider circle about P.C. The trip to Wei Hsien was a wonderful refreshment physically, intellectually and spiritually, and in its strength I took up the new work here - with wider vision and deepened faith. The Presbyterian and English Baptist missions have accomplished so many things, still beyond our reach that it was an especial privilege to visit their stations. You will read the report of the conference with deep interest when it appears, and can imagine how much its sessions were to me after two years and a half

with no other change than from Ping Chuang to Lin Ching - The Misses Wyckoff had been in P. C. two days when my brother and I reached home. and after a week there with them I came here the middle of November. Mrs Wagner and Miss Perkins have most faithfully taught the two women in immediate connection with them. So there is a most interesting beginning made. and a dozen bright girls who have studied more or less - The Mohammedan population just about us seems untouched by the Gospel. and my little efforts for them have driven away the two or three who began to learn characters. Many go to the dispensary and hear something of the truth. but if one tries to get nearer to them they are seen no more. I have no doubt however that the truth lives in some of these patients hearts. and we shall see its power in the years to come. The most interesting work of the winter here has been a station class for women. A few came from the country. to whom we gave their food. but the city and suburb women. had only millet gruel to drink, with their bread and cakes brought from home, at noon and no other inducement than the instruction to give their time. There were more than thirty who came with greater or less regularity. This beginning on self-supporting

work of this kind was most cheering.
The great and pressing need of the Lein Ching station however is not here, but in the country villages - from which the Christian men come. The women of their households have had no instruction. Many of them never seen a teacher of this Jesus way - If the men give them what they can, it is most inadequate. For they are but stumbling beginners, and in many cases no sense of such responsibility has been aroused in them. The church here can hardly hope for healthful normal growth until this great lack is supplied - I think we ladies from Pang Chuang can include many of these villages in annual or semi-annual tours. But surely some one should be here preparing for the growing work - such country work can not be done by a beginner - It requires more knowledge of the language and of Chinese life to adapt ones self to strange crowds of those who have heard nothing of the truth than for the elementary teaching of Christians; so should some lady come out this year it will be years before she can take strong hold of this country work. The way is open, many homes would gladly receive visits from a Christian teacher, and we must enter or be responsible for neglected opportunities. My home with me and Miss

Aiken is a pleasant one and the winter is passing all so quietly - I have made a number of visits to near villages, and one half months tour among those more remote. I plan for an out-station class at ~~to~~ Chia Sin - midway between P. C. and L. C - to begin the last of next week. Immediately upon my return I hope to gather many of the women from the country homes for a class here and there - it will be almost mission meeting time, and we must begin to plan for the depleted Pang Chuang station. Unless the mission send some other family then it seems clear that I should be with my brother after Mrs Porter and the boys go. If that be the arrangement I shall hope still to be able to aid occasionally here. Mr Aiken and Mr Perkins have been quite ill this winter and we all think with apprehension of the coming of warm weather for Mr P. with his many cares - I hope to write soon about a house on the sea shore to the W. B. M. I. and shall ask that the letter be sent to you - If the Pen: Com: really disapprove of our providing places for ourselves then perhaps you will ask them to answer the questions on the subject which I shall send to Chicago - Mrs Smiths condition continues to cause grave anxiety - She now does almost no work for the Chinese and Mr S. get away

from home only for a day at a time.
The Misses Wolcott have had Scientia twice to bear because of the sad cases of small pox in the school, and slight ones in station classes; but they are brave and strong, and have not been overwhelmed — and now all are pretty well again. Memories of the visit of the deputation linger about all our girls, and writing you seems quite a new thing now that you have seen our compound and made the acquaintance of some of the Chinese ladies — I wish you might have seen more of the Lin Ching brethren, and noted, as you could not in that brief stay, how wide-reaching this work may become. With patient care and adequate force. I do not write of Mr Aikens relation to it, it is still so problematical. Whether Mrs A. can be persuaded to accept a permanent appointment here I do not know — She feels the change from Lenten Keenly, and is not yet at all reconciled to it.
Please remember me affectionately to Mrs Smith. When shall we have another visit from those sent by Woman's Board? — I am hoping some large-minded woman may make it possible for the W.B.M. to send some one of its number to the Orient.

Yours in joyful service
Mary H. Porter

Lin Ching, Feb. 9. 1899.

Rec'd March 28.

Pei Tai Ho P. O.
Rocky Point
June 19th 1899

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass:

Dear Dr Smith

Your kind letter of April 29th reached me yesterday. It reminds me of an already formed purpose to write you while resting here by the sea. I do not remember whether I told you last year of our purpose - my brothers and mine - to have a cottage here. If we did not it was because we thought of it as one of the desirable things which we might do for the benefit of the mission. Without mentioning it until it became a substantial addition to our plant instead of a mere intention. Now I should like to tell you its history. because I was both surprised and disappointed to learn from a letter of yours that "the Prudential Committee do not entirely approve of the missionaries owning summer cottages or other property" I quote from memory as your letter is not at hand. I have certainly made the statement less rather than more strong than as you wrote it - Several years ago my brother James offered me $500 for work in North China. and asked that I mention several objects for which it might be.

might be used that he might make a choice among them - I complied with alacrity putting the objects in order of importance as they lay in my own mind.

Fourth in the list, added as an afterthought, was "a summer cottage at Rocky Point" - Brother Henry had purchased two lots when the Association was formed in 1895 and it seemed only just to his view of the need - which I hardly shared - that I should mention it. When a reply to the letter came it was unhesitating - again I quote from memory - "Among the suggestions the one for a cottage for summer rest is my decided choice. If our missionary's life can be saved, or even our journey to the U.S. made unnecessary it will far more than repay the cost - the other needs will gradually be met from the Board treasury. thus I feel may not, so build a home for rest and recreating" - As experiments were tried in building the very cheap houses at first put up, did not answer their purpose, Board floors instead of cement - brick walls, instead of the porous stone of the region were found necessary, and a much larger sum than at first supposed was required. this my brother has furnished and I am overseeing the building of a neat brick cottage, with three rooms for a mission family and two for single ladies.

We think of it as primarily for the Fang Chuang station. but if as in years past. we need only occasional and brief absences from our station it will be ours to use for those has favored. It is in a delightful situation overlooking the sea. Mrs Porter and her sons were here for a few days two years ago. and again this spring and were wonderfully invigorated by some a little time in this fine air. Every mission in N. China is seeking places here. and many already gratefully postpone journeys home ordered by physicians because of having such a resort.
Our experience in Fang Chuang has been unique "Summer vacations" have been the exception not the rule for its workers. When in Wal mud the "healthy stations" were too inaccessible. and as we never planned for such trips there was no place for us. even had the journey not been practically prohibitive. Here we can come in eight hours from Tientsin by rail. find marvellous coolness. with tonic air. sea-bathing and congenial friends. Here in August each year a Missionary Conference will be held where practical questions will be discussed from many standpoints. Here committees of translators will meet for their joint labors. here, it may be, our revised Williams Dictionary will be recast. and best of all

here many a weary disheartened worker will find physical upbuilding mental stimulus and the "communion of saints" which shall send them back to his narrow field prepared for braver, better work. This is not a picture of the imagination but the experience of many in the last few years. My brother has been himself so great a physical sufferer that he is peculiarly eager to spare others, not only pain but even more the limitations which it imposes. and I believe none among his many gifts for the aid of work in N. China - so modestly given that except we who have been his happy almoners none know of most of them - will give him more lasting satisfaction than our rest house by the sea. My brother Henry superintended the beginning of the work and on his return from Japan, will attend to its completion. While I am here for but a fortnight before returning to Shan Tung - I hope to persuade Mr and Mrs Smith and Mr and Mrs Houlding to be its first occupants - Mr Smith to come for the conference, for a change which he peculiarly needs as Mrs S.'s condition has kept him closely in the compound since last September. Mr H. is far from well his wife and little boy very frail - they cannot afford to rent a cottage. Have we not reason for gratitude that Pang Chuang can offer them one?

I'm quite aware that that last page is a plea. I mean it so. I want not only yourself but the whole circle who sit about Pres: Com: Table to be glad with us. We desire as earnestly as you can the "Economical prosecution of our work" - and because we sincerely believe a health resort here will contribute to that we have built it - Only our shadow rests upon it. The thought that it may not have the hearty approval of those whose judgment we so value. whose interest in all which concerns mission life and work is second only to our own - I write to you with confidence that you will state the case for us sympathetically and candidly. for you have seen the simplicity of our Ping Chuang homes. the larger expenditure in our compound for the plant devoted to work. and the almost shabby condition of our own houses. because there was never quite money enough and we could wait better than chapels hospitals or schools - It is not self-indulgence that has made us build here. but a real desire to consider precious things which money cannot buy. Pardon me if I have said too much and answer if you truthfully can "We are glad with you"

Very sincerely yours

Mary H. Porter

Mary A. Carter

Pei Tai Ho, June 19. 1899

Filed Aug. 2.

Rocky Point
Pei Tai Ho P. O. N. China
June 21st 1899

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your kind letter of April 19th suggested several points upon which you implied a wish to know my judgment – others have doubtless written you of them but it is pleasant to add my word. Mr Aitken entered into the work at Lin Ching with heartiness. He won the regard of the Chinese Christians and would soon have had large place in their hearts. He is fond of doing and did all in that line that his own health and that of his family permitted – for his own sake I earnestly wish he might have found his permanent work there and he I believe would gladly have done so. Mrs Aitken, as you know, went down very reluctantly the constant illness in the family intensified her unwillingness to make it her home. and Mr Chapin's absolute refusal to remain in the treasurer's office in Tientsin was a great relief to her, as it opened the way for their return to the port – She was brave and sincere in her effort to yield cheerfully to

the judgment of the mission last year, and now returns to this field the richer for the months of trying experience. She will have many cases as hostess in Lintsin where there is such constant coming and going. This she realizes and looks forward to the new burdens with real desire to be a helper to those in the interior who are dependent upon the friends in T. in many ways. My home in their family was a most pleasant one, and I was constantly impressed by the entire kindliness of their speech in regard to those who had criticised their work, and made it plain that they did not wish to be associated with them. Mr Aitken spoke with manly candor at mission meeting of his own mistakes in his former life in Lintsin. Very warmly of his interest in Peking and Lin Ching, but not a syllable even by implication of any ill feeling or unkind action on the part of any one else. He has won by his whole course this year the warm regard of the best men of the mission.

I have now been away from Pang Chuang since last October, with only two or three brief visits in the time, and am longing to get into work there again. Until this Peck returns I can hardly be spared for any long time, as the station entirely needs one <u>home</u> in which all its members

may meet for consultation. I hope my brother and I may make such an one. If Mrs Smith continues to live in the abnormal way which she has taken up since her return the strain upon the sisters is quite too much without some other lady friend. So I go very happily to the dear home, hoping that some one of us may be spared occasionally for a few weeks in the Lin Ching field. The Misses Nyeckoff have had months of most devoted efficient service since their return. Miss Gilmour is probably now in our most remote out-station Hsin Hsien. This last year transferred to us from Lintsin. Mrs Smith has been much better the last two months than during the winter and early spring. but at the last word a somewhat prolonged fast was inducing the freshly acquired strength. She was better during the extreme heat last summer than usual. So we may hope that she will again bear well that which is so trying to most of us. Mr Smith, in spite of such close confinement to Pang Chuang as he is quite unaccustomed to has kept not only well, but almost always cheerful and quiet of nerve. Once in a while we get a glimpse of how the strain wears, but rarely. The work on the Dictionary and his new book have kept his mind constantly occupied and been most helpful in that way.

The mission meeting was a peculiar pleasure to me

as it was three years since I had been away from Shan Tung. The progress every where is cheering - the Bridgman School becoming more and more what we have desired to see it. The College growing in the best things. and the country stations becoming real powers in the regions about them for the spread of the gospel. The letter on the "Needs of the mission" signed by Mr Chas: Ewing and myself but meagrely expresses the urgency of some of the points mentioned. - The necessity for upper stories to houses is one which many of us sincerely regret. but when one sees a man of Mr Perkins courage and persistency fairly driven from his station - which he is so rightfully to leave with no missionary on the ground - this summer - and knows how serious is the question whether he must not take a vacation longer and more expensive than to Pei Tai Ho. before he recovers; it seems as if it might be good economy to get their sleeping rooms above the malaria. - My own hope is that rooms so added would give all the accommodation needed for years for a single lady at that station - but others feel that whoever comes should be in the opposite compound. In my report (Lin Ching) I passed strongly the need of a lady there. We can aid from P.C. until one coming soon, gains something of the language. - Miss Chapin will go to the U.S. next spring. She looks worn. feeble, as

I never saw her before. Miss Sheffield coming will be just what they need. With Miss Russell's return more vigor will be given to Woman's work, and the new Kindergarten Department, will grow more the less healthfully because Miss S. will have time to grow rested to life in China, while Miss Chapin is away, before she can give herself largely to that —

The Training School for Bible Women must still wait — We plan for a two months class at Pangchuang in July and August this year — shall know better at its close what material we have — I think we may have a longer course for some selected women and often to take a few from other stations. I should like such a beginning but hesitate somewhat about bringing these women for any long time under Miss Smith's influence. The [illegible] and individual she will not have but a morbidly conscientious person might be in real peril — We do earnestly desire to be both courageous and cautious in laying foundations for the great and ever growing work for women in our mission — and may in the future, as often in the past, have reason to be grateful for the wanted plans which have obliged us to wait until something better than our largest hope has opened before us —

I have written you of our Cottage here in a letter sent to my brother in Chicago. I am resting by the sea for ten days, superintending building. Expect to leave on the 26th for Shantung and to be there for July quarterly meeting.

With renewed thanks for your kind letter, and earnest hope that these last months of the financial year may bring relief from not the increase of such burdens for the treasury as have weighed upon you.

Most sincerely yours

Mary H. Potter

P. S. Since I wrote a card has come from my brother Shanghai June 15. He will be here to attend to completion of the house, & hope much refreshed by his little rest. We all feel that he must break quite away for awhile before settling up Dr Pecks in addition to his own work. He was only weary not ill, but unfit to work steadily on without a vacation after these nine years.

Recd Boston June 21-99
Recd Chi July 20

James H. Roberts

238 — 365

Kalgan, North China, Jan.22,1890.

Rev.Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I owe you an apology for not having written you for so long a time. The absence of Bro. Sprague gives me more work to do, and interpreting for the Doctor at his clinics takes nearly half a day every other day. My new school for boys also takes a share of my time each day. I feel that time spent there is well spent. There are now thirteen pupils in the school, all but one of whom have Christian parents. The school is the fruit of my anxiety for the education of the sons of our Church members, and for the preparation of candidates for the Tungcho High School and Theo. Seminary, (e.i.), for the Gospel ministry. God has blessed us much during the past half year. I can see that the boys are growing in knowledge, and trust they are growing also in Christian faith and virtue. Six of them rose for prayers in the meetings of the Week of Prayer, but the native helpers seemed so anxious to have a show of large numbers rising, and urged them to rise so much, that I could not urge them to do so, from fear of encouraging hypocrisy. I have tried to teach them to love Jesus, and to trust in Him alone for salvation. Some of them have learned to sing fairly well, and are a great help, as a choir, at the meetings. At their morning Prayers, I am reading with them about Paul's missionary journeys, illustrating it with a wall map, and trying to inculcate in the boys the noble, selfdenying spirit of

Paul. Mrs. Williams has been teaching a class in this school in arithmetic and geography all winter, as well as a part of the Station Class,- having prayermeetings with the Chinese women, and going to visit the sick with Mrs. McBride, to interpret for her. Mr. Williams has done a noble thing, in giving the money to build a house for the Doctor. The plans are finished, the bargains completed, and part of the materials bought. Both Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been more active in work than ever before, and have delighted our hearts by their zeal in the work. You know I have been greatly tried by their inefficiency in former years; I have had no trouble from that source lately. If they continue as active and useful in the future as they have been of late, I hope they may long be spared to work with us here. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been so enthusiastically devoted to the Station Class, that they have not allowed me to hear the recitations of part of the Class, as they were able to hear them all, and knew that I had my hands full, in teaching the boys' school. We found it necessary to change the Boys' Day School in the Lower City into a Boarding School, for ressons which I cannot detail here, as I am writing in haste for the closing mail. The expenses of the School for the past year have all been paid, from private donations mostly, and I hope the Mission will approve of our continuing the school as a boarding school. I wrote a circular motion, to ask the approval of the Mission, but Bro. Goodrich persuaded me not to send it to the various Stations, as the question of boarding schools at the Stations would have to be discussed at the next annual meeting. "We are having a second Week of Prayer now, as it is the time of the Chinese New Year's, and as the heathen take time for worshipping idols and gambling, we encourage the Christians to take time for prayer and praise. We have still the needs of Yücho on our hearts!" Please accept this short epistle in place of the longer and better one that I would gladly write. Mrs. Roberts unites with me in sending much love and best wishes to Mrs. Smith and yourself. I remain,

Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Jan. 22, 1890.
Rec'd March 17.

Kalgan, North China, Feb.3,1890.

v.Judson Smith,D.D. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.;

ar Dr.Smith:

I enclose a copy of a letter that I wrote to the Mis-
on last autumn, as I know it will interest you, and I wish you to
ow what is on our minds. Although almost all of our Stations
e rather weak at present, and the Mission will be weakened still
re this year by the return of several members to America, yet I
pe that we may be able to open Yücho either this year or next.

In a letter to our Mission just received, we have heard
om you that the contributions and offers of service have been in-
eased, so that we hope our Mission may soon be largely reinforced.

Mr.Williams is doing much better than formerly, and his
tivity in work delights us. He teaches part of the Station Class
ery morning, and Mrs.Williams the remainder of it. Every other
ternoon, he goes to the Dispensary, to interpret for the Doctor,
d on the alternate days preaches at the Street Chapel,- besides
ich he goes frequently to the Upper City, to hold meetings there.
he and Mrs.Williams keep on working like this, as we expect they
ll, we shall hope to have them long with us as fellow-laborers.

A large number of men and boys in the Station Class and
ys' School rose for prayers in our meetings of the Week of Prayer,
t I cannot tell how much real faith and repentance that denotes.
ere is danger that some of them rose to make a show of religious
terest, with the idea of pleasing us, or because they were urged
do so by the Teachers and helpers, but without knowing a great
al about the Christian doctrine, nor having a deep experience of
s power in their hearts. Still, I know that there is some real
terest awakened, and that at least two or three men have given
idence of true conversion,- and I know that so much sowing of the
vine truth in their hearts cannot be fruitless in the end.

Mr.Williams is doing a grand thing, in building a house
re for our Doctor. Part of the materials are already on the
ound, and work will be begun as soon as the ground thaws. We
ve every reason to expect that the Doctor will be able to move
to the house before next Thanksgiving Day.

Doctor McBride has been doing very fine surgical work,
d has daily clinics, Sundays excepted. He is a good student,
d has been making excellent progress in learning the language,
though he labors under a difficulty at present, as he is studying
kinese, owing to a little uncertainty as to his future location.
wever, that will be decided at our annual meeting in April, and
he remains with us here, as we hope he may, he will be able to

make much faster progress in Kalganese, as he will be able to speak Chinese just as he hears it spoken by the people around him. This will be a great deal easier than to be learning a dialect that he seldom hears spoken, and I need not tell you that it will be a great joy to us all when his tongue is unloosed. I think he will be very successful in all his work.

There are thirteen boys now in our new Boarding School. They are all making good progress in their lessons, and from the way they memorize the Gospels, you would think they must soon have a good knowledge of the way of salvation. I am sure that the boys love us, as we love them, and I believe that the most of them will become intelligent and earnest Christians, and some of them preachers and teachers. I think that this new School will be one of our most useful means of evangelizing this people. This Station is unanimous in so regarding it, and so were the missionaries in Peking and T'ungcho, with whom I talked about it. But, as the Mission has not yet discussed the subject, I am led to put the School in the hands of the Lord, and pray that it may be a permanent fountain of blessing to this people, if it be his will. Thus far the School has been supported by private funds sent me by friends in America. Miss Diament made a donation of $40.00 to the School; that shows how she regards it. Wasn't that a good liberal gift?

I must close this rambling letter. We are having an unusually open winter, with mild weather a great part of the time.

Mrs. Roberts sends love to Mrs. Smith, to whom I trust you will give my best regards. With a great deal of love, I em

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rev. Jas. Smith, Sec.

Kalgan, North China, Mar.5,1890.

.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.:

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your most welcome letter of Dec. h was received Feb.15th, and deserved an earlier answer. Mr. liams was away on a tour to Yücho, with Dr.McBride, and in con- uence I had extra work to do, in caring for the Station Class, hearing their recitations of Scripture, which, with my other k, compelled me to defer answering your letter for a few days.

The news of the donation of ($10.00) ten dollars from orah, Iowa, for my Boys' Boarding School, filled me with delight, ch was increased by the added information brought me by the same l, of a donation to the same object from the Asylum Hill Cong. rch, (of which I am a member,)-- the amount being ($30.00) thir- dollars. I have written my thanks to the kind friends who sent money. The School is doing well, having fourteen fine little namen in it, who are studying hard, and learning more of Chris- n truth every day. If this School can be sustained, as a reg- r part of the work of this Station,(and I see no reason why it uld not be,) it will raise the tone of intelligence and piety our Church very greatly in the next few years, as well as fur- h a good number of promising candidates for the ministry.

of the boys was called away from the School a few days ago, on ground that his mother wanted him to learn a trade. She had en frightened by the neighbors, who told her that her boy was t up here, and she could never get him out. After he had been home for several days, and she saw that no effort was made to ing him back to the School, she was glad to send him here again.

We keep on at our work, preaching, teaching, and healing sick, but it grows more and more evident that two cannot do the k of three, and that we must have some new ordained missionary take Mr.Sprague's place, unless he can return. We are also oking toward Yücho, and hoping to do a good work there too, if it the will of our Lord. We are praying for new missionaries ever . We have a daily prayermeeting in English at about one o'clock, ich is about eleven o'clock in the evening with you. I have a ayermeeting in the school-house, with the boys, each Friday even- , and they attend all our meetings in the Chapel. Audiences late have been good, though not unusually large. I sold ten spels on the street today, and eleven yesterday.

Mrs.Roberts is in good health, though she happens to have eadache tonight. Johnnie is sick too, with a slight fever, ich has just come on this afternoon, and we trust it will be no- ing serious. Charlie seems perfectly well. Jamie, the young- , has suffered from tonsilitis for two or three weeks past, and not well yet, though much better. You will see that we have ough cause for looking to God in constant prayer, and trusting his blessed will. If we had not his help, we should be forlorn deed.

I feel more and more strongly that it is the Lord's will that we should open Yücho as a Station, and we could do so soon, if we had the men and means. I sent you in a recent mail, a copy of a circular letter that I wrote to the Mission on the subject of Yücho last fall. When a family moves from here to Yücho, a new family from America will be needed to take its place. A new ordained missionary and family will be urgently needed at Yücho, to strengthen the hands of the one who goes thither from Kalgan. Still more immediately important is a physician. I hope a lady physician will be sent out for Yücho, and shall expect the Mission to ask for one at the coming annual meeting. A skillful lady doctor, like Dr.Murdock, will do the medical work at Yücho as well as can be, and any cases specially needing the care of a gentleman physician can be sent to Dr.McBride. A lady physician may be more easily found, I suppose, and more cheaply supported on the field, and what is still more important, she can do a work for the Chinese women which a gentleman physician never could do. We hardly think it safe to take our family to a distance of three days' journey from the nearest doctor, if it can be avoided. If the lady doctor should be sent out here next autumn, I think that Yücho might be occupied before the end of this year. I give you these hints of our plans, hoping that the Lord may direct to you the right persons for the work, and that we, with your help, and the gracious Master's blessing, may go forward to that needy field. Still, the future is in his hands, and we cannot see the future clearly, but must go by faith, one step at a time. It is good that we have a Leader who "sees the end from the beginning."

I trust you will not misunderstand me in regard to my words in my letter to the Mission, as to the idea of Yücho being a cheap Station. You may remember that I told you, when I was in America, that coal, bricks, and lime, are cheaper in Yücho than in most places, but that, apart from these three commodities, ~~these same~~ things cost the same in Yücho as in other parts of North China. The prices of bricks and lime are very important in regard to the cost of any buildings that may need to be erected there in the future; but even here, where bricks are not cheap, Mr.Williams is giving us an object lesson as to building a cheap but large and comfortable house. The idea of a cheap Station at Yücho, to differ widely from the other Stations in expense, is absurd on the face of it. If it means that the other Stations have been extravagant, a change would be needed in them, and the confession should be made openly; but such in general has not been the case. Why, then, should Yücho be singled out, and be asked to differ in this respect from all the rest of the Mission? The idea of a cheap Station, as proposed by the brethren of Kalgan in 1888, and adopted at that time by the Mission, was, that the new Station should be always poorly equipped in respect to men and means. I should not be willing to help found a Station on such a basis. But nothing would delight me more, as an object of holy ambition, (which, however, would call for a large amount of selfdenial in leaving our pleasant home here, endeared by many precious associations,) than to be called upon, in

providence of God, and by the voice of the Mission, to set up banner of the Lord in Yücho. Mrs.Roberts plans to go there n me in May, on a preaching tour, to see the place for the first e, with the idea of seeing whether it would be a decent place to e in. I expect that she will like the place as well as one can e any of these miserable, uncleanly cities, and have no objec- n to residing there, if a lady physician can be first sent out m America, and if the physicians of the Mission should not ad- e against our going there on the score of her health. You may ember that Mrs.Roberts looked pale and thin, when you saw her. ill tell you in confidence, what I would not have her Father w on any account, lest it give him needless anxiety, that she threatened with consumption last summer, and one of her lungs somewhat affected. To such a person, it is a matter of the ut- t importance, that she live in a house that can keep her warm dry. I might be able to find such a house at Yücho, or I might . I should not look for anything grand, (nor find it, if I look- for it,) but would want a house that would be fairly good from ygienic point of view. Still, the best house that I could pos- ly find in or near a Chinese city, would be so inferior in this pect to one which I could build myself, that I should hope to land and build as soon as I could. I believe that I could ld a good house there for($2000.00) two thousand dollars,- as d as the one I am living in here.

I must repeat my request, that you do not let Mrs.Roberts' her or relations know her condition, and that of course includes request that it should not be made public. That is her own h, and I should not have mentioned the fact to you, if you had repeatedly assured me that what I write to you may be consider- strictly confidential. Her condition now is not at all alarm- . That is what I meant in the former part of this letter, when rote that she is in good health.

I must close, in haste for the out-going mail. Mrs.Rob- s wishes to send much love to Mrs.Smith. With most cordial d wishes and prayers for your success in finding the messengers n the Lord will send, and for your own health, I am, as ever,

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rev. Julian Pearce's letter
Rec'd May 6,

Rev. Ju

19th,
hear f
ne
s
a

ter

on Ma
of th
Howev
the f
ers w
Paoti
reach
dange
conne

pres
but
furi
does
my r
trat

(the
a ho

Kalgan, North China, May 14,1890.

v.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your very kind letter dated March th, was received yesterday. It gave me the greatest pleasure to ar from you again. I was glad to know that you are pleased with new Boarding School for Boys. You will find some account of school in the Report of Kalgan Station presented to the Mis- at its late Annual Meeting; and I shall try to write you more in regard to it soon; but cannot now, as I am writing in haste he mail that is soon to close. However, the School is in a condition, with fifteen pupils; and I am exceedingly glad that as become a part of the regular work of the Mission. You will rce that a special vote to that effect is recorded in the Minutes.

You will find the Report on the Committee on New Stations teresting reading. If the faith of our Mission in the Lord and he Board were not strong, we might be in despair as to the poor ect of our receiving the needed number of new recruits. We that you cannot make the new missionaries, and can only send whom the Lord calls to the work. He will certainly hear our rs, and supply the needs of these millions of perishing souls.

Mrs.Roberts and I, with Miss Diament and Dr.McBride, re- ed from Mission Meeting together, and reached Kalgan April 26th. May 2nd I started on a tour to Yücho, to keep my promise to one the native Christians, by attending the funeral of his mother. wever, his letter was not definite as to the day appointed, and e funeral occured two days before I could reach Yücho. Two help- rs who went with me were also late, but another, who had gone to otingfu from the Missiom Meeting, came over the mountains, and ached Yücho in time to officiate at the funeral. The greatest nger of the native Christians engaging in idolatrous rites is in nnection with weddings and funerals; but we were confident that family of Ts'ai Ch'ing (the earliest convert this side of Pe-) is so full of Christian faith, that no event could lead them

on the journey, I had a curious but not pleasant le crossing a river on a man's back,- as there was idge,- I had the cartilage of one of my ribs dislocated by the ressure of the man's shoulder-blade. It was painful for two days t then became better, but the pain was brought on again by the rious jolting of the cart in which I came back to Kalgan. It es not give me pain now, except when I make some exertion with right hand. Dr.McBride says it is not serious; but it illus- rates some of the felicities of travelling in China.

While on this tour, I spent a day or two at Ch'ing Kó Ta, the center of our country work, 50 miles south of here,) and rented house for our new helper Kao Hsi to occupy. This young man has t completed his studies at T'ungcho, and been licensed to preach, eight of his classmates, at the recent Mission Meeting. Of 115 members of the Kalgan Church, there are 42 living within 6

miles of Ch'ing Kô Ta. So we have selected that village as the best place for our helper Kao Hsi to live, and have hopes that he will be able to develope there a self-supporting Church in due time; but you must not expect to hear of such success very soon, for, as you know, events move very slowly here in China. Kao Hsi is a modest young man, of moderate ability, but good education, and sterling character. We hope that he may be ordained a few years hence as the first native Pastor of the Kalgan-Yücho Church, and that his work may be at Ch'ing Kô Ta,- a place which has many advantages, and is nearly equi-distant from Kalgan and Yücho.

We have a plan under consideration. We are thinking asking one of our helpers to locate in Yücho for a year, to pre in the city and neighboring villages, and to see what blessing Lord will grant there, in answer to his labors and prayers; and are thinking of locating another good helper at Hsi Hô Ying 40 (13 miles) northeast of Yü and even more thriving in should have another helper that we could spare from the work at gan, we would like to put him at Shui Ch'ua'rh, midway between Hô Ying and Ch'ing Kô Ta, 40 li from each. Each of these plac has a few native Christians, who could be gathered together for ular worship and instruction, and who would be a help to the pr er in his efforts for the conversion of their heathen neighbors friends. In case this plan is carried out, we should organize monthly meeting, at which all the helpers and Christians in the country could unite, and at each alternate monthly meeting either Mr.Williams or I could go to the meeting, to encourage the workers, and to administer the Lord's Supper. One thing that makes this plan seem feasible, is the fact that a young helper from Pang Chuang, a classmate of Kao Hsi, has come to Kalgan to work, with good recommendations from Mr.Smith, as well as from Mr.Sheffield and Mr.Goodrich.

As to the Kalgan Estimates for 1891, I want to write you a few days hence. I voted in favor of raising the estimates for salaries from $950.00 to $1000.00, because I think the increase needed. I am specially anxious to get th schoolhouse for the Boys' School, as the p and crowded. During the last winter, the pils all slept, cooked their food, ate, studied, and held the tations, in that one room fifteen by eighteen feet square! Now have fifteen pupils, and we hope to have twenty next winter, if we can possibly find a place to put them. Is it not evident that the School cannot be on a proper basis until it has a larger house? The Station Class was equally crowded last winter, in order to give up this room for the Boys' School. So a new house for the School is necessary to the welfare of the Station Class. Eight years ago when we had just bought the land on which these Mission Premises are located, we thought we had enough land for all the prospective as well as present needs of the Station. But God has so prospered us , that the work has grown on our hands, and we now have on the premises three dwelling houses for the families of two missiona and the Doctor, a house for the single ladies, a Girls' Boardin

hool, a Chapel, and a house for the Station Class. Not only is house for the Boys' School needed, but also the Doctor is anxious have a few rooms for in-patients near his house, where he can eat persons requiring dangerous surgical operations, and have em day and night under his immediate watch and care. He has had lready some cases about which he was anxious, and found it a great ouble, and a waste of his time, to go several times a day to the ispensary in the city. We have just read, in the Mission Studies March,1890, how Dr.Murdock used to go prowling about the unved and filthy streets at midnight,- streets that never saw a -post,- not knowing what wicked men or wolves she might meet on way,- all through her anxiety as to the welfare of the in-paents at the Dispensary. That story alone would prove the need a few rooms on land adjoining the Doctor's own yard. Now a y nice lot of vacant land lies just east of the Mission Premises nd has been offered to us for se[illegible] number of times. It con- [illegible] acres; but we [illegible] buy a part of it hout buying the whole, owing to the difficulties of Chinese law customs; and if the lot were too large at first, we should have d of it all as our work increases in the next few years. We ose to build the schoolhouse for the boys at the northern end it, and the hospital, or rooms for in-patients at the south end.

y part of it will be within easy reach of our Domestic Chapel and e well, and the rooms for patients will be directly east of and djoining the Doctor's dooryard. You will see, from the small sum sked for for each of these purposes, that it is not intended to uild anything elaborate for either the school or the hospital, but nly what is now imperatively necessary to the prosecution of the ork now in hand,- leaving to the future the question of supplying uture needs.

I have much more to write to you of, but my limited time ompels me to defer it till I can write again. I must tell you, owever, that a kind lady in Cambridge has made a donation of ($130.00) the Boys' Boarding School, which, in addition to other sums al- received, will pay all the probable expenses of the School Another thing has brought us great joy of late. you before, in confidence, that Mrs.Roberts had been ted with symptoms indicating consumption ever since last July. went to T'ungcho with me to attend Mission Meeting, at Dr.McBride's rgent request, to have her chest examined by Dr.Ingram and other hysicians of our Mission that might be present. We left our chilren in the care of Mrs.Williams. The result showed that my good ife has not the disease that we feared, and is affected only by catarrh and certain degree of anaemia and a slight but not at all dangerous iling of the heart. With good care and treatment, we trust that er health will be completely restored. We feel that the examination has dispelled our fears, and are thankful to the Father above or a new lease of life. In view of the return of so many members our Mission to America, and of the needs of the Field, we are bly thankful that we are permitted to remain here and continue

our efforts for the salvation of the Chinese.

I have written more than I expected to, and must close. I enclose with this a letter in Chinese, with a translation, which is sent as an appeal for the opening of Yücho. As it is addressed to the President of the Board, I will ask you to kindly forward it, with the translation, to the Rev.R.S.Storrs,D.D., with my best regards. ~~XXX the~~ The first few ordained missionaries that shall be sent to our Mission, will be needed at the old Stations, to strengthen them, first at Paotingfu, then at T'ungcho, and then at other old Stations, so that I know that Yücho must wait for the present. But we can love Yücho, and pray for it, and hope that the Lord will remember it in his own time.

Mrs.Roberts sends love to Mrs.Smith, to whom also please give my best regards.

With much love and best wishes , I am, as ever,

James

Tuay 14, 16
July 16.

Peking, China, June 27, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

The ancient Nestorian Church of China is not extinct. I hasten to send you the information which I have recently received from the members of the China Inland Mission at the city of Ta Tung Fu, in northern Shansi. In the course of their labors, they met a man who was pleased with their books, and who said he believed the same truths as the missionaries, and worshipped the same God. They ~~[illegible]~~ supposed he was a Roman Catholic, but he insisted that he was not. He said that he belonged to the Ching Chiao, (景教,) which is the Chinese name of the Nestorian Church. His family came from the Province of Kiangsi, and first settled at Hsin Chou, in Shansi, north of Tai Yüan Fu, but afterward removed to Ta Tung Fu, about two hundred years ago. The family became wealthy, and built a sanctuary to the worship of the true God, calling the place "Tien Chu Sze". You will notice that they used the same term to denote God, that is used by

our Mission, viz., Tien Chu, i.e., Lord of Heaven. The word "Ssü" is ~~the word~~ used to denote either a Mohammedan Mosque, a Buddhist temple, or any such place of worship. This Nestorian Church was built in the usual style of the best Chinese buildings,- a court or courts surrounded with houses of brick and tile,- and is still extant. The descendants of the family mentioned above are now said to have become "several tens of families." They still adhere to their ancient beliefs and customs. They had no idol nor image in their place of worship; but, as they were so different from the heathen, they have been subjected to severe persecutions, in consequence of which they were compelled to allow the heathen to erect in their sanctuary an image of God. Is not this remarkable? - an image of the true God, erected by the heathen, in a Christian Church, for Christians to worship against their will! The Nestorians claim that they do not worship that image, nor any other, and boast that the main building of their Church has never been defiled by idols. The image was set up in one of the side houses,- a place of inferior importance. They also claim to have ancient books, but are not

willing to show them. Their timidity is probably the result of the persecutions they have endured. We hope that some day they may be induced to show their books, from which more may be learned of the history of their Church, than has yet been known from the famous "Nestorian" Tablet" at Signanfu, or from all other records together. Who knows how many others like them, true believers in the true God, - may yet be found in this great Empire?

I wish you to note that the facts above given have not come under my own immediate cognizance. I merely give you them as I received them from Bros. Hanson and McKee, of the China Inland Mission. These brethren live at Ta Tung Fu, a city 120 miles west of Kalgan, and about 250 miles from Peking. They say that it is the most populous and busy city in the Province of Shansi. It is so far north, that it escaped the famine which desolated the larger part of the Province a few years ago.

On June 6th I received a letter from Mr. Hanson, saying that Mr. McKee was dangerously ill, having eaten nothing for seven days, and

asking medical help. Dr. McBride and I went at once, and travelled night and day. We found him much better. He had had an attack of "pernicious malarial fever". His little boy Charlie, 5 months old, was also sick. Dr. Stewart, of the China Inland Mission, arrived there soon after we did, so that we were not detained there more than one day. We invited Bro. McKee and family to come to Kalgan for a health change. Dr. McBride and I returned by way of Ching Ko Ta, where we saw the repairs being made on the Chapel I rented in May, and I met the helper Kao Hsi, who had just moved his family thither. While in Shansi, we saw several extinct volcanoes, and walked through two ancient craters, each of which was two miles in diameter. Our trip occupied 7½ days, during which time we travelled 260 miles, which is not an easy thing to do where your only conveyance is a cart without springs. On the way, I preached to a number of attentive audiences. One man seemed to listen with great joy. I shall expect to hear from him again.

On reaching Kalgan, I found let

ters awaiting me, written by Mr. Stanley and Dr. Merritt, urging me to go at once to help in the work at Pootingfu. I first settled my accounts for the half year now closing, and am now on my way there. When I left home, June 23rd, all were in good health. Mr. Goodrich and family are there, being our guests for the summer. Dr. Merritt wrote me of Mr. Fraser's necessity of returning to America. I am very sorry. I did not know, until on the Pacific Ocean with him, that he had a chronic liver trouble; nor did I know before reaching China, that both he and Mr. Winchester had been rejected by the Canadian Presbyterian Mission on grounds of ill-health, before they applied for appointment by our Board. When I applied to the Com. Mutual to have my life insured, one of the questions asked was: "Have "you ever applied to any other insurance company? "Were you refused? If so, on what grounds?" These questions, with the words "missionary society" substituted for "insurance company", would be good ones to ask candidates for missionary work? But if a rigid line were to be drawn, excluding from this work all but persons of excellent

health, it might keep away from the Mission some who, if allowed to come, would do first-class work. Mr. Sheffield, as you may know, was in a precarious state of health when he first came to China. John Calvin and F.W. Robertson were in poor health for many years, and yet were a power in the world. It is easy afterwards to criticize, as many are ready to do, but I know that the Committee has been careful, and will continue to be so, in regard to the new recruits who apply for appointment. The Lord will bless its efforts. Those who criticize would do worse, if they had the same task and responsibility.

Mr. Aiken has started for America, and Mr. Ament and family have gone to the Western Hills. I am writing from Dr. Blodget's study. He and Mrs. Blodget and Miss Chapin are in usual health. Miss Haven has been at the Hills, but was expected here again today.

With best wishes, I am

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Referring to recent in China

Paotingfu, China, July 7, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you from Peking June 27th, telling you of my trip to Ta Ting Fu, 1120 miles west of Kalgan, and of the existence there of a Nestorian Church, with "a few tens of families", of which I was told by the brethren of the China Inland Mission.

I had a good journey to this place, and arrived July 1st. Since then I have been auditing Dr. Merritt's accounts, which are now finished, and ready to be forwarded to Mr. Bostwick. I find that Dr. Merritt has used the Mission funds very wisely and carefully. The first house on the large new lot outside the city is almost finished, and neither the expense of that, nor of the other parts of the mission work, so far as I can judge, have exceeded the appropriations. A first-rate dwelling house on a spacious lot is almost ready for occupancy, and Dr. Merritt has shown himself to be a good builder, as well as a good accountant. He is worthy of a great deal of commendation for the excellent

work that he has done. He has not only "held the fort" with admirable perseverance, in the face of many difficulties, but has continued the medicall work, and the evangelistic work, and the work of building, all at the same time, and all with eminent success. It is not often that one, who has not been used to bearing so varied and heavy burdens, rises to meet the emergency as he has done. (Of course he does not know that I am writing this.) If you could write him a few words of commendation, to show him that his efforts are appreciated in Boston, I should be very glad.

The request of the Woman's Board, that our Mission use <u>special</u> <u>care</u> in the building of the house for the single ladies in Paotingfu, to see that the funds be not misused, seems to cast a slight upon Dr. Merritt, and upon Paotingfu Station. It presupposes a suspicion that Dr. Merritt either lacks ability or lacks fidelity, and publishes the same to all who may read the Mission letter in which it was mentioned. It seems needless, and almost cruel, to affect the good reputation of the brother, when he is doing so well; but I know that that was not

your intention, nor that of the ladies of the Woman's Board, in making that request. I suspect that Miss Pierson had been talking with those ladies, and had given them an unfavorable opinion of Dr. Merritt. She may have thought he could not build well, because he had not yet built any house; but the same reasoning would apply to any one of us before we began to build, and its inconsistency with the facts shows its absurdity. If, on the other hand, Miss Pierson has said anything derogatory of Dr. Merritt, in order to shield the reputation of her brother, it was not an act worthy of commendation, and should be regarded as not ~~the~~ more than an "ex parte" statement, and as probably not true at all.

I do not wish to enter into any long account of the personal misunderstandings that have existed between the members of the Paotingfu Station, but as a member of the Mission, and for the good of the Mission, I must say something about Mr. Pierson. I have heard a rumor that he may come back to China. I do not know of any person in the Mission that would be glad to live in the same Station with him,

nor do I know of any one who would be willing to have business accounts with him, if it could possibly be avoided. If he could only be located in a Station somewhere by himself, all alone, his many abilities would have full scope, and would not trouble other people. But the idea of a one-man-Station is no part of the plan of our Mission. Mr. Pierson has many good qualities. He is a strong, self-denying, persevering man. Alas! that no one can work with him harmoniously. Persons in the same Station cannot help having business accounts with each other. He knows how to split a cash with such fine accuracy, that you can almost hear the cash crack and break under his pen. I could not live in the same Station with him for any reason however urgent. Dr. Merritt says that, in case of Mr. Pierson's return to Paotingfu, his own ability to remain a permanent member of the Station would be problematical. I know of a number of people who, though they keep quiet about it, are heartily hoping that Mr. Pierson may not come back. # I think that is the feeling that is prevalent in the Mission. He may deserve great credit for his long and arduous labors,

which have been the chief means, perhaps, in the founding of the Mission Station and native Church of Paotingfu, but he can hardly clear himself of responsibility for a considerable share of the trouble and sickness and deaths that have made this place notorious. As the senior member of the Station, the management of affairs fell naturally into his hands much of the time. One cannot help wondering what it was that made the misfortunes of this Station so many and so severe. I have been asked by a native, in the short time I have been here on this visit, whether the ("wind-water") luck of the place was so bad, that no foreign Pastor who came here could stay. ~~here~~. Paotingfu had its appropriations to buy land and build houses as early as Kalgan had. The first two ~~permanent~~ houses for ~~a~~ missionary families in Kalgan were ~~were~~ built in 1882; the first one in Paotingfu is being built this year (1890). Granted that there were special difficulties in the way of buying land outside the city of Paotingfu; Mr. Pierson's slowness was an important factor. Whatever excuse there may have been for their not earlier leaving the poisonous air of the city for the pure air of the suburbs, the older and more ex-

perienced member of the Station had no right to let new missionaries try to exist in such close, pent-up quarters. A few days ago I went into the yard and house that Bro. Shaw occupied in 1880 & 1881, and it made my heart sick. In front of the main house was a walk five feet wide and thirty feet long, close to the house, up and down which Mr. and Mrs. Shaw used to promenade for exercise, book in hand, studying Chinese. In front of that walk, on a lower level, is a yard only 14 by 19 ft. in size, entirely surrounded by houses about 13 ft. high. The house facing the main house was a stable,-at least part of it was,- and the missionaries had to share that tiny court with the Chinese servants. If the sight of that place was so pitiful, what can be said of the smells? They were indescribable. Think of it! Two young missionaries fresh from America were put into that wretched pen, where all the conditions of health were wanting. The houses all around cut off every breeze, and kept in all the carbonic acid gas or other noxious vapors that were ever in the little court. The air there was just stifling. It would be better in the cold season, but never good. It would be bad to have originally good air penned

in so, but how much worse when the best air that could enter was the noxious atmosphere of Paotingfu laden with all the poison of the evaporation of liquid sewage, and of filth that has been accumulating from generation to generation. Shut up in such a death-trap, such a dismal hole, it is no wonder that Mrs. Shaw died, and the baby died, and Mr. Shaw had abcesses and diseased eyes, and had to return to America. It is only a wonder that he survived at all. How sad to have hopes of missionary usefulness blighted, and a nice good family (for all who knew them loved them) broken up, - almost annihilated, - all for want of a decent place to live, and a little fresh air to breathe, - when God had made so spacious a world, and so much pure air, and when these conditions of good health were so near to Paotingfu, just outside the city wall! The new-comers could not realize the situation. They could patiently suffer and die for Jesus' sake. It may be claimed that Mrs. Shaw and the baby died from other causes, and not from being shut up in such close quarters in Paotingfu; but their living in such a place here was perfectly adapted to weaken their vital powers, and make them an easy prey to any

disease that might assail them. Some one was to blame for allowing them to take up their abode in such a den, where an American family could not possibly long continue to exist. Better to have sent them to any other Station of the Mission, or to have banished them to the great rolling prairie of Mongolia, where they could have had an unlimited supply of delicious fresh air, and plenty of work to do for the Lord. I know it is useless to bemoan the ills that belong to the irreparable past, but I could not do otherwise than unburden my heart to you on this subject.

The past, however, is linked to the present and the future. This Station is still keeping rented though unoccupied premises in the city, with the expectation that some of the missionaries may return there to live, in case they should be so much reinforced as to be too crowded in their present quarters. We are all living now in the new Hospital premises outside the south gate, which, with some crowding, will temporarily accommodate two families, or, with more crowding, two families and a single lady. One family can occupy the new house on the west lot soon, i.e., in the autumn. The house for the single ladies, and another

house for a missionary family, ought to be built next year without fail. There is some doubt, and some debate, in the Mission, as to whether the funds once appropriated for this second house are in Mr. Bostwick's hands or not. I wish that any information on the subject that can be given, from Boston, might be sent to Mr. Bostwick at once. If the appropriation has lapsed, or is not in Mr. Bostwick's hands, it would be well if the funds could be provided without delay. If the houses are to be built next year, Dr. Merritt will have to send orders for hardware, doors and windows, &c., this year. I wish, for the sake of the health of this Station in the future, that you would use your influence to prevent, if possible, the missionaries here ever returning to the city to live; and therefore urge them to cease renting the old premises in the city, except such parts as are needed for Chapels, Hospitals, Schools, Station Class, and residences of native helpers. The board floors, glass windows, and hardware in the old houses, (or at least a large part of them,) could be utilized in building the next new house, and so diminish its cost to the Board. It is a needless expense to pay rent year after year on the old premises that no one is going to live in; but better have them left vacant forever, than that any of our

missionaries re-occupy them. In whatever emergency, or for however short a period, that should never be done. But new houses on the new lot should be built as rapidly as possible.

Miss Morrill appears quite well, and very cheery, and talks Chinese remarkably well for one who has been in this country so short a time. She goes out to the neighboring villages with a native helper and his wife several times a week, when the weather permits; and has entered on active evangelistic effort for the Chinese women. Dr. and Mrs. Merritt are as nice and good as can be, and it is a delight to be here and visit with them. Their children are all well except the baby, who has been somewhat ill, but is much better.

I have not received a word from Kalgan since I left there, June 23rd.

The telegraph has just reached Taiyüenfu. Two telegrams from there were received this morning, July 8th.

One word more as to Mr. Pierson. He and Mr. Noble were always at variance. When Mr. Noble came out to China as Mission Treasurer, Mr. Pierson would not receive sycee through him, nor render accounts to him, nor accept his rates of exchange. That was not Mr. Noble's fault, was it? I think there

never was a cordial good-feeling between them. Now that the Mission has asked that Mr. Noble, - Dr. W.C. Noble, - be sent out to Paotingfu, it would seem unwise (and unfair to him) to send Mr. Pierson back, unless there were some extraordinary reasons for doing so. I believe that Dr. Noble and Dr. Merritt would work harmoniously together, but Mr. Pierson would not harmonize with either of them. The Mission, at the Annual Meeting of 1887, was so anxious to get Mr. Pierson out of Paotingfu, that it elected him as Mission Treasurer, - though no one wanted him to be Treasurer. That was only an endeavor, on the part of the Mission, to send him to Tientsin, so that Paotingfu Station could be relieved of an incubus. I have no personal ill-will toward Mr. Pierson. I wish him a long and prosperous career in the service of the Lord. My opinion, too, is only one of many; and I have less reason to be personally interested in this subject than others in the Mission. I have written thus fully and plainly, in confidence, and hope never to allude to the subject again.

Since writing the first page of this letter, I have learned of some items of the Building Account that have not yet been charged in, so that I cannot be absolutly sure that the expense will not exceed the appropriation. I do not think it will. It is too early to judge with

certainly. There is a ~~margin~~ balance of nearly $200.00 of unused appropriation still remaining, and over $100.00 ~~from other~~ to credit the account for materials &c. on hand; so that I think the account will come out all right. As the house was being built ostensibly for Mr. Fraser, Dr. Merritt could not make it in all respects according to his own ideas of economy. A further complication was the fact that the accounts and hardware and plans came from Mr. Pierson's hands. Mr. Pierson's accounts were always a mystery to every one. No one could fathom them. No one has endeed Dr. Merritt his inheritance of entangled accounts and complicated Station business. It required great grace to be willing to assume them, and great patience and sagacity and carefulness to carry the burden so well, and bring such good results out of such ~~complic~~ difficult circumstances.

I shall be glad to know of your having received my letter written from Kalgan, May 26th, about Kalgan Estimates.

With best wishes and much love in Christ, I remain, as ever,

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Received July 7, 1890
Ans. 29

Estimates for Kalgan for 1891, we have asked for money to erect a few rooms for Hospital in-patients, part of which, detached from the rest, would be used for fever patients, or patients with any contagious diseases. We need such buildings, O how much. The lack of them may bring death to us or to our families. We have no decent place in which to treat and nurse the fever patients. We are almost sure to have some of them every year. If Christians who are helping us get sick, we cannot send them to their homes in the country, to die on the way from exposure to the weather, and we cannot cart them off to a safe distance (safe for us), and leave them alone, un-cared for, on streets, to die, or to survive, if they should happen to, which would seldom occur, because of exposure and lack of care. I know that you will present our needs to the Prudential Committee, and do what you can to help us. For the rest, we will do our best, and trust in our merciful heavenly Father.

I could not help being grieved, when I read in a recent number of the Missionary Herald, that of thirty nine, new missionaries ~~recently~~ recently appointed,

nineteen (just about half) were sent to Japan.
It did not seem just, when so few are sent
to our Mission, and we are so desperately weak
ened at every Station. We have now (just
eleven ordained missionaries (in the field) in our
seven Stations; whereas we ought to have three
in each Station, (not including those on the
sick list,) that is, twenty one, and others to
open New Stations. If Japan is an easier
or more attractive field than China, as I know
it is, ought then the millions of China to perish
without hearing the Gospel for that poor reason
If the new recruits are men and women of energy
and consecration, - willing to be brave soldiers of the
Lord Jesus Christ, - they will come here at your
bidding, enforced by the wishes of the other Secretaries
and the Prudential Committee. I wish you would
use more authority in directing new missionaries
to the most needy fields. Our missionaries are
breaking down fast enough now; but will break
down faster, if not speedily and largely reinforced.
Excuse me if I have spoken too plainly, and believe

With much love in Christ,

Truly yours, James H. Roberts.

P.S. It may interest you to know that within three months preceding
July 1st I have travelled over 1000 miles, at the rate of 3 or 4 miles an hour

North China Mission of the American Board.

Treasurer's Office.

~~Peking~~ Tientsin, July 25, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have asked Mr. Bostwick to telegraph to you the sad news of the death of our dear Dr. McBride. He died from typhus fever, July 6th, after an illness of only 12 days. The fever was of the most malignant type. We shall miss him very greatly, and have the deepest sympathy for Mrs. McBride and her children. I hope that you will send us a physician for Kalgan this year if possible; if not, as soon as you can find the right man. In a place so remote (five days) from the nearest medical help, we need a man of the best abilities; and shall pray and trust that the Lord will provide. Meantime, seeing that Mrs. McBride has had nearly a full course of medical education, we shall want to keep her with us at least until the new physician arrives. She has said, since her husband's

death, that she would like to stay in Kalgan. If she should wish to devote herself to work for women, I do not know that we should object; but of that we can talk and write later.

I have just come from Paotingfu. Dr. and Mrs. Merritt and their children and Miss Morrill are all well, but Miss Morrill needs a health change. They all plan to take one in September. It has taken me four long days to come from Paotingfu, and this is very trying, as I am in haste to reach Kalgan, to assist in the care of any who may be sick; for it was feared that others might catch the fever. Still, Mrs. Roberts wrote, on July 8th, that she and our children and all the friends at Kalgan were then well. All the roads leading out from Paotingfu were flooded, and I had to come by boat. The dykes are ~~flooded~~ broken in many places, and the country is inundated far and wide. Tientsin is suffering from the great freshet. The men who brought my jinrikisha from my boat to these Mission Premises had to wade through water more than waist-deep. It is reported

that Tsingcho is flooded so that people embark on boats from the city walls. I expect to start for there this morning, and anticipate a difficult and tedious voyage against the current of water in the river. I shall take a look at the Mission property there, as all the missionaries are absent, and shall report the situation to Mr. Goodrich at Kalgan, and also by mail to Dr. Ingram, who is here. I shall probably, almost necessarily go through Peking on the way to Kalgan. How I wish you could be here now, and see the difficulties we have to contend against! I have recently received two most welcome letters from you, one dated Apr. 12th, and received by Mrs. Roberts June 8th, and by me June 13th, on my return from Ta Tung Fu, where I went with Dr. McBride, to try to save the life of one of the China Inland missionaries, about which I wrote in my letter to you from Paotingfu. The other letter from you was dated May 12th, and received by Mrs. Roberts at Kalgan June 26th, and by me at Paotingfu July 22nd. Which will have to wait. My Boys' Boarding School must have the new land and buildings next year, if the Board can possibly grant the money, else how can we help crowding the pupils in narrow quarters, and

Letter to Kenyon
Newton, July 25, 1890
Rec'd Aug. 29

producing a new crop of fever patients next year. In 1886, we almost lost by fever our most hopeful candidates for the ministry, and one of our best helpers, Tsai Fu Yüan, and others also. Last year Miss Dr. Murdock almost lost her life from fever caught from her patients, who were not outsiders, but of our own Chinese people. It began with our gatekeeper, who had special claims on us, as he is a Christian, and a good one at that. This year the fever began with one student of the Station Class, and one boy of my School; and now it has taken our fine young Doctor! I shall try to enforce strict sanitary regulations, and cleanse away Chinese filth, even at greater cost for house repairs. I have tried to do so before, and shall redouble my efforts. But Chinese filth is an omnipresent nuisance and scourge. How I wish you could see it, and smell it just once, to enable you to appreciate our situation. The utmost we have yet succeeded in doing has been to reduce its amount in the persons and places immediately surrounding us. In our

Kalgan, North China, Sept.23,1890.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D.,

Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

I am just on the point of starting on a tour in Mongolia, expecting to be gone about ten days. My object is, to preach to the Chinese whom I may meet, to visit several Chinese Church members at their homes in the valleys this side of the table-land, to preach in Chinese to the Mongols who can understand that language, and to find and encourage the Mongol called Boyinto, who lives at Harosu. This is not the same man as the Boyinto of Shipartai, who joined the Church in Jan.1885. The one at Harosu, I think, is a Christian too. I also hope to get him, or some other Mongol, to join our Station Class, and study the Bible with us during the winter,- to get, if I can, one Mongol boy for our Boys' Boarding School, and to learn some words of their language, to add to the small stock of such words which I now have on hand. I also hope to hire a Mongol to teach me his language two or three hours a day, and if I cannot find the right one to do so while I am in Mongolia, I may find such a one in the office of the Mongol magistrate at Kalgan, after my return. I believe that I can do a considerable amount of work for the Mongols, while carrying on my ordinary work for the Chinese. At least, if the Lord favors me, I shall make the attempt. I am pained at heart by the thought of a race of several millions of people, who have no missionary to tell them of the true God and of the Savior. Many of them come to our doors, and enter our Chapel in the Upper City, and neither we nor our Chinese helpers can speak to them. Owing to the difference of language, our work for the Chinese does not affect them in any appreciable degree. Dr.Merritt, who is here with me, is also much interested in the Mongols, and would willingly devote himself to working for them, if he should ever be free from the Chinese work at Paotingfu. It may be that the Lord is guiding us to some great and good thing in the future. Perhaps we may be able, a few years hence, to open a New Station of our Mission in Mongolia, expressly for that people. They cannot be reached by our Chinese helpers, as those of Yücho and other places can. For the present, we shall not do anything very far different from our usual line of work, but the Tartars are on our hearts and in our prayers, and I trust they may also be in yours. You cannot appreciate too greatly the desperate need of new men for our Mission. May the Lord enable you

to find them and send them out!

I am glad to be able to tell you that Mrs.Roberts' health is very much improved. She is taking very little medicine now, and gradually leaving that off. With plenty of exercise, fresh air, and sunshine, I trust that she may have many years to live and labor in the vineyard of the Lord.

In haste, with best regards from us both to Mrs.Smith, I am

Truly your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. Your kind letter of July 22d was received Sept. 11th. I will answer it more in detail after my return.

Dr. Merritt is here not only for needed rest, but also to care for Mrs. McBride in her anticipated sickness.

J.H.R.

Kalgan, Sep. 23, 1890.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

Kalgan, via Peking, China, Oct.31,1890.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No.1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your most welcome letters dated July 22 and Aug.21, were received Sept.11 and Oct.20 respectively. Soon after Mission Meeting, we located our most scholarly helper at Yücho, (his name is Fêng Kê,)- our best educated young helper, Kao Hsi, at Ch'ing K'ô Ta,- and another firstrate helper at Hsi Hô Ying, viz., the helper Ts'ai Fu Yüan. The coming of helper Liu of Pang Chuang to Kalgan enabled us to put those three men in the outstations, as we might not otherwise have been able to do. Helper Liu was Kao Hsi's classmate in the Theological Seminary. Mr.Williams has just returned from a tour to Yücho, and reports that Kao Hsi is doing a good work at Ch'ing Kô Ta. I knew that he would. Kao Hsi is a man that you could depend upon; if the heavens should fall, he would be found at his post. Favorable reports are given of the other helpers also. As Mr.Williams will no doubt write you of his tour, I need not enlarge on this subject. Our helper Fêng Lao I has just left us, and left the work of preaching, and we may be so much crippled in our work here, as to have to recall Ts'ai Fu Yüan from the country.

On my return from a tour in Mongolia, Oct.4th, I learned that the helper Fêng Lao I had betrothed his daughter to a heathen. This is the girl whose engagement to a heathen was broken in 1881, an account of which you will find on pages 24 and 25 of the bound volume of the "Missionary Herald" for 1882. On Oct.7th we kept the day of fasting and prayer appointed by our Mission, with special prayer for the American Board, which was just then meeting at Minneapolis. At our meeting with the Chinese on the afternoon of that day, we suspended from the Communion four Church members who smoke opium, some of whom have other grave faults? Then accusations were made against helper Fêng Lao I, not merely because he had given his daughter to a heathen, but because he had not kept his word, as he had repeatedly said in public that he never should give her to a heathen. However, it would be difficult to condemn him, as many others in the Church have intermarried with the heathen. We teach them that this is unscriptural and wrong, but the number of Christians is so small, that in practice it is difficult to act as they all admit they should in theory. Besides, in regard to his not having kept his word, he said in public five or six years ago, and has often repeated it since, that he might or might not give his daughter to a heathen, as circumstances might lead him to do. Yet we all know that he has been more anxious to marry her to a person that had plenty of money, than to one who had Christian faith. Even here he had some justification, since the girl is sickly, and a lack of sufficient food and clothing might cause her death; and the same result might occur, in case she were compelled to work too hard. The minds of the Church members were greatly stirred up by some words which the helper's wife had uttered, which seemed to be a reviling of the whole Brotherhood. So they said they never would

Kalgan, Sep. 23, 1890.

hear that helper preach again, but would leave the Chapel in a body in case he should enter the pulpit. If this had been the decision of only a few, we might overlook it, but when the large majority of the brethren were of this mind, the matter had a very serious aspect, especially as some of the persons who talked so were hitherto always very friendly to the helper, and some of them are well known to be in general fairminded men. The helper's wife has been the Matron of the Girls' Boarding School ever since it was started, and the Church members were unwilling to send their daughters to the School as long as she should remain connected with it. She had taken the responsibility in the affair of betrothing the daughter. This made the brethren all the more opposed to her continuing to teach in the School, and also brought reproach on the helper, as being unable to rule his own house. He is weak, and she is strong-minded. At the meeting on fast day, the helper acknowledged his "weakness". The brethren wanted him to confess his sin. Afterward, the ill feeling continued, but many endeavors were made, both by us missionaries and by some of the native brethren, to bring the Church into a more harmonious state. Two weeks after fastday, we held another meeting, with the hope of reconciling the two parties, but in vain; the angry feeling was only intensified. This led the helper to take his family away from here as soon as he could pack up. They left us on Oct.28th. As the case stands, it is well that they are gone. We feel as if they had not sinned so greatly above others, in changing their minds, and making the marriage alliance with the heathen, as to justify the wrath that was displayed against them. Hints were thrown out of the helper having stolen some goods that were lost a few years ago, while in his care, and this may be the reason of the ill feeling against him, but if so, it is too bad that nobody was bold enough to accuse him of it. These Church members are afraid of each other, and often dare not tell of each other's faults, even when duty to the Master would require that they should do so.

There was a great amount of evil speaking connected with the helper's affair, and one of the brethren who tried to make peace has been taken sick with a fever like typhus fever, but not so long continued as typhus would be. It may have resulted from the revilings and even blows that the brother endured from the other brethren, in his efforts to make peace. Watching with him by night and by day, (though I was only one of several to do so,) has hindered me from writing to you sooner. I was recently called to treat an opium suicide, and do not know whether he survived or not. I worked over him half of the night, and left him in a much improved condition, but heard that he was worse again the next morning. Such work is generally a thankless task. If successful, the person whose life is saved did not want to live; the parent or employer who treated him cruelly does so still; and no one thanks us for our pains. Still, these cases are opportunities of showing our good-will to the people, and we are somewhat repaid in knowing that they

come to us in emergencies, and believe that we will do all we can to help them, without any thought of pay.

We are about to take some action in regard to Mrs.McBride's salary for this half year. There is no custom regarding that of a widow with children, as the case does not often occur. It seems as if she would need two thirds of the salary of a married couple, as much as a single man does, as she has to keep house, and has some expenses that one would not have if boarding. Mrs.McBride is not very strong, but treats a large number of patients. Her three little boys are all well, but it is so sad that they have no father! It is the general feeling of this Station, that Mrs. McBride will have to return to America next spring. Her medical education was not completed, and she does not seem to have any marked love for the Chinese women, nor zeal to work for their conversion. I do not want to say anything against her, for we all esteem her very much, as a good Christian lady, who is trying to do her duty, and has a difficult path to tread. It will be no easy task to support and train her three boys. We feel that she is not fully qualified to remain long in the Mission service, and yet we are very glad to have her medical help during this winter. If she should stay here as a permanent member of the Station, she would not be able, in addition to her professional work, to care for her boys as she should. Yet we are not sure that she will be able to care for them well in case she returns to America, for she will no doubt try to finish her medical education, and in doing so, she will have to leave them much in the care of others. After the Doctor's death, on consultation with the Station, she had fully made up her mind to start for America next spring, until she received your letter, speaking favorably of her remaining in the Mission, and carrying on the work which her husband had been taken from. That was my first thought, on hearing of his death; but on arriving in Kalgan, I found that others did not agree with the idea, and, as they are very decided in their opinion, I have come to think that their view is the only one that can be followed in the circumstances.

I have lately received from Bro.Pierson a postal, asking my consent to his making some changes or additions to my map, of which a copy is in the Rooms at Boston, and which has not yet been printed. I mean, the map of Chihli and Shansi. I shall be very glad to have him make any alterations that he may see fit to make, and I have several other places to insert in it myself, and hope that it may be made as perfect as possible before being printed. Still, it is almost sure to need revision from time to time. I have great confidence in Bro.Pierson, as a man of carefulness, who will not readily spoil such a map. While in America, I lacked some needed data. On arriving in China again, I made more careful inquiry, and learned of twenty six other cities in Shansi, that I had not put down on my map. (It is now Nov.4th.) During the last two days, we have had a visit from Mr.B.Bagnall, of the China Inland Mission, and I have gained from him a new fund of information in regard to the topography of Shansi. He is Superintendent of that

Mission for the Province of Shansi, and visits each of their fifteen Stations once a year. So he has travelled very extensively in the Province. He has been in China twenty years, and was formerly in the employ of the American Bible Society. In these 20 years, he has never visited his home in England, but is planning to do so next year. From here he has gone to Ta T'ung Fu, and will go on from there to Kui Hua and Pao T'ou. We have enjoyed his visit very greatly. He seems to be a very spiritually minded man.

You may remember that, when I was in America, I was in search of a Doctor for Kalgan, and found one who seemed fitted for the work, and was anxious to come, but had not completed his studies. His name is H.W.Burnard, M.D., and his present address is: Hospital for the Insane, Independence, Iowa. He finished his medical studies last March. He was recommended to me by my Cousin, who was his classmate in the medical school, and had good opportunities for judging of his fitness. I had a correspondence with him which was highly satisfactory, and my good impressions of him received by this means were strengthened by a personal acquaintance of two days when I was in Chicago on my way to China last year. I came to the Mission Meeting last year prepared to ask the Mission to consider him as the one who would become our physician at Kalgan; but we had already learned that Dr.McBride was to be sent out, and Dr.Murdock was anxious to be relieved as soon as possible, and as Dr.Burnard had not finished his studies, I was unable to urge his candidacy for the place. I do not know whether you have any one else in mind for Kalgan. We shall need some physician to come next year. I should be very glad if Dr.Burnard should be our physician, and have recently written to him on the subject. However, if Dr.Merritt should be transferred to this Station, as he has had some thought of asking to be transferred, we should be perfectly satisfied with him, and should hope that Dr.Burnard might come to our Mission, and fill any place that might need him, in a New Station if not in an old.. Dr.Merritt wanted to come here in order to engage in work for the Mongols. It is doubtful if the Mission will consent to his doing so,- partly because of the needs of Paotingfu, and partly because he has found so much difficulty in learning Chinese, and might prove a poor student of Mongol. Dr.Merritt's mind was excited by glowing accounts of the success of Roman Catholic missions in the Ortous desert, which is not a desert, but a prairie. These accounts were given by Mr.McKee, of the C.I.M., who had travelled there, and who was with us in September, when Dr.Merritt was here. Before that time, Dr.Merritt had always supposed that missionary work for the Mongols was not a practicable undertaking, and he seized with joy the new idea that the Mongols could be evangelized. With this, he naturally imagined that the way to success would be, to imitate the worldly-wise policy of the Romanists, without following their errors. So he thought the first step would be to buy a large tract of land, in whatever location should appear, after considerable touring, to be the most suited for the work; and to

combine cattle raising, farming, and preaching the Gospel, making the enterprise, after the initial stage, a self supporting Mission. This could easily be done, and would be, no doubt, a successful method of civilizing the people, and perhaps of Christianizing them too. The danger is, that the "money dry rot", of which Mr.Gilmour speaks, might largely neutralize our efforts to bring the people to a selfdenying and spiritual-minded devotion to the Lord Jesus Christ. The Rev.James Gilmour,M.A., author of the book, "Among the Mongols", has said, that the conditions of life are such that it might be impossible for a Christian Mongol to maintain his existence among his Buddhist fellowcountrymen. At present there is one Christian Mongol, not the Church member Boyinto, but another man of the same name, living at Harosu, about 50 miles northwest of Kalgan. But he has not been baptized, and is a Christian in fact, I believe, but is not such in name. Of course his faith must lead him to an open confession of Christ in time. It will then remain to be seen whether or not he can maintain his existence among the heathen. This good Boyinto was for many years the servant of Mr.Gilmour, and is a proof that some good is done even in case the heathen are brought into financial relations with the missionary. The employment of men by us foreigners brings them into such intimate acquaintance with us, that they are sure to get a good knowledge of the Gospel. So there are two sides to the question of what Mr.Gilmour calls the "money dry rot".

My letter is already becoming a long one, and I see that I shall have to defer to another time the account which I want to give you of my tour to Mongolia, from which I returned a month ago. I was gone twelve days, and visited three villages where there are members of the Church, all Chinamen, and another village where there is an inquirer, who has put away his idols, and will probably soon be admitted to the Church. He too is a Chinaman. Also I visited the good Boyinto, at his home at Harosu, and was assured still more of his sincerity and faith He has lately returned the call, and when I showed him the photograph of Mr.Gilmour, he looked at it with such an eager gaze, that he seemed to care nothing for anything else in comparison. It was really a curious sight, to see him so absorbed in that picture of his friend. I also tried to see the other Boyinto, when on my tour, but he ran away from me, on horseback, right before my face, and gave other proofs of having gone back to the ways of the heathen, and the service of the evil one. I will try to tell you more about the tour in my next, and will tell you why we need more room for the Mission Premises, on account of the Boys' School; and I will send you a few quotations from a letter that I have lately received from Mr.Gilmour, which I know will interest you. We need to have a missionary whose sole work shall be for the Mongols. Our Mission has called for such a man, in 1885, and I suppose at other times. I feel sure that I can do my best work for the Chinese, and can give to the Mongols but a fragment of my time and love. But I must do something for them, until a new missionary can come, to be the shepherd of their souls.

Even today two Mongols have been in my house. They came for medicine. O how I longed to tell them of the Great Physician, the Savior of their souls! Let me plead for these people, who have at present scarcely any shadow of opportunity to taste of the healing streams of Gospel love, which flow so close to them. They are so near to it, and yet kept away from it by the lack of one whom they can understand, who might tell them of its saving power, and of its priceless worth! Let me put you on the track of the future missionary to the Mongols. I have recently answered a letter of inquiry about them from Mr.U.S.G.Dinglespeel, of Wilberforce University, Wilberforce, Ohio. He is Corresponding Secretary of a Sunday School Missionary Society. He wrote specially to inquire about missionary work for the Mongols. If he is not the one whom the Lord would send, he may be able to tell you of the right one.

I must close this long letter, asking you to be patient with my much writing. Mrs.Roberts joins me in sending our best wishes to Mrs.Smith and yourself. Remember us in prayer. With much love, I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rev. Jas. H. Roberts
Kalgan, Oct. 31, 1890
Rec'd Jan. 17, 1891

Kalgan, North China, Jan.29,1891.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.;

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.:

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your kind letter of Nov.19th was received yesterday. I was glad indeed to hear from you, and to learn that you approve of my efforts to master the Mongol language. I believe that it is the Lord's will that I should do something for the Mongols, without doing much less for the Chinese than I have been doing. I have been studying with a Mongol Teacher two hours a day since the middle of November, and have not only enlarged my vocabulary, but have so far familiarized my eyes to the Mongol text, that I can judge pretty well of the pronunciation of the words by a glance at their written form. My Teacher is a Lama, and is a brother of the good Boyinto, of Harosu, who is the only true lover of Jesus, I suppose, in all his race. I have read nearly five chapters of the Gospel of Matthew with the Teacher, and am hoping that the divine truth may be entering his heart, though of this there is no evidence at present. I aim to have my studies take a form in which they will be of permanent value to any who may study the language in the future; and therefore I have begun compiling a Vocabulary, or small dictionary, which is meant to contain, when complete, all the words which I myself learn. I have a list of 1060 words, with which I am more or less familiar, and this forms the basis of this Vocabulary. Hitherto, as far as I know, there

has not been any dictionary that one could refer to, to find the meaning or correct pronunciation of a Mongol word. In regard to each word, I try to obtain and record its two written forms, its meaning, what part of speech it is, the pronunciation, which ~~xxxxx~~ ~~xxxxx~~ ~~xx~~ in some words assumes several forms, one or two examples of its use, and its Chinese equivalent. In this way I have alread written out 162 words. This is not a large number, but represents a large amount of work. Before I could begin this task, I had to master the written forms and pronunciation of the syllables, which seemed slow work, but now I am making faster progress, or rather, my progress is becoming more evident, and therefore more satisfactory. I am also making a special study of the words in the Gospel of Matthew, and hope at some later time to compile a Vocabulary of all such words,- and afterwards to unite the two Vocabularies into one. I hope also eventually to add an index that shall make the work useful both as an English-Mongol as as a Mongol-English Vocabulary; and further, to compile a small Chinese-Mongol Vocabulary, t aid our Chinese preachers and other brethren in the endeavor to se the Gospel before the Tartars. I am sure that our Kalgan Helpers will gladly lend a hand to evangelize the Mongols, if we missionaries lead them on in that direction. I hope that you will note that my plan is not to let the Mongol work interfere with the work for the Chinese. I believe it may even become a stimulus to the Chinese work, and that the spirit of foreign missions will lead th Kalgan Church to put forth effort in behalf of the benighted race

that lives on the other side of the Great Wall. It is extremely interesting to see how the Gospel story strikes a heathen when he hears it for the first time, and especially when he represents a new people, to whom the story is not familiar. My Teacher, whose name is Dáraji, thinks of the Magi as taking out from their bosoms the boxes of treasures which they were about to offer to the infant Jesus; thinks that John the Baptist wore a long sheepskin gown like his own, with the wool still on the leather; and says that Satan was not a good man, and that Jesus said to him, "You and I can't get along well together,- you go!" It is also interesting to see how fresh, and yet how good, the names of Abraham, David, Simon Peter, and other worthies, appear in a new language. But better fa to read the name of God, and the titles of Christ, which always makes me feel like adding, "My God, my Savior!" The Mongol name for God is Degedo, (the letter e sounded like e in fern,) or the longer form Degedo Idzen, which is spoken colloquially as Ded Idze The Name that is above every name appears as Isus Heristus. These names always suggest to my mind the vision of the multitudes to whom they shall some day be endeared, as the expression of all tha is worthy of worship and love; and even a feeble faith can claim as Christ's possession that people among whom his Name has scarcel been made known at all. I received yesterday a most enthusias tic letter from Mr.Sprague, written in response to a letter from Dr.Merritt on the subject of a Mission to the Mongols. I am sure that, if he is permitted to return to this field some day, as I hope he may be, he will do what he can for the Mongols, as well as

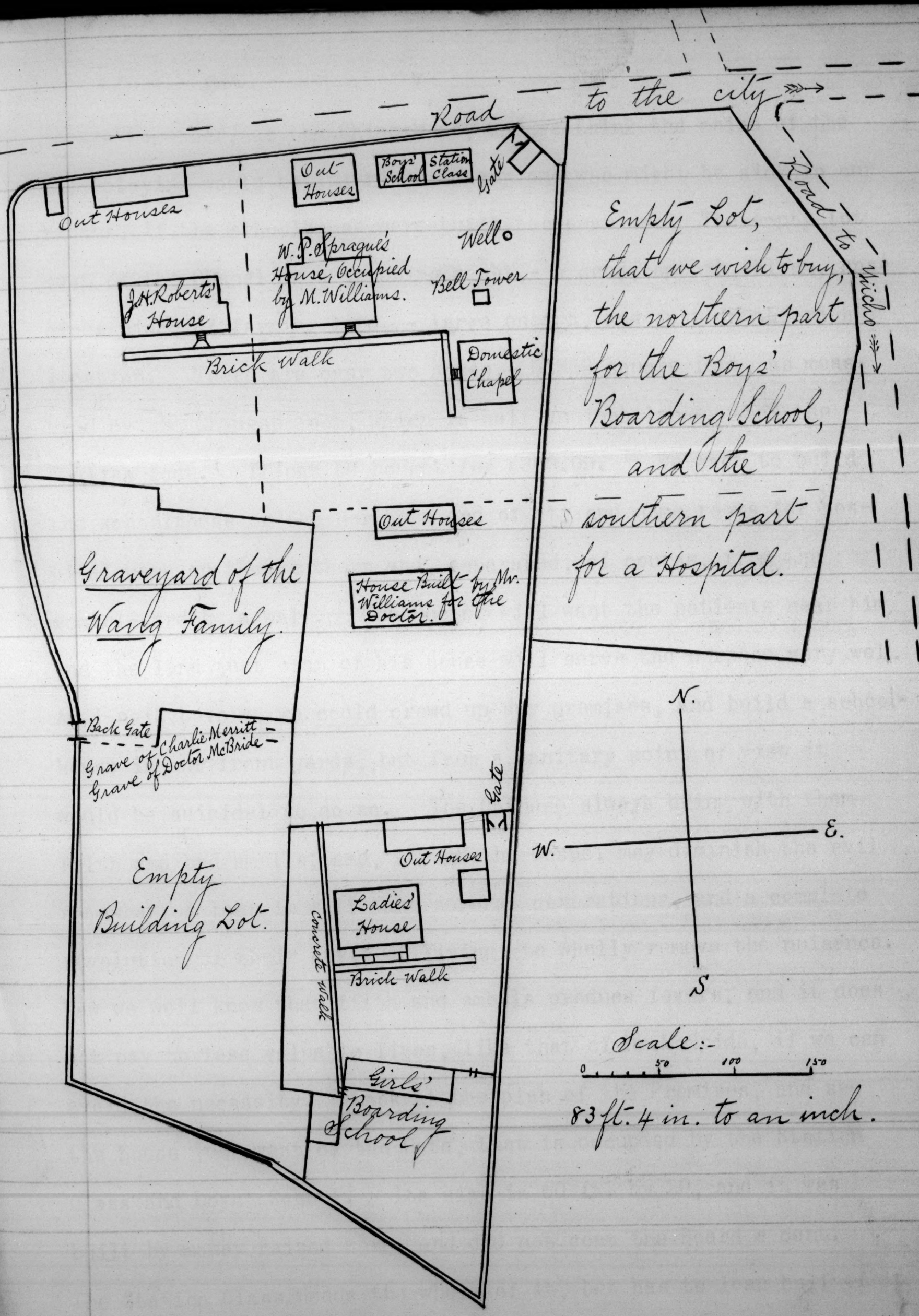
for the Chinese.

I owe you an apology for not answering in full your letter of July 22nd. Between April 7th and December 17th, I travelled 1900 miles, (all at the rate of 3 or 4 miles an hour,) and was away from home 132 days. After I had spent the month of July in the heat of Paotingfu, I was more or less sick after reaching home, so that I was able to be about the house, but had not the strength to do any work that I could possibly postpone. Since the Boys' Boarding School pupils came here to study, Sept.1st, much of my time has been occupied with teaching, as well as with preaching, and other forms of our regular work. My daily program now is as follows: I rise at half past six, and teach two classes in Arithmetic and Geography between seven and eight o'clock. I began teaching three classes in each of these studies in the same hour, but Mrs.Williams kindly relieved me by offering to teach one of them herself. After breakfast, and prayers with my Chinese servants, and others who may be present, I study Mongol from nine o'clock to eleven. Then I go to the Boys' School, and explain a portion of the Gospel of John to the twenty pupils there, hear their Scripture recitations, and have prayers with them, which keeps me busy until forty minutes past twelve. Then comes our daily noon prayermeeting (of missionaries and our children,) and dinner at one o'clock, after which I take a little recreation and exercise with Mrs.Rober in the sunshine and fresh air outdoors. At half past two, I go t preach in the Street Chapel, or, in case Mr.Williams is going ther

I attend to other tasks that are most urgent on these premises. I try to preach in the Upper City Chapel once a week. Frequently my afternoon is taken up with entertaining visitors, either Mongol or Chinese, and seeking to give them some Christian ideas to carry away with them. I have Mongol visitors quite frequently, since some of them have learned that I have some friendship and sympathy with them. If I should not receive them with diligent attention, the door to their hearts would be sealed against me (and against the Gospel,) more effectually than ever before. I often begrudge the time that their visits comsume, but think that I am preaching the Gospel just as truly in receiving such visits, as though I were standing in the Chapel, and explaining the Scriptures to a motley crowd. My evenings are taken up partly with prayermeetings and private conversation with inquirers, partly with teaching my boys and Mr.Williams' girls to read in the Chinese hymnbook, and sometimes with the necessary though not very sublime work of putting new soles or heels on our shoes! I seldom have a half hour that I can spend with my newspapers. I often feel the need of having Mr.Sprague with us, to help in the work. He was always ready to endure hardships, and eager to push the work ahead in every direction. He has a great faculty for setting other people at work, and the native helpers always feel his presence or absence. So, although his linguistic ability is not of the first order, we need him very greatly.

✱ I enclose a map of the Mission Premises, which will show you why we need to buy land. The lot that we wish to buy, as you

will see, is east of the northern end of our yard, and near the Gate, the Well, and the Domestic Chapel. The southern end of it is near the Doctor's house, and would be a convenient place for a few hospital wards. As the Chinese graveyard occupies the center of the western side of the present premises, the land was naturally divided into five building lots, two at the north end, two at the south, and one east of the graveyard. A part of the Ladies' lot was given to the Girls' School, and the eastern part of Mr.Sprague's yard was devoted to public uses, i.e., for the Gate, Well, Bell-Tower, and Chapel. Four of the building lots have been used, and we wish to reserve the empty lot at the southwest corner of the premises for a house for another missionary family, which will have to be built sometime, for the third ordained missionary, whether it be Mr.Sprague, or some one else. (You will notice the graves of Charlie Merritt and Dr.McBride at the northeast corner of the empty building lot. We shall try to erect a suitable monument to the memory of Dr.McBride, before Mrs.McBride starts for America in the spring.) It is natural to think of the empty building lot as a place to build the needed schoolhouse; but we all are agreed that it would not be nice, nor proper from a Chinese standpoint, to have the Boys' School so near the Girls' School. We have the former School now at the north end of the place, far removed from the Girls' School. The Boys' School needs a good house, and a good field for the boys to run and play in. We do not want to build the schoolhouse close to one of our homes, for we wish to avoid crowding our houses together


Road to the city
Road to Nicho
Out Houses
Out Houses
Boys' School
Station Class
Gate
Well
W. P. Sprague's House, Occupied by M. Williams.
Bell Tower
J. H. Roberts' House
Brick Walk
Domestic Chapel
Empty Lot, that we wish to buy, the northern part for the Boys' Boarding School, and the southern part for a Hospital.
Out Houses
House Built by Mr. Williams for the Doctor.
Graveyard of the Warg Family.
Back Gate
Grave of Charlie Merritt
Grave of Doctor McBride
Gate
Out Houses
Empty Building Lot.
Ladies' House
Concrete Walk
Brick Walk
Girls' Boarding School
N.
W.
E.
S
Scale:-
0
50
100
150
83 ft. 4 in. to an inch.

houses together, as the Chinese do, and we think the noise of the boys playing would be injurious to any one who might be sick in our houses, if the schoolhouse were built too near us. The empty lot east of the Chapel is a tempting sight,- a good, smooth, clean, spacious piece of farming land, - large enough, and just in the right location. There are over two acres,- 58953 square feet, as measured by the Chinese foot, which is half an inch longer than the English foot. It can be bought for $300.00. We want to build the schoolhouse on the northern end of it, and some rooms for hospital uses on the southern end, separated, of course, from the school-yard by a wall. The Doctor will want the patients near him, and the land just east of his house will serve the purpose very well. As I said before, we could crowd up our premises, and build a schoolhouse in our front yards, but from a sanitary point of view it would be suicidal to do so. The Chinese always bring with them filth and bad smells; and, though the Gospel may diminish the evil somewhat, I fear it will take several generations, and a complete revolution of their style of living, to wholly remove the nuisance. Now we well know that filth and smells produce fevers, and it does not pay to lose valuable lives, like that of Dr.McBride, if we can avoid the necessity. Look at the plan of the Premises, and see the house just west of the Gate, that is occupied by the Station Class and Boys' School. Its size is 60 ft. by 20, and it was built by money raised here, and did not cost the Board a cent. The Station Class needs the whole of it, but has to loan half of it to the Boys' School for the present.

I must close this letter in haste for the mail, but will write again by the next mail, to say more about the Boys' School, and the general situation.

With best wishes, in which Mrs. Roberts most heartily joins, I am

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Telegram. Jan. 26, '91.
Recd. March 28.

Kalgan, via Peking, Feb.21,1891.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.;
No.1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.:
Dear Dr.Smith:

I think I long ago acknowledged your letter dated Aug.21,1891, and others previously received. Today we have been celebrating the Silver Wedding of our good neighbors, Mr.and Mrs.Williams. We are enjoying the first mild weather after a long time of severe cold. We are all in good health at this Station, except that my boys have had sore eyes, which are epidemic here now. Our work in general is progressing well, but, although we had quite a little revival at the Week of Prayer, the last few months have been remarkable for the number of misunderstandings and quarrels among the natives in connection with us. I hope they may be mostly at an end. "It must needs be that offences come".

Rev. Lucius O. Roberts
Kalgan, Feb. 21, 1891
Rec'd May 1
No. 5

I promised to give you some extracts from a letter I received from the Rev.James Gilmour,M.A., author of the book "Among the Mongols". It was dated Oct.7,1890. He wrote from Peking, having just returned from England. He says:- "Many loving salutations to all your circle in Kalgan. I arrived here on yesterday and got yours of Sept.20th. ----I thank God that you are not only stirred up to do something for Mongolia, but also seemingly enabled to do something. May you be richly blessed in all your endeavors!

"You perhaps know that a large factor in producing my decision to leave your part of Mongolia, was your statement that your Mission were going to take up Mongol work in or from Kalgan, and that application had been made for a man or men to do so, and that if such men offerred they would come. You even asked the question, did I not think there would be room for two Missions in that part? That was in 1885. Now with the enormous masses of the unevangelized, it did not seem wise in me to stick to a field that other men would work if I did not. I am willing to "eat" any "bitterness" in the Lord's work, and count it a privilege to suffer for The Name; but it would take all the satisfaction away, and much of the power of endurance,too, to think that I was merely keeping out of that field some man or men whom God might use more than he could use me. That was one reason why I left. Five years have elapsed. I have looked and longed and waited, and prayed often by name for some up there, and now at length comes the response. Go ahead, and God be with you! C.I.M. at Kui Hua Ch'eng, A.B.C.F.M. at Kalgan, L.M.S. in the Ch'eng Te Fu district, Scotch Presbyterians away Moukden way,— that's something like a serious setting of our faces towards Mongolia. Ten days ago I got a letter from Fulton of Moukden, making enquiries about Mongolia,&c., and stating that he was turning his

"attention to the Mongols away north."

(He then tells of his location, 8 days' distance northeast of Peking, at Ch'ao Yang, and also working in two other places near there.) "My original plan was to hire a room or rooms in each, "stay a month in each, and go on to the next. This I literally did "for two years or more. No Mongols have been baptized"-(but 25 Chinese have been.) "Just recently I have taken rooms in an inn "at Ta.Tzu Kou, and we hope to have our centre there.

"The problem I have been working at is, how to evangelize "a country without a Station expensive in buildings, men employed, "&c., taking as an instance of how not to do it a Mission I know, "(not L.M.S., not A.B.C.F.M.,) of which I have never yet, to my know-"ledge, met a convert, who, in his own person or in the persons of "his relatives, has not received foreign money or the results of "foreign money. I say this, not in the way of criticising others, "but of explaining my own position. I have lived on the native "level, and my solitary assistant has done the same almost,- not "quite,- as much as I have. I now find that I cannot do as I have "been doing, so I am letting myself live on a little higher native "level. This does not trouble me, but it has cost me no little pain "to find that an essential to progress is a centre Station, and I am "actually here to send out Tls. 1500 to purchase property.[!] In hir-"ing I have been defeated. Simply there are no premises to hire. "We must buy. Perhaps build. Eh man! I have gone for the Mon-"gols.I have had applicants,- several. With employment, they might "have been fairly decent Christians, perhaps, some of them, at least, "but I have avoided this.

"Now my hope for them is a hospital; my hope for the Chinese too "is the same, and when Dr.Smith rejoins me, we hope to have the hos-"pital as a carried out fact.

"My district swarms with Mongols. More numerous by far than "on the plain. They all speak Chinese, in addition to Mongolian,- "the males do,- the females a majority of them. There are lots of "inns all about. Food is plenty and cheap. Accessible they are. "Warm k'angs are the order of the day- the night rather. Mission "work can therefore be carried on much more easily than on the plain. "The climate is splendid, only I stand the winter's cold badly, and "it is not impossible that this may drive me from the field.

"The drawback is the utter degradation of the people that has "overtaken them through Opium, Whisky, Tobacco, Gambling, Law-pleas. "There is constant and almost universal suffering. I find I cannot "stand and preach to a crowd of suffering people, except I in some "way, and to some extent, enter with them into their sorrows and suf-"ferings. In this way I have refrained from many comforts,&c., "This more than anything else contributed to my being sent home on sick list in 1889.[!] The "district is a most hopeful one, and my eyes are towards God, watch-"ing every sign, to see if there are indications of coming blessing. "Time and again I read and pray the 123rd Psalm, and pray that I may "be able to praise in the language of the 126th Psalm. Eh, man!

"Brother, I could stand almost anything, I think, if I could only "see a crowd of Mongols believing. Pray, Brother, pray, even as "also I am persuaded you do.

"You don't know how your letter comes to me as an answer to "resignation to God's will. I had a great longing, a few weeks ago, "to run up from Peking to Kalgan, to see you all, and to see the "Mongols near there. But I could not possibly make any arrangement "to let me go, and resigned myself to it,- and now I hear you are "going. Praise His name! May you and your associates lead many "Mongol souls to Jesus!- only don't debase the effort by money dry "rot.

"Give my best regards to all the Mongols you meet who knew me "or know me. I am often up over that Pass in heart.

"The Roman Catholic methods of work which I have seen are not "things right to be followed by honest and spiritual men. They are "going ahead hugely in my district, mainly by affording protection "in law-pleas. May they be forgiven!

"You ask me what I think of the plan of founding a Mongol "Mission Station a few days' journey from Kalgan. Let me say what "I think, without any argument.

"Have your head centre in Kalgan. I have seen few American "men, and only one American woman, who could conform to what I should "consider essential to the conditions of plain life. Don't try it. "Have your houses, &c., in Kalgan, ~~and~~ Itinerate, and have little "stations, (a hut or a house,) at several points. Nowhere is there "sufficient population within reach of any one place to warrant a "Station on the plain. Kalgan is the centre for the Mongols near "you. The only centre. Let the Mongol missionary have no Chi-"nese work. Let him give himself to the Mongols wholly. I would "never go with a colleague on to the plain. No place affords suf-"ficient work for two men. At one time I seriously thought of going "on to the plain alone. Then I would have had such an arrangement "as that of spending 10 or 15 days, say the first ten or fifteen "days of each month regularly at home, and the remainder itinerating. "In this way, by being as regular as the seasons, as the moon, every "Mongol should have known where and when to find me.

"But don't ask me. Ask God. Follow His guidance, and He'll "lead you and let you know His will, if you be careful always to do "all His will you know.

"As regards the New Testament translated by Stallybrass & Swan, "much of the condemnation that has fallen on it has been quite unde-"served. A Mongol has tried to read it. He has not been able to "understand the subject matter. He has said he did not understand, "and the difference of dialect has got the blame, undeservedly. "In the same way I could produce testimony to condemn all the extant "versions of the Scriptures in Chinese. I am daily hearing the "Chinese say they can't understand the Chinese New Testament. In "the same way, much of the blame laid on the Stallybrass & Swan ver-"sion is not deserved. But it is not southern Mongol.

"There is a difference. As you are aware, Matthew has been redone "into southern Mongol. But I am safe to say you could any day hear "a Mongol grumble at that. In my opinion, for any one who sets "himself to read the New Testament in Stallybrass & Swan's version, "such as a student or schoolboy, it is quite good for use. The "variations can soon be pointed out, and cause no further trouble. "This idea, and the fact that we have Matthew in southern Mongol, "has restrained me in the temptetion to translate. My moving into "the Ch'eng Te Fu region has put translation out of my head. There "the Mongols prefer Chinese books. They have their children study "Chinese. They prefer to be talked to in Chinese, and there is not "the crying need for Mongol books. The need, in my opinion, is not "for you or any one to read Mongolian so much as to go and make the "warm hearted application of the Gospel to them.

"It is just possible that I may do some Mongol literary work, "if spared to see things settle down up in the northeast, and the "more active part of the work committed to younger men.

"The term Borhan is the term used in Siberia (i.i., for God). "The L.M.S. and A.P.C.F.M., to avoid the term question in Mongol, "agreed years ago to use Daegaedo Idsen, sounded (colloquially) Daed "Idsen. This term is not my arrangement, but I heartily accept it, "as perhaps the best to be had. Don't let us have a Mongol edition "of the endless controversy!

"Believe me

"Very heartily yours in the same service,

"James Gilmour."

I think you will enjoy reading the above extracts from Mr.Gilmour's letter. The words come from a noble-hearted man. He has, I suppose, more knowledge of the whole problem of the evangelization of the Mongols than any other living man. His advice is of great value. Yet some of his conclusions are not infallibly correct. He seems to think that a missionary to that people must live in native style. Therefore he thinks that no Americans could well live on the plain. This, I think, is a mistake. He says that Kalgan is the right centre for work for the Mongols near here. True, but that is no reason why we should not at some future day have a Station to work for the more distant ones in the regions beyond.

Our Mission has scarcely at all fulfilled its implied promise to occupy this field, and do the Mongol work it needs, on condition of Mr.Gilmour's going elsewhere. The London Mission withdrew in our favor, and yet in five years we have not put one man into the field for distinctively Mongol work. We have asked for such a man repeatedly. Is there any prospect of our getting one?

You will notice that Mr. Gilmour concludes that "an essential to progress is a centre station and contrary to his theory, was spending a large amount of silver to this a [illegible]

I am glad there is no "Term Question" in Mongol. I have a New Testament of the Stallybrass and Swan version, and many copies of Matthew in southern Mongol, one of which I study daily. I have already read six chapters.

I will try to write you in full about my Boys' School soon. Mrs. Roberts sends love to Mrs. Smith, to whom please give my very best regards.

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, North China, Mar.26,1891.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D.,

Sec'y A.B.C.F.M., #1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.; U.S.A.

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your kind letter dated Jan.16th was received Mar.19th. I have also read the Mission Letter of the same date, relating to the question of Mr.Pierson's return to China. I am aware that our needs cause you much anxiety, and that you and your associates carry the heavy end of the burden. As to the financial difficulty, we shall find some way to tide over the time of insufficient appropriations, with as little injury to the work as possible; or rather, the Lord will find some way for us, for the truth is always true, that "the Lord will provide". We shall urge the native Christians to contribute an extra cash a day. I have sent our Colporteur Chou Tzŭ Pang to the China Inland Mission Station at Ta T'ung Fu, (120 miles west of here,) to work for that Mission during the remainder of this year. Owing to the presence at this Station of one more native Helper than we had planned for,- a recent graduate of the Gordon Memorial Theological Seminary,- and also owing to the high value of silver, Mr.Williams and I together carried over from last year to this on our private accounts the sum of $73.00 for native agency, as well as several other items of Mission expense. I say this not in any complaint, but to let you know our circumstances. We were heartily glad to have an extra native preacher. As the rates of exchange are now more favorable than in the latter part of ~~next~~ ~~yr~~ last year, I anticipate that we shall have a smaller amount to carry over at the end of this year. The American gold dollar brings us now nearly as many Chinese cash as it did during the months preceding the passage of the "Silver Bill".

The question of the physician for Kalgan will be discussed at Mission Meeting. We have heard that Dr.Wagner suffered severely from sunstroke last autumn, and may desire to remove to a cooler climate than that of Lin Ch'ing. I should think that either he or Dr.Merritt or Dr.Noble may fill the vacancy here, but if they should not, we should hope that a new doctor might be sent out this year, so that our pressing need may be met before next winter.

We are greatly rejoiced at the prospect of Mr.Sprague's speedy return to Kalgan. The Station will be much strengthened by his coming, and it is well that it can be strengthened before Mr. Williams' return to the United States.

It was very kind in the Prudential Committee to write and send us their letter of Jan.6th. We know that they sympathize with us in the present financial embarrassment, and that only the logic of hard facts,- a sheer necessity,- led them to make smaller appropriations than those that we asked for. I wish that we could send them tidings of great and rapid progress in the evangelization of this heathen Empire. Any one who closely follows the course of

events here year by year knows that a most cheering progress is being made. But in some aspects the "chariot wheels" seem to move slowly. We are often reminded of the fact that China is a slow country; but I encourage myself by thinking that its momentum, when converted, will compensate for its slowness of acquiring velocity. Further, we are rejoiced by seeing some fruits gathered in; but our main support is, and always will be, the promise of God,- rather, His abundant promises,- that His Kingdom shall fill the whole earth, and that our labor shall not be in vain "in the Lord". I wrote you that there were received to the Church here in January nine of the Chinese, and three American children. The last were my oldest son Charlie, and Anna and Daisy Williams. Since then a woman was baptized and received to the Church by Mr.Williams on his recent tour. Five others, living in various places, are only waiting a convenient opportunity to be received to the Church. In 1880, the Kalgan Church had only 45 members; now it has 130. This is cause for thanksgiving, is it not?

Our Helper Ts'ai Fu Yüan, whose eyes have been in a bad condition, has just returned from Yücho, his eyes being much improved. We are glad to see him again. He is the Helper who was stationed at Hsi Hô Ying in the summer and autumn of last year. The departure of Helper Fêng Lao I to his home in the country, no more to be in the employ of the Mission, owing to his having lost the confidence of the Church members, compelled us to call Ts'ai Fu Yüan to help in the work at Kalgan.

I will now tell you what I can about my Boarding School for boys; but I feel sure that I can not do the subject justice in the short time I can have to write this evening, to prepare for the morning mail. The names of the pupils are as follows:-

Jên Tê Ming, age 18 years.
Kao Hsin, ,, 14 ,,
Lo Ying, ,, 16 ,,
Fêng Ching Ch'êng, ae. 15
Chao T'ing Kuei, ,, 14
Yü Ch'ien, ,, 12
Chang Yü, ,, 11
Yen I, ,, 13
Yen Li, ,, 11
Hsü Wan Fu, ,, 15
(K'ang Wen Yüan, ,, 17)
Li Kuo En, ,, 14
Fan Tsung Fang, ,, 15
Chao Pao, ,, 13
Chang Tsuo, ,, 11
Hêng Ts'ung Jung, ,, 11
Yü Pao Yüan, ,, 15
Liu Tsao Yüan, ,, 12
Yü Fu Pang, ,, 13
Jên Tê Hsing, ,, 13
Yen Hsia, ,, 15

Is not this a good array of names and ages? None are as

old as the above figures indicate, for I have given their ages as they are reckoned by the Chinese, who reckon parts of years as whole years, and so make everybody seem one or two years older than he really is. I have named the boys in the order of their proficiency in their studies. The first three are in the second class, the next few, down to and including Chao Pao, are in the third class, and all below him are in the fourth class. We have no first class, as the school is still in its second year, and none of the boys have yet finished the studies of the first three years, according to the course of study prescribed by the Mission for use in the Station Schools. That Course of Study was intended to prepare the boys for entering the Tungcho College; but, as the College is yet in its embryonic state, and as Jên Tê Ming is almost full grown, and quick to learn, I think I shall send him to Tungcho next autumn. He will study in the summer, and be nearly well prepared. He joined the Church two years ago, having been in the Station Class previously, and his conduct has been in most points a good example for the younger boys to follow. He is very much in earnest to become a preacher of the Gospel. His step-father is a Deacon in the Church. Jên Tê Ming has a memory that is remarkable even as compared with that of his own race, who, as you know, are wonderful memorizers. He can learn long lessons in a short time, and learn them well. He bids fair to make a good Helper. Recently, on hearing that a friend of his had become deranged, he took a journey of a hundred and thirty miles on foot, to ascertain the facts, and see if anything could be done to help his friend. In February he (Jên Tê Ming) was beaten by a Manchu on the street, for reproving the Manchu for insulting two of the little schoolboys. The rowdy was drunk, and is said to be one of the worst men in Kalgan. Jên Tê Ming bore this trial in a very good spirit. I went repeatedly to see the Magistrate, and, after making him understand that such an offence was not to be repeated, forgave the offender. However, I hear that he was punished by the magistrate. One of the officials said to me, "You may forgive him, but we cannot".

Kao Hsin is the younger brother of our Helper Kao Hsi, who graduated from the Gordon Theological Seminary a year ago. Another brother is in the Tungcho High School, preparing for the ministry, and the whole family are Christians. Kao Hsin is a good boy in general, though he has some faults, as who has not? He was one of those that joined the Church in January last. He had been a probationer for a year. I trust that, with good training, he may make an efficient Helper. He and Lo Ying will have to study here another year, before going to Tungcho.

Lo Ying is the son of the Teacher. He was a rather wild and seemingly hard hearted boy a year ago, but a change has come over him, and he is behaving himself fairly well. More than that, he has some very good qualities, and I believe that now he is trying to do right. He was received as a probationer in January. He learns easily, and has a very fine memory.

Fêng Ching Ch'êng is a nephew of our Helper Fêng Kê. He is small for his age, but sweet. We have called him the "Pet", not that we would be willing to show any favoritism, but

because he is so good and nice, as well as handsome. He has a good face. He is a good scholar, and has a fine memory, and a habit of studying faster than the other boys, and rising from one class to another. He joined the Church in January, and I feel confident that, with good training he will be likely to make a good Helper.

Chao T'ing Kuei is the son of our oldest Helper, and is a good boy. He was thought to be going into consumption a little over a year ago, but has been well this past winter, and able to go on with his studies, though weak in body, as compared with the other boys. He joined the Church last January. We feared the studying might injure his health, but he has steadily improved. I fear his health may not permit a long course of study, but he is very ambitious, and is a good scholar, and the future will show what the will of the Lord may be.

Yü Ch'ien is the son of an opium smoker, and one of his brothers smokes opium, and the other two brothers drink wine. But his grandmother is a nice old lady, whose faith has led to the conversion of a number of persons, and other near relatives are Christians,- while even his own family believe in Christianity, though they have gone so far astray. We have great sympathy for Yü Ch'ien as he comes from so forlorn a home, and is so good a boy. The Teacher said that, in the nearly two years that he has been in school, he has not been known to do anything wrong at all. So we want to rescue him from the snare of the devil, into which his father and brothers have fallen. He joined the Church in January. I shall try to keep him with me in the summer, to keep him away from the degrading influences of his home. His sister has had a long training in our Girls' School. ~~His home, and that of Chao T'ing Kuei, is at Ch'ing Kó Ta.~~

Chang Yü is the son of Mr.Williams' cook, and all his family are Christians, though not very exemplary ones. He is bright, and studies well, and is fairly good, but rather mischievous. He was received on probation over a year ago.

Yen I (I is pronounced like ee,) and Yen Li are brothers, the sons of a widow, who is a Church member,- one of the fruits of Miss Dr.Murdock's work. They both have been on probation a year. Both are good boys, but Yen I was just the reverse when he first came to the School. He would have been received to the Church in January,- so great confidence have we that he is a truly converted boy,- but just before the time for admission, he had a fight with Lo Ying. I do not mean to condone the fault, when I say that he is a good boy for all that. His brother is as bright as a new coin, and keeps up with him in all the studies. I have great hope for the future of both these boys.

Hsü Wan Fu is the young brother of Miss Martha Gulick, the adopted daughter of Rev.John T.Gulick. This boy is very well behaved, but has a poor memory. Yet he seems to be trying to do as well as he can. His mother is advanced in years, but is one of the most lively and businesslike of all the Chinese women that we have seen.

K'ang Wên Yüan was in the School from about the time it was started until recently, when he left the School to learn a trade. He came from the Upper City. He behaved fairly well, and showed a great fondness for us foreigners, but was sometimes rather rude. He has a wretched memory, which was injured by sickness in his infancy, and I had no hope of his being able to make much progress in his studies. How~ever, I trust he has received some good instruction here, which may help him to become a good man. He became a probationer over a year ago, but did not seem to show any special earnestness of late, when his fellow students joined the Church.

Li Kuo Ên is the son of a widow, who is a Church member. He is a good boy, never found in any bad action, and has greatly improved since coming to school. He was received to the Church in January. He is not bright, nor specially dull, but plods right along in his studies, and seems to be doing very well.

Fan Tsung Fang is the boy who passed the best examination in the Upper City Boys' Day School last August, and has been both well behaved and a quick learner during the past winter. He writes better than any other boy in the School. He resembles Fêng Ching Ch'êng in pushing on ahead of his classes. He is a good boy, and we hope he will become a Christian. He and Hêng Ts'ung Jung and Yen Hsia are the only ones in the School who are not connected with Christian famil~ies. I expect to select the best pupil from the Upper City Day School once a year, as one to enter this School, and hope it will have a good effect on both Schools.

Chao Pao is the idol of his mother, and was consecrated to the kitchen-god in his infancy, as Hsü Wan Fu also was, in the hope that the idol would preserve his life during childhood. Chao Pao's brother is a Christian,- a good honest one,- and his grandmother, who in earlier years was a devout Buddhist, died in the faith, trusting in the Lord Jesus. Chao Pao's eyes are frequently inflamed, and it is doubtful if he will be able to continue in a long course of study. He was received on probation a year ago, and I trust he is a Christian, but know he needs much careful training to make him what he might be.

Hêng Ts'ung Jung is a little waif, whose father is dead, and mother married into a family that does not want him. He had been beaten so much before he came here, that he was afraid of everybody, and had a hopeless and woe-begone expression on his face. He used to be whipped with a knotted rope wet to make it hurt worse! Since he has been in the School, his relations have tried to sell him! At first it seemed as if he could not learn anything. I have punished him sometimes, because every other resource had failed, and it seemed necessary to spur him up to get his lessons. At last he began to learn; and he has now learned all the catechism and primer, as well as some other small books. His face has brightened up, as he has found that after all there are some persons who love him. He is a good boy, considering his lack of good early training, and we all like him, and hope he will become a good and

useful Christian man. Last January he was received as a probationer."

Yü Pao Yüan has two brothers who are Christians, but his family are so poor that they have kept him out of school until recently, for the sake of the work he could do. He had learned his catechism and primer at home, and always recites them well, but does not do so well in his other studies; yet he has been here only a few months, and it is too soon to judge what he might become if educated. However, his family will want him to work on the farm, and I do not expect that he will ever go to Tungcho. If he will be a good honest intelligent Christian farmer, we shall feel very well satisfied with his case.

Liu Tsao Yüan is a cousin of Kao Hsin, and is an honest, goodnatured boy, who loves us, and is trying to do well in his studies. He is making very good progress, for one in his first year of schooling. His mother has for many years loved the Lord Jesus, and desired to join the Church, but her husband forbade it. Now he is dead, and she has a little more liberty. Yet she is to be pitied; her husband's brothers tried to sell her, but her own brother, Kao Hsi, would not allow it, and took upon himself the burden of her support. This was a great deal to do, as she has five children; but he felt that he could not let her be sold against her will, to be the wife and slave of some heathen family,- that is, of any one who might bid the highest price for her. I have great hope that Liu Tsao Yüan will grow up to be a good Christian man.

Yü Fu Pang is the son of a man at Ch'ing K'ô Ta who became a Christian about a year ago. He has a good honest face and a bright eye, and, what is better, behaves well, and gets his lessons perfectly.

Jên Tê Hsing is a cousin of Jên Tê Ming, and his father and mother also have become Christians. He has been in the School only a few months, but is doing well, both as regards deportment and studies. Still, his progress in learning in slow, as he is a beginner. For such we must have patience, and hope that they will learn more rapidly after a little while. During the past winter, his father and two other members of the family had the typhus or typhoid fever, and, to our great joy, in answer to prayer, were all spared from death. If they, or one of them, had died, the people of his village would say that it was because he had destroyed his idols.

Yen Hsia is a new pupil, who has been here only about a month. His father is the Teacher's landlord, in his native village, and was very desirous to bring him here. He looks like a good boy, as heathen boys sometimes are, despite the influences under which they have grown up. Yet there is another side to the subject, as every such boy naturally has a large degree of darkness in his heart. We are glad that he is no worse, and are glad to have him here under good influences. I have had to turn off numerous applicants for admission to the School.

Now that you have the pupils of my School before your eyes, what do you think of them? Are they not a good field for loving Christian effort? I regard them as in an especial sense my flock. Are you not glad that I was led to open the School? Do you not perceive that I have here some whom the Lord may call to become ministers of the Word of Life to their own people? Is the education of these boys worth $200.00 a year? I think it is not only worth that, but worth the best effort that I and others here can put into it, and many prayers and much love. I hope in two or three years to be able to send a new class of four or five good, well prepared boys each year to the Tungcho High School, and trust that this will help us to obtain, ten years or more hence, large and valuable additions to our force of native preachers. I realize that our most fruitful work must be that of educating faithful native Pastors, and bringing the Churches as early as possible to support them. I hope that my little School may contribute something toward the accomplishment of so grand an end. If you could see how the School is cramped into close quarters, and in danger of contracting fevers from lack of room to breathe and be cleanly, I think you would urge the Prudential Committee to give the money asked for to buy a piece of land and erect a commodious building for the School. I shall have to dismiss the School in April this year, instead of in June, to avoid the fever. If we had a good place to keep the boys, we could give them more and better education. I know that the lack of funds was the only reason why the money asked for was not granted, and that the Committee have the liveliest sympathy in our work. But I hope that the "Lord of the harvest" may speedily provide the means of our obtaining the new place and building which the School now so much needs. Even the narrow quarters that it now occupies are borrowed from the Station Class, and cannot be spared by that Class without detriment. It occasions the deadly fever, which ought not to exist in a place so healthful as Kalgan naturally is, and which has cost us so much in the loss of our Dr.McBride, and in the severe illness of Miss Dr.Murdock the year before.

Pray for us, and for my dear school-boys. Mrs.Roberts unites with me in cordial greetings to Mrs.Smith and yourself.

With much love to you and your associates in the work, I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rec'd June

Kalgan, North China, June 8,1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your Kind letters dated Mar.27 and Apr.8 were received June 3rd and 6th respectively. Not only I, but all of this Station, are very grateful to you, and to the Prudential Committee, for the grant of $300.00, with which to buy the land for the Boys' Boarding School and Hospital. We shall enter into negotiations for the land at once. The farms around Kalgan are not ploughed nor sown yet,- so late in the season as this,- because the rains have not fallen. While we share with the people their anxiety for rain, we may be able to buy the land cheaper on account of the present distress. Business is also in a bad state, and many houses are closed, so that real estate is at a discount.

I wanted to write you from Tientsin, but in the hurry of attending so many meetings, morning, afternoon, and evening, I could not find time to write. We had a most harmonious and pleasant Meeting, with none of the jarring of the conflicting interests of different Stations, such as sometimes unavoidably arises. The net gain of Church members in the whole Mission, for 1890 as compared with 1889, was one tenth, and the net gain of contributions was seven tenths. That is a cheering sign of progress. The Mission was made glad by the hope of a practical printer being sent out to revive and superintend the Mission Press. The Prudential Committee were very kind in setting so ample a limit for our regu-

lar ~~appropriations~~ estimates for 1892. We were glad to welcome Bro.Sprague, who arrived at Tientsin Friday noon, May 8th, shortly before the Annual Meeting closed. The Chinese brethren seemed to be much stirred up by the essay and discussion of the subject of Foot-Binding, and agreed to organize an Anti- Foot- Binding Society So the right sentiment on that subject is spreading among our nat tive Christians. To better man (and woman) this Station, the Mise sion voted to ask the Prudential Committee to send out a physician, an ordained missionary, and a single lady missionary. It is hoped that the single lady will help in the care of the Girls' Boarding School, and take up the work for women that was so vigorously pros- ecuted by Miss Dr.Murdock. The ordained missionary was called for to enable the Station as a whole to do more for the Mongols. The Mission was anxious not to decide at present whether the new missionary should study the Mongol language first, and devote him- self wholly to the work for the Mongols, or whether he should first study Chinese, and afterwards study Mongol or not as he should thik best, thus relieving Mr.Sprague and me from a portion of our Chi- nese work, so that we could give more time to the Mongól work. I was in favor of the former method, but readily admit that the latter has some special advantages, to compensate for its disadvan- tages. I supposed that the greatest success would be achieved by a new man of good ability devoting himself exclusively to the Mon- gol work, instead of two or three of us each giving that work a fraction of his time. The vote on the question was a tie vote,

decided by the vote of the chair in favor of the work being done by the Station as a whole,-not by one individual man,- and yet leaving it to the option of the new missionary who may come, as to the use of his own time,- whether exclusively for the Chinese, or exclusively for the Mongols, or part for each. Perhaps this was the best decision that could have been reached. Three men were absent from the room when the vote was taken. Mr.Sprague, who arrived a few minutes after, would have voted as I did, and opposed to the Chair. Mr.Bostwick and Dr.Ingram also were not present to vote. The thing of chief importance was the entire unanimity of the Mission in approving of the work for the Mongols, and their desire that it should be carried on as well as possible without hindering our work for the Chinese,- a unanimity broken only by the oppositio of Dr.Blodget, who magnified the difficulties, and feared that little success could be achieved. It was pointedly said, in answer, thatfear of difficulties was no worthy motive for missionaries, and that the same argument might well have kept Dr.Blodget and all of us from coming to North China.

At Tientsin we met Mr.Gilmour, who had come from eastern Mongolia, to attend the Annual Meeting of the London Mission, which was held at the same time as ours. He seemed to be in good health until Saturday, May 9th, when he was attacked by malarial fever, of a type which is called "Tientsin Fever". He had a strong premonition that he should not recover, and to our great sorrow he has truly been called away to"a better country". He has gone to his reward, which would not be a slight one, if proportioned to the

hardships he has endured, and the good that his heroic life has done. On whom shall his mantle fall? Ask the young men in America, who read the book, "Among the Mongols". At present three hundred millions of China have twelve hundred missionaries, or one man or woman to evangelize one third of a million people,- while poor Mongolia has NO missionary for its three millions of souls,- except that the Rev. T. C. Fulton, of Newchuang, in Manchuria, is doing something for them, and the London Mission will doubtless follow up Mr. Gilmour's recent efforts in a part of Mongolia 333 miles east of Kalgan, and Mr. Sprague and I hope to do something. Our time is mostly occupied with work for the Chinese, and all that is being done for the Mongols is not probably more than equal to the entire work of one man. This is only one twelfth of what should be done for them, if they should be as well supplied with missionaries as the Chinese,- that is, if their souls are as valuable as those of the Chinese.

I have written more than I meant to, in regard to Mongol work. I have not at any time given it more than two hours a day. I am sorry that my former letter gave you a wrong impression. Please be assured that I shall not slight the work for the Chinese. They will still, and always, receive the chief portion of our time and thought and prayer.

I will write again soon. With much love, and best regards from Mrs. Roberts, I am

Truly yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Aug. 26, 1901

Kalgan, North China, June 30,1891.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

A short time ago, I replied to your kind letter of Mar.27th, assuring you that I have not neglected the Chinese for the sake of the Mongols, and that I do not intend doing so. We shall press the work for the Chinese in the usual lines at this Station, and at the same time hope that a few crumbs of salvation for the Mongols may fall from our Father's table.

In regard to Mrs.Roberts' health, I am happy to say, that in the kind providence of God she seems completely well, or at least so nearly well, that she takes no medicine, shows no symptoms of sickness, and is very spry and busy about her daily tasks, without more than normal fatigue. All our fears for her condition are at an end. I know that you will rejoice with us.

We have been trying to persuade Dr.Wagner to join our Station, and reside here permanently,- partly for our sakes, seeing that our need of a physician is so great,- and partly on his account, because he feels the heat of the sun more than most persons, owing to his severe sickness last summer, and so he needs the cool climate of Kalgan more than the average new man would. Indeed, it is possible that he may not be able to endure the heat of Lin Ching, or of any place on the plain. But of that he must be the judge. He feels very grateful to Mr.and Mrs.Perkins for nursing him so

carefully last summer,- "nursing him back to life", as he says, and it is possible that he may refuse to locate here, in order to remain with those who have done so much for him. At the Mission Meeting, it was understood by all, that Dr.Wagner should have the liberty of filling our vacancy here permanently, if, after seeing Kalgan, he should wish to do so; and that, in that case, the physician called for for Kalgan should be expected to take up the work in Lin Ch'ing. If you have found already a Doctor to come to Kalgan, it would be well, if this letter reaches you before he starts on his journey, to let him know that there is a little uncertainty as to his location, whether in Kalgan or Lin Ch'ing. He will doubtless see the propriety of Dr.Wagner's choosing his location first, not only because he came earlier to the field, but chiefly because he is not in good health. We wait to know the will of the Lord. He "will provide".

Mrs.Roberts says that, in what I have written above, I have given too favorable an account of her health. If so, I have not done it intentionally; and that will show you, that, notwithstanding she may not feel very strong, there is no cause for anxiety, if she takes proper care of herself, and plenty of recreation in the open air, as I hope she will.

You may be sure that we shall do all we can for our dear Brother Sprague, to cheer and help him. We are glad indeed that he is with us again.

I must close, in haste for the mail. With best wishes, from Mrs.Roberts as well as myself, to both Mrs.Smith and yourself, I remain,

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Jan. 30, '91.
Rec'd Feb. 11.

Kalgan, via Peking, China.
Oct. 8, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of Ja
8th was duly received. You may have heard, throug
letters from others, that Dr. and Mrs. Wagner hav
decided to spend the winter with us, so that
shall not be without a physician. They are
comfortably settled in the new house. Dr. Wa
ner is holding daily clinics, that are well at
tended. His little Baby, who was sick with dys
entery in August and September, is now well
Mr. Williams is expecting to leave Kalgan Nov. 1
to go to America by way of Suez. Mr. Sprague
is planning to spend a part or the whole of the
ter at Paotingfu, to help Dr. Merritt in the work
there, but he has not decided when he will g
nor how long he will stay. The Station Clas
will come together for study Nov. 5th, but will b
dismissed late in January, instead of early
April, as hitherto. Only fifteen pupils are
vited. If Mr. Sprague should be absent, Mr
Williams, with the aid of a helper, will teach this C

Kalgan, Jan 30, '91

Mrs. Roberts and I, with our youngest son, Jamie, have recently made a tour to Yücho. This is Mrs. Roberts' first tour, and one which she had long been planning to make. In former years, when our children were small, she could not leave them to make tours. Mr. and Mrs. Williams and Mr. Sprague united in caring for our Charlie and Johnnie while we were away. Mrs. Roberts was troubled a good deal with headache and sore throat while on the journey. We took with us a Baby Organ, that kind friends in America had given us; and wherever it was used, it was a great help to our singing, and attracted much attention. Our audiences were not large in the villages, as the people were extremely busy, getting in their harvests; but at Ching Kô Ta, where our Chapel and our Helper Kao Hsi are, we had good audiences, the women and children coming in large numbers to the meetings. We left Kalgan Sept. 10th, taking Helper Tsai Fu Yüan with us. Our conveyance was a three horse cart, without springs (of course); and, though we tried to make it comfortable with mattrasses, &c., yet it rattled over the stony roads in a most uncomfortable fashion. We spent Sunday, Sept. 13th, at Ching Kô Ta. We saw the little Day School for girls, which Kao Hsi's wife has recently opened, under instruc-

tions from Miss Diament. There are six pupils. We
highly pleased with the work of both Kao Hsi and his wi
His little boy, five years old, recited the whole Primer, j
a reward consisting of a cookie in the shape of a kitte
On Monday we went on toward Yücho, and lodged wi
a Church member who for years was Mrs. Sprague's co
His mother is a widow, and has her three sons and tw
grandsons, with their wives and two children, living
a hollow square of rooms, that enclose a court abou
10 ft. by 20 in size. They received us very cordial
and we improved our opportunity to preach to them
but they were so absorbed in gazing at the foreign lad
and child, that it is a question how much they hear
The next day we travelled eighteen miles more, vi
ing the families of two Helpers at Shui Chüárh, (li
Water Springs,) and the wife of a Teacher at anothe
village, and lodged in our little Chapel at Hsi
Ying. In the night we fought a pitched battl
with enemies that had preoccupied our brick bed
The next day we went to Yücho, passing throug
the site of a great city of ancient time, - Tai Wang
Chêng, - which was destroyed by the Emperor wh
built the Great Wall.

We spent five days at Yücho, and preac
to great crowds of visitors every day. The city pe

unlike those of the country, had leisure to hear. Many of them are devout Buddhists. All were attentive listeners, though most of them came not to listen, but to look at us. I preached to the men outdoors, under a large grape-vine, while Mrs. Roberts talked to the women in the house. I also went to see the Governor of the city and county, to ask for the proclamations that had been promised. He received me very politely, treating me as his equal, and promised to send the proclamations in a few days. I saw, before I left the city, the one intended for our Chapel in Yücho. In the last few days, a proclamation has been sent to our Chapel in Ching Kô Ta, and we have four proclamations hung up in Kalgan, at our three Chapels and Dispensary. The proclamations rehearse the riots at Wuhu, and elsewhere on the Yang Tsi river, the decree of the Emperor to protect all foreigners and their Chapels and converts, and threaten punishment on any molesting us.

Our journey homeward needs no general description. In all, the tour occupied sixteen days. Charlie and Johnnie were well ~~and~~ while we were gone. But since reaching Kalgan, I have had several slight attacks of dysentery, but am im-

proving, and seem to be nearly well. I hope, with care as to my diet, &c., and with the bless and help of the Lord, to be soon entirely well On account of my illness, we have been speci ly thankful that Dr. Wagner is with us.

Each new visit to Yücho increases my des that that city may be occupied as a Station of ou Mission. I have thought of late, that, if D Noble and Mr. Pierson should both come to Paoti fu, Dr. Merritt could be released from there, if he is willing, to unite with me in opening Yüch Perhaps this might be done next year. Then if Dr. Wagner should decide to reside here per ently, or if some new physician should be s out for Kalgan, although Mr. Williams will be sent, Kalgan, Yücho, and Paotingfu, would ea be manned by an ordained missionary and a physician, manned insufficiently, indee but with men enough to hold the fort, while call (and pray) for recruits for each Station. have thought that this could be done even in Mr. Pierson should not return; for it cannot be that the Prudential Committee will never send an ordained missionary to Paotingfu. Even Dr. Merritt should not wish to move to Yücho, som

new physician might be sent out for the purpose, and the new Station might be opened. If I should move to Yücho, I should hope that a new missionary be sent to Kalgan as soon as possible, to take my place. I think the Boys' Boarding School, to be carried on in the best way, will need the care of some one specially fitted for educational work. Here in Kalgan there is a great confusion of tongues,— a jargon of many dialects,— which would indicate that a new man for Kalgan ought to be one of good linguistic ability. As to Yücho, I know that nothing can be decided before next Mission Meeting. But I would be thankful to receive your opinion as to the prospect of our being reinforced. That is a most important question, not only in itself, but especially in relation to the opening of new Stations. We are thankful that so many old missionaries are returning to the field, but are sorry that there is not one new man for our Mission this year. We often wonder what is the matter,— why so few come to our field.

Yücho, though deserted by our missionaries in 1872 or 1873, ceased to be a Station, and became an

outstation of Kalgan, in 1878, by vote of the Mission at the first Annual Meeting I attended. In 1880, when I moved to Kalgan, this Station wa in a weak condition, Mr. Thompson and Mr. Gule had left the Mission, Mr. Williams was in America, a Mr. Sprague was just going there. I was fearful lest Kalgan might become deserted, as Yicho had been Besides our work for souls, which, of course is of the first im portance, I believe in laboring to strengthen an build up our Stations, and make them, if possi permanent centers of Gospel light. Now our wo at Kalgan is so far developed and established, t it is in no danger of ever being abandoned the Mission. New recruits must be sent her whenever the older missionaries are made few t removal or death. They will find here a pleasan home and a glorious work to do. Now it seem as if I might be spared from here to open Yich Yet I am "in a strait betwixt two"; for I love the Mongols, as well as the Chinese, and, though th are in some respects more difficult to reach they are more unsupplied with Christian teachers the Chinese. The Chinese books and preaching a not reach them, and it is almost literally true the whole Mongol race has no one to care for their so

I am as anxious to start a Station among the Mongols, for their evangelization, as I am to open Yücho. But Yücho is a more promising field, as regards the prospect of speedy and numerous conversions; and the whole region around it needs to be evangelized as it cannot be from Kalgan. If I could occupy Yücho, and be reinforced, and, in the course of ten years, more or less, in the good providence of the Lord, see that Station well established, I think I should then wish to found a new Station among the Mongols. I cannot give up the hope of doing something for that benighted race; and, wherever I may be, shall always continue the study of their language, though not as my chief work, nor in any such way as to interfere with my work for the Chinese, as long as I live among the Chinese.

In May of last year, when nine young men graduated from our Theological Seminary in Kungcho, we had high hopes of opening new places by means of native agency. Kao Hsi, one of the nine, has been doing good service at Ching Kô Ta. Lin Ch'êng Lung, another of that class, spent a year at Kalgan, and is now at Tientsin. Ai Fêng Lao I, one of our older helpers, left the work last autumn, we have now no more

helpers for all the region northwest of Peking tha
we had ten years ago. One Kalgan Studen
at Tungcho, Kao Yüeh, will finish his studies fo
or five years hence; and another Sung Yüeh Han (Joh
will do so four years after Kao Yüeh. Our ol
est helper, Chao Hsi, is over sixty years old, and
frail, while another, Fêng Kê, is not very efficien
You will see from the above that for the next ten
years or more we shall not probably have an
more added to our staff of helpers than we sha
lose by death and other causes. Last year
we stationed helper Fêng Kê in Yücho; we regarde
him then as one of our ablest men; but in a
year and more he has accomplished virtu
ally nothing. We should not complain if
had worked hard and had little visible re
to show; but we know he has been lazy. S
we have taken him away from Yücho. Even i
we could put a first-rate helper in Yücho, he coul
not publish the Gospel so widely as a foreigner co
for a foreigner attracts notice, his presence attr
attention, and ensures a good audience to hear
the Word. To secure the best results, the missi
and helper must work together.

I have already made my letter too long, a

yet I have much more that I wish I could say to you. I know that you will remember us in your prayers.

Mr. Archibald Ewing and Dr. Stewart, of the China Inland Mission, have been with us a few days. They came from Pao Tou and Kui Hua, in the western part of northern Shansi, - the former on the way to the coast, and the latter to have a surgical operation performed on his eye by Dr. Wagner.

We have heard of continued danger on the Yang Tsi, and the arrest of Mr. Mason, who had been furnishing arms and ammunition to the insurrectionists, but all is quiet and peaceful in this part of the country.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for your health and prosperity, in which Mrs. Roberts joins, I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. Oct. 14th. Dr. Stewart has typhoid fever, and is being cared for by Dr. Wagner. Mr. Beynon (C. I. M.), of Kui Hua, (240 miles west of here) has brought Mrs. Beynon and here two children, to spend the winter with us, as she was in need of a change. He returns to Kui Hua, starting tomorrow. They are all nice people, and we are glad to have them with us. J.H.R.

Pao Tou. Oct. 8, 1891.
Rec'd Dec. 11.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

As Mrs.Roberts and I are preparing to start tomorrow on a tour to Yücho, expecting to be gone ten or twenty days, I am too busy and pressed for time to answer in full your letter to the Mission dated July 16th, which, with Mr.Pierson's letter to you dated June 12th, has come to hand today.

I am glad that Mr.Pierson has said as much as he has, but sorry he has not said more. He says that the "specific charges "still seem unsupported", and that the same charges "appear now "comparatively unimportant"(!!) Here is not a word in confession of his great mistake, in giving his chief attention to secular affairs, instead of to preaching the Gospel. He has"a hope of averting them (caustic criticisms) in the future",- I wish he did not care so much about the criticisms, as about his own conduct that occasioned them, and that he had rather expressed "a hope" of devoting himself wholly to the preaching of the Gospel in the future.

Personally I should be happy to welcome Bro.Pierson to the Mission field. Whether he would have "a long continued and happy service", would depend on his own actions. It is a question how far he is able to overcome his natural tendencies, and be a better missionary than he has been; but I would give him the advantage of the doubt.

However, no one but Dr.Noble, so far as I am aware, has expressed the willingness to live in the same Station with him, and

Pierson
Oct. 8, 1891.

Dr.Merritt has said repeatedly that the return of Bro.Pierson to Paotingfu would make his staying there problematical. My chief hesitancy in favoring his return arises from the consideration of Dr.Merritt's position. In the past, it has often seemed more difficult for others to work harmoniously with Mrs.P. or Miss P., than to do so with Mr.P. Whether it would be so in the future, the future alone can show.

Last May I went to Mission Meeting expecting that this question would be presented, and intending to vote in the negative. This I would have done not from any ill-will to the Brother, but from regard to the best interests of the Mission. This letter of his is evidently an attempt at reconciliation, and a promise to do better, and as long as he continues in this new path, the Mission ought not to deny him the opportunity to complete his missionary life in a noble way, and in doing well hereafter to make what amends he can for the failure of previous years.

If Mr.Pierson comes to China again, I should hope that he would deal with the native helpers more kindly and considerately than he did before. He ought certainly to promise that he will receive his funds through the Mission Treasurer, and give him the least possible trouble in accounts. As to ordering goods by wholesale for other missionaries, toiling in unpacking and repacking boxes, and being buried in accounts, there is no need that I should say what his conduct should be.

With these thoughts, and wishing to give him every possible chance to do a good and great work for the Master in his chosen field of labor, I will vote in favor of Bro.Pierson's early return to our Mission and to Paotingfu.

With love and best greetings to yourself, I remain

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, North China, Jan.14,1892.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I must plead guilty of not having answered your kind letter dated Aug.31,1891, which was received Oct.31st.

On Nov.1st Mr.Sprague received to the Church the oldest daughter of our Helper Ts'ai Fu Yüan, who had been baptized in her infancy. On Jan 3rd, the first Sunday of the New Year, I baptized and received to Church fellowship two men, one a tailor, who destroyed his idols over a year ago, and the other a Teacher, who has been on probation for a year. So long a period of probation was not needed, for every one who knows him has perfect faith in his sincerity. The Teacher has a literary degree,- that of "Hsiu Ts'ai", or Bachelor of Arts, and is a man whose ability and Christian character are sure to have a wide influence. During the Week of Prayer we had daily meetings with the Chinese, both afternoons and evenings. The preachers and teachers did very well indeed, but the interest shown by the others present was not beyond the usual degree, though very good. At least twenty three persons rose for prayer, and sixteen new names were added to the list of probationers.

In December the mother of Miss Martha Gulick died, and a funeral service was held in our Chapel. Miss Gulick, as you may

trouble. These Mission Premises have a population of about seven souls, and are quite a village. The importance of the water supply for our schools, as well as for our families, is very great, especially as we are almost wholly dependent on our own wells.

What is the prospect of our Mission being reinforced? If new recruits were numerous enough, I would be glad to lead off in opening a new Station at Yücho, or one for the Mongols in the country north of here. But if only a few new missionaries can be sent to our Mission, I should not be able to leave Kalgan, on account of the educational work. I have been greatly interested in reading the accounts of the Meeting of the Board at Pittsfield. If there is a prospect of a million dollars, or of only eight hundred thousand, and there are so many young people consecrated to the foreign missionary work, it would seem as if our North China Mission ought to be reinforced to such an extent as to become well equipped for all the old work, and able also to advance into "the regions beyond". I wish you would kindly write me what you think the Board can do, to strengthen our Mission in the near future.

Most of all we need the Holy Spirit, to work mightily in us and with us, and we need your continued prayers.

Mrs. Roberts unites with me in sending to Mrs. Smith and yourself our best wishes and New Year's greetings.

With much love, I am
Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Please excuse my mistake in not arranging these pages in the right order.

remember, is the adopted daughter of Rev.John T. Gulick, of Japan. She has a brother in my Boys' School, about sixteen years old, who is very well behaved, and is learning well, though not naturally as bright as some; and I trust he may soon be received to the Church, as we all think he is a sincere Christian. His name is Hsü Wan Fu. One other schoolboy, Lo Ying, will probably be received at the same time. I think I did not tell you of a Christian wedding that took place in October. Our Gatekeeper, Hô Lin, who is a Christian, was married here in Kalgan, and I performed the ceremony.

The two Street Chapels in the Upper and Lower Cities are both kept open, with daily preaching by the Helpers, and by me whenever I can get time to go. I aim to preach in the Upper City Chapel Mondays and Thursdays, and in the Lower City Chapel the other days of the week. Each of the Chapels has a Helper living in it, and anyone interested in learning the Truth can readily obtain instruction from them. Three or four inquirers attend the Lower City Street Chapel quite regularly, and we hope that they may believe and obey the Gospel. Dr.Wagner has daily clinics at the Dispensary, and a Helper goes there, to preach to the patients. There are twelve pupils in the Girls' Boarding School, sixteen men and boys in the Station Class, and twenty boys in the Boys' Boarding School. The Day School for boys in the Upper City is closed for the vacation that always comes at the Chinese New Year's, but

remember, is the adopted daughter of Rev.John T. Gulick, of Japan. She has a brother in my Boys' School, about sixteen years old, who is very well behaved, and is learning well, though not naturally as bright as some; and I trust he may soon be received to the Church, as we all think he is a sincere Christian. His name is Hsü Wan Fu. One other schoolboy, Lo Ying, will probably be received at the same time. I think I did not tell you of a Christian wedding that took place in October. Our Gatekeeper, Hô Lin, who is a Christian, was married here in Kalgan, and I performed the ceremony.

The two Street Chapels in the Upper and Lower Cities are both kept open, with daily preaching by the Helpers, and by me whenever I can get time to go. I aim to preach in the Upper City Chapel Mondays and Thursdays, and in the Lower City Chapel the other days of the week. Each of the Chapels has a Helper living in it, and anyone interested in learning the Truth can readily obtain instruction from them. Three or four inquirers attend the Lower City Street Chapel quite regularly, and we hope that they may believe and obey the Gospel. Dr.Wagner has daily clinics at the Dispensary, and a Helper goes there, to preach to the patients. There are twelve pupils in the Girls' Boarding School, sixteen men and boys in the Station Class, and twenty boys in the Boys' Boarding School. The Day School for boys in the Upper City is closed for the vacation that always comes at the Chinese New Year's, but

it had recently twelve regular scholars, and some that came irregularly. Miss Diament has started a Day School for girls at Ch'ing K'ô Ta, where there are now eight pupils daily studying the Gospel. Our Chapel in Yücho was about to be sold, and we were in danger of losing the occupancy of that historic ground, but Helper Ts'ai Fu Yüan went there, and bought it himself, and will continue to rent it to us. Helper Kao Hsi is doing a good work at Ch'ing K'ô Ta, and is a Pastor in fact, though not in name, to the Church members there. His wife is the one who teaches the Girls'Day School.

So you see we are keeping at work, and trying to do what good we can, though sorely crippled by the absence of Brothers Williams and Sprague, and by the fewness of native workers, in view of the vast work needing to be done. I regret that we cannot do much touring, but the educational work hinders it in some degree, and yet the educational work is most necessary, and sure to yield the largest results.

Merely the accounts of the Station are enough to keep half a man busy. In the midst of other work, I have made arrangements to have the new well dug, for which the materials are already bought in part. To dig it will be no small task, as the well will have to be one hundred and twenty feet deep. It will be dug in March and April, and will supply a great and urgent need. The one well we have had hitherto sometimes goes dry, and gives us much

trouble. These Mission Premises have a population of about seve souls, and are quite a village. The importance of the wat supply for our schools, as well as for our families, is very great, especially as we are almost wholly dependent on our own wells.

What is the prospect of our Mission being reinforced? If new recruits were numerous enough, I would be glad to lead off in opening a new Station at Yücho, or one for the Mongols in the country north of here. But if only a few new missionaries can b sent to our Mission, I should not be able to leave Kalgan, on account of the educational work. I have been greatly interested reading the accounts of the Meeting of the Board at Pittsfield. If there is a prospect of a million dollars, or of only eight hun dred thousand, and there are so many young people consecrated to the foreign missionary work, it would seem as if our North China Mission ought to be reinforced to such an extent as to become wel equipped for all the old work, and able also to advance into "the regions beyond". I wish you would kindly write me what you thi the Board can do, to strengthen our Mission in the near future.

Most of all we need the Holy Spirit, to work mightily i us and with us, and we need your continued prayers.

Mrs. Roberts unites with me in sending to Mrs. Smith and yourself our best wishes and New Year's greetings.

With much love, I am
Truly yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Please excuse my mistake in not arranging these pages in the right order.

berts.

P.S. Your kind letter of Nov.11,1891, was received Jan. 15th. I hope that Dr.McBride's Church will send the monument, and I thank you for writing to Mr.Hubbell, encouraging him to send it. No one here has expressed a desire to have Mrs.McBride return to this field as a medical missionary.

I will write to Miss Martha L. Newcomb, of Oakland, Cal., as you request, and tell her all about our work here. I did so about a year ago, as Mr.L.S.Ward asked me to do so, but was waiting to hear from her. If she had written me, I should have written to her again long ago. We saw her in San Francisco, when we were returning to China in 1889. I am glad she is so liberal in giving to the Board, and I shall be glad to do whatever I can, to maintain her interest in our Mission, and in Kalgan particularly.

J.H.R.

Kalgan. Jan. 14, 1892

Rec'd March 12.

Kalgan, Peking, China; Mar. 19, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter dated Dec. 11th was received by me Feb. 20th, on my return from a tour to Yücho. I have begun to answer it several times, but was each time interrupted.

You may have heard that Dr. Wagner intends to return to Lin Ching. He feels under obligation to the missionaries of that Station, because they "nursed him back to life", as he says, when he was sick in 1890. We are sorry to have to let him go, and can only say, "The will of the Lord be done". He expects to leave Kalgan next week. I expect that our Mission, at its Annual Meeting, will make some temporary arrangement for this Station, to enable us to have some physician here during the summer,- probably either Dr. Ingram, Dr. Murdock, or Dr. Noble. (In confidence I will ask you not to propose to the Mission the removal to Kalgan of Dr. and Mrs. Merritt; for, while they are most estimable persons, whom we would be glad to have associated with us in the work, their oldest son is a boy who would not have a good influence over our boys.)

You will see that there is urgent need of a phy-

sician for Kalgan for next autumn and winter. I hope you may be able to send us just the right man (and woman), to take the place of Dr. McBride, whose death occurred nearly two years ago. Also please send us this year, if possible, a single lady for Woman's Work. We have asked for such a lady each year since Dr. Murdock left us. Of our 122 Church Members, only 37 are women. There is crying need of more labor for the women of Kalgan, Ching Kō Ta, and Yücho. I wish we could have each winter a Woman's Station Class. Miss Diament has not felt able to manage and teach such a class, in addition to her work for the Girls' Boarding School. Miss Diament is pure gold; but she is advanced in years, and not in very good health; she ought to have help. A lady helping her would also be able to do much work for women, and to keep up the Girls' School whenever sickness or any other cause should prevent Miss Diament from continuing in her good work. Many of our Church members have heathen wives, for whose conversion special efforts should be made.

Mrs. Williams and her daughters and my son Charlie will soon start on their journey to America. Mrs. Roberts will accompany them as far as Tientsin, and return to Tungcho in time for Mission Meeting. I would glad-

ly refrain from asking the Board to help him, if that were possible, but, in his endeavors to get an education, he has no means of support except such money as I may be able to save for him from my own salary by rigid economy. I shall have to ask that he may receive as large an allowance as the Board can grant. He is a sincere disciple of Jesus,- of this I am sure, and for this I am most thankful; and he has a strong desire to become fitted for service as a missionary either to the Chinese or the Mongols. Will you please kindly bring his needs to the attention of the Prudential Committee at an early date; and I shall be very much obliged.

Mr. W. T. Beynon, of the China Inland Mission, who has been living at Kui Hua Chêng, (240 miles west of here,) for the last four years, brought his family here to spend the winter with us, as Mrs. Beynon and her little daughter Daisy were in need of a change for their health, and they are very nice people, whom we are glad to have with us. During the four years, Mrs. Beynon was the only foreign lady living there, and the (Inland) Mission, after repeated and urgent appeals for reinforcements, has refused to send another lady there, although there were thirty or forty ladies in a single Station in the Yang Tsi valley, for the reason, that the climate

of Kui Hua Ch'êng is too severe for ladies. If that were true, it would be unwise for Mrs. Beynon to live there. However, not because of the climate, but because of the loneliness and lack of reinforcements, Mr. and Mrs. Beynon have sent in their resignation, wishing to close their connection with the China Inland Mission. According to their rules, their connection with that Mission cannot cease until six months after the resignation is sent in, i.e., in this case, it cannot cease until July. Mr. and Mrs. Beynon would be willing to join our Mission, to be located at Kalgan, and we would be glad to have them associated with us in the work. (For considerations of health, they would not be willing to leave this mountainous region for the Peking plain, nor to go farther south.) Mr. Beynon has had several years of education in Universities in Wales and England, and spent one or two years also in a school specially designed to prepare persons for foreign missionary work. He is much better educated than the average missionary of the C.I. Mission. He has a good command of the Chinese language, and that is a great consideration, as a new recruit would be dumb for a year or two, and until one acquires the language, his success as a missionary is necessarily problematical. Mr. Bey-

non has been a missionary in China for 5 or 6 years, and is regarded as a very faithful and efficient one. He has a good aptitude for teaching, and has helped me in the care of my school when he has been here, though he has spent the most of the winter in touring near Kui Hua Chêng. Mr. Beynon is a Welshman; so is our Mr. Williams. Mrs. Beynon is from Yorkshire, her home being near Leeds. Both of them are very earnest, prayerfull, and given to Bible study, as all the C.I.M. missionaries are. They are Baptists, but liberal-minded, and would join our Mission under promise to refrain from teaching their peculiar views on that subject, knowing that it would be a hindrance to the work to allow any controversy on that subject to arise among the native Christians. In general, I do not want Baptists to work in our field; but knowing this Brother and Sister as we do, and valuing them most highly as friends and fellow-missionaries, if they are willing to promise silence on that subject, I would be most happy to have them join us in our work; and I think that Mr. Sprague and Mr. Williams, as well as the Kalgan Ladies, will be of the same mind. Mrs. Roberts is most heartily in favor of their joining our Station. The case may very likely come up for action of the Mission

at our next Annual Meeting. I will consult Mr. Sprague; and will you please be so kind as to write to Mr. Williams, asking his opinion as to Mr. Beynon's joining our Mission for work in Kalgan? We have already asked you to send us "an ordained missionary for Kalgan, to strengthen the Station, so as to enable it to do more for the Mongols", as well as for the Chinese. Mr. Beynon, though not ordained (of men), is admirably fitted for the work, and called of the Lord to engage in it. If we should not receive him, he would easily find a place elsewhere to work for the Chinese, but we should not have his help. There is a large work of touring that needs to be done from this Station, partly in order to exercise pastoral oversight over the native brethren, who are scattered through the country all the way to Yücho, and whose relations and neighbors are the most likely to respond to our efforts for their conversion; and partly in order to evangelize our wide field, – 20,000 sq. miles south of the Great Wall, with 3,000,000 people, besides a boundless field in Mongolia. This itinerating demands an increase of our working force. I am kept from it much of the time by the claims of our schools, but would gladly share the work of all kinds with Mr. Beynon, – who, as

a member of the Inland Mission, is used to itinerating, and ready to suffer hardship. He could do a good part of the touring, and, when returned from a tour, could take charge of the school work, so that I would be freed to do my part of the touring; so that far more good work could be done.

The main features of my recent tour to Yücho were as follows. My boys Charlie and Johnnie went with me, and sold many books and distributed many sheet tracts. Helper Tsai Fu Yüan went with us. We had a cook and a cartdriver who are both Church members, which was an added help, as compared with having heathen drivers &c., as we sometimes have to do. Unfortunately we encountered most severe weather, the cold, wind, and dust, being at times almost unendurable. Only two days out of seventeen were fair. One day we encountered a head-wind so extremely cold that we could not travel against it, though we had a three horse team; so we had to take refuge at an inn, after going less than two miles; yet in the inn we had a large audience all day. Another day the cart was upset, slightly injuring Johnnie's hand. In crossing a mountain, we were delayed an hour by the crowd of carts struggling up and down the narrow road between a cliff and a deep ravine, but were

thankful to get over it safely; a few days later, a cart fell over that precipice, killing a man and a horse, and of course ruining the cart and its load. At Yicho I baptized and received to the Church a man named Kao Wên I, 49 years old, who gave me his idols in Dec., 1890. At that time his wife also wished to join the Church, but she has gone, I hope, to join the Church triumphant. The heathen said that her death was a punishment inflicted by the gods because they gave up their idols. At Ching Kô Ta, I baptized and received to the Church a man named Wang En Jung, a carpenter, over 30 years of age, - a fruit of the labors of our Helper Kao Hsi. This carpenter's younger brother, and Kao Hsi's older sister, will probably soon be received to the Church. Last year two of our Church members died, two were dismissed, and two were excommunicated. Fifteen were received by profession of faith. This year already four have been received on profession, and two have died. Pray for us, and for the native brethren. Mrs. Roberts unites with me in best regards to Mrs. Smith and yourself. We are all well. The past winter was an unusually cold and stormy one.

Ever yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Nalgan, Mar. 17-May 16, 1892
Recd.

Kalgan, Peking, China.
Apr. 9, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote a few days ago to the Rev. Dr. Alden, in regard to ~~the~~ Mr. W. T. Beynon, of the China Inland Mission. It is quite possible that our Mission, at the coming Annual Meeting, may take action concerning him, inviting Mrs. Beynon and him to join our Mission, and be located at Kalgan, subject to the approval of the Prudential Committee. May I refer you to my letter to Dr. Alden, and so be excused from repeating what I wrote to him? I ought to add one thing to what I wrote in that letter, that, though he is a member of a Congregational Church in London, he has Baptist views, and has been immersed; but he is liberal-minded, acknowledging that baptism by sprinkling is true baptism, and would join our Mission under a promise not to promulgate his views of baptism, nor change our customs, nor even raise discussion among the natives on that subject. In general, I do not want a

Baptist nor a Ritualist to work in our field; but with such a promise, from such a man as I know him to be, I should have no fear; and if ever trouble should arise on the subject of baptism, owing to anything he should say or do, I should frankly ask him to go elsewhere, and ~~cease~~ allow his connection with our Mission to cease. Mr. Beynon is well-educated, enjoys teaching, and teaches well. He is earnest, self-denying, prayerful, and much given to the study of the Bible. He has good common-sense, and is well adapted for dealing with the Chinese, both in things spiritual and temporal. He has a good command of the Chinese language, and understands their customs. He is a <u>senior</u> missionary of the C.I.M., having been in this country six years, and having been for some years the superintendent of their missionaries in northern Shansi. He has helped me much of late in teaching and preaching; and all of us who have been here during the last winter are unanimously agreed that he would be a most valuable worker to help us in this Station. Mrs. Beynon, too, is as good as can be, and a true missionary. As

compared with sending out new recruits, it would be an advantage to secure such workers as these, who already know the language, and are already on the field. Their usefulness is already manifest to all who know them, and their success is not so problematical as that of new recruits.

I remember that you asked me, in one of your letters, to explain what I meant by asking, as I once did, that the next missionary sent to Kalgan be one with special adaptation for educational work. Three reasons led me to make that request. The first is, that, including the Station Class, but not the Girls' School, we have three schools here, which need careful instruction, and are an ample field for one of the best ability as an educator. Such was not the case ten years ago. Then we were just beginning our educational work; we had only one Boys' Day School, and were just starting the Girls' School. Now, including the Girls' Schools, we have five schools in our Kalgan Parish, as a new Day School for Girls was opened at Ching Kô Ta last August by the wife of our Helper Kao Hsi. We have a large number of pupils, many of whom

we must fit to enter the Tungcho High School, in order to feed the College, and prepare preachers and teachers for future years. The second reason for my request was, that several Kalgan missionaries have failed to get a firstrate command of the language; e.g., Messrs Thompson, Williams, Sprague, and F. M. Chapin, while he was here. That hinders one's usefulness as an educator, more than it would hinder his usefulness as an evangelist. The young folks are bright and critical, and cannot learn to the best advantage from one who cannot talk to them without continually making mistakes. The third reason for my request was, the extreme confusion of tongues in Kalgan. The natives of Kalgan speak three varieties of dialect, one in the Upper City, one in the Lower City, and one half way between. But nine tenths of the Kalgan people are not natives of the place, but have come from many cities in Chihli and Shansi, each of which has some peculiarity of dialect. The Shansi people are mountaineers, and some of their dialects are extremely difficult to understand. Then Kalgan has two or three thousand families that are Mohammedans, with

some words derived from the Arabic; and also the same number of Manchu families, who speak either Manchu or a barbarous Pekinese. Moreover, as you know, there are many Mongols to be met with here, some of whom understand Pekinese, but the most of them can be talked with only in their native tongue. Russian also is used by many in the neighborhood of the Russian merchants; and, what is more important than that, each village among the mountains around Kalgan has its own jargon, and the villagers come here to buy and sell, and add to the perplexity of the missionaries by their uncouth talk. The dialects of Shantung and of distant Kansuh are often heard here, and sometimes that of Fodchow. Now is not Kalgan a true Babel? and is it not evident that missionaries who failed to get a good command of the language were not much to blame? and also that it is desirable that new missionaries to come here should be persons with good linguistic powers?

Fortunately Mr. Beynon has lived in a place very similar to Kalgan, and is familiar with this confusion of tongues, so that he under-

stands what the people say in their multiform jibberish, and he can talk so as to be understood by them.

I did not set out to write upon these subjects, but to urge you to send to Kalgah this year, if possible, a good physician, and a single lady for Woman's Work.

I must close, in haste for the mail.
With best wishes, I am
Ever yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts

Kalgan, Apr. 27 '82.
Rec'd June 8 '82.

Kalgan, Peking, China.
Apr. 15, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I write to ask you to bear in mind our urgent need of a physician, and of a single lady for Woman's Work. I hope they both may be sent us in the autumn. Dr. Murdock will doubtless spend the summer here. Of this we are very glad. But she will leave at the beginning of the autumn, and who then will take up the medical work? Dr. Wagner left here March 29th. Since then almost every day patients come to me for medicine. In cases where I believe I can give relief, I cannot send them away with nothing but words of sympathy. Attending to them takes much time, and I cannot give them first-class help, as a medical man could. Here we are five days' journey from Peking. What shall we do next winter if there is sickness in our families, and no physician here? We have drugs, but do not know well how to use them, and they are dangerous playthings. If, in an emergency, we should send to Peking,

very likely no doctor there could leave his patients to come so far to our relief; and if one should come, he might get here too late. What if you, living in Boston, could not consult a physician without going to Denver or Salt Lake City? That, in point of time, is just our situation here. So for our selves and families, as well as the poor Chinese about us, we need a doctor this year. Of course our trust is in the Lord. Living or dying, we will go on in the work, trusting in His loving care. But may we not also trust him to send us a good doctor?

Please remember that navigation closes at the end of November, and cold weather comes on late in October, so that the earlier new recruits can get here, the better they can be prepared for the winter.

Dr. McBride said once to me: "I believe in a correct diagnosis and then heroic treatment." This theory he followed in treating himself, as well as in treating others. On the first day of his final sickness, he took at least eleven kinds of medicine. Believing in "heroic treatment", he generally gave large doses of strong medicines. I was afraid of his treatment, for my family and myself.

I am a homoeopath; but I do not expect that you will send a homoeopathic physician. What we need is medical skill. I think you will agree with me that in the so-called "regular" treatment there is a choice of medicines, and that mild treatment is that most likely to cure. At least mild treatment will not kill, as heroic treatment may. Heroic treatment is heroic recklessness. Dr. McBride was a smart and able physician, but I hope the new man you send us will be a more careful one, and one who would use gentle means as a rule, and only in exceptional cases uses more rigorous treatment. We all hope you may get us a doctor who is not in the habit of smoking. We try to teach the Chinese that that habit is wasteful and filthy, and do not want the example of a foreign physician to encourage them in smoking tobacco.

As to a lady for Woman's Work, Miss Diament says: "Ask for two ladies". Her idea is that she may go to Ching Kô Ta to live, or may be compelled by ill-health or advancing age to withdraw from the work. It will take a year or two of study, before the young ladies would be prepared for their work. I think Miss Diament is afraid she may break down before

such help arrives, in which case the condition of the Girls' Boarding School would be deplorable. She wishes that two new lady missionaries might be associated together in the care of the School and the Work for Women, — two persons who were classmates in school, or intimate friends before coming here, if possible. I can readily believe that such would be most happy in the work, and mutually helpful in the highest degree.

The Second Well, (on these Mission Premises) for which $175.00 were appropriated last year, is being finished today. It is 120 ft. deep, and has a plentiful supply of good water. Thus one of our great needs has been met. We are thankful that so deep a well has been dug, and walled with brick and stone, without any accident. This is a great mercy from our heavenly Father.

I am glad that Bro. Sprague plans to be with us in the summer. Probably Miss Morrill will be here too. I do not know of any other summer guests, ~~but~~ except Miss Sleere, of the Methodist Mission, who is already here, and whose company we enjoy very much.

With love and best wishes, I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Falgan Apr. 1, 92.
Recd. June 8

Kalgan, Peking, China;
Apr. 23, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Please remember our urgent need of a physician, and also of a single lady for this station. We are hoping and praying that they may be sent out here this year, if possible.

With love and best wishes, I am
Truly yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Apr. 23, 1892.
Rec'd June 19.

Kalgan, Peking, China,

Apr. 29,1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I write to ask you to please bear in mind our urgent need of a missionary physician, and of a single lady missionary for Woman's Work, at this Station. I have no doubt but that you are making efforts to supply our wants, and I hope your labours will be successful. Our Dispensary is closed. The Chinese continue to appeal for medical help. In case of certain light ailments, we are able to help them, but in severer cases, where help is more needed, we are obliged to turn the patients away, with only our good wishes, instead of practical aid. I hope this forlorn state of things may not have to continue through next winter. We need these reinforcements this year, if possible.

I also will repeat my request made in a former letter, which may possibly not have reached you, to ask if you will kindly lay before the Prudential Committee the needs of my son, Charles A. Roberts, who has gone to America, and will live with my Mother, Mrs.A.W.Roberts, #914 Asylum Ave., Hartford, Conn. As I have no means of supporting Charlie, except what I can save out of my salary by more rigid economy than hitherto, I am compelled to ask for as large a grant in his behalf as the Rules of the Board will per-

mit. I wish the money, that may be granted for Charlie's support, to be placed at the disposal of my Mother, (whose name and address I have given above,) and will request you to inform her of any action that may be taken by the Prudential Committee on this subject.

Tomorrow will be held the annual Examination of the Boys' Boarding School, and on Monday, ~~Apr.~~ May 2nd, the pupils will be dismissed, to go to their homes in the country for the long summer vacation. On Sunday, May 1st, two of the school-boys will be received to the Church. That will be a great joy to me. One of them is the younger brother of Miss Martha Gulick, adopted daughter of Rev. John T. Gulick, of Japan; and the other is the son of the Teacher of the School. The latter was a bad boy two years ago, and so hardened in wrong-doing that I thought his case was hopeless. The change in his character and conduct has been very marked. Five other school-boys are Christians, and the admission of these will make the number seven, or eight in all since the commencement of the School three years ago.

I expect soon to attend the Annual Meeting of our Mission.

With much love and best wishes, I am

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, N. China, Apr. 26, 1892.

Rec'd June 18,

Kalgan, North China, July 22,1892.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,U.S.A.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

Mr.Sprague and I wrote a letter to our Mission yesterday, asking the brethren to pass the following Motion:-

Moved, That the Mission invite Mr.W.T.Beynon to come to Kalgan with his family in August or September, and help in the work of that Station for one year, assuring him a reasonable support,- the amount to be determined by the Mission at the next Annual Meeting.

I will enclose, for your perusal, a copy of our letter to the Mission.

I received yesterday your kind letter dated June 6th. Please receive my thanks for your interest in behalf of my son Charlie. I trust that his needs may be provided for, and that he may grow up to be a faithful soldier of the cross, and fulfill, if it be the Lord's will, his present intention, of becoming a missionary to China or Mongolia.

Your letter came just in time to be of use in relation to bringing Mr.Beynon's case before the Mission. You will see that, in writing to the Mission, we took the liberty to quote some sentences from your letter.

I see, from your letter, that a new physician has not been found for Kalgan, and that you have no hope of finding one this year. Is it the case, as some have suspected, that the

Prudential Committee would be unwilling to see two missionary physicians located in Paotingfu at the same time? We recognize with thankfulness the intention of the Board and of our Mission, to supply our need of a physician at Kalgan. I hope that Dr. Noble may be with us during the winter, and that he may even decide to locate here permanently.

Mr. Sprague and I started from here on July 7th on a tour to Erh Tao Hô, a large busy village 66 miles due west from here, on the border of Mongolia, to see whether there was need of our distributing famine relief. We had heard accounts of extreme distress in that region, owing to the entire failure of the crops last year, and the protracted drought this year, which will prevent the success of the crops this autumn. We took with us about $100.00 worth of silver, in order to distribute some grain, in case we should find the people actually starving. Such, however, did not prove to be the case. We found that there was great distress, but prices of food were not much higher than at Kalgan. The prices here are more than twice what they are after a good harvest. There was plenty of grain at Erh Tao Hô, but the farmers, having lost their crops last year, had no money with which to buy. The chief causes of the suffering are opium-smoking and gambling. These we could not relieve ~~without~~ by a distribution of grain. The people were not dying of starvation. About two out of every ten families were able to buy food. Of the rest, some could buy food by selling their furniture, which they were doing little by little, but could not continue to do long. Others could borrow, or be fed by their wealth

thier relations. The Roman Catholics are being helped by their foreign priests, who have already used Taels 10,000.00 (about $11,630.00) for this purpose. Of the heathen, there are over a thousand beggars at Erh Tao Hô. They have compelled the business men of that place to contribute for their support. By this arrangement, each beggar receives 24 cash twice a month. But that is only one twelfth of what is needed to barely keep them from starving. As soon as they receive it, they set up a great many little gambling establishments all along the street, and soon have no cash left. We heard some pitiful stories of want, in one case leading to the death of a whole family by suicide; but on the whole it did not seem that we could relieve the situation. Our resources are small, though we could perhaps get money from America for famine relief. Neither could we spare the time; for if we should begin such a work, it would take one man's time for a whole year. At present there does not seem to be a necessity for such an expense of time and effort. We returned to Kalgan July 20th, after an absence of 14 days. We were detained at Erh Tao Hô by five days of continuous rain. On the way home, we saw many pitiful sights,- the houses and walls, made of earth and adobe, had fallen down, making many people homeless, and in some cases, doubtless, burying the inhabitants in the ruins. Some whole villages had been melted down into heaps of earth and sand. We had been praying for rain, and had to pray that it might stop raining. Though the rain did some good, it came too late to save the crops. The crops now growing will hardly

ripen before the frost comes. The price of food cannot become cheaper for at least a year to come. The worst crops that we saw were those right here at Kalgan, but the best on land not irrigated were not good.

Would that the sufferings of these unhappy people might lead them to repent of their sins, and to seek help from their ever-loving Father in heaven!

Mr.Gatrell, agent of the American Bible Soc'y, is still with us. He is not well, as he has headache almost all the time.

Mrs.Roberts and our boys are well. We heard yesterday of the arrival of Charlie in San Francisco.

Mrs.Roberts unites with me in sending love to Mrs.Smith and yourself and your children.

With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, July 22, 1892.
Rec'd Sep. 28.

Kalgan, Peking, China, Nov.5,1892.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F:M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

My son Charles has written me of your kind letter to him, telling him how much aid he can receive from the Board, and I wish to thank you very much for your friendly interest in his behalf. As he is with my Mother, he will receive loving care, and I judge from his letters that he is contented and happy. I hope that his purpose of returning some day as a missionary may be fulfilled.

Mr.W.T.Beynon, whom our Mission unanimously invited to come with his family, and aid in the work of this Station for a year, arrived here Sept.14th, and has been active in every good work. He preaches in one or the other of the Street Chapels each afternoon, and hears the Scripture recitations of the boys in the Boys' Boarding School every morning, and gives instruction to the more advanced pupils in Old Testament History. In this way about two hours of his time in the morning are occupied. He has made two blackboards, one for use in teaching arithmetic in the School, and one for use in the Street Chapel, where it has already proved attractive to the Chinese, and added somewhat to the number of hearers. A few words written on it in Chinese, help to interest the eye, and fix the attention , while the words are being explained. A text put on the board is thus doubly useful. Mr.Beynon is

a man of considerable ingenuity, able to devise new ways to interest and instruct the Chinese. What is more important, he is a man of large faith, and also abounding in good works. He takes an equal part with us in preaching in the Domestic Chapel, leading prayer-meetings, and teaching in the Sunday School. His doing so much work in connection with the Boys' School, has relieved me to some extent from the burden of extra work that I was laboring under, and enabled me to work more for the Mongols than I could otherwise have done. During the autumn, Dr.Murdock has been absent from this Station, touring in the country south of Peking, and meantime Mr.Beynon has added medical work to his other labors, treating such patients as come to us for help, but not opening the Dispensary. Both Mr.and Mrs.Beynon are most pleasant companions, and we all feel that they are a great addition to our little isolated community, as well as to our working force.

In July and August, I spent twenty days in Mongolia with my family and Mr.Gatrell of the American Bible Society. Mr.Gatrell was suffering from almost constant headaches, and Mrs.Roberts was hoping, by the change, to escape her annual attack of "hay fever". I had a good time to learn more Mongol words, and induced a number of Mongols to read with me in the Catechism or the Gospel of Matthew. Mrs. Roberts did not escape, for the hay fever came on, with greater severity than in previous years. On our return to Kalgan, Dr.Murdock gave vigorous local treatment, which gave great relief. Mrs.Roberts is now in comfortably good health.

In September I made a tour of eleven days in Mongolia,

first visiting the Chinese Church member who lives 50 miles north-east of here, and preaching to the Chinese in several villages where I have preached formerly, and where some of our Church members once lived; after which I went among the Mongols, reaching places as far as Hàra Òso, which is 50 miles N.N.W. from Kalgan. I engaged a Mongol Teacher, Daraji by name, the same one who taught me two years ago, and I ~~hope~~ am now studying the Gospel of Matthew with him every morning. A young Mongol, a lama, 22 years of age, named Bayìn Delehì, ("the Joy of the Earth",) asked to come and study with me during the winter; so I hope soon to have a Mongol pupil, as well as Teacher. The Mongols at Hara Oso are extremely friendly to me, probably because of their love for the lamented Mr. Gilmour, who did much work in former years for the people of that place,- not only evangelistic work, but also medical.

Pro. Dilchee

Since I came from Mongolia, Mr. Sprague has made a tour to Yücho. On the way, he had the pleasure of receiving a new member to the Church. Tomorrow is Communion Sunday. We wish that you might be with us, to celebrate with us the dying love of our Savior. Though absent in body, we know that you are with us in spirit, and that we have the benefit of a share in your love and your prayers. I must close, to attend to duties that require attention. With much love from Mrs. Roberts and myself to Mrs. Smith and yourself, I remain,

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. The good Boyinto, a Mongol of Hara Oso who

used to be Mr. Gilmour's servant, and who l
Jesus and has left off drinking wine, but
not yet joined the Church, told me of a m
70 years old, a Mongol named Baisheleng
living 23 miles north of Hara Oso, who ha
come to believe in the Lord Jesus. I inten
to go and see him, but on arriving at Ha
Oso I learned that he died in June
Bojinto also tells me that his son
died a few years ago, about 9 years
age, had learned to love Jesus and
to the true God. His name was Sera
which means, Morning Star. May
hope that the true Star of eternal life
joy had arisen in his heart.

J. H. R.

Yücho, North China;
June 8, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U. S. A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

As I have no "Mission Paper" here, I will try to write you a few words on this note paper. After a very happy Mission Meeting, I escorted Mrs. Roberts, Johnnie, and Jamie, to Tientsin, and saw them fairly started on their journey to America. Then I returned to Kalgan as promptly as I could. Mrs. Roberts sailed on May 6th, and I, after being delayed some days at Peking because no mules could be found to hire, arrived in Kalgan May 21st. On May 25th and 26th the examinations of my Boys' Boarding School were held, and immediately after Sunday the 27th they dispersed to their homes for their summer vacation of three months. On the 30th Mr. and Mrs. Ewing (G.H.) arrived from Peking, who will spend the summer in my house. The day following, (May 31st) I started on this preaching tour. Accompanied by the School Teacher who was going home, ~~Teacher~~ (Lo Su Tang by name,) and by Teacher Chou Hai Chên, who teaches the Station Class in the winter, and preaches in the remainder of the year, and by Kao Yüeh, who will graduate from the Gordon Theological Seminary next year, we came through the country slowly, preaching in almost all the villages we

passed through. We spent Sunday June 3rd at Ching Kô Ta, and expect to spend next Sunday here. Everywhere we have been listened to with interest and respect. We have met with Church members at various places, and tried to encourage them in their Christian faith and love. The crops are well sprouted all through the country we have traversed, except around Ching Kô Ta, and the abundant rain that fell yesterday makes a good harvest in the autumn almost sure, and relieves the minds of all the people, who have a dread of famine every year until the rains fall. Now we will hope also that the Lord may grant us a good spiritual harvest. That will make us feel rich indeed.

Your kind letter dated Sept. 22, 1893, reached me when Jamie was sick with diphtheria in November, and I could not get time to answer. Afterward it was mislaid. Please excuse my not having answered it earlier. You asked about a statement of mine, that a responsibility rests upon the American Board because Mr. Gilmour left the Mongols for Kalgan to evangelize, not because he wished to, but because the Board desired him to do so. You probably are not aware of the amount of friction that used to exist between the London Mission and our own Mission on this subject. How far this feeling was expressed or concealed in public utterances, I do not know; but it is referred to once or twice in the life of Gilmour entitled "Gilmour of

Mongolia". In one place it is said that the missionaries of the American Board seemed to think that they had the exclusive right to preach the Gospel in Mongolia, and that they based their claim to this right on the fact that they had settled in one town on the southern border of Mongolia. I have not the book before me, and cannot quote the exact words. When Gilmour was preaching in Mongolia, so were Messrs. John T. Gulick and W. P. Sprague. Mr. Sprague gave up Mongol work in 1876, and Mr. Gulick about the same time left the country, so that Mr. Gilmour was for a few years without a competitor. At last, in January 1884 or 1885, Mr. Sprague baptized a Mongol convert, whom we supposed to have become converted through Mr. Gilmour's labors, though I have heard that Mr. Gulick also used to visit at this father's house. Our Mission made a good deal of noise about this first Mongol convert, and I think the Board at home increased the volume of the sound, by publishing to all the world not merely the fact that a convert had been won, but the intention of the Board to do further work in that field. This led to a little controversy as to whose field of work the part of Mongolia near Kalgan should be; a controversy, I believe, not only between the missionaries out here, but also between the Mission Boards. As far as I am aware, all, or almost all, of the missionaries here were desirous that Mr. Gilmour (i.e., the London Mission) alone should occupy the field, on the ground that he alone could speak the Mongol language, and had had so much experience in Mongolia, whereas we were fully burdened with work for the Chinese in Kalgan and Yüchs. While

the matter rested in this unsettled state, I suppose that some one of our Mission must have written to the Foreign Sec'y of the Board, (and to the Prudential Committee through him,) urging that our Board had the right to that field, and ought to push a work for the Mongols. I suppose that our Board made some such representations to the London Missionary Soc'y; for after a while Mr. Gilmour announced his intention to leave that field for our North China Mission (and especially Kalgan Station) to work; and he himself told me that he made his "change of base" (from our region to the southeastern portion of Mongolia) not because he desired to, but because the officers of his Missionary Society required him to do so. It was thus an act of the London Missionary Society regarding a question of "comity" in the foreign field, by which the portion of Mongolia lying within a few days' distance from Kalgan was purposely left for our Mission and Kalgan Station to work. I think, (and so has our Mission thought,) that this laid a distinct and heavy responsibility upon our Board and Mission, to evangelize the Mongols near Kalgan. Year after year, at our Annual Meetings, our Mission has called for one man for Mongol work, and has called in vain. At last I took hold of the work out of necessity, knowing that I could not make such a success of it as a young man could make, and having such a load of Chinese work on hand, that it has been difficult to find any portion of my time that could be given to Mongol work. Still I believe that the blessing of the Lord has attended the little that I have been able to do; I trust that one Mongol has been converted, and another who confessed Christ before has been cheered and strengthened, while I know that the chief truths of the Gos

have been presented to a number of other Mongols. I have become fairly familiar with the Gospel of Matthew and Catechism in the Mongol language. If I could devote my mornings to my Boys' Boarding School and my afternoons to work for the Mongols, I could accomplish something for the latter. It has come to be a serious question with me whether I ought to spend my afternoons in Chapel preaching to the Chinese, or in teaching a small class of Mongols, whom I could readily gather around me for the study of the Gospels. I fear I could not do much good with such a class, unless I could give them a considerable portion of my time.

I fear I may have wearied you with so many words about the Mongol work; but the work is a great and needy one, and is close to my heart; and I have endeavored to answer your inquiries. I know that a certain amount of effort would reach and convert a larger number of Chinese than the Mongols; but this is a question of reaching a whole race, who otherwise would be left in their heathen darkness. Shall not we give them the Gospel too?

I must ask you to present to the consideration of the Prudential Committee the needs of Mrs. Roberts. I propose to draw only ($500.00) five hundred dollars per year as my portion of our salary, and hope that the Committee may grant her the privilege of drawing from the Treasurer of the Board the same amount, beside the allowances of ($120.00) one hundred and twenty dollars each for Johnnie and

Jamie. For the present Charlie will remain un
the guardianship of my Mother, Mrs. A.W. Roberts,
914 Asylum Ave., Hartford, Conn. My good wife
probably arriving today (June 8th) at San Francisc
Her address for the present will be No. 69 Piedmon
St., Worcester, Mass. I need not tell you that it
gave us the most poignant grief to separate
for two years; but the boys need to be in school,
Johnnie being 12½ and Jamie 9½ years old, and
is far better for them that Mrs. Roberts goes wit
them, than it would be for them to go alone.
the present they need her more even than
do; and for their sakes we are willing to sac
fice our own interests and feelings. We beli
that in doing thus we are doing our duty, a
that to do otherwise would not be right. I hop
and pray that my darling boys may grow
to be good Christian men, to serve the Lord
Jesus in whatever way he may bid them, — pe
haps to follow my example in foreign mission
work. Charlie already has consecrated himse
to this service.

Your kind letter dated March 29th 1894 wa
received on May 15th, and was a most welcome
reminder of your loving interest and helpful a
tivity in our common work.

With best wishes for your good health a
success in your work, and with best regards to
Smith, I remain Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Roberts

P.S. I cannot close without adding a few words about Yücho. Here I am, in the midst of a city of (40,000) forty thousand people, of whom about ten persons are Christians. The people of this city have largely lost their faith in the three religions of China, and are seeking some new doctrine; the result is, that eight different superstitious sects have come in, and gained multitudes of adherents. But in saying that the people are seeking new doctrine, I do not mean that they are seeking truth. They are really seeking error, - seeking to be misled and cheated, in order that they may learn how to cheat others better. If we would deceive and misguide them and delude them in matters of religion, they would profess conversion by hundreds or thousands, and would pay us liberally for our work. But because we teach them the truth, and denounce cheating, our doctrine is not popular. However our preaching is more respected, and our religion more enquired about, than in earlier years. Alas, that so little preaching has been done in Yücho! It is a splendid field for Gospel work, - no hindrance, but every advantage, - largely civilized people, a salubrious climate, an abundantly supplied market, our right to live here already indicated; a decent house for temporary residence, with a Christian landlord; two native preachers whose homes are in this city, and who are well known and respected; a resident population, with women and children that would readily be taught, unlike the floating populations of Tientsin and Kalgan, that consist chiefly of men away

from their homes; a little Church already begun; and long ~~long~~ tap-root of missionary prayers, tears, and book, ~~that~~ runs down into 28 years of past histo The country around is fertile and populous, its people are comparatively ~~so~~ thrifty and moral. Th water is good, coal ~~is~~ of good quality costs only $1.2 ~~per ton~~ (U.S. Gold) per ton! and building materials al are cheap. The mountains around are picture It is a pleasant place to live, and the fact th the larger part of our Kalgan Church member live in this Yücho district, shows that it is a mo hopeful field for missionary tilling. But the bles ing of the Lord has been largely withheld, becaus the ~~missio~~ human work of preaching has been m left undone. For twenty years we have tried to e gelize this place from Kalgan as a center; but only o casional visits could be made. What new Church could be planted and caused to flourish ~~on the fro~~ in America, if its Pastor lived at a distance of th days' journey??? We hope that the time of our ness and neglect is past. We expect that th Board, in response to the urgent request of our Mission at its Annual Meeting, will send out a ordained missionary and his wife this year f Yücho, and that Mr & Mrs. Sprague and Dr. Mu dock may begin work with them here in the aut I think that the action of the Mission regarding was unanimous! Some members, who formerly itated about making this a new Station, are n heartily in favor of it. Money spent here will save same amount at Kalgan, for that Station must be strengthened if Yücho should not be occupied; but

additional men and money will do more good here than there. If this new Station is opened, it is not expected that either Kalgan or Yücho, in the near future, need be as strongly manned as the other Stations of our Mission. The force wanted for each of these places is: two ordained missionaries and their wives, a physician, and two ladies for Womans' Work. The ordained missionary whom you will send for Yücho this year, with the coming of Dr. and Mrs. Waples, will nearly complete the equipment of both Stations.

I must write a few more words, to explain what I said on the 3rd page, about the Mongol convert baptized by Mr. Sprague. Mr. Gilmour was then living in Peking, working solely for the Chinese. The Mongol came to Kalgan to be baptized. He passed a first-rate examination. His home was nearer to Kalgan than to any other Mission Station. So we thought it no breach of comity to receive him to the Church, even if he had heard the Gospel from Mr. Gilmour. Whoever might baptize him, he naturally would come under our pastoral care, as his home was near Kalgan. This Mongol was accused before one of his magistrates of the crime of "following foreigners", which was probably thought to be treason, as the man was a soldier. He knew nothing of his being accused. (He was a person of some wealth and rank.) He was beaten severely, and condemned to lose his rank, his property and his family, - his all, - unless he would give up his new religion. He chose the latter. While we pity him, we must try to realize how great a temptation he was in. Afterward he smoked opium, - perhaps to smother his remorse, - and he was known to gamble, contribute to heathen temples, and have Buddhistic prayers offered in his house. After repeated efforts to lead him to repent, extending through a course of years, the Kalgan Church finally excommunicated him last year. What a sad end of a man that seemed at first most promising!

J.H.R.

Rev J H Roberts S

June 8. – (?)
Aug 15. 1894

See P.S. 8/27

Kalgan, North China, July 4, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I must apologize for not having written to you frequently. I have begun a letter several times, but have been interrupted. I have many things of which I wish to write you; but this time I must limit myself to explaining some items in our Kalgan Estimates recently voted by the Mission.

Salaries: We have put down the usual figures for Mr. Sprague, but are happy to know that he is to have a "better two-thirds" and will really need more than the amount assigned for him. The Estimate for Mr. Beynon's Salary is put at the amount determined by a special vote of the Mission.

Teachers: The decline in the value of silver as compared with gold has enabled us to reduce the ordinary estimate for a Kalgan Teacher from $83.00 to $70.00. But a larger amount has been allowed me, with a view to my hiring a first-class Mongol teacher, thus enabling me to do a better work than I otherwise could do.

Tours: We have asked for a little more money than usual for touring, because the return of Mr. Williams will relieve us of some of the Kalgan work, and enable us to do more touring than hitherto. I expect that, besides our usual evangelistic tours, a good deal of itinerating will be called for in connection with the work of re-occupying Yucho.

Native Agency: This estimate also is slightly raised,

as we expect to have with us next year a native preacher, Chou Tzu Pang, whom for two or three years we have loaned to the China Inland Mission, for work at Ta Tung Fu. The opening of Yucho, and consequent dividing of our staff of native helpers, will compel us to call back this valuable worker from Ta Tung;- and he is not one of the number of Helpers given in the Estimates.

Chapels: For some years we have had a Chapel-keeper in connection with the Lower City Street Chapel, who also took care of the Lower City Domestic Chapel. This year we felt it necessary to have another Chapel-keeper in the Upper City Street Chapel. His duty is , besides keeping the Chapel clean, (and attending to the stoves in winter,)and opening the doors at the usual hours, to also make special efforts to sell Scriptures and tracts, and explain Christian doctrine to visitors and inquirers. The lack of such a person has been a manifest hindrance to our work, and has sometimes made me lose half a day, as the Chapel is two or three miles away from our Mission Premises, and it is a serious misfortune for me to go so far and find the Chapel closed and locked. So Mr. Sprague and I, in last January, decided that we must have a Chapel-keeper there, and selected a Church member who has had several winters' training in the Station Class. But we had to dismiss him , because we learn that even the usual estimate for Chapel Keeping in the Lower City was, by some unaccountable mistake, omitted from our estimates for this year; so that we have no appropriation at all for Chapel Keeping this year. For next year we desire a better state

ofthings, and so ask for a Chapel Keeper in the Upper City, as well as one in the Lower City.

We have an estimate for next year for Chapel Seats. These are wanted for the Lower City Domestic Chapel. We had a crowded house many times last winter, but had only ten settees, each 7 ft. long, a few rough benches, (and a stove-bed for the women to sit on,) so that the men had to sit on the window sills, and wherever they could. The need of more seats seemed very urgent, and so we have bought some more folding Chapel settees, through the agency of Mr. Chas. E Swett. The cost of these, together with the freight, will be about $160.00, of which we will try to raise $60.00 in Kalgan, and ask only $100.00 from the Board. Does not our request seem reasonable? The new seats will double the seating capacity of the Chapel.

Education:- The Station Class, under the direction of Bros. Sprague and Williams, with the help of an able Christian teacher, has been fruitful in conversions, and has made intelligent and wide-awake Christians out of some dull and ignorant ones. But it has beenstraitened for means. With an appropriation of $80.00 a year the actual expense has been $160.00 a year, and the difference has been paid in part from the Kalgan Church contributions, and in part from the missionary's salary. Now we ask a little relief from this difficulty, by changing the estimate to $100.00.

A new item is added, viz., Mongol Class $25.00. If one does anything toward evangelizing the Mongols, he must be hospitable, and

entertain visitors. The money spent is not wasted, if the time is improved to teach them the Gospel. But something better than this is now practicable. I hope to open a little school or Station Class for young Tartars. I have learned enough of their language to teach beginners, and Providence has given me a good young Mongol who, I believe, is a Christian, and who may develop into a good teacher and preacher. The question is, whether our motto in this work shall be Standstill or Forward.

Buildings:- We shall need to make very extensive repairs in our old well, or else dig a new well to take its place.

Our situation is peculiar. How to obtain a good supply of water is a difficult problem. We have to depend on our own wells as allothers are too distant. Our wells have to be dug (120)a hundred and twenty feet deep. We dug a well last year;its water would sufficefor the missionary families, but not for our familiesand schools. The well being so deep, it takes considerable time to draw a bucket of water, and a man drawing water all day could not get water enough to supply all the Premises. So we find it necessary to have two wells. The well that we dug in 1881 has fallenin. Early in March a section of its wall fell in, and we hired men to patch it up; but before we had time to begin work, it all settled down several feet with a crash.The layers of brick protrude in a corkscrew-like shape, and the well is useless at present. It has been injured by various causes before, and it will cost as much to repair it thoroughly as to dig a new well. The cost will be $175.00,but we onlyask the Board to grant $150.00. This need is most urgent. The

water of the well we dug last year is notso good for drinking as that of the old well. So we are anxious to redig as soon as possible, after the harvest is gathered in this year. The winter is the time to dig, when labor is cheap, as the farmers are then idle. We most earnestly hope that the Prudential Committee will grant this request. We are not asking for a useless luxury, but for one of the necessaries of life. What can be more needed than pure water? Plenty of water is requisite for cleanliness. I am afraid of wearying you with many words; but words cannot express our eager desire for plenty of clean pure water. If this item is granted, please inform us as early as possible.

Work at Yucho:- Our estimates for this new enterprise are manifestly not extravagant, and need no special comment.

Womans' Work:- Womans' Station Class, $40.00. This estimate was omitted from the estimates for this year, because Miss Diament was not going to have such a class.. But Miss Dr. Murdock has had two such classes; and the money will be needed for this work year by year, though we cannot tell beforehand which of the ladies will teach the women.

The estimate for Girls' Schoolhouse Repairs has been raised from $15.00 to $25.00, as the former amount has been found insufficient. This item includes the repairs of the wall around the school-yard, which has shown a chronic tendency to fall down in the rainy season.

Special: Salary of Mr. W. T. Beynonand family for Sept.

14,1892 --Dec.31, 1893. This item of course will be granted, for it was at the request of the Mission, based on the approval of the Prudential Committeee, that Mr. and Mrs. Beynon came to labor here. It was impossible to fix the amount of their salary before the Annual Meeting last May. You will have noticed among the Minutes a vote of the Mission that their salary, including allowances for the three children, shall be ($1,100.00)one thousand one hundred dollar per year. At this rate I figured this item, making it $1332.24, and my figures were not examined by the other brethren, butI learned , after Mission Meeting was ended, that I had made a mistake of one months salary ($91.67). This error I endeavored to correct by starting a Circular Motion. I also forgot at the Annual Meeting to move that we request the Prudential Committee to grant ($40.98)forty dollars and ninety eight cents for Mr.Beynon's expense in moving from Kui Hua Ch'eng to Kalgan. This occasioned the writing ofanother Circular Motion, of which you will hear from the Mission in due time. Contingent;-- To buy a house in the Upper City for Domestic Chapel and Boys' School,$800.00. The house we want to buy is probably worth $1200.00.It is the one in which Mr. and Mrs. Williams lived and labored and prayed for twenty years. It is the natural center for evangelistic and educational work in the Upper City The Upper City is nearly half of Kalgan, and is two or three miles distant from our Mission Premises. We cannot and must not cease to preach and teach there. Considerations of health compelled us to seek a home elsewhere, but we must continue our work, and, in order to do so, we must have a place to work. To do good work, we must

have a good place to work. Iwish that you could see some of the dark damp holes which we call Chapels. In contrast to those, wehave in the upper city now a good house for our Mission Work. Besides the Boys' Day School, which was begun by Rev. John T Gulick in 1865 and now has twenty pupils, we have regular Sunday Preaching service, and in the same court there lives a good Bible woman, the fruits of whose daily work may be gathered up into our Church work there. If our work for Mongols should progress as we hope, we shall need part of those premises for such work, as that is the part of the City most frequented by these sons of the desert. Now the question is, whether we shall buy such a place. Mr. Williams owns it, and is anxious to sell. He will sell to the Board for what it cost him. If the Board does not buy it, some Chinaman will do so at a higher figure, and our School, Chapel, and Bible Woman will have to rent a place elsewhere and move out; for the Chineseonly buy houses that theywant for their own use; they very seldom buy to rent out to others. It would be difficult and expensive for us to get another place,and the historical continuity of our work would be interrupted. The place where the Gospel has been preached these many years is well known by the Chinese, and they would find it more easily than any other place that we might rent; while to us the very bricks and stones are endeared by long association. There Miss Diament lived and labored for a decade, and Mr.Sprague and I,and other missionaries also, as wellas Mr. Williams, have made there at times our home. May not this place be the Gospel Home for that

part of the city in future years?

With best wishes, I am

Truly yours in Christ,

J. H. Roberts.

Halgan July 4. 1893.
Rec'd Sep. 6.

Hsüan Hua Fu, 20 miles south-
east of Kalgan, China;
July 5, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A. B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I do not know whether I have acknowledged your letters to me dated Sept. 23, 1892 and Dec. 30, 1892. I must confess my fault of not having written often during last winter and spring. I will try to do better. I have just written you a letter from Kalgan, to explain some of our Estimates for 1894, and left my letter for Mrs. Roberts to copy and forward.

You will have noticed the vote of the Mission at the Annual Meeting, recognizing "the faithful and efficient work" done by Mr. and Mrs. Beynon, and cordially inviting them to continue their work in connection with our Mission. They well deserve this commendation, for they are doing noble service.

We rejoice that Yücho is to be re-occupied at last. Twenty years have elapsed since that Station was broken up. We shall miss Mr. Sprague and the Beynons from our Kalgan Station, but we

feel sure that their going to Yücho will result in great good. We were looking forward to having the pleasure of welcoming the new Mrs. Sprague to Kalgan for the winter, but now the plan is to locate before winter in Yücho. It is proposed that the Peking Station loan the services of Dr. Murdock to the friends in Yücho for one winter. If they do so, it will be a great favor, as their loaning her to Kalgan has been.

We shall be glad to see Mr. Williams here again, and to welcome Dr. and Mrs. Waples to their new home. It puts new life into us, to see the young missionaries coming to the work. Would that the Board could send each year as strong a reinforcement to our Mission as it is sending this year! We wish that Mrs. Williams were coming to China this year. If she does not come, I fear that our Girls' Boarding School will have to be closed for a year. We hope a new lady missionary will come this year, to take up the work laid down by our lamented Miss Diament; such a one should come as soon as possible, for it will take time to learn the language, and a great work for women and girls is needing to be done.

Three women were baptized and received to the Kalgan Church last Sunday, - the fruit of Dr. Murdock's work in her Woman's Station Class. The Doctor is indefatiguable, both in teaching and in the medical work. She is doing a great deal of good, but gets very little time to rest.

You were right in your conjecture that the need of the Gospel among the Mongols constitutes the great attraction that draws me to that work. With a population one hundredth as large as that of the Chinese, not one thousandth as much missionary effort has been made for their evangelization. That which has pained me most is the fact that our preaching in Chinese, and circulation of Christian books in Chinese, does not affect the Mongols in any appreciable degree. The difference of language is the great barrier. Some one must yet cross this barrier, and take the Word of Salvation by faith in Christ to those who are trusting in Buddhistic works, and dying in their sins. I have with me now my good Mongol pupil, who has learned by memory the Catechism and 19 chapters of Matthew. He is a very promising young man, and I believe he is truly a Christian. After

a winter of study, he visited his home for a few weeks, and my Mongol Teacher, who lives in the same encampment, opposed his profession of faith in Christ, saying that this religion is not good, because Jesus said: "Think not that I am "come to send peace on earth: I came not to send "peace, but a sword." (Matt. 10, 34.) Yesterday, at an inn 10 miles from Kalgan, we saw two men who had walked all the way from Tibet, having been three or four months on the way. They were native Tibetans, and were on their way to Peking, and thence to Wu Tai Shan, to fulfill their vows. I had with me a copy of the Gospel of John in Tibetan. They read it with evident pleasure, and when we parted, I gave them the book. I pray God to use that book to their salvation, and that of others in their own country. May it go as a missionary where foreign missionaries are not permitted to go! As to the Mongols, they are at our doors in Kalgan, and a solemn responsibility rests upon the American Board, since the withdrawal from this field of the heroic James Gilmour, who left these Mongols specially for Kalgan to evangelize, not because he wished to do so, but because our Board wished

him to do so. While we cannot do much for these Mongols, we must do something for them, and keep on doing it. While we cannot enter into all the vast extent of Mongolia, we must take the Gospel to all places within easy reach of Kalgan. The souls of these Mongols are precious in the sight of the Lord, and a small but true Christian Church, if established among them, may yet proclaim the Gospel truth through all Mongolia. This is my hope and prayer.

The Chinese Church at Ching Kō Ta has been in trouble for half a year. Its membership has about doubled during this time, and there are now forty nine Church members whose homes are in that village, but they are treated very badly by the heathen. Last December a newly received member was beaten severely by a small official, owing to some misunderstanding as to the payment of taxes. He was beaten almost to death, but fortunately recovered. ~~Mr.~~ ——, one of our Kalgan missionaries, tried to have the brutal official condemned and punished, but did not succeed. This emboldened all the heathen of Ching Kō Ta, who formerly were in fear of us foreigners; and they have stoutly

asserted that our religion is all a fraud, and that the foreign Pastors cannot defend their flock. So in April they compelled three of the Church members to pay a tax for the support of theatricals as a means of worshipping idols. The total amount paid was only ($0.70) seventy cents; but it was contrary to law that any such tax should be levied upon Christians, and, as the threat was made that like payments would be required several times each year, we all decided that an effort must be made to maintain the religious liberty of our converts. After consulting with the Mission at Annual Meeting, and with the U.S. Minister in Peking, and also with the Rev. Dr. Martin, I went to Ching Kō Ta with a copy of the Imperial Edict, which forbids the requiring of such taxes from Christians; and I exhorted the offenders, hoping to bring them to a better mind, but no regard was paid either to my words nor to the Edict. So I requested the Hsien magistrate in this city to interfere, and put a stop to such offences. His reply was satisfactory, stating that the Edict made it a criminal offence for any one to compel Christians to contribute to theatricals or other heathen worship; and he

sent a special messenger, with his written mandate, forbidding the collecting of such taxes from Christians. So far so good, but that is not enough. We want the money already extorted from our Church members contrary to law to be repaid, and want a proclamation to post in our Ching Kō Ta Chapel, as a permanent proof of the right of our cause, and a menace to evil-doers. I have come to this city to ask for this money and the proclamation, and have good hopes of getting them, as the command of the magistrate already given virtually assures them to me. Meantime, the small official who beat the Church member is distressing all the Church members, by making their ordinary taxes, which they must pay to the Government, more heavy than hitherto. Who can tell what the end of the trouble will be? We pray for the peace of Zion, and are thankful for the good already attained; but it seems as if peace were still distant. I only hope that great good may result from this trial through which that Church is passing."

Only a few days ago, Mr. Sprague's servant, a strong active man, died of erysipelas and other diseases that came upon him at the same time. He was sick only four days, and we feel

Kalgan, July 5. 1893.
Rec'd Sept. 26.

the loss of this good brother most keenly. He leaves a little motherless boy. Other native Christians have been taken from us lately, and we are tired of having so many funerals. There is a great deal of sickness in Kalgan, owing to the poor food eaten in this time of famine. But the crops are growing beautifully, and there is reason to hope for a good harvest. The other day I saw a man dying of starvation in one of the streets of this city. He had a bowl of millet in his lap, but was unable to eat; the help had been given too late. I am glad that you did not see the dreadful sight. We have given over ($100.00) a hundred dollars' worth of food to the poor of Ching Kô Ta and surrounding villages, and thereby have saved some (perhaps many) lives, and have prevented the sale of wives and children that always accompanies starvation in China. We have troubles among the Church members to adjust. This requires wisdom. Pray for us. We are passing through troublous times, but the Gospel is being preached, and we hope for patience and success. Mrs. Roberts and our boys are well, and wish to be remembered to you, and to Mrs. Smith, to whom please give my best regards. We shall send four new pupils to the Tungcho School this year, making ten there from Kalgan. Two years ago we had only three pupils there. With much love, I am Yours in Christ, James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Peking, China; Aug. 9, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter to our Mission, dated May 8th, was received here yesterday; and I hasten to let you know that we are living in peace, and going on in our work without interruption, just the same as if the Government of our own country had not treated the Chinese unjustly. We do not hear any talk of these things among the Chinese, and hide our shame in our own hearts. In this respect we here are more highly favored by our situation than the missionaries who live at the coast, or in the southern part of China. There are no newspapers read commonly by the Chinese here, and even the telegraph has not yet been seen within a hundred miles of Kalgan. The people around us are as well disposed toward us as ever, and we have no hesitation as to going forward and opening Yücho as a new Station this year. The wall of Jerusalem was built "in troublous times". Fortunately these troublous times for Americans in China have not yet brought us any trouble, nor are there any signs of coming trouble, except those that we see in our newspapers from America. There is a constant hostility to all foreigners as such, but this feeling is not bitter in this part of China. Last month I took to court the trouble of the Church at Ch'ing K'ô Ta, and accused the persons who had, in violation of Chinese law, compelled our native brethren to contribute to the support of idolatrous theatricals. I was treated with

respect at the court, and secured the vindication of the rights of the Christians, without one fifth of the delay and expense that a Chinaman would have been compelled to endure. The money that had been paid as temple taxes was refunded, (though this was done by the offenders privately, and not by command of the Mandarin,) and a proclamation was issued by the magistrate, threatening punishment upon any who should collect temple taxes from the Protestants in the future. This proclamation is to be posted up in our chapel at Ching Ho Tai. Thus you will see that even the officials treat us well here, and much more so do the common people. Further, we have been here so long, and are so well known, and are known to be the friends of the poor, the suffering, and the famished, that there is little danger of trouble for us,- in fact, no danger of it, and hardly a possibility of it, unless it come from the higher officers of the Chinese Government at Peking or Tientsin. In Yü-cho, as you know, Mr. Pierson was once beaten, and our Minister at Peking took up the case, and pressed it so vigorously, that the Mandarin who had refused to protect the missionaries was humbled, and compelled to protect them. He died soon after, probably by suicide through chagrin. The Chinese say that he was scared to death. Our right to live there in peace was so well vindicated at that time, that I think it never will be disputed again.

In haste, and with best wishes, and much love in Christ,

I remain Truly your brother,

J. H. Roberts.

P.S. Mrs. Roberts unites with me in sending our best regards to Mrs. Smith, as well as to yourself. Please excuse the fact that my lines are not written horizontally; it is the fault of my printer. All of the missionaries and children of our station are well. Bros. Sprague and Sherman are at Hsiao, trying to rent houses,

Rev. J. H. Roberts
Religious
Aug 9, 1893
Filed Oct. 17

Kalgan, North China, Jan. 25, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I must apologize to you for not having written for a long time. Your kind letters dated July 13, Sept. 22, and Oct. 17, 1893, were duly received. My eyes were weak last autumn, but are better now, as I have spectacles adapted to them. In November, Jamie had a second attack of diphtheria. We are very thankful to our heavenly Father for again sparing his life. I also wish to thank you for your favor in presenting the needs of my family to the Prudential Committee, and sending me the word that Mrs. Roberts and Johnnie and Jamie are permitted to return to America this year. Last autumn we met with repeated discouragements, losing Mr. Beynon, and not obtaining Dr. Waples as we had hoped; nevertheless the Lord has blessed our work, and a good number have been added to the Church. Inquirers are many, and the Gospel is listened to in our Chapels with better attention than ever before. Our Statistics for 1893 are most cheering. 46 new members were received on profession of faith in Christ, 7 died, and only one was excommunicated, making a net gain of 38. This raised the membership from 123 at the beginning of the year to 161 at its close, being an addition of nearly one third (31%) of the number at the beginning of the year. The native contributions were nearly double those of the previous year, being 62,371 cash, compared with 32,586

cash in 1892, or U.S.gold $40.44 as compared with $22.06. These figures may not seem large, but mean much selfdenial as coming from these poor people, whose earnings are only from 6 to 8 cents a day, on which they must support their families, as well as feed and clothe themselves. So you see that progress has been made, and we have much to praise God for. It is worth much to have lived here in peace, when the Chinese, owing to the Geary Act, had so much reason for hating us. The whole region about Kalgan is at peace, enjoying the blessing of an abundant harvest after two years of famine, and the people are on terms of friendliness with us, and willing to hear the Gospel as much as we can preach it. There are some villages where there ~~are no Church members, but~~ heathen, on seeing us, ask us to preach to them, and ask us when we will come again and tell them more. In addition to the members received to the Church in 1893, five men were received on Jan.7th, and others will be ready to unite with the Church in March. We had good meetings in the Week of Prayer, and 29 new names were added to the list of Probationers. I know that you will rejoice with us. There are 25 pupils in my Boys' Boarding School, and they are almost all well-behaved, and making good progress in their studies. Quite a number of them are doubtless studying for the ministry. The 11 Kalgan lads in the T'ungcho School and College are one tenth of the male membership of this Church. To have such a good number preparing for future evangelistic work is most encouraging. With best regards from Mrs. Roberts and myself to Mrs.Smith and yourself, I remain

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Jan. 25-1894
Rec'd Mch. 26

Kalgan, Peking, China.
July 5th, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I returned here June 26th, after a tour of 27 days in the Yücho region. After settling our accounts for the last quarter, Mr. Williams, Mr. Sprague and I carefully made out the Statistics on Self-Support that you asked for in your favor of Apr. 21st, and filled out the Blanks, and sent them by mail of July 3rd. Yesterday we Americans (10 in number, including summer guests,) celebrated the "Glorious Fourth" with the Russians, of whom there were six adults and six or seven children present. The Russians invited us to a supper in a large tent in a grove adjoining the new and pretty looking little Greek Church building, just beyond the Great Wall. After next Sunday, I expect to go on a tour in Mongolia. I hope to attend several fairs, selling Christian books and preaching, and to visit Chinese and Mongol acquaintances at several places. I hope I may find one or two young men (Mongols) who may study the Bible with me next winter. On my recent tour to Yücho, I baptized and received to the Church two men at Ching Ko Ta.

I preached there three Sundays, and at Yücho one Sunday, and made many short trips to the neighboring villages, preaching in two or three villages each day. At one place I found a blind man of good reputation, whom I expect to send in the autumn to Mr. Murray's School for the Blind in Peking. Everywhere the people were ready to listen to our preaching, and we met with no opposition but much encouragement; but the farming population was very busy in the fields, and had time to listen chiefly during the noon resting-time and in the evenings. Fortunately there is no fear of famine this year. The crops are growing beautifully in all this part of the country. Strange to say, just around one village only, viz. Ching Kô Ta, where we have a large number of Church members, and hope sometime to have a self-supporting Church, the crops will be almost a total failure. This will bring us many requests to help the destitute brethren next winter. One reason is, that the soil there is exceptionally poor; another is, that the people, as we think, plant their farms too late; a third reason is, that the tender sprouts were killed by the heavy rains in the early part of June, when a dry period would have saved them.

The crops at a little distance from Ching Kô Ta were not injured by those heavy rains, because they were planted earlier, and had grown stout enough not only not to be injured, but even to be benefited by the rains. The people of Ching Kô Ta say that, when they plant earlier, the ground is so cold, that the sprouts are killed while small, or, if the grain grows up, it does not mature seeds in the ear. I think the chief trouble may be some unfortunate characteristic of the soil chemically, that makes the crops generally grow poorly near that village. Yet last year they had an abundant harvest, which almost disproves my theory. Before last year were the two years of famine in this region, so that, if the crops fail this year at Ching Kô Ta, as we think they must, judging from appearances, then that village, the sole dependence of which is farming, will have lost their crops three years out of four. How can we expect self support in such circumstances? or urge them to contribute largely, when their food consists largely of millet chaff, & more chaff than millet, and not enough money to buy either? While I was there, 22 of the Church members pledged contributions for this year to the amount of 5560 real cash, equal to Gold $3.08 at present rates. Excusing the wives of those who have pledged their contributions,

we expect like pledges from 22 more persons. They, however, will not double the amount, as they ~~are~~ consist of two classes, the poorest, and the less willing. Helper Tsai Fu Yüan has done a good work among those brethren. They hold daily evening meetings, in his absence as well as when he is present, and are better informed in Bible truth than formerly, and fervent in prayer. The members there desire their contributions to constitute a fund for building a small Chapel a few years hence. They think it necessary first to get a Chapel of their own, and then also to support a Pastor of their own, whenever their contributions shall be sufficient.

In my letter written from Yücho, I requested you to ask the Prudential Committee to grant the allowances necessary for the support of my wife and children, - $500.00 per annum for Mrs. Roberts, and $120.00 each for Johnnie and Jamie, who will remain with their Mother, and under her guardianship. I repeat the request, only because my former letter may not reach you.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and with best wishes for your good health and prosperity, I remain, as ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P. S. I cannot send this letter without a few words on the subject of the representation of the Stations by delegates at our Annual Meeting. I realize that there are several important reasons that would tend to lead us to meet only by delegates. On the other hand, there are urgent reasons that dissuade us from doing so. The Mission Secretary in his letter to you on this subject, has well expressed the views of the Mission. To my mind there are two cogent reasons why each member should attend the Annual Meeting, if possible. The first is, that the Mission needs us there; and the second is, that we need to be there. 1st, The Mission needs us all, or as many as can attend without too great detriment to the work. At each meeting a grave financial problem confronts us. It seems self-evident that this problem requires the presence of all the Station Treasurers, and could not be rightly solved without them. Then, if each Station is to be represented by only a delegate at the Annual Meeting, the missionaries of a Station taking turns in going as delegate, either the Mission Treasurers must absent themselves from ~~the Meeting~~ more ~~often~~ than half of the Meetings, or else the members of each Station must take turns in being Station Treasurers. But as to this, some very good preachers are not

good arithmeticians;- some missionaries are not good accountants; the Lord has given diverse abilities to his servants, and experience in the use of these several abilities qualifies them for their special spheres of labor. Our Mission, recognizing these facts, generally elects the same persons as Station Treasurers from year to year, unless there are urgent reasons for doing otherwise. I think I do not go beyond the bounds of evident fact, in asserting that, either in case there were to be rapid changes in the personnel of Station Treasurers, by an annual rotation of the missionaries of each Station in holding that office, or in case the present Station Treasurers should not regularly attend the Annual Meeting, the business of the Mission, as regards the careful shaking out of the Estimates for the next year, would not be done well. But further, the business of the Mission ~~are~~ is not all financial, but largely deals with the best manner of preaching and teaching, as related to our Chinese environment. Here the Station Treasurers must step aside, and members of better spiritual or linguistic (or other) abilities must take the lead. We are all members of one body, and each needful to each other and to the whole. "In the multitude of counselors there is wisdom"; and at best, at our Meetings hitherto, only from ten to four-

teen voting (i.e. male) members have been able to attend. The system of representation by delegates would cut off a third or a half of the number, and the result would not be an increase of wisdom, even in deciding questions of vital importance. It may be thought by some, that the power to send votes by proxy would relieve the situation. But the discussions in the Meetings throw new light on the subjects to be voted on, and old questions come up in new forms, so that the proxy vote is seldom used. In deliberative assemblies, one who does not hear the discussions is hardly qualified to vote intelligently. The proxy vote is a concession to the unfortunate ones who have to stay away from the meetings, and should not be used to try to prove that it would be well for many to absent themselves from the meetings. No one would think it well for two thirds of the Corporate Members to absent themselves purposely from the Annual Meetings of the Board, ~~though they~~ sending their votes by proxy. That might save some expense for car fares. But all see that a full (or large) attendance of the Corporate Members is necessary for a wise transaction of business; and in our Mission the same is true; and as our number is so few, - only ten or fifteen able to attend each year, - it seems most important that every man shall attend who can do so, and

that no one should be kept away by a rule of representation by delegates. The 2nd argument is, that we need to attend the Annual Meeting. I know that I cannot do my best work in preaching and teaching, without attending Annual Meeting. That Meeting is our revival, our Camp meeting, our Conference, our chief means of receiving a spiritual uplift, a fresh impulse both mentally and morally. If I attend the meeting, I can do more for Christ and the Chinese in the eleven months following, than I could in twelve months without such stimulus. You know that a life in the midst of heathenism tends to drag down the missionary, and if our chief opportunity of recovering our true position, of meeting our brothers and sisters in like work, of comparing notes, of mutually encouraging each other, of sitting together a few days in heavenly places at Jesus' feet, — if this precious opportunity should be taken away, we might as well not live.

I hope I have not spoken too strongly. The most of our Mission feel strongly the need of keeping our Annual Meeting on the old lines, which experience has shown to be most excellent. I remain,

Ever yours,

James H. Roberts.

Rahone, July 5, 1894
Rec'd Aug. 23.

Kalgan,Peking,China;Aug.5,1894.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

No.1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.,U.S.A.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

About a month ago, I wrote you in regard to my tour in the neighborhood of Yücho, Ch'ing K'o Ta, and Hsi Ch'êng. After returning from that tour, I settled the accounts of the Station for the preceding three months, and since then I have made a tour of twenty days in Mongolia. The first day,July 12th, I reached the edge of the Mongol plain, 23 miles from here. The next morning the road led past Mt.Pisgah, from which we had a magnificent view of mountains and valleys, doubtless embracing as great an area as that viewed by Moses from the Mt.Pisgah of Palestine. Five miles beyond, we called on the Russians in their summer resort, and heard from them that the Emperor of China had promised the representatives of foreign countries, that he would open Tibet to foreign trade next year! This is glorious news, if true. Had you heard of it before? I was accompanied by Teacher Chou Hai Chên, whose name means "A Jewel of the Sea", and by my faithful servant Chang Chih I, whose name means "Resolute Righteousness"; both of these men are ready to preach for the Lord Jesus at every available opportunity. Going farther north, we left a large box of Gospels and Tracts at a felt factory near Hsing Hô Ch'êng, where there was to be a great fair a half month later. This is a Mongol city that has lain in ruins for the last six hundred years. Hsing Hô Ch'êng means the "Flourishing City of Harmony". The next day

we passed through HsingHô Ch'êng, and gathered some burnt millet, that has preserved the original shape of the grain for six hundred years,- ever since the granary was burned down, when the city was destroyed. Going on eastward, our cart got stuck in a grassy bog, and we all had to wade around in the mud and water for nearly three hours, before we succeeded in getting the cart out. From this little episode you may judge of the state of the roads, as we encountered similar difficulties elsewhere, though they did not delay us so long. That night we lodged in a Mongol tent, and there we spent the Sabbath. This gave us the opportunity of seeing the Mongols worship the altar at the top of the hill. They read Tibetan prayers, knocked their heads on the ground, poured out cups of wine and milk, and threw pieces of cheese up on the pile of stones, of which the altar consisted. They also presented to the spirit of the hill a large quantity of boiled mutton, but carried it all home with them. The whole affair reminded me of the false worship of the Israelites, "on every high hill and under every green tree". The next day, as we departed, our host showed his friendliness by giving us two large pieces of cheese. The Mongol children there had spent a good deal of time in looking at the pictures of Jesus in a book entitled "The Story of the Gospels". From there we went to a Mongol temple 13 miles north. The prairie was most beautiful, with millions of wild-flowers of all colors and shapes. When we arrived at the temple, I was very thirsty, and as I was hunting for some place where I could drink a cup of tea, the "Amban", a high official, called me into his tent to drink tea. The ladies in his

tent wore gorgeous headdresses, with strings of coral and silver hanging way down below their waists. It seems that the "Amban's" wife visited us at our home in Kalgan last winter, with the "Wang I T'ai T'ai", a daughter of a Mongol King, with whom we had been acquainted for some years, and our hospitality to them was now more than repaid by their kindness to me. Just at that time there came up a furious rainstorm, and as I never had been there before, and there was no inn in the place, I was in need of help. The "Amban" came to my rescue, and compelled his younger brother to go with us to a little Chinese store, and the brother compelled the storekeeper, much against his will, to take us in as his guests. It rained all the afternoon. The next day we sold a large number of Gospels and tracts. Crowds of Mongols had come to keep a festival. The Mongols are fond of wrestling, and on this occasion they gave quite an exhibition of skill and strength. On a fine grassy lawn a tent was pitched for the "Amban", and in front of it a circle of gaily dressed people watched the scene. The space within the circle was about 80 ft. in diameter. Each time a lama and a layman wrestled together. Afterwards the priests exorcised demons by dancing. On a circular lawn in front of the temple, the priests, wearing long silken gowns most beautifully embroidered, and wearing over their heads masks representing the heads of various animals, and of monsters indescribable, danced around the court to the sound of trumpets, drums, and cymbals. All this time, my helpers and I kept up a quiet sale of books at one side of the crowd. In the afternoon it rained again, and the rain drove the people into the houses, so

that 23 men slept in the little house where we were, which measured 15 X 30 ft., and was half filled with saddles and baggage. That was the most crowded population in which I have ever slept in this land, and made me wish I had a tent for use in travelling in Mongolia. I was glad that only one of the men in that house smoked opium. The next day it rained all the forenoon, and I improved the time by writing letters. At noon it cleared up a little, and we started for Pai Miao Tzŭ T'an, ten miles to the southeast. We had hardly gone a mile, when it began to rain. We went on, through that shower and another one, over fields flooded a foot deep, and across several small streams swollen by the rains, and, although not one of us knew the way, we arrived at our destination all right. That evening and the next morning, I sold books near a theatre stand, and had better success than usual. Afterward we started to go to Hara Ösö, more than a day's journey to the northwest, where the two Mongols who profess to love Jesus live, as well as other Mongols with whom we are acquainted, and whom we wished to see. We had only gone a mile or so, when a storm burst on us. It rained the larger part of the afternoon, but we kept going over the grassy plain toward a little mountain called Ihe Hünggur, where I hoped to find lodging in a Mongol encampment. I had time, as I rode, to enjoy the wild-flowers, which were very numerous and exquisitely beautiful. We found the Mongols had moved away from Ihe Hünggur, and we must find lodgings elsewhere. The land there was being broken up by the ploughs of the Chinese farmers, and the Mongols had moved away to find new land on which to pasture their

flocks and herds. Before we could reach the Oil Factory, a few miles beyond, which was the only lodging place we knew of, dark night came down, and we took refuge in a little hut built by a Chinese farmer. There we learned that a river, swollen with the rains, hemmed us in on three sides. It rained all night, and we were glad we were under shelter, though we were in crowded quarters, and the place was too thickly inhabited by vermin. Friday morning, the river being impassable, we made a great detour to the east, north and west, going around two large lakes and a river that joined them. We had good weather, and I enjoyed seeing a new part of the country. At a Mongol tent where we lunched,- a small but neat tent,- the woman who made tea for us was praying between every two sentences that she spoke to us. It was no dead form; she was evidently in earnest, longing for some blessing; and may we not think that the God whom she knows not will hear and answer such prayer? That evening, at dark, we were still five miles from our destination, and had to lodge in a wretched mud hovel. Three of us slept on an area of 4 X 5 ft., with our feet hanging off the edge of the narrow stove-bed, while wine-drinking and gambling were going on at all hours in the adjoining room. Do you wonder that I wished again that I had a traveller's tent? (I thought of not telling you the miseries I went through, and I hope you will not give them undue publicity; but I wish you to see me on my tour with the eyes of your mind, and to realize that Mission work on the frontier of Mongolia has trials peculiar to itself; yet the joy of making Jesus known to those who sit in darkness is a divine compensation for all

that has to be endured.) Early the next day we went to Hara Ösö. Our Christian Mongol, the good Boyinto, had gone to Urga as an escort to some Chinese traders, and his brother Daraji, who used to be my Teacher, had gone east on a journey of ten days or so, to pray at various temples for the restoration of the health of one of Boyinto's daughters. Their family welcomed us most cordially. We spent two or three days at that place, seeing many of our Mongol friends, among whom were my former pupil Bayin Delehi, and his family. I invited a man called Siliberechi to come to Kalgan, and be my Teacher during the approaching autumn and winter. That is not his name, but his title, and means Engraver, as he engraves on wooden blocks for printing. His chief work has been in engraving Tibetan prayers for the Mongol priests, but he also engraves Mongol, Chinese and Manchu words. He now has a little school of Mongol boys,- twelve pupils. While we were at Hara Ösö, as at other places, I entertained visitors by showing them the Pictures in the "Story of the Gospel", telling them what the pictures meant, and so, as I trust, preaching Christ to them. Men, women and children, were all interested in the pictures and their explanation. On Tuesday, July 24th, we left Hara Ösö, and went 23 miles south, to the neighborhood of HsingHô Ch'êng, where we attended the great annual fair, selling our Christian books, and preaching as we had opportunity. We sold over a hundred volumes each day. Every day there were great crowds present. They came to see the theatricals, and to buy and sell. Horses were the chief things sold, but all kinds of business flourished. The most thriving business of all was gam-

bling, for which scores of tents were erected, and they were crowded all the time. On Sunday we enjoyed a fine day of rest, being tired from our work at the fair. I had a meeting with my men, and showed Gospel pictures to the Mongol boys. One of these afterward bought a Tibetan Gospel. At the place where we were stopping, there is a Teacher from Manchuria, who borrowed a Gospel of Matthew in Mongol, and, after reading several chapters, was glad to borrow the book until the next time I may visit the place. He teaches a school of four pupils, and you would be amused if you could hear and understand their voices in studying or reciting, as they are studying Chinese, Mongol and Manchu, all at the same time, from a book with sentences of the same meaning in parallel columns, so that their voices are all the time gliding from one language to another without any apparent difficulty! On Monday we sold books at another Mongol temple, where there was a theatre; and on the day following, (July 31st) we returned to Kalgan, having feasted our eyes again upon the glorious view of mountainous scenery from Mt.Pisgah. The entire tour had occupied twenty days, and we had received from sale of books 3,320 cash. The average prices were from four to eight cash per volume. My greatest pleasure was the fact that I found myself, by the blessing of God, speaking more easily in Mongol than ever before, and therefore having greater hope of being useful to that people in future years. It was also cheering to see all of the people so friendly, and the children especially ready to believe whatever I would tell them. The Mongols are well known to be far more sincere than the Chinese, and they seem to have confidence in

us, because they know that we missionaries are not trying to make money out of them like the Chinese.

I fear I may have wearied you with my long story. I have been looking over the bound volume of the "Missionary Herald" for 1885, and reading in it a good deal about the Mongols. Then I read about "Yücho,- A Promising Field", on the 404th page of the "Herald" for 1877. Then I think of the long years that have passed by, with so little done for either Mongolia or Yücho! How our Mission has repeatedly called for an ordained missionary for Yücho, or for one man to devote himself to the work of evangelizing the Mongols! Meantime the people in both those regions are passing away into eternity. DEATH does not stop his work, to wait for the missionaries that may come some time. My dear Dr.Smith: I hope that before either you or I shall be called away from our respective spheres of service, and speedily if possible, some earnest workers may be sent out , to save precious souls both in Yücho and Mongolia. By the way, the Moravians never have answered, as far as I know, the joint letter about Mongolia, which Mr.Sprague and I sent them two years ago. Have you heard from them? Is there any prospect of their working in the great field north of ours? I shall await your answer with the utmost interest.

With best wishes for your good health and prosperity, and best regards to Mrs.Smith, I remain, as ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Aug. 5-1894
Rec'd Oct 22

Paotingfu, Tientsin, China, Dec. 7, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of July 11th was received Sept 14th, and a letter from the Rev. Dr. Daniels, dated Aug. 27th, was received some time in October. Supposing that you have returned from your trip to England, greatly rested and refreshed, I now write to tell you about my work. After Mission Meeting, I escorted Mrs. Roberts and Johnnie and Jamie to Tientsin, on their way to America, and returned to Kalgan in May. In June I made a tour of over twenty days in the Yücho region, and was strongly impressed, as on earlier visits, with the great desirableness of opening Yücho as a new Station. I wrote to you from Yücho in June, giving my thoughts and feelings of that time in full. I regret that I cannot go to that place at once, and open the new work, which is not a new work, but one begun nearly thirty years ago, and a work that has proved far more fruitful than our work in Kalgan, as far as a comparison can be made; but such comparison is not easily made, for ever since Yücho was abandoned by our missionaries, about twenty years ago, the time and effort of Kalgan Station has been necessarily expended largely in the Yücho region. Surely it has proved to be a fruitful field. At the last Mission Meeting, I offerred to go and locate in Yücho, with Mr. Sprague, but the Mission was about unanimous in the decision, that my work with the Boys' Boarding School in Kalgan, and my opportunities for work for the Mongols, were so important, that I could not be allow-

ed to move to Yücho. Nevertheless, the Mission requested me to spend this winter in Paotingfu, in case Dr.Merritt should not return to China this year, which you see I am doing. In July I made a tour of about twenty days in Mongolia,having many opportunities to preach to Chinese and Mongols, and selling a large number of Gospels and tracts at a fair. One little Molgol boy, who is studying Tibetan, bought a Gospel in that language. A large number of Catechisms in Mongol were sold, and some other books in that language. I encountered a great many rain-storms on the open prairie, but was so well provided with umbrella and oilcloths, that my clothes did not get wet, and I learned to ride through flooded plains, and ~~sleep~~ sleep in tiny mud hovels that were anything but clean, and yet go on my way rejoicing, amid the most exquisitely beautiful wild-flowers of the prairie, and a degraded people, with my Gospel message of truth and love. The Mongols are very religious, and very superstitious, trying to earn merit by religious works, and yet violating the most ordinary rules of morality. I would gladly devote myself wholly to work for them, as I would for the people of the Yücho district; but my chief hope of the evangelizing of both these regions is, that the Lord of the harvest will send out new workers, and raise up native preachers in good numbers, and so not allow his great harvest fields to be neglected. As to native preachers, the trouble is, that good preachers cannot be made here quickly, but require a long course of training, ~~as~~ even more than they do in America. It is worse than useless to send forth men that are not well trained and well tried, with the expectation that they will do a good work.

Even good material for helpers is difficult to find, for the minds and hearts of the people are so filled with error, superstition, and pride; but the children of our Church brethren are more susceptible to good Christian instruction, and my chief hope of an army of good native laborers is, that they may be gathered from this source. Jesus said: "Let the children come unto me". Tho it take years to prepare them for service, they will be true and earnest, and free from the contamination of the errors and vices of the heathen. So I value most highly the educational work, and magnify my office in connection with the Boys' Boarding School at Kalgan. I hope to be there before the school examinations in May. Meantime, I am trying to help in the Boys' School here, by giving daily explanations of Scripture to the whole School, which consists of twenty pupils. The care of the School in general has been entrusted to Mr.G.H.Ewing. My School in Kalgan came together Sept.1st, with twenty nine pupils, including six who belonged in the T'ungcho Academy, but were temporarily prevented from going there. Now five of them have gone to T'ungcho, making nine Kalgan Pupils in the T'ungcho Academy and Theological Seminary. Two others, who have studied in T'ungcho before, are now in Kalgan, but hope to resume their studies at T'ungcho some time. New pupils have been added to the School in Kalgan, since it has been under Mr.Sprague's care, and the number of boys in the School now must be about twenty five. On receiving the cablegram,"Merritt cannot ~~go~~ return", I left Kalgan as speedily as possible, to come to Paotingfu. Dr.Murdock went with

me as far as Tientsin, after which she returned to Peking, to have charge of the medical work there. Just before we entered Peking, I was attacked by a crowd of Manchu men and boys, crying "Foreign devil!" who pelted me with bricks, stones, and mud, following me quite a distance. I was riding a mule, and thought it better to ride on, than to dismount and argue with such an excited and brutal crowd. Fortunately I was not injured at all, though some of the stones hurt me some at the time, - but none hit my head, for which I was thankful. On reaching Peking, I learned that Mr.Ewing was pelted at the same place in the spring, on his way to Kalgan, and that Dr.Curtiss, of the Methodist Mission, was pelted there in the summer of 1893. On consultation with Mr.Ament and others, I decided not to accuse those Manchus for the present offense, but to make the facts known at the American Legation, and avoid that place in the future if possible. I can make some allowance for the excitement of the people's minds on account of the war, and for the fact that the Chinese generally, in their conceited ignorance, think that we are the same as the Japanese; but those Manchus are a bad set, and will have to be punished some time, if they keep on their reckless course, attacking unoffending foreigners who happen to pass their doors. From Tientsin I had the company of Dr.and Mrs.Noble, with Willis Noble, and Mr.and Mrs.G.H.Ewing, and some Presbyterian and China Inland missionaries, who were coming to Paotingfu at the same time. I am very pleasantly located here, and very busy, with daily preaching and other duties. I often get good letters from Mrs.

Roberts and our sons, and know that her presence with them must do them great good, in comparison with which her absence from me for a time is of less account; for I am willing to be deprived of her most valuable help for a season, if thereby our three boys may be benefited for all their lives, and for eternity. I feel more than I ever felt before, the extreme importance of their getting a right start in life, so as to not only be good, but become fitted to do much good in this sinful and suffering world. May the Lord grant my request, and make them his true and faithful servants! We see already most cheering indications that our prayers will be answered. I hope to return to America in the autumn of 1896. To go there earlier would necessitate our leaving the lads at too young an age, when we come to China again. After that time, we shall not see them again while they are boys, and we want to keep them under our personal influence as long as a due regard to our duty as missionaries will permit. I am glad to be able to say, that Charlie, fifteen years old and almost six feet high, is an earnest and faithful Christian, and hopes to come to China "or Mongolia" as a missionary in 1905. Johnnie, 13 years old, is following his brother in the right way, and I feel sure he is a true disciple of our Savior. Jamie, just ten years old, has good intentions, but greatly needs a few more years of parental guidance. May the Lord lead them all into a most blessed experience of his love, and into spheres of useful Christian service!

James H. Roberts

In writing so long a letter, I find I have not said anything

about the war! It really affects us but little, chiefly in making us feel uneasy, as the people are more suspicious of us than usual, and are so ignorant as to think that we are their enemies. Knowing nothing, they say that all foreigners are the same, and so we American missionaries are responsible for the Japanese war, and for the repeated defeats of the Chinese army!!! We wish they knew the true state of the case; but, with the exception of our native Christians, if we tell them we have nothing to do with the war, they will not believe us. The Chinese only get most exaggerated reports of the progress of the war. We hope that peace may be made soon, not only that more carnage may be avoided, but that our Gospel work may not be interrupted. If the Japanese army should land on this side the Gulf of Pechihli, and move on Peking, our position here would become precarious. We might be compelled to go to Tientsin, to be under the protection of the gunboats; but that would leave our native brethren more defenseless, and open to persecution; beside which, our property, and that of the Board, would be left subject to pillage. Our plan has been, to stay here until we should be commanded to leave, by either American or Chinese officials. In case either of these should say that we could not be protected here any longer, we should probably go to Tientsin. We have not yet received any such word. The Savior said: "Pray that your flight be not in the winter." I must close. With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for your own good health, I remain, as ever,

Your brother in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I enclose a Mongol tract, which I composed with the assistance of my Mongol Teacher. He carved the block of wood, and printed the tract from it himself. Dec. 7th. Word is just received from the Annual Meeting of the Board. We are most gratified and thankful for the result. "Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward."

about the war! It really affects us but little, chiefly in making us feel uneasy, as the people are more suspicious of us than usual, and are so ignorant as to think that we are their enemies. Knowing nothing, they say that all foreigners are the same, and so we American missionaries are responsible for the Japanese war, and for the repeated defeats of the Chinese army!!! We wish they knew the true state of the case; but, with the exception of our native Christians, if we tell them we have nothing to do with the war, they will not believe us. The Chinese only get most exaggerated reports of the progress of the war. We hope that peace may be made soon, not only that more carnage may be avoided, but that our Gospel work may not be interrupted. If the Japanese army should land on this side the Gulf of Pechihli, and move on Peking, our position here would become precarious. We might be compelled to go to Tientsin, to be under the protection of the gunboats; but that would leave our native brethren more defenseless, and open to persecution; beside which, our property would be left subject to pillage and destroy the Board. Our plan has been, to stay here until we should be commanded to leave, by either American or Chinese officials. In case either of these should say that we could not be protected here any longer, we should probably go to Tientsin. We have not yet received any such word. The Savior said: "Pray that your flight be not in the winter." I must close. With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for your own good health, I remain, as ever,

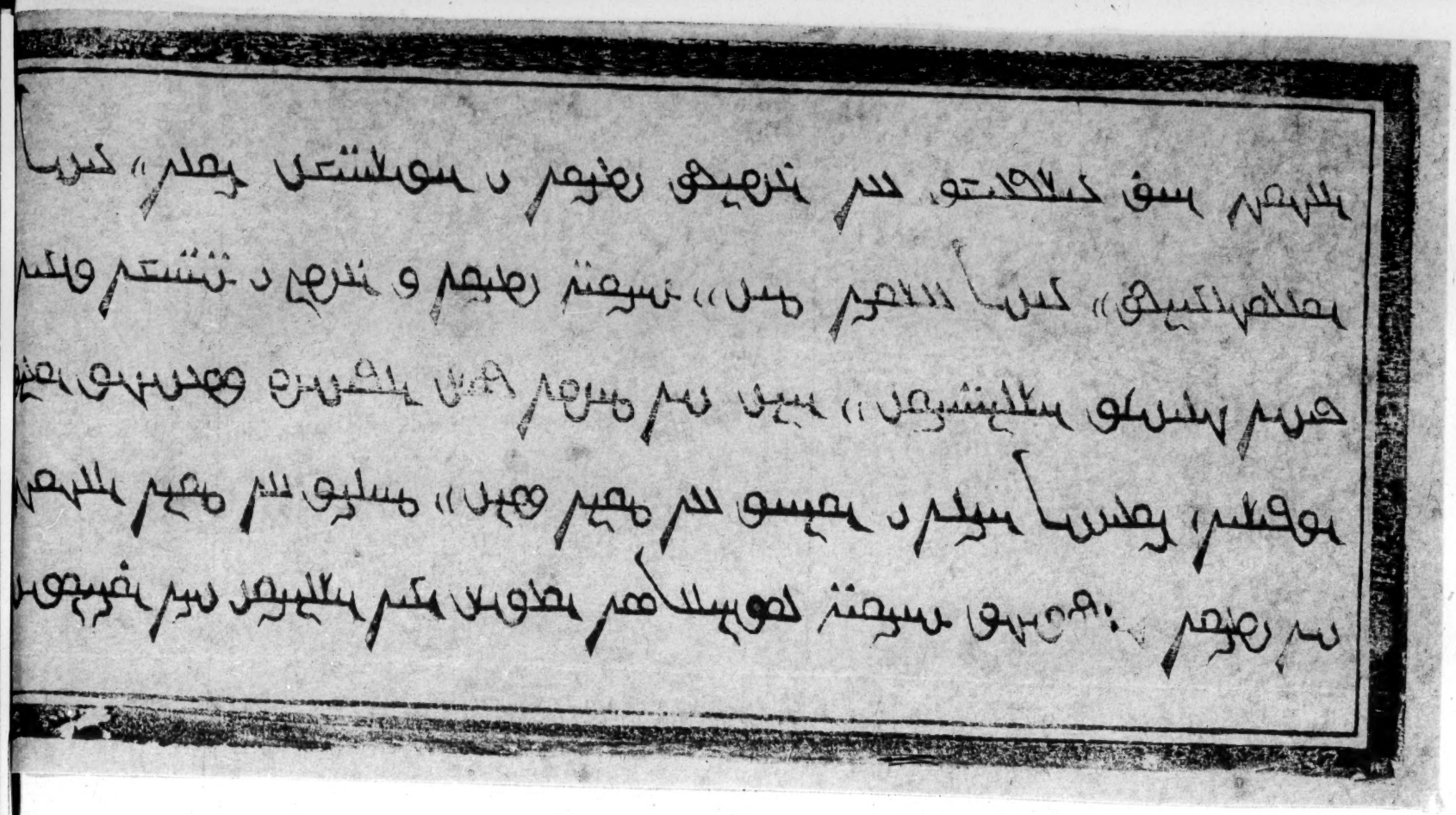
Your brother in the service of Christ,

James A. Ashale.

Postmark: Dec. 7. 1894.

Rec'd Feb. 7.

P.S. Enclose a Moral tract, which I composed with the assistance of my Moral teacher. It covers the theme of morals, and provides the rest of the alphabet. Mr. Yen is just receiving from the Annual Meeting of the Board. We are sweet anything, and the result. Please write the



otingfu, Dec. 7, 1894.

Rec'd Feb. 7.

A Memorial Tablet:
This and the left & the tablet
Read the left-hand column first,
and the other in order, reading
from top to bottom.

Paotingfu, North China, Jan. 10, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I want to tell you what has been happening here. On Wednesday, Jan. 2nd, some soldiers who were here in Paotingfu, on their way from the southern or western Provinces to the seat of war, entered the Street Chapel of the Presbyterians while Bro. Lowrie was preaching, knocked over the benches, tried to get his watch and spectacles, and seemed ready to make an attack on his person; when an outcry in the street, either a street fight, ~~providentially occurring~~, or a call to others to come and join the fracas in the Chapel, led the soldiers to run out into the street, and Mr. Lowrie closed the Chapel. The mob raged outside the door till sunset, but could not get in. Those soldiers went on their journey the next day, but the "city roughs" evidently planned to plunder our houses when more soldiers should come; for on the arrival of a few thousand soldiers on Friday noon, they promptly paid us a visit. They were in our West Court at half past one o'clock, and a crowd of bad city-men was at the gate; but Mrs. Noble, going home from the East Court just then, walked through them all into the house, and locked the doors. A Chinaman bravely accompanied her through the crowd. I did not know what was happening until a quarter past two, when I started to go into the city to attend a meeting. I sent immediately for Dr. Noble, who was at the Hospital in

the city, nearly half an hour's ride from here, and then tried to restrain the soldiers. They broke open the great gate twice, meantime jumping over the walls in large numbers. The yard is almost five acres in size, with the Ladies' House and Girls' School at the south end, and Dr.Noble's House and the Chapel and Boys' School at the north end. I walked from place to place, exhorting the soldiers, and not daring to seem excited, as I knew that my life, as well as that of others, might depend on my keeping an appearance of self-possession. I soon saw that I could not control such a mob, and my only hope was in appealing to the military officers. So I walked to the headquarters, ~~way~~ off on another street, with an immense crowd of soldiers and city "toughs" and boys following me, and hooting as they went. Two Chinese Teachers, one of them a Christian preacher, and the other a literary gentleman making no professions of faith, went with me to help me. (It was in just such an endeavor to reach the magistrates, that the Rev.James Wylie, of Manchuria, was knocked down and beaten to death. Praise be to the Lord, who brought us all through the trouble safely!) ~~We~~ Soldiers "on guard" and guarded. P'W'e reached the Captain, and brought him with us to the Mission compound. The soldiers did not ~~seem to~~ obey him ~~much~~ well, but they might have done worse if he had not been there. At my request, he set a guard of soldiers at the gate to keep the mob of civilians out, but still we had a mob of soldiers in the yard. They entered Mrs. Noble's kitchen and Miss Morrill's kitchen, stole fourteen towels and two teacups that belonged to Miss Morrill, and beat her servant,

but not severely. They kicked to pieces the glass of one of Dr. Noble's cellar windows, and went all through his cellar. Willis Noble, only 9 years old, locked the front door, and kept quiet and cheerful through all the trouble. He was a brave boy. The soldiers pushed hard at the front door ~~hard~~, but did not get it open. They stared through the windows in crowds, while Mrs. Noble, under their gaze, tried to look unconcerned, and spent the time in reading advertisements! Miss Morrill came out of the Girls' School court, and accosted the soldiers pleasantly. They asked her if she was afraid. She said that she was not, but asked them not to go into the Girls' School court, as the "children there" might be frightened. They did not go there, as they were intent on seeing the foreigners and foreign houses, having never seen any before. ¶ At last Dr. Noble arrived, and he did his utmost to entertain the crowd of soldiers on his verandah, and persuaded them not to enter the house. The Captain had gone home, but, without my knowledge, had sent word to his General, who was three miles away. The soldiers had left the gate, and I, with two or three teachers, kept the mob of civilians from entering, by standing outside, and arguing with them by the hour, and still more important, watching them closely. A Chinese mob consists of cowards, and cannot endure being steadily watched,- or rather, if watched, is far less likely to go ahead and do mischief. A friendly neighbor, who is a salt merchant, helped us; but some men on our own place became angry, and one of them threw water over the crowd of city men! After what seemed a century, during which time a gentleman came from the Hsien Yamên, (County

Court,) but went away doing nothing for us, a crowd of soldiers followed by the city mob left that gate, and came to the gate of the East Court, ~~1/8~~ an eighth of a mile away, where Mr.and Mrs.Simcox,Mr.and Mrs.Ewing and I live. I came with them to watch them, and try to keep them within bounds. I told the soldiers they might see the place if they would guard the gate and keep the city rascals out. The scheme worked well. The soldiers did as they agreed. The gate was found locked, and the Chinese people in the yard terrified. Mr. Simcox came to the gate, and after consultation, had it opened, as it was sure to be broken open if we should not open it ourselves. Part of the soldiers went in at a time, and looked about. They did no harm, but, in our helpless condition, we had reason to fear what they might do. Mrs.Simcox held up her Baby to the window, to amuse the crowd of soldiers,- twenty or more there at a time,- and that helped to keep them good-humored. They kept the gate well, and when they went away, the city mob went with them, and so did I, for evidently there was a new row at the West Court. 9.7 Trying moments ¶ Mrs.Ewing had just arrived in a sedan-chair, returning from the Presbyterian Mission compound in the North Suburb, accompanied by Mr.Ewing and Mr.Hoddle on foot. Before they started, that place had been visited by a mob of soldiers and others, who, though not allowed to enter by the gate, had climbed over the wall in crowds, and made trouble all the afternoon, though they did not inflict any damage upon either persons or property. A servant, excited by the tumult, brought a loaded gun out of the front door, with the intent of frightening the mob away. The soldiers wanted to get the gun, but

did not succeed, as the ladies quickly got the servant and gun indoors. When the crowd had dispersed, Mrs.Ewing started to come from that place; but before she reached the north gate of the city, a large crowd of soldiers ran to see her, and they followed her all the way through the city, to our compound in the South Suburb. The throng of soldiers attracted a crowd of city people, and together they filled the street so that it was almost impassable. They took hold of the sedan-chair, and lifted the curtain in front of it fifty or a hundred times, in order to see the foreign lady. Mrs. Ewing bore it bravely, and maintained her self-possession all the time. The gentlemen feared the mob would smash the sedan-chair altogether, and not let them get out of the city alive. At last they reached Dr.Noble's gate, and the soldiers who had followed the chair joined an equally large crowd of soldiers in our West Court, and stood in two lines to gaze at Mrs.Ewing, as she passed into the house. At that time a great crowd of city roughs were outside our gate, waiting their opportunity to plunder the Mission houses. Among them were ten or more women. One of them, on being asked why she was standing there, replied, that she heard that our houses were about to be pulled to pieces, and she did not know but that she might get something! There were many young men in the crowd, mostly with dissipated and villainous looks,- some of them well dressed. Of these last, some were heard to say that the destruction of these Mission houses cannot be postponed any longer, and that they would upset Dr.Noble's cart the next time he should go into the city. Soon after Mr.and Mrs.Ewing and Mr.Hoddle arrived,

word came that the General had come to the South Suburb. The soldiers all started to leave. It was growing dark, and that is the time of the day when Chinese mobs generally end. All through the afternoon we had longed for sunset and darkness, to end the trouble. But a new danger arose, as the soldiers, who had been guarding the gate, started to go, and the city mob could see that we were helpless against them. Just then a native preacher named Kao Jung, who had come from the country just in time to help us, told the soldiers that, if the mob should steal anything, the soldiers would be held responsible. The latter had wooden clubs in their hands. They asked Mr.Kao,"Shall we beat them?" to which he answered "Yes!" Then they gave it to the city fellows right and left, knocking them down, drawing blood from some of them, and clearing the street with wonderful quickness. After their supper, three soldiers came and guarded our gate till late at night, and the civil officers sent men to fire guns around our premises, to warn all persons that these places were under special protection. Surely we were under the protecting care of our mighty Father in Heaven; else we, and all that we had, would have been wiped out clean, during that terrible afternoon. After the excitement subsided, a nervous reaction took place, which made some of us nearly sick, and miserable all the next day. We were more exhausted than we had supposed."

visits gun officials

"The day after the one of the mob, Saturday, Jan.5th, the soldiers left the city very early, but a number of them suffered a beating before they went, as a punishment for having molested us. The high officials held a meeting that day, to discuss the situation,

and devise means of preventing any similar disturbances in the future. On Sunday, the Governor of the County (Chih Hsien) came to see us in person, which to the Chinese mind is a great honor to us, and assured us that we should have no trouble in the future. Whenever any more troops come he will promptly order their General to forbid their coming to our residences, or molesting us in any way. He has called the lower officials of the city, and given them strict orders to suppress any rising of the people. He tells us to go about our work as usual, and have no fear, but not expose ourselves unnecessarily on the streets when soldiers are in town. Yet we are not on this account to desist from going to the Street Chapels and Hospitals. He has also issued a proclamation perfectly satisfactory to us, copies of which are posted in front of both our city and suburban premises. We could not have worded the proclamation better for our own interests, if we had written it ourselves. Evidently the Governor is determined to do everything he can for our safety.

On Monday a still higher official called to see us, namely, the Governor of the Department (Chih Fu), which consists of 23 counties. He visited at each of our houses, talking in a most friendly way, and assuring us of protection and safety. Both he and the Governor of the County went into the Chapel, and read the Ten Commandments, which are posted on the Chapel wall in large and handsome characters. The Governor of the Department, after reading the Commandments, asked me, "Is that the kind of doctrine you teach?" I said "Yes", to which he replied, "That is good." His younger brother,

who is his assistant in office, called the next day, with two of t Governor's sons.

After all that has happened, we all feel that we are safer no than we would be if the trouble had not occurred, and that our experiences of the past few days prove anew the truth of Paul's saying, "We know that all things work together for good to them that "love God".

With best regards to Mrs.Smith, and best wishes for your own good health and prosperity during this New Year, I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Protington, Jan 10. '05
Recd Mar. 7.

Paotingfu, North China, Jan. 11, 1895. 272

Rev. Judson Smith, Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have just written you a long letter, telling you about the mob that visited us last Friday. If you should give publicity to any of its contents, please omit what I said about Mrs. Noble reading advertisements, as she says it is not true; but I know that I heard her tell it to the others here just as I have given it to you. I know that no two versions of this or any other event would exactly coincide, and can only claim to have given you as true an account as I could. The troops were from Honan Province. It is amazing that they did so little harm. Mr. Lowrie estimates that at least (40,000) forty thousand troops have gone through this place already. Five thousand more are expected to arrive day after tomorrow; but, after all the assurances that the officials have given us, we do not expect any trouble. Yet the people are disquieted by the war, and by their many defeats, and, in their dense ignorance, they really believe that we are helping the Japanese, notwithstanding the protestations of their officials to the contrary. They think that all foreigners are in ~~lea~~ league against them, and are the cause of all their troubles. In these circumstances, do you wonder that it is uphill work trying to preach the Gospel to the heathen people? Their hearts are set against us. We cannot lightly think of leaving our little flocks of native Christians, but our work for the heathen at this time is

apparently not likely to be very fruitful.

I wish now to refer to another subject. Before I can hear from you in reply to this letter, six full years will have elapsed since I last returned to China. I left Worcester Feb.22,1889, and arrived at Tientsin Apr.27th. On general grounds, I should want to complete eight full years, as my second term of service. But owing to the necessity of my boys being in school in America, and the necessity of Mrs.Roberts' going there to take care of them, I planned, when she left China, that I would ask to do the same in the autumn of 1896. At that time I should have been in China seven years and a half. But now the war makes the future very uncertain, and if it should prevent my return to Kalgan in the spring or at any later time make it seem needless for me to remain in the country longer, I should wish to have beforehand the consent of the Prudential Committee to my returning to America. Will you please ask that Committee to assent to my request, that I be allowed to return to America at any time that may seem best, conditioned on the approval of the North China Mission? I do not wish to act unadvisably in this matter, but I think the counsel of the brethren of the Mission will be sufficient to prevent my doing so. The war on one hand, and the absence of my family on the other, may make it wise for me to go to America earlier than I otherwise should; but when the time shall come that I should go, I do not want to have to wait several months for the permission to do so.

With much love and best wishes, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Pekin, Jan. 11, '95

Rev. E. Warren

P.S. Lest my other letter may not reach you, I will say, that the mob did us no harm.

Paotingfu, North China, Feb.5, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your very kind letter dated Nov.28th was received Jan.30th. I am happy to inform you that I am enjoying the best of health, which is a great mercy from our heavenly Father. I am most pleasantly located for work, and the good friends residing at this Station are extremely kind to me, so that there is no reason why my work here should not be fruitful, and I believe it is being made so by the help of the Holy Spirit. But the minds of the people are distracted by the war, and their hatred to foreigners, which is always like a smouldering volcanoe under us, is stirred up to special activity by the war. While we have many friends among the Chinese, even outside the circle of our adherents, yet the people generally believe that we are helping the Japanese, and therefore, according to their process of reasoning, ought to be killed. The Government is doing everything for us that it can do, but no one in these parts thinks that the Government has much stability; and if it had, its methods for affording protection are about as antiquated as the matchlocks with which it arms its soldiers. So in theory we are being protected, but in fact we are not so sure of it. We believe that the Lord is mindful of us, and will not allow any harm to come to us, except such as he may see to be needful for our true welfare, or for the progress of his Kingdom among

the heathen. I feel sure that this war will work out great good for China, but I should not be surprised if it should lead to the overthrow of this Dynasty, and that would be followed by a period of anarchy, during which it would be a misfortune to any one to live in China, except at one of the open ports.

You may remember that the Mission, at its last Annual Meeting, requested me to spend this winter at Paotingfu, in case Dr.Merritt should not come to China in the fall. I arrived here on Oct.23rd, and have been very busy, preaching to both Christian and heathen audiences, teaching Gospel History in the Boys' School, and teaching some servants and neighbors who come to my room evenings to study the Bible. But for the past twenty days or so, the Chinese have been very busy with their New Year's festivities, and, while that has hindered the work of preaching to the heathen in the street Chapel, it has given me an opportunity to give special instruction to a number of native helpers and colporteurs. I have studied with them the book of Romans, an hour or two each day,- more frequently two hours than one,- explaining each verse at length, from the beginning of the Epistle to the end of the twelfth chapter. So the precious time, I trust, has been well improved. The Boys' School has come together after its vacation, and I have begun to give the pupils a part of the Old Testament History; but "the time is short", and soon it will be time to go to our Annual Meeting, if the war should not drive us to Tientsin before that time. This is a splendid field for work, or would be, if there were no war. But

one coming here for a temporary work, to whom most of the people are strangers, cannot be quite so much interested in the work as in a place of permanent location, where he has alraedy won the acquaintance and goodwill of the multitudes. I love these people for Christ's sake, but know that the good I can do among them in so brief a time is limited. It takes time to make a connection between soul and soul. So I would be looking forward with great pleasure to my return to Kalgan in the spring, if it were not for the war. Kalgan, way up among the mountains, will probably be a safer place to live during the war than any place on the Peking plain except Tientsin; but for persons living in Kalgan, in case of personal danger, it would very likely be impossible to reach Tientsin, or any other place of safety. They might possibly reach Siberia in safety. It is generally believed by foreigners here, that the Japanese army will march to Peking in the spring. In that case, I should take refuge in Tientsin. But a long stay there would be unpleasant, and trying to the health in hot weather. So I continue to think, that, if the war should continue, I would better go to America than stay cooped up in Tientsin. I left New England for China just six years ago this month. On general principles, I should wish to stay eight years before returning. When Mrs.Roberts went home with Johnnie and Jamie, for the sake of attending to their education, I planned to ask permission to return in the autumn of 1896. But the war makes the future very problematical, and Mrs.Roberts is in a state of anxiety about me; so that it may be best for me to return to America this year. If stranded in Tientsin, I could improve my

time with Chinese or Mongol literary work, but I would not wish to stay there for a long term of months. So I will now repeat my request sent you several weeks ago,- lest that letter might not reach you,- that you kindly ask the consent of the Prudential Committee to my returning to America at any time that it should seem best, conditioned upon the approval of the North China Mission.

I will try now to answer the question which you have asked me, as to whether as "rapid progress" is being made "within the limits of "the Mission, or in my Station, toward the equipment of the native "work with a competent native ministry, as is possible and desirable". I would say, not as rapid as is desirable, for only an infinite rapidity of progress and equipment would satisfy our desires. But as to what is possible, a great deal of progress in this direction is being made, by means of the educational institutions throughout the Mission. The natural tendency is, that each boy educated in our Schools wants to preach the Gospel, with few exceptions. Outside of the Schools, the Lord is doing a great work of preparing men to become competent native ministers of the Gospel. I think that the number of native helpers thus prepared already nearly equals the number that has come into the work from the Schools. They are enthusiastic, energetic, and well-informed. Their training has been wholly Chinese, except the part of it which has come from Heaven, and they are not partly denationalized, as the young men who have been associated with us early and for a long course of years unavoidably are. They have less knowledge of science, and of the

letter of the Bible, but have as much of its spirit, are ready to endure hardships in itinerating better, have a more mature experience, sometimes a deeper conviction of the truths of sin and salvation, and a training thoroughly Chinese, which, along with its striking defects, has in evangelistic work some advantage of special adaptation to the minds of the hearers. Such men the Lord is continually preparing outside of the schools. But I do not undervalue the men trained in our schools and College and Theological Seminary. They have also special and great advantages resulting from their course of training, one of which is, that their sincerity is pretty thoroughly tested by a sifting process continued for ten or fifteen years. Both kinds of men are needed. Each has its sphere of usefulness. I do not see how the work of the Holy Spirit in preparing such men apart from the schools can be hastened, except by prayer. The Schools of the Mission are doing all they can; they are full of pupils, thorough in method, and run at high pressure. But time, and much time, is essential to a good education. I do not think that less time could be given to this work by missionaries, nor spent in it by the pupils, without making the latter more superficial and unsatisfactory. Moses and Paul spent a long time in study, before they began their work of preaching, but it paid! Jesus did not enter upon his life work until his years, humanly speaking, were mature. If the pupils enter on their studiesin childhood,- not later than ten years or so of age,- we may well work and wait, with patience and expect grand results from their labors in future decades. There is only one improvement I

would suggest, namely, that one missionary in each Station spend an hour each forenoon in reading the Bible with the helpers, and explaining it to them, so that they may grow in knowledge of Bible truth, (as they will not so rapidly without such aid,)- by which means their preaching in the Chapels would be greatly improved in quality. But most of the missionaries are so heavily handicapped with work, that I do not know that such a plan as this would be feasible, except in Stations thoroughly manned. Where there are three ordained missionaries in a Station, I should think such a work with the helpers might well be done. Two or three years ago an elaborate course of studies was prepared by Mr. Ament and others, for helpers to pursue at each Station under the direction of the missionaries. At Kalgan we tried to teach the helpers according to that course of studies, but found it impracticable, chiefly from lack of time on our part, unless we should give up other important work; but also because the helpers could not steadily pursue their studies, on account of their work of itinerating; and further, because the studies were rather in advance of what some of the helpers would be able to learn. After all, the Bible is what they need to study, and, as I have said, I should think a regular course of study in that would be feasible and most valuable in every well-manned Station.

The equipment of the native Church with a competent native ministry is a problem of supply and demand. If the spiritual needs of China's benighted millions is regarded as the demand, then the supply of laborers is woefully short, and must continue so for

several decades, spite of all that we can do. If the need of pastoral care on the part of the native Churches be regarded as the demand, the supply is now perhaps half sufficient. If the native contributions be regarded as a measure of the demand, then the supply is five or six times greater than the demand at the present time. If the reduced appropriations just received from the Board for this year be regarded as a measure of the demand, (27% less than the lowest amount that can provide for the laborers,) then the supply of native ~~1/2~~ preachers is one third greater than the demand, and some of them ought either to be killed or banished.

I am aware of the severe financial straits in which the Board has been for a year or more, and want to make all due allowance for the trying dilemma that has been forced upon the officers of the Board. But it has been understood in past years, that missionaries newly sent out bring their appropriations with them, and that, in making the Estimates, the Mission is not expected to include in them the salaries of missionaries not in the field. I supposed that the Board, in sending us last year the Limit of Estimates for this year, did not intend that we should insert in the Estimates the salaries of missionaries who might reach the field in the autumn. So it seemed that the Board, in cutting down the items for the regular work, in order that the salaries of several new missionaries might be included in the Limit of 47,000.00 dollars, was violating a mutual understanding of long continuance in the past, and of much importance at present. A Limit is useless, unless we know what it

limits. If our Estimates were to be cut down in this amount, however unavoidable, would it not have been better if the Board had sent us a smaller Limit a year ago, on the basis of which to prepare the Estimates for this year's work? At any rate, we need to have a good understanding on both sides of the globe, as to what Estimates are to be included under the Limit, and what are not,- and then have both the Mission and the Board act according to that understanding, regardless of consequences. If what I have written above seems to be a criticism of what the Board has done, will you please consider whether or not it is a fair criticism, and let me know how you regard it? The meaning of the Limit sent before our Annual Meeting, as related to the salaries of missionaries who reach the field after the Annual Meeting, is the main point. I am well aware that the Prudential Committee cannot grant us money which the Churches and individuals of the constituency do not contribute. In future Annual Meetings, shall we include in the Estimates, under the Limit sent us, the salaries of any number of new missionaries, of whose existence we have never heard, but who might be sent to the field before the next year? Or shall we make out the Estimates without including such salaries, but with a conviction in our minds that the Limit sent us bears no definite relation to the amount of money that will be appropriated for the work?

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for your own health, I remain,

Truly your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. Have you read my letters written June 8th and July 5th, 1894, received by the Rev.Dr.Daniels in your absence? If so, what do you think of Yücho? What of Mongolia? What of the statements I have made as to the withdrawal of the London Mission in 1885 from the portion of Mongolia near Kalgan, in order to leave it for the American Board to evangelize? What duty has the Board toward our Mongol neighbors north of Kalgan? If it has a duty towards them, in what way will it probably discharge that duty?

Further, you may remember that you received in 1892 a joint letter from Mr.Sprague and myself, addressed to the Moravian Missionary Soc'y. I am anxious to know what became of that letter. Did you forward it to the Moravian Missionary Soc'y? Did they answer it? If so, what did they say? Will they do anything to occupy the field? (Their attention was invited to some part of Mongolia.) If you do not know what answer the Moravians made to that letter, will you please inquire of them, and let me know of the result? Mr.Sprague and I are still anxious that they should do something for the Mongols, but even more desirous that our own beloved American Board should do something <u>definite</u>, <u>earnest</u>, <u>continuous</u>, and <u>effectual</u>, for that <u>neglected</u> race, that are dying in their sins.

J.H.R.

Paotingfu, Feb. 5, 1890.

Rec'd Apr. 8.

Kalgan, Peking, China; July 13, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.;

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I must ask your pardon for not having written to you for a long time. I have been much of the time on the road, without good opportunity for writing, and part of the time my eyes have been weak, so that I dared not write much. I left Paotingfu on April 8th, arrived at T'ientsin on the 11th, left T'ientsin on the 12th, and reached T'ungcho on the 15th at evening. As I shared my boat from Paotingfu to T'ientsin with Dr. Taylor, of the Presbyterian Mission, and shared my boat from T'ientsin to T'ungcho with him and Dr. Atterbury, the expense of my journey was much reduced, and I had very pleasant company all the way. Dr. Atterbury was my classmate at Yale College. At T'ungcho I was the guest of Mr. Tewksbury, at the College. There I spent ten days working on my Map of the Chinese Provinces of Chihli and Shansi, which I finished, and gave to Dr. Goodrich, for him to take to you. I hope you will soon see the Map, and trust it will please you. It has cost me much labor, and I was not willing to entrust it to the tender? mercies of the mail-bags or express companies. I will ask you to keep it as long as may be needful for copying, and afterward give to Mrs. Roberts if you see her in Boston; but if she should not come to Boston, please keep it at the Rooms, taking all needful precautions that it be not lost. This Map will show you what an great number of cities there are between the Yellow River and the

Rec'd. Sept. 5, 1895.

Great Wall, and I trust the view it presents of Chihli and Shansi may impress your mind with a new sense of the urgent need of "thrusting forth" more messengers of salvation into this most important field. I am preparing an Index to the Map, which I hope may be useful. It is now half done, and I will send it to you when it is finished..... While I was at T'ungcho, I attended the meetings at the College, and tried to do what good I could in private conversations with the College pupils, especially those from Kalgan. I also attended the Examination and Graduating Exercises of the class in the Theological Seminary. That was a noble-looking set of young men, starting out to preach the Gospel, and I am very glad that we have one of them in Kalgan. His name is Kao Yüeh; he is one of my protégés, and has studied eight years at T'ungcho. One reason of my spending so many days at T'ungcho was, that one of our Kalgan boys in the Academy was sick, and Mrs. Sheffield wished me to take him to Kalgan with me, in case he should be strong enough to take the journey; and as he had been very sick indeed, but was gaining strength daily, I waited some on his account. He had two abcesses in his left side, and it was important to take him to Kalgan before the hot weather at T'ungcho should set in, and it was important that he should have medical treatment on the way, which Mrs. Sheffield showed me how to give him. We started April 26th, I riding a mule, and my patient in a mule-litter. The second morning it rained, and we stopped at noon at Nan K'ou, where we spent two whole days, from Saturday to Monday, the rain continuing all the time. On Monday, toward noon, the rain slackened, and we started

to go up thro the Pass; but the rain came down again in torrents, and we rode in it 15 miles, the wind making it impossible to use an umbrella, and the rain and wind were extremely cold. In the midst of these many discomforts, I had the pleasure? of falling off from my mule. I got very wet, but the patient in the litter did not. On May 2nd we arrived at Kalgan; and very glad I was to be here again, after my long absence in Paotingfu. Mr.Sprague, who had taken care of the Boys' Boarding School during the winter, put it in my hands again; and I spent the month of May in teaching the schoolboys mornings, and preaching in the street Chapels in the afternoons. I can not tell you how much I love my dear schoolboys; it was a very great pleasure to be with them again. The most of them are nice good boys, who, with proper training, may make useful Christian workers in future years. The school term closed with examinations May 24th and 25th, and the Teacher and pupils went to their homes, most of which are in the regions of Yücho and Ch'ing K'o Ta. One pupil, Yen Hsia, graduated from the school, and another virtually did so, who must only make up a little in arithmetic in his vacation. His name is Chang Tsuo. These two will go to the T'ungcho Academy in the autumn, with 8 or 9 pupils who have already studied there. In May, I, with the help of the helpers Kao Hsi and Kao Yüeh, organized an Education Society, called the Fuller Education Society, to help poor students who go from here to T'ungcho to study for the ministry, by giving them a small sum of money annually, to aid in buying their clothes. The missionaries, helpers, and Church members have joined the Society in good numbers, each contributing

some money to the cause, and the Society has already assisted five students, (and will probably help two others,) with a grant of about $2.21 (U.S.gold) to each. This amount, tho nominally small, is of very great importance to the pupils, and will enable some to go on with their studies who otherwise could not do so. I will send you, in this or a later letter, the Constitution and By-Laws of the new Society. Its name is in memory of Mr.J. Cutler Fuller, of Orange,N.J., who gave me my education. In 1878 he passed to his heavenly home, but his"works do follow him".

On June 6th I started with the helper Kao Hsi, on a tour to Yücho and our other out-stations. We spent Sunday the 9th at Ch'ing K'o Ta, and the meetings were well attended, considering that it was in the busy hoeing season. I baptized and received to the Church a man whom I had received on probation two years ago, and who is of good report among his neighbors, and is doubtless a true believer. Afterward we visited Yao Chia Chuang, San Ma Fang, and other places, on our way to Yücho, holding meetings wherever there were Christians, and having good audiences every day at the noon hour of rest. We met with a specially cordial welcome at the homes of Kao Hsi and Lo Su T'ang. (The latter is the Teacher of the Boys' School in Kalgan.) At several places we met with inquirers, who wished to join us as probationers, and the number of people sincerely interested in the Gospel seemed greater than ever before. At Yücho we spent Saturday and Sunday, June 15th and 16th; the audiences in the little Chapel were better than I saw on previous visits, doubtless owing to the good work done here by the helper Ts'ai and

the Bible women Mrs.Chao and Mrs.Ts'ai, and the Chapel-keeper "Old Bro.Gold", (ae 70,) who have been laboring here during the past winter. I baptized and received to the Church one woman, the niece of one of the Church members. Kao Hsi's uncle, who has been engaged in fortune-telling and sorcery for many years,- an outspoken enemy of all truth,- one whom I have known for fifteen years as not only a sinner but a Gospel-hardened sinner,- even he has confessed faith in Christ, and shown some signs of repentance, so that we have received him as a probationer. On Monday we returned to Kao Hsi's home at Hsi Ho Ying, and the next day we went north 7 miles to Lo Su T'ang's home. There we had the joy of baptizing and receiving to Church fellowship Teacher Lo Su T'ang's wife and mother,- the latter 70 years of age. I also administered baptism to his little daughter and son. We saw other Church members also, and several inquirers. The next day, Wednesday, we went over 15 miles to the north west, to Hsin Pu, a village where one of the pupils in my Boys' Boarding School lives. His mother was mourning over the death of her older son last year, and had set up a tablet to his memory, to be worshipped among her idols. But her brother is one of our preachers, and through the influence of this brother and her son, she had been led to give up the worship of idols. After a little meeting that we held in her house, she requested us to destroy her idols. This, of course, we were glad to do. There were the god of wealth, the kitchen-god, the tablet to heaven and earth, the tablets of her ancestors, and the tablet to the worship of her departed son. We tore the idols down, and burned them. She and

two of her neighbors were received on probation. The bell, which had been used to wake the idols up at the times when they were to be worshipped, she gave to me, and, as it is not too large, I expect to take it to America with me when I go. From Hsin Pu we went west thro the Hsi Ch'êng valley, preaching in the villages, seeing a number of our Church members, and receiving several persons on probation. Sunday the 23rd of June we spent in the city of Hsi Ch'êng, preaching in the inn and on the street. The next day we went 20 miles north west toward Yang Kao, where the Swedish missionaries live. In the afternoon, after we had crossed a mountain, a furious storm came down from the north, and, in answer to prayer, we were enabled to reach the shelter of an inn. Just as soon as we arrived there, great hailstones came down, as large as a dove's egg, so many that they made the ground white,- and then followed a very heavy rain. A river torrent came down from the mountains, and passed right in front of our door, five feet deep, and going faster than a horse could run. It overflowed its bank, burst open the large gate, and rushed through the yard, while a portion of it went through the house we were in, coming in at the front door, and going out the back door. We were in danger of being swept away by the water, or of being crushed by the falling of the roof, for the house was built of mudbricks and mud, and the likelihood of its melting away in the midst of the water was considerable. After half an hour of suspense, the water abated, and a layer of mud three inches deep was left on the floor. We stayed in that inn all night, and preached to a large number of people, who came in to see the

strange sight of a foreigner. The next day we went on our way, and had hardly left the village, when the right wheel of our cart disappeared in a deep mudhole. A number of farmers soon came by with spades, and kindly got us out of our difficulty. Reaching Yang Kao, we were most cordially welcomed by the Swedish missionaries,- two gentlemen and two ladies. The next day we rested there, and preached in the street Chapel. The day after, which was Thursday June 27th, we started for Kalgan, thinking we might go the distance of 83 miles in three days; but after going ten miles, we were stopped by rain, which kept us in one place for a day and a half. The time was not lost, for the rain kept the farmers from working in the fields, and they came in crowds to see us, so that we preached to good audiences a large part of the time we were there. On Saturday we travelled thirty miles over roads that were almost impassable on account of the mud. On Sunday we "rested, according to the commandment", and preached on the village street. Two days more of travelling brought us to Kalgan,- our much-loved home.

Mr.Larson, of the I.M.A., a Swedish missionary from Urga, was here when I arrived, and was hoping that I would go at once with him into Mongolia. Instead of doing so, I studied the Mongolian New Testament with him each morning for over a week, and then he went to Yang Kao, to attend a Conference of his Mission. He will return about Friday July 19th, and after Sunday the 21st I will go on a tour in Mongolia with him. He has studied the Mongolian language, and not Chinese. He will be glad to unite his labors for the Mongols with ours, as much as may be, and we shall be most happy to

assist him in any way we can. He seems to be a very earnest, consecrated man, and one of a pleasant disposition, such as would make him a congenial fellow-worker.

I have before me your kind letters dated Feb.13th and Mar.13th. In the former, speaking of the boys I prepare to enter the Academy at T'ungcho, you say that you "trust that this source of supply may be kept full". That is my desire too, but there are three great drawbacks: 1st, some boys, even with the teaching we give them, have too great mental or moral deficiencies, and do not turn out well; 2nd, some boys are taken away by their parents, to learn a trade; and 3rd, our appropriations are cut down, so that I cannot have as many boys under instruction as I should have in order that the "supply may be kept full",- and I am tempted to say, as you did in one of your letters to our Mission: "What can you do if you have not the money"? I hope that, before this year shall end, the good brethren in America will rise up in the strength that God has given them, and wipe out the debt of the Board. That will put new life into all the Missions..... I wish specially to thank you for your kindness in presenting my request to the Prudential Committee, and your added favor in writing me their decision that I may not be allowed at present to return to America. I still hope that I may go there in the autumn of 1896, and shall present my request to the Mission in September..... With best regards to Mrs.Smith, and with best wishes for your health and prosperity, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Apr. 13, 1895.
Rec'd

Kalgan, Peking, China; Aug. 31, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:-

As my second son John will become fourteen years old on the 13th of November, I suppose his allowance from the Board will be increased at that time. If any action of the Prudential Committee is necessary to that end, will you kindly ask the Committee to take such action? According to the Hand-Book, his allowance when fourteen years or more of age, will be $250.00 a year, and this, together with $450.00 for Mrs. Roberts, and $250.00 for Charlie, and $150.00 for Jamie, will make a total of 1,100.00 a year, if I am not mistaken. This would be at the rate of $91.67 a month. For the first twelve days of November, Mrs. Roberts should draw from the Treasurer of the Board ($83.33 ÷ 30 X 12 =) $33.33, and at the end of the month draw ($91.67 ÷ 30 X 18 =) $55.00; and I have written to Mrs. Roberts to this effect.

Since I wrote you in July, I have made a tour of thirty one days in Mongolia, accompanied by Mr. F. A. Larson, a Swedish missionary of the International Missionary Alliance. Dr. Waples also went with us, but returned at the end of two weeks. We visited all of the places where I usually go, and some new places, and saw many of the Mongols, and good numbers of Chinese. We cannot preach to crowds in Mongolia, as we do in China, but depend chiefly upon talking to individuals. This, I suppose, is the most fruitful kind of work in any land. The best fish are caught with the hook, rather than with the net. We spent quite a number of days at Hara Oso, where

Rec'd Sep. 13, 1895

the Christian Mongol named Boyinto lives. He was glad to see us, and doubly glad to hear Bro.Larson say that he will make that place his home. Mr.Larson has rented a room in Boyinto's house, and has ordered a Mongol tent from Urga. The people of Hara Oso are very friendly. This is a result of Mr.Gilmour's labors here long years ago. Hara Oso is on the direct route from Kalgan to Urga and Irkutsk, and the people are accustomed to seeing the Russians who travel on this road; so the foreign missionary will not seem so strange a being as he might seem elsewhere; and another advantage of this place is, that letters can be sent there by the Russian mail couriers. Hara Oso is just the place which we should occupy, if we opened a new Station among the Mongols. I am most happy to see Mr.Larson about to open his work there, and know that he can do more for the people by living there, than I could do for them at this distance. I shall have abundant opportunities to help him, which I am most happy to do. I hope, now that I have learned somewhat of their language, that I may do <u>some</u> work for the Mongols each year, as long as I shall live. If not at other times, I may do so in the summers, when my Boys' Boarding School has its vacations. I have engaged a good Mongol Teacher to come here soon, and shall have one or two Mongol pupils to study the New Testament with me during the winter. One of them is the young man named Bayin Delehi, (pronounced Dalihee,) who did very well in his studies with me in the winter of 1892-3.

I am very well, and am thankful that Mrs.Roberts and our boys have had good health since they left me. If, as I hope, I may go

to America in the autumn of 1896, I have only about a year longer to wait and work here before going. I have already been separated from my family nearly a year and a half, and two years and a half will be more than long enough. I trust that my furlough in America will be filled with earnest work for the Board, and that the time will be well spent.

Your kind letter dated Apr.15th is before me. I do not know whether I acknowledged the receipt of it before.

Owing to the deficiency of appropriations, my Boys' Boarding School will begin its fall term of study on Sept.28th, instead of Sept.1st, which is the usual time. There will probably be 25 pupils. I shall exert myself this winter even more than hitherto, to make the boys understand what they learn. In China, where the custom is to learn much by rote, and the memory is developed so greatly, there is a danger that the pupils, even after years of study, may not be very intelligent. The pupils in our schools do get their minds waked up, as they would not in Confucian schools,- but there is room for improvement in this regard.

This year we shall send eleven boys from Kalgan to the T'ungcho College, of whom two go for the first time. One good pupil will drop out a year on account of bad health. It is Yü Ch'ien, one of our best boys. He had two abcesses in his left side in the spring, and was in a critical condition for some time; but one of the abcesses has entirely healed, and the other nearly so, for which we are very thankful. We will have him rest here for a year and get thoroughly restored in health, before going again to T'ungcho.

Meantime he can review some of his books, and do some light but useful work, as Chapel-keeper, or in some other capacity.

The Fuller Education Society, of which I wrote you last month, has since then granted aid to three more candidates for the ministry, making eight beneficiaries in all. They have received each $2.21 gold, to aid them in preparing their clothes for the ensuing year of study, but two pupils going to T'ungcho for the first time have received a little more. The total of contributions received by the Society was $26.57 gold, and the total of grants to the (8) eight boys was $19.85 gold, leaving in the treasury at the present time $6.72. Is not this a good record for the first year's work? The Society was organized less than four months ago, but its chief work each year will be done in the summer. The organization of the Society was attended with much enthusiasm and rejoicing on the part of all the missionaries and native brethren. It makes public and permanent a work in which I was engaged alone before. When I go to America, this work will not be hindered by my absence.

Ans. Oct. 21 1895

The approach of cholera to these parts occasions us some uneasiness, and gives us new occasion for prayer. No missionary, as far as we know, has yet fallen a victim to the scourge, and we hope that all may be kept in safety. The natives, in a number of places not far from here, are falling in large numbers, but the disease is said to be worst in Peking.

With best wishes for your own health, and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever Your brother in Christ

James H. Roberts.

CONSTITUTION and BY-LAWS of the FULLER EDUCATION SOCIETY.

1. NAME. This Society shall be called the Fuller Education Society.

2. Object. The object of this Society shall be the aiding of worthy students, that they may study the Scriptures, and other useful books, in order that they may become prepared to preach the Gospel.

3. Origin. The origin of this Society is as follows: Twenty five years ago, in America, Mr.and Mrs.J.Cutler Fuller aided Mr. Roberts to prepare for the ministry, and caused him to promise to help others in the same way; and the latter has already enabled two persons to finish their studies and enter the ministry, viz., Kao Hsi and Kao Yüeh. Now we three men agree to establish this Society, for the united and public management of this good work, and we invite all the Brethren and Sisters, if they so desire, to join the Society, and aid in the transaction of its business.

4. Members. This Society shall have five classes of members: 1st, Original Members: James H.Roberts, Kao Hsi, and Kao Yüeh. 2nd, Life Members: Any person who shall contribute (30.000) thirty tiao at one time, shall be a Life Member, and shall have a life-long right to aid in the management of the affairs of the Society. 3rd, Annual Members: Any person who shall contribute one tiao or more, shall have the right to aid in the management of the affairs of the Society during the current year. 4th, Assistant Members:

Any person who shall contribute less than one tiao, shall have the right to be present at all the meetings, and to aid in the discussion of all matters of business, but shall not have the right to vote. 5th, Completed Members: Persons who shall have received aid from this Society, after finishing their studies and beginning to preach, shall aid in the affairs of the Society, the same as the Original members, and shall contribute at least one tiao a year.

5. Beneficiaries. Any young man asking the aid of this Society, if recommended by some member, shall be examined, 1st, as to his conduct; 2nd, as to his attainments in study; 3rd, as to his intent of devoting himself to the Lord's work; and 4th, as to whether his circumstances are such as to need help. If the Society approve, he will be permitted to make a Covenant in Application for Aid, in the following form:-

COVENANT in APPLICATION for AID.

I, (Here insert full name,) wish to offer myself to the Lord, to preach the Gospel as long as I shall live, and now I wish to go and study in the North China College; but inasmuch as I am poor, and of myself not able to study so many years, therefore I pray the Fuller Education Society to help me with money for the supply of my clothing. In case I receive this help, I solemnly covenant to do as follows: 1st, If the Lord will prosper me, I will complete the course of study in the North China College and the Theological Seminary, and will not make a failure by stopping half way. 2nd, After completing my studies, I will serve the Lord in preaching, and will help this Society in its work, to the extent of my ability.

3rd, After studying, in case I should not preach the Gospel, I will refund to this Society the aid I shall have received, without interest, to the extent of my ability.

(Signed in the year , month, day.)

Each Beneficiary, after having made the Covenant in Application for Aid, whenever he shall receive money from this Society, ~~s~~ shall give a receipt for it in the following form:-

RECEIPT.

I, (Here insert full name,) have this day received (Here insert the amount of money,) as aid from the Fuller Education Society, in order to help me prepare for the Gospel ministry. Having received this help, I promise to exert myself in study, to be careful as to maintaining right conduct, and to pray for the help of the Lord, that I may remember and observe my Covenant in Application for Aid, and in the end become a useful servant of the Lord.

(Signed in the year , month, day.)

6. Officers. The Members of this Society shall once each ~~y~~ year elect Officers, as follows:-

One President, who shall have general charge of the affairs of the Society, and who shall preside at all the meetings, or appoint some other person to preside.

Two Vice-Presidents, to aid the President in his work.

One Treasurer, who shall have charge of all monies received by the Society, shall make disbursements only according to the expressed will of the Society, and four times each year shall give an account of his work to the Society, for the information of the Members.

Kalgan, China; May 1895.

One Secretary, who shall keep a record of all action taken at each meeting, to read at the following meeting, and shall copy such records in a book, for reference at later times.

Two Auditors, who shall four times each year carefully examine the Treasurer's accounts, and report whether they are correct or not, for the information of all the Members.

7. Meetings. The Meetings of this Society shall be of three kinds, as follows:-

1st, Business Meetings, which the President shall appoint at such times as the business of the Society shall require; or, if at any time five Members should desire it, they may appoint such meetings.

2nd, Popular Meetings, to be held in the Domestic Chapel on the evening of the first Monday of each foreign month, for the purpose of exhorting the people, explaining from the Scriptures the important doctrine of sending forth preachers, and praying the Lord to bestow his blessing, so that this Society may train many persons whom the Lord shall choose.

3rd, Quarterly Meetings, to be held on the first Monday evenings of January, April, July, and October, for the purpose of hearing the Reports of the Treasurer and Auditors, concerning the accounts of the Society, and the work that has been done,- for the information of the Members, and of the public.

(Every Meeting should be announced three days before the time at which it is to be held.)

May the Lord greatly bless this work, and stir up the hearts of his people, so that the Fuller Education Society may accomplish much good, leading many persons to attain the joys of Heaven, and bringing glory to His holy name!

(End.)

Kalgan, China; May 1895.

One Secretary, who shall keep a record of all action taken at each meeting, to read at the following meeting, and shall copy such records in a book, for reference at later times.

Two Auditors, who shall four times each year carefully examine the Treasurer's accounts, and report whether they are correct or not, for the information of all the Members.

7. Meetings. The Meetings of this Society shall be of three kinds, as follows:-

1st, Business Meetings, which the President shall appoint at such times as the business of the Society shall require; or, if at any time five Members should desire it, they may appoint such meetings.

2nd, Popular Meetings, to be held in the Domestic Chapel on the evening of the first Monday of each foreign month, for the purpose of exhorting the people, explaining from the Scriptures the important doctrine of sending forth preachers, and praying the Lord to bestow his blessing, so that this Society may train many persons whom the Lord shall choose.

3rd, Quarterly Meetings, to be held on the first Monday evenings of January, April, July, and October, for the purpose of hearing the Reports of the Treasurer and Auditors, concerning the accounts of the Society, and the work that has been done,- for the information of the Members, and of the public.
(Every Meeting should be announced three days before the time at which it is to be held.)

May the Lord greatly bless this work, and stir up the hearts of his people, so that the Fuller Education Society may accomplish much good, leading many persons to attain the joys of Heaven, and bringing glory to His holy name!

(End.)

Rec'd Sep. 11. 1895.

Kalgan, China; May 1895.

Kalgan, North China, Oct. 26, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Mrs. Williams arrived here this noon from America, and Mr. Williams from Tientsin. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague arrived from Yücho on the 17th, after a tour of just one month. I have made a tour of a week in Mongolia, and Miss Williams a tour of a few days to Ti San, prounounced Dee San, a village 23 miles southwest of Kalgan. So for a short time Dr. and Mrs. Waples were the only missionaries left here. I have had the pleasant company of Mr. Stenberg, one of Mr. Franson's young missionaries, just out from America, and studying Mongol, with the hope of opening a Mission Station in the distant city of Cobdo; and also a missionary of Mr. Simpson's Mission, Mr. Svårdson, who has come from Ning Hsia Fu, in Kansuh Province, to help Mr. Larson, also of that Mission, to open a new Mission Station among the Mongols at Hara Oso, 50 miles N.N.W. from Kalgan. This is the place where the Rev. James Gilmour formerly laboured, where his quondam servant now lives, and where I have gone often on tours during the past ten years. Mr. Svårdson is studying medicine with Dr. Waples, not with the expectation of becoming very proficient in the healing art, but with the hope of making himself useful to the Mongols, by healing some of their simpler diseases, as Mr. Gilmour did. Larson and I spent a month together in Mongolia in the summer, as you may remember I wrote you, and the larger part of the time we spent at Hara Oso. It was at the united request of the

Kalgan missionaries, that Mr.Larson consented to locate at Hara Oso. I am so much occupied with the Chinese work, that I cannot do any ~~small~~ considerable part of the work that should be done for the Mongols. I hope to be able to help others in this work, especially in a literary way, and by love, and prayer, and good cheer, and whatever help I may be able to give, but I could not leave Kalgan to live among the Mongols, as these brethren expect to do. In September Mr.Larson had a good door and window made here in foreign style, and took them to Hara Oso, and, with the aid of a Chinese mason, set them in place in the front of Boyinto's house, one little room of which Mr.Larson had rented for half a year. As soon as the house repairs were finished, a small official there, called Bàdam Dàroga, told Mr.Larson that he could not live there; if he should insist on doing so, the official would take Boyinto to the Hsiang Huang Ch'i Yamên, and have him beaten. So Mr.Larson rode nearly all night on a fast horse, and came here. The next day a man came from the Yamên to inspect the house, and Boyinto was alarmed, and rode away by night, and came here too. After a few days the affair quieted down somewhat, and Boyinto returned home. I had a petition prepared in Chinese in due form, and on Sept.21st presented it to the Tu T'ung, who is the highest magistrate in Kalgan, and governs the Mongols in all the region near us on the north,- asking him to send a letter to the ~~Hsiang Huang Ch'i~~ Yamên, commanding the official there to notify Badam Daroga, that according to the law of the Chinese Empire, we have the right to preach the Christian religion, and the natives have the right to practise it, and must be protected. My petition at first was pigeon-holed by the underlings, but, by repeated visits to the Ya-

men, I at last got it taken in to the Tu T'ung, and received at once the promise that my request should be granted. That was on Oct.8th. On the 10th, Mr.Stenberg and I started on a tour into Mongolia, to take the good news to Boyinto. We saw him at his home, and were glad to learn that he had not been beaten. After we returned to Kalgan, I inquired whether the letter had been sent by the Tu T'ung according to promise, and learned that it had been sent on Oct.11th. So I am quite sure that Boyinto and the missionary brethren will be protected from harm in the future, and that the new Mission Station will be opened successfully. The Tu T'ung has been used of the Lord to preach the Gospel, proclaiming to all these Mongols (within a distance of one hundred or more miles from Kalgan,) that the Christian religion is a good religion, and is recognized by the Emperor, as rightly claiming his protection. This is a most happy result of the trouble, and shows us anew the truth of the promise, that"all things shall work together for good to them that love God."

Before receiving this letter, you will have received the Minutes of the Mission Meeting held recently in Tientsin, and will have noticed the action of the Mission approving of my return to America in 1896. The present term of my Boys' Boarding School will end in May, and the pupils will then go home for their long summer vacation. Mission Meeting will be held at the last week of May, and I wish to start for America immediately after Mission Meeting. Will you kindly request the Prudential Committee to permit me to return at that time? There is another favor that I wish to

ask. As the Mission Meeting will last for several days, and I do not wish to be without visible means of support, I wish to request the Prudential Committee to allow my salary to continue until Mission Meeting shall end. If you will kindly attend to these requests, and give me early information of the action of the Committee, I shall be very greatly obliged.

There are now twenty boys in my School, and three or four more are expected to arrive soon from the country. The boys are all doing well, both in their behavior and in their studies. I think there is not one really bad boy in the School. Some of the older ones are very nice indeed,- good Christian boys. Almost all are from Christian families, and the prospect is good that the boys will all be brought to love the Savior, and that some of them each year will go as new pupils to the T'ungcho Academy. Eleven Kalgan boys are now studying at T'ungcho, one hoping to study medicine, (and help Dr. Waples in the Dispensary) and all the others hoping to preach the Gospel; and five of the boys here are pledged to study for the Gospel ministry, but three of them have not good health.

Rev. James H. Roberts U.S.
Kalgan Oct. 26, 1895
Rec'd Dec. 26

A letter from Urga tells of the conversion of a Mongol priest, who has refused to pray to the false gods, although offerred, as an inducement to do so, a gift of twelve horses and four cows!

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, I remain,

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, North China, Nov. 7, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you a few days ago, mentioning the action of our Mission at its last Annual Meeting, approving of my return to America in 1896. I write again, fearing my letter might not reach you. In it I requested you to ask the consent of the Prudential Committee to my returning to America just after Mission Meeting in the last week of next May, and asking that my salary be continued until the end of said Mission Meeting. I shall await your answer with great interest, and shall be very much obliged to you for your kindness, and hope I may have the pleasure of meeting you next year.

I will mention a few facts that betoken a hope of the Gospel reaching the Mongols at last. Last year a Norwegian missionary, Mr. O.S. Nästegard, located in Urga; he has bought from the Russians there a large piece of ground for Mission use, expects several more missionaries to join him this year, and reports his Mongol Teacher, a Lama, as already converted, and become a true helper, and refusing to pray to the Living Buddha, though offered twelve horses and four cows as an inducement to do so. Mr. Nästegard has sent a large Mongol tent and a Teacher from Urga, for Mr. Larson. Boyinto and others of his village have been called to the Hsiang Huang Ch'i Yamên, to hear the word sent by the Tu T'ung, doubtless saying that

we foreigners have a right to preach the Christian religion in Hara Oso, and the natives have a right to believe it, and to practise its precepts. I have finished revising the Mongolian Catechism, and have had my Mongol Teacher carve two blocks for printing sheet tracts, one the Ten Commandments, and the other the Lord's Prayer, both in his own language. A Mongol Grammar is being copied here by Mr.Stenberg, and is nearly finished, and will be sent to Urga, so that Mr.Nästegard may copy it also. The Mongol-German-Russian Dictionary is being translated into English by Mr.Ericson, at Wang Yeh Fu, a place in the Ortous desert, 50 miles from Ning Hsia Fu in Kansuh Province. These facts, with the added hope of the speedy coming of other missionaries for Mongolia, seems to give some hope for the evangelization of ~~Mongolia~~ that country.....Have you heard any answer to the letter we wrote three years ago to the Moravian Missionary Society on this subject?..... The Mohammedan rebellion in Kansuh is causing great distress there. Liang Chou Fu has fallen, and the war is raging around Hsi Ning. If the rebels should be reinforced by many armed Mohammedans from Ili or Turkestan, they could reach Kalgan in three weeks, and Peking in four weeks, as all the boats on the upper part of the Yellow River are owned by Mohammedans. An order came to Kalgan from Peking recently, requiring that all the Mohammedans here should be counted! The Government has sent large bodies of soldiers to Kansuh, but it is said that 6 or 7 out of ten of them smoke opium, whereas only one out of ten of the Mohammedans smoke opium. I must close. With best regards to Mrs.Smith, I am ever

Yours in Christ, James H. Roberts

P.S. I received on Nov. 10th your kind letter of Sept. 11th, for which I am much obliged.

Kalgan, Peking, China; Mar. 23, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

There are a few things in regard to which I wish to confer with you. In the first place, I was sorry to hear that doubts were expressed by you in a recent letter, as to the advisability of sending out to the field Mrs. Chapin, the widow of Rev. L. D. Chapin, of our Mission. Perhaps the doubts were not in your mind, but in the minds of the Sub-Committee on China. The Board might well hesitate to send one of such advanced age, if she had not learned the language,- to say nothing of other considerations; but Mrs. Chapin had a sufficient knowledge of the language for all practical uses, including the teaching of Chinese women in the truths of the Bible. This does not require a scholarly mastery of the language, such as Drs. Sheffield and Goodrich have attained. I came to this Mission six years before Mrs. Chapin left it, and never heard of any inability on her part as to talking in Chinese; on the contrary, I have heard her talk a good deal to the Chinese women. While her speaking may not have been entirely grammatical in every sentence, it was sufficiently so for all practical purposes.

Mrs. Chapin should be considered as already a member of our Mission. She is one of our Mothers. We all love her, and want her in the work here with us. I know I am voicing the sentiments

(Over)

of all in our Mission who knew her. Her record as a pioneer in T'ungcho for 15 or 20 years was very good indeed,- without fault, so far as I can judge. She was brave, earnest, faithful, and bore a good testimony for Christ both in word and deed. She loved the Chinese women, and they could not help loving her. Not only the Christian women loved her, but many heathen women who were acquainted with her loved her too. She should be located in T'ungcho, if possible, where those live whom she can influence most readily, and she will "love them into the Kingdom of God".

Another good work that Mrs.Chapin did should be mentioned in this connection, namely, her work for the boys and girls in the T'ungcho schools. She taught them cleanliness, kindness, love, and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. One of the many whom she helped is Mr.Ch'iian Wên Shou, who is now, I suppose, the Teacher of the Bridgman School for girls in Peking. He was a dirty, good-for-nothing boy when she first took him in hand, and she often despaired of success, and feared she had been laboring in vain; but now he is a nice clean man, well educated, and efficient in every good work, and esteemed by all the Mission as highly as any other native helper. It was Mrs.Chapin's love and patience that made him what he is. He would have been ordianed as Pastor in 1890, but for his diffidence, which led him to decline the honor.

Mrs.Chapin's leaving the field in 1883 was on account of the sickness of her husband, and she never has lacked in zeal for the missionary work. The education of a family of seven children has

necessarily kept her in America for a considerable number of years. Now that she is left a widow, and her children have grown up so that they no longer need her care, it is natural that she should wish to return to T'ungcho, and resume her labors for the Chinese. I cannot think of any reason why she should not be allowed to come. After such a noble record of love, and zeal, and success, as she made during two terms of service before, she is deserving of all honor. She, with her husband, went to live in T'ungcho when no other foreigners were there; they endured great hardships in opening the new Station there, and laid the foundations of the Church and college; and it would be a shame to deny her the privilege of testifying for Christ there in her old age,- unless there are urgent reasons to the contrary, of which I am not aware.

The Appropriations were received about three weeks ago. Our work will be crippled by the lack of money. The Prudential Committee did rightly in granting us only what seemed to them a safe amount to give, in view of the limited resources of the Board; but five Stations of our Mission did wrong, I believe, in making their Estimates for this year higher than the Appropriations for last year. This, I think, was in violation of explicit instructions received from the Prudential Committee. The figures are as follows:-

	Tientsin	Peking	Kalgan	T'ungcho	Paotingfu	Tang Shang	Lin Ts'ing
Appropriations, 1895, for General Work:-	$1229.63	$1112.87	$1446.36	$2678.18	$1795.18	$1992.95	$780.83
Do. for Teachers:-	185.00	200.00	171.00	110.00	180.00	100.00	80.00
Totals for Both:-	1414.63	1312.87	1617.36	2788.18	1975.18	2092.95	860.83

(Over.)

Appropriations, 1895, for General Work and Teachers, Brot Forward:-

	Tientsin	Peking	Kalgan	Tungcho	Paotingfu	Pang Chuang	Lin Ching
	$1,414.63	$1,312.87	$1,617.36	$2,788.18	$1,975.18	$2,092.95	$860.83
Estimates, 1896, for the same:-	1,155.00	1,525.00	1,578.00	3,090.00	2,125.00	2,161.00	1,087.00
Excess of Estimates for 1896 over Appropriations for 1895:-	-259.63	212.13	-39.36	301.82	149.82	68.05	226.17

From this it appears that Tientsin and Kalgan are the only Stations that did not make their estimates too high. Adding the excesses of five Stations, we have these figures:-

Peking	$212.13
Tungcho	301.82
Paotingfu	149.82
Pang Chuang	68.05
Lin Ching	226.17
Total	$957.99

The Total is nearly $1,000.00

Total Estimates, (1896) for General Work:- $12,721.00

Deduct Appropriation for the same:- $10,057.83

and the Reduction is $2,663.17,

which is 21 % of $12,721.00; and 21 % of $1,578.00 = $331.38, which is the Reduction for Kalgan. Suppose, now, that the Estimates of those five Stations had first been reduced to the amount of last year's Appropriations; i.e., from the Total Estimates $12,721.00 subtract the Total Excess of five Stations 957.99, and the Estimates should have been $11,763.01, from which subtract the Appropriation, 10,057.83, and the total Reduction would have been $1,705.18, which is 14½ % of $11,763.01. A Reduction of 14½ % on Kalgan's $1,578.00 would be $228.81.

From $331.38 deduct $228.81, and we get $102.57, which is the loss of Kalgan due to the error of five Stations, in making their Estimates higher than the Appropriations of last year, contrary to the directions given us by the Prudential Committee.

So Kalgan is punished for doing right, by a fine of over a hundred dollors, which money is given as a reward to the Stations that did not cut down their Estimates as they should have done. As regards the future, should there not be some uniform rule? The chief question is, Shall the Mission heed the directions given by the Prudential Committee, in making up their Estimates? The error made last autumn in computing the Estimates was a result of the "Delegate" Mission Meeting, which means that the minimum attendance produced the minimum of wisdom, as regards the transaction of Mission business, including its financial affairs.

The reduction of 27% last year, together with the fact that we tried not to close any chapel, school, nor dispensary, left on this Station a burden of $119.80 from last year, on account of the ~~Begin~~ General work; this, with the cut-down of $331.38 for this year, puts us at our wits' end. We have just discharged one preacher, one dispensary assistant, and one chapel-keeper(who not only cared for the chapel, but also helped in the preaching); have reduced the school-year of my Boys' Boarding School from nine months to seven months and one week; have told two young men well advanced in the College at T'ungcho that they cannot work for the Board as Colpor-

teurs this year, as they have previously; and, worst of all, we have had to cut down the wages of all preachers, teachers, and medical assistants ten per cent. This raised a storm of complaint and opposition, which has given us much trouble. Their wages before were lower than in the other Stations, and were a very small amount on which to support their families. We were extremely sorry to have to cut them down. Our only comfort is, that a necessity was forced upon us,- and that we have a distant hope that the constituency of the Board may some time supply the means for carrying on its work vigorously. It was specially hard for the preacher and dispensary assistant who were discharged, for it deprived their families of support, and makes them appear to be punished, without any fault of their own as the cause. It is quite likely that Dr.Waples may have to close his Dispensary for the greater part of the year, owing to the lack of funds. I fear I have wearied you with many words, but I wanted you to know the situation here.

I am very thankful to you for attending to my personal needs, and obtaining the permission of the Prudential Committee to my going to America this year. I expect to sail for America as soon as possible after Mission Meeting, i.e., in the first part of June; but in April I shall make a tour to Yücho and other places where our Christians live. Hoping to see you in July, and with best wishes for your health and prosperity, and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Your brother in Christ, James H. Roberts.

P.S. I am happy to report to you some of the fruits of the preaching of Kao Hsi, our helper in the Upper City. Quite a number of men have become interested in his preaching, and are often seen in the Chapel, inquiring the way of life. One of them used to be a beggar, but has now obtained employment, and says that hereafter he will work, and not beg. Another used to make a living by stealing from the carts on the main street, but has reformed, and found employment in a shop.

We missionaries have been urging the native Christians to support a Pastor, and have nominated Kao Hsi as the one whom we would be glad to ordain; but the native brethren are discouraged, as several of those prominent among them are in Mission employ, and have just had their wages cut down 10%, so that they feel less able to contribute for the support of a Pastor, and will probably postpone supporting one until more favorable times. Some of them have been contributing one tenth of their wages, and say that, in reducing their wages, we have taken away their ability to contribute. A few have had their wages reduced 14% or 17%. Their wages, before the reduction, ranged between $1.71 and $3.42 U.S.gold per month, and this was all they had on which to support themselves and their families. It is not strange that they feel the reduction keenly, and feel unable to contribute as liberally as before.

J.H.R.

In your letter dated April 15,1895, you said that you would ask the Moravian Missionary Society what answer they would make to the joint letter of Mr.Sprague and myself, written in 1892, urging them to send missionaries to Mongolia. If you should learn their

decision on this subject, please kindly write me in care of Mrs. Grace L.Roberts, #23 Highland St.,Worcester,Mass.; and I shall be very much obliged.

Calgary, March 23, 1896
Recd May 18

280

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY CO.
R.M.S. "EMPRESS OF CHINA"

Nearing Vancouver, B.C.
June 30, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Miss Miner, William Chapin and I, with the Misses Child, and Dr. and Miss Woodhull of the Foochow Mission, have come on this Steamship, "Empress of China, and expect to disembark at Vancouver tomorrow morning. In general, we have had a smooth and pleasant voyage, but clouds and fog kept us from seeing the sun. We left Yokohama on the 19th, and had no sunshine until yesterday. We are all well.

Hoping to see you in due time, and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I shall go East via Montreal, spending Sunday (July 5th) at Winnipeg, Manitoba, and escorting William Chapin to his destination in Vermont. He is to be at school in Chelsea, Vt., in the care of John M. Comstock, M.A. I hope to reach Worcester, Mass., on Friday, July 10th, and have the extremely great joy of meeting my dear Wife and three dear sons, after our long separation of more than two years. J.H.R.

At Sea, June 30, 1896.

filed July 24.

No. 22 Lincoln Sq., Worcester, Mass.
July 14th, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I arrived here July 11th, having landed at Vancouver July 1st, and come East via Montreal. I went with William S. Chapin to Chelsea, Vt., July 10th, and saw him pleasantly located in the home of John M. Comstock, M.A., where he will not lack the loving care of kind friends. You will remember that William's father, the Rev. F. M. Chapin, of the North China Mission, had permission to send William to America this year. It was very pleasant to me, to have his company on the way. He is a dear good boy, with an earnest Christian character. It was hard for him to leave his home in China, but he bore the sorrow manfully. I will send to Mr. Frank H. Wiggin, Assist. Treas. of the Board, my account of expenses on the journey. The voyage in general was a pleasant one, with smooth seas, but much fog, yet no accident. My arrival here, as you can imagine, was the occasion of great rejoicing. Never was a family

Rec'd Aug. 30, 1896.

more happy than we are, in our reunion after so long a separation. We shall go to Hartford, Conn., a few days hence, to see my Mother, who is eagerly waiting to see us. I preached on China last Sunday evening at the Belmont Congregational Church in this city. Letters sent to me later than the end of this week may be addressed No. 12 Willard St., Hartford, Conn., until further notice.

With best wishes for your health and prosperity, and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, and hoping to see you at some early time, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I left Tungcho June 1st, when Mission Meeting was nearly ended. We had a most delightful Annual Meeting, a season of spiritual uplift, a time of blessed communion with each other and with our Lord. I have attended not a few of our Annual Meetings, but this was <u>the best of all</u>. It must result in rich fruitage at each of the Stations.

Miss Miner came with William Chapin and me all the way from Tungcho to Van-

couver; but from there she returned to Victoria, to see Mrs. Winchester, who used to be in our Mission. I met Mr. Winchester at Vancouver. We had the company of Miss A. B. Child and her sister from Yokohama to Banff (Hot Springs), where they stopped a few days, while we came on. The former, I am sorry to say, was quite poorly the last day she was with us, which was July 4th. Dr. Woodhull and her sister, from Foochow, were with us from Shanghai to Banff. Dr. and Mrs. Hardie and their three girls, were with us from Nagasaki to Winnipeg. They are Canadian Presbyterian missionaries, and were returning from Gensan, Corea, where they had been living for seven years. I have no news from China of later date than that of my departure.

My own boys have grown much, since I saw them, especially the oldest, Charlie, whom I had not seen for over four years. He is taller than I am, and I would not have recognized him, if I had not met him with his brothers. We seem well acquainted now, though, after being together these few days. Mrs. Roberts is in good health, but is thinner than when she left China.

J. H. R.

Worcester, July 14, 1896.

~~Refused~~ Filed July 24,

No. 22 Lincoln Sq.,
Worcester, Mass.,
July 20, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your favors of July 14th and 17th are at hand. In reply to your inquiry regarding the ages of my children, I will state that the age of Charlie is nearly 17, (seventeen,) that of Johnnie nearly 15, (fifteen,) and that of Jamie nearly 12, (twelve,) years. I suppose the sum total of their allowances, together with those of Mrs. Roberts and myself, according to the Hand Book, will be ($1,550.00) Fifteen Hundred and Fifty Dollars. If you will kindly present to the Prudential Committee my request for a readjustment of allowances, I shall be very greatly obliged.

I arrived here on the 10th of July. Since then I have been considerably indisposed, and have

Received July 14, 1896.

not been able to go to Hartford, but hope to do so in a few days.

With best wishes, as ever,

I remain

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

PER C.A.R.

Worcester, July 20, 1896.

filed July 24.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Aug. 21, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

After being indisposed for nearly a month, owing to changes of climate and diet, I seem to be myself again, and shall be glad to preach or present the cause of foreign Missions at every opportunity that may present. I hope, however, not to be absent long at any time from my family, who will be located here, at the address given above. I go to Barrington, R.I. for next Sunday, to attend the Annual Meeting of the Auxiliary of the W.B.M.

I have not yet heard whether you have presented to the Prudential Committee my need of a readjustment of my allowance.

I have often thought of you during the hot weather, and wondered whether you were getting any rest, and relief from the extreme heat. I know that these are days of anxiety for all concerned with the affairs of the American Board, and my prayers are united with yours, that the Lord, who sits "over against the treasury", may grant a prosperous ending of the financial year.

With best wishes for your health, and best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever,

Yours in the Master's service,

James H. Roberts.

Worcester, Mass. July 20, 1896.

Hartford, Aug. 26, 1876
Filed Aug. 26
57

Hartford, Aug. 22, 1896. 284

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter written yesterday has just been received. I will do as you suggest, and write at once to Mr. C.H. Whitaker, Toledo, Ohio, asking for entertainment at the annual meeting of the American Board. I will be present at that meeting, D.V., and will be glad to do anything I can, for China and for the dear old Board.

You have doubtless received my letter written yesterday, in which I inquired whether the Prudential Committee had taken action yet concerning my allowance. I know that you are extremely busy, and regret that my affairs add to your cares.

When you write me again, will you please let me know whether you received my Map of the Chinese Provinces of Chihli and Shansi, and what is the prospect of its being published? Dr. Goodrich brought it to America for me last year, and I suppose the hard times and deficiency of funds may be the reason of its not being published.

Mrs. Roberts and our three sons are here with me, and words cannot express the joy of our reunion, after so long a separation. My good Wife unites with me in cordial greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Yours in the service of the Master,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. Please excuse this wrinkled paper. It was sent to China, and was wet by the rain before reaching Kalgan. J.H.R.

Hartford, Conn. Aug. 22, 1896

Hartford, Aug. 23/96
To Filed Cdg. 26
54

285

#55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Aug.28,1896.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your favor of the 25th was duly received. I thank you for your kind interest in making arrangements about my allowance. I arrived in Worcester,Mass. July 10th, not the 8th; and I have long since informed Mr.Wiggin of the date of my arrival.

I am just writing to the Rev.Charles H. Daniels,D.D., asking him to notify the Pastors of Congregational Churches in this vicinity, that I am ready to present the cause of Foreign Missions and China to the Churches, when and where there may be opportunity.

I hope and pray that the Board may be able to close the financial year without debt, and that , in the strife of the political campaign, the minds of God's people may not be too much turned away from the all-important subjects of religion.

I had good audiences at Barrington,R.I., last Sunday.

With best wishes, as ever, I am

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Worcester, Aug. 28/1896
Wm. A. Duff

Hartford, Aug. 28, 1876

Recd Aug. 29

C. H. D.
Rec'd 8-29-96
Ans'd

286

#55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Aug.28,1896.

Rev.Charles H.Daniels,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr.Daniels:

I have not had occasion to go to Boston since my arrival from China in July,- otherwise I should have called at your office. I am now located with my family at the above address. We expect to make this our home as long as a year at least. After a separation from my family of two years, I can assure you we have a joyful time together now. The mercy of the Lord has been very great toward us all.

I write to ask if you will kindly make known to all the Pastors of Congregational Churches in Hartford and vicinity, that I am here, having come recently from China, and am ready to present the cause of Foreign Missions wherever there may be opportunity.

With best regards to Mrs.Daniels and your Daughter Anna, and best wishes for your own good health and prosperity, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts,
formerly of Kalgan,
China.

P.S. Can you tell me the address of Rev. Isaac Pierson, formerly of the North China Mission? Is he going to accept the invitation given him by our Mission, & return to the field, and to his old station of Paotingfu?

Hartford, Conn. Aug. 28, 1896

Hartford Conn.

Aug 28. 1896.

C.H.D. 91

287

Rec'd 9 5 96
Ans'd

#55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Sept. 4, 1896.

Rev. C.H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.:

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand. You forgot to enclose to me a letter, so that I do not know where it is that I am wanted for the second Sunday in September, and cannot write to Mrs. Adams, because not knowing her address. Will you kindly write to Mrs. Adams, telling her that I will be present at the time suggested, the second Sunday in this month, and then please send me her address.

I will also ~~be ready~~ go to attend the Winsor County Conference of Churches at Rochester, Vt., Sept. 15-16, and hope that you will send me a note of introduction to some one there.

Ever yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
Sept. 4-1896.

C. H. D.
Rec'd 9-8
Ans'd 8-96

No. 22 Lincoln Sq., Worcester, Mass.,
Sept. 7, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

The above will be my address for a week or more, that is, until I notify you again. Mrs. Roberts and I have come to this city with our youngest son Jamie, who has to undergo an operation to remove a growth in his nose. The physician is our dear Dr. Berry, formerly of Japan. On Friday morning of last week I received a letter from you, asking if I could go to preach in <u>some</u> place the second Sunday in September, and whether I could attend the Windsor Co. Conference at Rochester, Vt., on Sept. 15th and 16th. I expected that Jamie's operation would take place today, and therefore wrote you at once, that I would do as you requested, both as to the second Sunday in September, and as to Sept. 15th and 16th, and stating that you had forgotten to enclose

the letter you intended to send me, so that I could not know where I was wanted for Sept. 13th. Since I wrote you to that effect, I have not heard from you in reply. Today Dr. Berry has examined Jamie's case, and decided to give preliminary treatment for a few days, so as to relieve a slight inflammation, and to operate on him on Saturday or Monday, Sept. 12th or 14th. On this account I shall have to decline to fill any pulpit Sept. 13th, as I may be needed to care for my son, and cannot promise anything in regard to the 15th and 16th, but will attend the meetings at Rochester, Vt., if I find myself able to leave Jamie. This I write you at Dr. Berry's advice. I am sorry that circumstances render it necessary, and hope generally to be free to serve the cause of Foreign Missions wherever I may be invited.

With best wishes, I am ever
Yours in Christ,
James Hudson Roberts

Rec'd
Ans'd

Worcester, Mass.

Sept. 7. 1896.

C. H. D.
Rec'd 9-11-96
Ans'd 11

Marlboro, Mass. Sept. 10, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of Sept. 5th, enclosing the letter from Mrs. Adam, of Pittsfield, Mass., was duly received. I wrote you a letter, about three days ago, giving the reason for my declining to make any appointment for next Sunday, Sept. 13th, viz., that my son Jamie is to undergo an operation at Worcester on the 12th, and I ought not to leave him at that time. I notice, however, that Mrs. Adam wrote that any other Sunday in September will do. Will you kindly let me know whether you received my letter of a few days ago, and what you have written to Mrs. Adam, — i.e., whether she knows that I cannot be there next Sunday, whether you are sending some other missionary to meet this need, and whether you think I would be wanted there for one of the later Sundays of this month. I return to Worcester tomorrow. An early answer will be a great favor.

On one other subject I wish to consult you. I find that the making of appointments to preach involves the writing of a good many letters from time to time, and a considerable expense for stationery and postage. If I make an account of this expense from time to time, would the Treasurer of the Board be willing to defray the expense? My preaching will be wholly on behalf of the Board, and this expense does not seem to be in any sense personal.

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. As I wrote in my previous letter, I will go to attend the Conference in Rochester, Vt., if my son's health permits, but cannot definitely promise to be there. If I go, I will gladly make the further appointments for Thursday, Friday, and Sunday, as you suggest. I will write at once to the Rev. H. M. Goddard, So. Royalton, Vt.

J.H.R.

Temporary Address: J.H.R., #22 Lincoln Sq., Worcester, Mass.

Marlboro, Mass.

Sept. 10. 1896.

C. H. D.
Rec'd 9-15-96
Ans'd.

22 Lincoln Sq., Worcester, Mass.
Sept. 14, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I want to congratulate you, and thank God with you, that our prayers have been heard, and the annual accounts of the dear old Board closed without debt. This will add much good cheer to the Meeting at Toledo.

I am happy to inform you that my son James endured the surgical operation very bravely and well, and has been recovering rapidly. Dr. Berry assures me, that, if Jamie is as well tomorrow as today, (as he doubtless will be,) I can go to Vermont or any where else with no hesitation on his account.

So I shall meet my appointments at Rochester, Vt., and at Pittsfield, Mass.; and

you will rejoice with me at the recovery of my son. I remain, as ever,

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Worcester, Mass.

Sept. 14. 1896

So. Royalton, Vt.,
Sept. 17, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Secy A. B. C. F. M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of the 15th is just received. I will go to Woodstock, Vt., for the evening of Wednesday, Sept. 30th, as you request, and have just written to Rev. Peter McMillan that I will do so. I met Mr. McMillan yesterday evening at ~~Bethel~~ Rochester, (Vt.,) and he spoke of his desire that I should go to Woodstock for that meeting.

Last evening I addressed the Windsor Co. Conference, and many seemed pleased with what I told them of China and Mongolia.

With best wishes, I am
Ever yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

(Please excuse this rumpled sheet.)

So. Royalton Vt.

Sept. 17. 1896.

22 Lincoln Sq.,
Worcester, Mass.
Sept. 22, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I wrote you a postal from Pittsfield yesterday, answering your favor of a few days ago, and saying that I would speak at the First Church, Middleboro, Mass., on Sept. 27th, — also asking you to send me the name and address of the person in Middleboro with whom I should correspond. The name and address of some person are always desirable, in connection with a request to speak or preach.

Since I went to Vermont on Sept. 16th, I have received only two letters from you, one asking me to speak in Woodstock, Vt. Sept. 30th, and the other asking me to speak in Middleboro, Mass. Sept. 27th, both of which appointments I will meet. If you have written me any other letter, it has not reached me.

I go to Hartford, Conn. tomorrow, and you may address me, as before, at No. 55 Willard St., Hartford, Conn.

The brethren of the Winsor Co. Conference at Rochester, Vt., did not pay my car fare, but said that the Treasurer of the Board would do so. Therefore I will send herewith my account of recent expenses to date, incurred in this work of presenting the cause of Foreign Missions to the Churches, and will ask you to present it to Mr. F. H. Wiggin, Assist. Treasurer, with the request that he send me at once the amount due me on this account, as I am in great straits as to paying the necessary expenses of my family.

I had a delightful meeting with old friends, and welcome by new friends, when at Pittsfield. I spoke there to three audiences on Sunday: at noon, to a Bible Class taught by the daughter of Senator Dawes; at 3:00 P.M., to the ladies at the Berkshire Co. Home for Aged Women; and at 5:00 P.M., to the First Church Sunday School, where I was listened to by an audience of about 300 persons.

I hope to be in Boston next ~~Sunday~~ Saturday, on my way to Middleboro, and shall try to meet you, though I am aware that Saturday afternoon is not an opportune time to see you. Perhaps I may be able to do so on Monday morning.

With best wishes, I am ever
Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

P.S. Jamie's operation seems to have been very successful, but he will have to be under treatment for some ten days more. He was very brave about it.

J.H.R.

Worcester, Mass.

Sept. 22, 1896

O. H. D.
d'd
s'd

55 Willard St., Hartford, Conn.
Oct. 2, 1896.

The Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I wrote you a postal card yesterday, stating that I expect to be in Chicago on Oct. 18th (Sunday), and asking whether you would arrange for my speaking in some Church, to present the cause of the Board and of China.

I enclose my bill for money spent in going to Middleboro, Mass., and to Woodstock, Vt.

We had a very good meeting in Woodstock, as you doubtless have heard. There were four of us missionaries who spoke in the evening, and we had a large and attentive audience. I returned here yesterday, and spoke for a half hour at the mid-week meeting of the Asylum Hill Congregational Church, which is my own Home-Church.

Mr. Chas. E. Swett has sent me my ticket from Springfield, Mass. to Toledo, O., and I hope to

meet you on the train Monday noon. He asked whether I would send him the money for the ticket, - $20.75 (including berth in sleeping car), - or whether Mr. Wiggin should charge it on my account. I wrote in reply, that I understood that I was to go to Toledo in the service of the Board, and at your request, and that I thought you would do me the favor of arranging that Mr. Wiggin may pay Mr. Swett directly, so that I may not have to first pay it to Mr. Swett, and afterward collect it from Mr. Wiggin. If you will kindly see that the matter is settled rightly, I shall be very much obliged.

I append to this a list of the places where I have spoken on the missionary work in China, since my arrival in this country July 10th.

With best wishes, I am ever
Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

List of Missionary Sermons and Addresses given by James H. Roberts in less than three months ending Sept. 30, 1896:-

July 12. Worcester, Mass., Belmont Cong. Church.
Aug. 23. Barrington, R.I., Cong. Church, morning and evening.
Sept. 16. Rochester, Vt., Windsor Co. Conference.
" 17. So. Royalton, " , Cong. Church.
" 18. Royalton, " , " "
" 20. Pittsfield, Mass., First Cong. Church, - an Address to Miss Dawes' Bible Class at noon. Also an Address to the Sunday School of the same Church, at their missionary meeting at 5 P.M.
Also, at 3 P.M., an address before the Berkshire County Home for Aged Women.
" 27. Middleboro, Mass., First Cong. Church, morning and evening.
" 30. Woodstock, Vt., State Branch W.B.M.

Hartford, Conn.

Oct. 2. 1896.

Dr. Daniels

List of Travelling Expenses of J. H. Roberts, For the Three Weeks Ending Oct. 26, 1896.

Oct. 5.	Car Fare, Hartford to Springfield, Mass.,	$0.50
" 10.	" " Toledo to Detroit, Mich.,	1.30
" 12.	" " Detroit to Chicago, Ill.,	7.75
" 16.	" " Chicago to Buffalo, N.Y.,	14.00
" 18.	" " " to Grossdale and return,	.56
" 22.	" " Buffalo to Shortsville, N.Y.,	1.91
" 23.	" " Shortsville to Clifton Springs, N.Y.,	.10
" "	" " Clifton Springs to Albany, " ,	4.24
" 24.	" " Albany to Springfield, Mass.,	2.34
" "	" " Springfield to Chicopee, " ,	.10
" 26.	" " " Hartford, Conn.,	.50
" 5–26.	" " to and from Depots (6 X .05)	.30
" "	" " to and from Churches (6 X .05)	.30
		$33.90

N.B. My Car Fare, (including Berth in Sleeping Car,) from Springfield, Mass. to Toledo, O., was paid by means of tickets bought by Chas. E. Swett, Esq., for which I suppose Mr. Wiggin has paid Mr. Swett.

List of Missionary Addresses Given by J. H. Roberts During the Three Weeks Ending Oct. 26, 1896.

Oct. 8. Toledo, O. American Board.

" " 4 P.M. " " " " Children's Meeting, in the Central Cong. Church.

" 11, A.M., Detroit, Mich. Fort St. Cong. Church.

" " 2:30 P.M., " " Mount Hope Cong. Church Sunday School.

" " 7:30 " " " Detroit Opera House.

" 13. Chicago, Ill. Chicago Association of Cong. Churches, held at the California Ave. Cong. Church.

" 18. A.M. Grossdale, Ill. Cong. Church.

" " 6:30 P.M. Chicago, Ill. South Cong. Church (Rev. Willard Scott.)

" 22. Shortsville, N.Y. Cong. Church. (Rev. C. H. Lester.)

" 23. Albany, N.Y. Fourth Presbyterian Church, (Rev. D. O. Mears, D.D.)

" 25. Chicopee, Mass. First Cong. Church, (Rev. C. G. Burnham.)

" " 6:30 P.M. West Springfield, Mass. Mittineague Cong. Church. (Rev. A. M. Spangler.)

Rem. 1. In some places I addressed the Sunday School as well as the Church.

(Over.)

Rem. 2. On Oct. 20th, I met the Theological Students informally, at a Reception at Pres. Fairchild's in Oberlin, O., and told them much about the missionary work in China.

Rem. 3. In many places I have been talking between meetings almost to the point of exhaustion, in answer to questions about China from persons interested in the work of the American Board.

10-28-96
29

297

Hartford, Conn., Oct.27,1896

Rev.C.H.Daniels,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr.Daniels:

I arrived home yesterday from my tour in the West, and have the joy of finding my "Better Two-Thirds" and three laddies in a good state of health, as I myself am.

I received your letter of Oct.13th, enclosing a check for $12.55 for travelling expenses per my statement of Oct.2nd, and am much obliged for your kindness in attending to the account. I much wish that I were able to do all my work free of expense to the American Board, but that is impossible.

Enclosed you will find a statement of the work that I have done in the last three weeks, during my journey to Chicago and return, and a list of my travelling expenses on the same journey. You will see that I have been kept busily at work. I trust that my trip to Chicago has not been made in vain. It is not for me to repeat the kind words of appreciation which I have received. Although the Secretaries of the Board did not suggest my going to Chicago, yet, in asking me to go to Toledo and Detroit, they virtually pledged a considerable portion of the expenses which I have incurred. My not buying a through ticket to Springfield was due to the fact that the New York Central R.R. does not grant any "stop-over" checks. No Church nor individual has given me any money to help defray my travelling expenses. Please notice that I am not

sending you these items in the form of a bill, as though requiring payment of the entire sum,- and yet, if I may express my opinion, considering the work I have done, it would be right for the Board to refund the entire amount. Will you kindly confer with others at the Rooms of the Board, as to this subject, and let me know the result.

My Appointments for the near future are as follows:- Nov.2, Wed. eve'g, Plymouth Church, Worcester, Mass. (The person who gave me this date made a mistake, into which I will inquire at once.) Nov.8, Broad Brook and E.Windsor, Conn. Nov.15, Waterbury, Conn., in a field day arranged by the Rev.Dr.Creegan.

With best wishes for your health and prosperity, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
Oct. 27. 1896

C. H. D.
Rec'd
Ans'd

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Nov. 23, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I enclose a letter from Dr. John C. Berry, showing what is the charge for the surgical operation which my youngest son, Jamie, had to undergo in September, including many treatments between June 30th and Oct. 6th. The amount, as you will see, is $75.00, from which he makes a reduction of 50%, making it 37.50, - to which he adds a charge of $5.00 for Dr. Howland, who aided him in the operation. The total is $42.50. Is there any way in which this account can be settled, without charging me on my allowance account? I have hesitated to ask you such a question as this, but the straits in which I am placed leave me no option. The allowance for my family of five persons, the youngest of whom is 12 years of age, averages only $310.00 per person per year. I do not complain of the allowance, for, with economy, it is sufficient for our ordinary expenses; but this bill for medical and surgical aid, unavoidably incurred, is too large for me to meet with my limited resources. I am sorry to trouble you about it, and hope I may not have a bill of this nature again. I remain, as ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Nov. 23, 1872.

Rec'd Nov. 24th.

DR. JOHN C. B
7 HIGHLAND
HOURS: 9.00 A. M. --
AND BY APPOINTM

My d
h
have
th
Jan
I ha
monay
even
not
total
& fi
includ

HN C. BERRY,
IGHLAND ST.
00 A. M. -- 1.00 P. M.
Y APPOINTMENT.

Dr. J. C. Berry 299

Monday.

Rec'd Nov. 24. 1896.

y dear Mr. Roberts.

Perhaps I should
ave sent - a notice
the amount of
ames bill earlier.
have not needed the
nay, hammer, and
ow now you need
t - hurry. The
l charges amount
ist $75 - which
ludes his treat. From

June 30. From
this, with your
permission, I shall
make a reduction
of one half, making
the amount $37. So
To this, however, I
shall have to ask you
to add something for
Dr. Howland — perhaps
$5. With my best regards
to each member of
the family. I am,
Ever yours, faithfully
John C. Ca

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Dec. 1, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter, dated Nov. 24, was duly received, but Mrs. Roberts has been sick for nearly a week, and I have been unable to answer earlier. She has had good medical help, and the Lord has blessed her with a good recovery, so that she has been sitting up today, but not allowed to engage in any very active occupation.

I appreciate very highly your attention to my needs, and want to thank you for the favor of presenting to the Prudential Committee the circumstances connected with Dr. Berry's bill for surgical treatment rendered to my son James. I am very grateful for this assistance.

I must confess that I have not written to you frequently since I came to America, but the reason was, that Dr. Daniels and Dr. Creegan have been in charge of my work among the Churches of this country, so that I have written often to them. Besides, I knew that your time and thoughts were much taken up with the affairs of the missionaries abroad, and I hesitated to add anything to your burdens. However, as an expression of friendship, I ought often to acquaint you with my doings, and still more should I do so because your work and mine are really <u>one</u> now, as they have been in years

past..... I will now tell you something about my family. My "Better Two-Thirds" has been in good health the most of the time, but I noticed, when I first met her after our long separation, that she was thinner, and in poorer health than when she left China. The care of our three sons has been no slight task. She has done her work nobly, and I am glad that I am now able to share her burdens. Charles, our oldest boy, is seventeen years old, and his height is six feet and seven eighths of an inch. He will be like a cedar of Lebanon. He will probably enter College year after next, and be ready to go to China as an ordained missionary in 1905. Ever since he was a little child, he has desired to be a missionary. He stands high in his studies, his marks always averaging over 90. Last year, at the Worcester Academy, he led his class of 39 pupils. All of our boys are in love with China. Johnnie, aged 15, is in the High School too, and his marks for last month and the month before were 93. In a Christian Endeavor meeting, he was asked whether he would rather live in America or China, and answered, without any hesitation, "China". He was asked again: "Did you play with the boys in China?" to which he replied, "Of course I did!" and added, with enthusiasm or indignation, I do not know which, "I tell "you, the Chinese boys are just as good as the American boys!" It was when I was still in China, and he was asked what he thought of my being there, while all my boys were here, to which he answered; "that, for his own sake, he would wish me here, but, as I could do more good in China, he was glad that I was there." That will show you the calibre of his heart. Jamie, twelve years old, is

naturally less mature than the others, but we feel sure that he has a loving heart, and tries to do right. He is impulsive, and needs our continued care. It will be very hard to part with him, when the time comes for us to return to China, because he is not so thoroughly grounded in everything good as Charles and John are; but we trust that he may receive help from above, to love the ways that are right, and do the will of his heavenly Father.

In regard to my work,- I have been kept very busy, with many opportunities to speak for the Board and for China. I try to not let any such opportunity pass unimproved. After the Meeting of the Board at Toledo, I spoke three times in Detroit, three times in Chicago and vicinity, and four times on my way to the East. Occasionally I have a leisure Sunday, which I am glad to spend with my family. Last Sunday I was at Ellington, and spoke three times. In the evening the meeting was the annual meeting of the Auxiliary of the Woman's Board, and the contributions taken after my address amounted to $51.43 . I do not know how that compares with what the same people have given in former years.

Now a few words as to my Map of the Chinese Provinces of Chihli and Shansi. You will remember that in 1885 or 1886 you requested the North China Mission to prepare a map of the field of the Board's work in North China,- 5 ft. by 4,- the field to be the region between the Great Wall and the Yellow River, that is, the Provinces of Chihli and Shansi, with the northwestern part of Shantung, and the northern end of Honan. Our Mission, in its Annual Meeting

in 1886 or 1887, appointed a Committee of four men to prepare the map, of whom I was Chairman. With some help from the other members of the Committee, I prepared the Map, giving it a very great amount of care and hard work, during the years from 1887 to 1895. I used every available means of help, consulting a dozen or more maps of parts or the whole of the field, and asking criticisms from many missionaries who had travelled in the parts of the field which I myself had not visited. While I dare not say that my map is perfect, I am sure that the errors are few, and are such as I have no means of rectifying, and are in portions ~~of~~ not occupied by the Missions of our Board. The map shows the places of 32 Fu or Department cities, 309 Chou or Hsien, that is, District cities or County seats, 25 Market towns, 14 military posts,- a total of 380 cities, beside 37 villages, and 10 rivers, including the Grand Canal, and many other rivers whose names are not given. No attempt was made to show where the mountains are, for the whole Province of Shansi, and the part of Chihli near and north of the Great Wall, consist of alternate mountains and valleys, and a person looking at the map can imagine a mountain-range between each two rivers. There are only two great plains,- that around and south of Peking, that is, south and east of the Great Wall, near the level of the sea,- and the other plain in the part of Mongolia north of Kalgan and Shansi, including the Ortous (or Urdus) Desert. This Mongolian plateau is about 5000 feet above the sea level. ~~The map also~~ Neither was an attempt made to show the Government (civil) Posts, which are small cities or large towns where the Postal Couriers

used to change horses,- nor to show the villages, which are too numerous, and would cumber the map. Only those are shown which have some importance arising from their relation to our work. In addition to the cities,&c., mentioned above, the map also shows Peking, the Great Wall, the Ming Tombs, and Tombs of the present Dynasty, a few lakes, a Park, in which the Emperor hunts deer and other game, and a railroad,- the only railroad now existing in China. Beside the Stations of our Mission and the Shansi Mission, 41 Out-stations of the former and three Out-stations of the latter are given. I define an Out-station as a place where there is a native Church, maintaining Sabbath worship, or a native preacher located in a special parish, to care for the flock of the Lord. Forty five Stations of other Mission Societies are given. The area of country depicted is about 500 miles from east to west, and 575 miles from north to south. I have prepared an Alphabetical Index to the map, of which I will send you a copy in a few days. You have spoken of having it printed, enlarged one half in each dimension;but my experience of hanging it up in large Churches indicates that it would better be enlarged to double its present size in each dimension. I think the map would have a good sale in China as well as in America. Missionaries of several Societies in China, as well as Pastors of Churches in America, have asked me if they could buy copies of the map; and I need an enlarged copy of it myself, in my work now among the Churches. Do you think it could be printed soon?

With best regards to Mrs.Smith, and best wishes for your good

health and prosperity, I am ever

Yours in the service of the Lord,

James Hudson Roberts.

Ans'd as to map Dec. 11
C. M. C.

Received Dec. 2

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Dec. 3, 1896.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your very kind letter, dated Dec. 2, was received by me this morning, and I hasten to send you and the Prudential Committee my heartiest thanks, for the great favor shown me in regard to Dr. Berry's bill for surgical treatment. I wish you to know that Mrs. Roberts and I appreciate your kindness most highly.

With best wishes for your health and prosperity, I am

Yours in the service of Christ,

James Hudson Roberts.

P.S. Last Sunday I was at Ellington, Conn., and spoke to a very appreciative audience. In the evening the meeting was the Annual Meeting of the Auxiliary to the Woman's Board, and the contributions amounted to $51.43 . This evening I am to address the Pearl St. Cong. Church in this city, and on Saturday I shall go to Ware, Mass., to attend the Convention of the Ware Valley Christian Endeavor Union, and speak on Sunday in the First Cong. Church at Ware. Mrs. Roberts has been sick for a week, but now seems fairly recovered. The past month was a trying one for the health of all, as it was too warm for this season; but now that the

cold weather has come, I trust we all shall be healthier, and therefore happier. J.H.R.

Hartford, Conn.
Dec. 8, 1896

302

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Dec. 30, 1896.

Mr. C. N. Chapin,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Mr. Chapin:

Your letter of Dec. 11th, in regard to printing my map of the Chinese Provinces of Chihli and Shansi, was duly received, and I will send you the map, if necessary, tho I am afraid of its being lost on the way, and, as it has cost me a great amount of work, I wish to avoid such a misfortune if possible. It occurs to me, that this map was copied by one of your lady assistants in 1888 or 1889. I added a good deal to it between 1889 and 1895, and left it in your care from the summer of 1895 to that of 1896, expecting that the additions I had made to it would be copied, and you would have the whole thing in your hands, ready for printing at any opportune time. Will you kindly inquire of your assistants, whether such a copy of the map has been made,- and, most important, whether the additions and improvements were copied during 1895 and 1896,- and let me know the result. If you should find that you have not a complete copy of the map, I will send it by some Express company, insuring it against loss, or perhaps take it to Boston myself, as I shall go to Natick soon, perhaps to speak there on Jan. 10th.

Can you furnish me, free of charge, a map of China, for use in my work of making missionary addresses among the Churches? If so,

I would be very glad to receive it, and would prefer cloth to paper.

With best regards, I am

Truly yours,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Dec. 1896.
Rec'd Jan. 1
Ans'd

LIST of MISSIONARY SERMONS and ADDRESSES

Delivered by James H.Roberts, Oct.1 - Dec.31,1896.

Oct.1. Hartford,Conn.,Asylum Hill Cong.Church, Thursday evening meeting. Subject,"Missionary Work in War-Time."

Oct.4. Hartford,Conn., Deaf and Dumb Asylum. Subject, the Same.

Oct.8. Toledo,O., Annual Meeting of American Board.

Oct.8, 4P.M., Children's Meeting in Central Cong.Church,Toledo,O.

Oct.11. Detroit,Mich., Fort St.Cong.Church.

Oct.11,2:30 P.M., Sunday School of Mount Hope Cong.Church,Detroit.

Oct.11,7:30 P.M., Detroit Opera House.

Oct.13, Chicago,Ill. Chicago Association of Cong.Churches, at the California Cong.Church.

Oct.18,A.M., Grossdale,Ill., Cong.Church.

Oct.18,6:30 P.M., Chicago,Ill., South Cong.Church.

Oct.22, Shortsville,N.Y., Cong.Church.

Oct.23, Albany,N.Y., Fourth Presbyterian Church.

Oct.25, Chicopee,Mass., First Cong.Church.

Oct.25,6:30 P.M., West Springfield,Mass., Mitteneague Cong.Church.

Nov.8,A.M., Broad Brook,Conn., Cong.Church.

Nov.8, P.M., East Windsor,Conn., Cong.Church.- Meeting of Men's Sunday Evening Club.

Nov.13, Milford,Conn., First Cong.Church.

Nov.15,A.M., Waterbury,Conn., Second Cong.Church.

Nov.15,6:30 P.M., Y.P.S.C.E. of the First Cong.Church,Waterbury.

Nov.15, 7:30 P.M., First Cong.Church,Waterbury.

Nov.29. Ellington,Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M. "The Field,Country, and People of North China".

P.M. "The Women of China".

Dec.3, Hartford,Conn., Pearl St.Cong.Church. "China must be saved, "and I must do my part".

Dec.5, Ware,Mass. Convention of Ware Valley Christian Endeavor Union, in First Cong.Church. "Experiences in North China".

Dec.6, Ware,Mass., First Cong.Church.

A.M. "The Field,&c."

P.M. "Women of China".

Dec.8, Hartford,Conn., Highway Mission, (Christian Alliance,) 618 Main St. "Swedish Missionaries in China and Mongolia".

Dec.13, Torrington,Conn.

A.M. Third Cong.Church. "The Field, People, Results,&c."

4 P.M. Y.M.C.A. "The Gospel for the Mongols".

7 P.M. Third Cong.Church. Explanation of 60 Stereopticon Views of life and Missions in China and Mongolia.

Dec.20, 3 P.M., Hartford,Conn., Pearl St.Cong.Church, Address to the Chinese Sunday School, partly in Chinese, and partly in English.

James H. Roberts

Hartford, Conn.
Jan. 2. 1897

C. H. D.
Rec'd 1-4-97
Ans'd 6

55 Willard St.,

304

Hartford, Conn.

Jan. 2, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I wish you a very Happy New Year, and every possible token of our heavenly Father's favor; and I wish and pray that the dear old Board, during this new year, may lengthen its cords, and strengthen its stakes,- that it may see the "wealth of the nations" brought into it, and that the spiritual fruits of its work in all lands may be more than ever abundant and glorious.

I send enclosed an account of my work done during the past three months, and of the expenses incurred. I have made many addresses to Sunday Schools, which are not included in this list. Frequently, after a morning service, I have been requested to speak to the Sunday School, and sometimes afterward to the Bible Class or Infant Class; and I always am glad to improve such opportunities. Since the middle of December, I have spent my Sundays with my family at home, as I have not been invited elsewhere. My only appointments made thus far for 1897 are: Jan. 10, Natick, Mass., Rev. Dr. Sturgis' Church; Jan. 14, Providence, R.I., Central Cong. Church; and Feb., Third Sunday, Putnam, Conn. I hope to be in Boston Jan. 11th, and to see you then, but my appointment for Natick is as yet only tentative.

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

James H. Roberts

55 Willard St., Hartford, Conn.
Jan. 11, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I fear I may have disappointed you today, by not calling at your office, in response to your kind invitation, sent me by Mr. C. N. Chapin. I had written him that I expected to be in Natick Jan. 10th, and he wrote me (Jan. 1st) that you wished me to come and see you about the map when I shall have been at Natick, perhaps Jan. 11th. But the friends at Natick asked me to delay my visit there for a time, as they are having special evangelistic services. I will bear in mind your request, and let you know later at what time I can see you, without incurring the expense of a special trip from Hartford. I am to be in Providence, R.I., at the Central Congregational Church, on Thursday evening next, Jan. 14th, - but that place is not

very near Boston. I have received from Mr. C. N. Chapin a copy of the American Boards Lith. map of China, which will be very useful to me in my work among the Churches.

Mrs. Roberts wishes to unite with me in the best greetings of the season. Our boys are all doing well in school, and exercising their powers in the Y. M. C. A. Gymnasium.

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Jan. 11 1897

Rec'd Jan. 12

C. H. D.
Rec'd 1-14-97
Ans'd

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Jan. 13, 1897.

The Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand, asking if I could speak to the Christian Endeavor Society in the Church of the Rev. Lewellyn Pratt, D.D., Norwich, Conn., on Jan. 31st. I had already made an appointment for Suffield, Conn., for that date, - but, as I was requested to be there on "Jan. 31st or any one of the three Sundays following" it, and have not yet heard from there in reply to my offer to be there on Jan. 31st, I think it quite likely that a change of the date for my speaking in Suffield can easily be arranged... I have written to Suffield to inquire, and have also written to the Rev. Dr. Lewellyn Pratt, telling him just how the case stands. As soon as I hear from Suffield, I will inform Dr. Pratt. The person who wrote me from Suffield was the Rev. D. W. Goodale.

With best regards, I am, as ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Portland, Conn.
Jan. 18. 1897.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Jan. 22, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I hear that you are expected to address the students in the Theological Seminary in this city on Feb. 3rd, and I write in haste, to ask you to call and see Mrs. Roberts, our boys, and myself, and to be with us at supper. I shall be glad to have you see our home, in which we are temporarily sojourning, and am still more anxious to have you meet my sons, especially the older two, Charles and John. The former will enter College next year, and John two years later. Both are looking Chinaward. They both have grown a good deal, and are very earnest in their religious life. Jamie has been sick a few days, but is better now. He looks more healthy than the others, but has been sick a good deal more. My "Better Two-Thirds" is a fixed star; I shall be happy to have her see you again. Please remember that you are invited to supper. I received your kind note of Jan. 16th. I am enjoying very good health. I go to Middle Haddam, Conn., for next Sunday, and to Norwich for the following Sunday, to be with the Rev. L. Pratt, D.D. With best regards to Mrs. Smith, in which Mrs. Roberts most cordially joins, I am ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Jan. 22-1897

Rec'd Jan. 25

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Jan. 29, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Jan. 26th is received. On the day that you will be in Hartford, we will have supper early, to suit your convenience, and not cause you to miss the train which you wish to take for Boston. We are looking forward to your visit with the most pleasant of anticipations.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I spend next Sunday at Norwich, Conn., speaking in the Greeneville Church in the morning, and in the evening addressing a union young people's service in the 2nd Church. The arrangements were made by the Rev. Lewellyn Pratt, D.D.

J.H.R.

Registered Jan. 22-31
Rec'd Jan. 30

C. H. D.
d
d

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Mar. 9, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand, and I hasten to answer. I am sorry that I cannot go to Springfield, Mass., as you request, for Sunday the 21st of this month,- as I have an appointment to be in Danielson, Conn., for that day. However, as I have no appointment for Mar. 28th, I could be in Springfield for that day, if the friends there could wait till that time.

I am in good health, and so are all my family at present. I have been kept pretty busy since the early part of January. Last Sunday evening I addressed the Cong. Church in West Hartford,- that is, the Y.P.S.C.E.,- but the audience was not by any means limited to young people, and it was a large, sympathetic, and appreciative audience. There was one lady, who has recently professed to have no interest in Foreign Missions, who spoke to me most cordially after the meeting, and in conversation with others declared that she had become very much interested in the work of which I had been speaking. With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Conn.

Feb 9 1897

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand and I hasten to answer. I am sorry that I cannot go to Springfield, Mass., as you request, for Sunday the 21st of this month - as I have an appointment to be in Danielson, Conn., for that day. However, as I have no appointment for Mar. 28th, I could be in Springfield for that day, if the friends there could wait till that time.

I am in good health, and so are all my family at present. I have been kept pretty busy since the early part of January. Last Sunday evening I addressed the Cong. Church in West Hartford, - that is, the Y.P.S.C.E., - but the audience was not by any means limited to young people, and it was a large, sympathetic, and appreciative audience. There was one lady, who has recently professed to have no interest in Foreign Missions, who spoke to me most cordially after the meeting, and in conversation with others declared that she had become very much interested in the work of which I had been speaking. With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Hartford,
Mar. 9, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand and I hasten to answer. I am sorry that I cannot go to Springfield, Mass., as you request, for Sunday the 21st of this month - as I have an appointment to be in Danielson, Conn., for that day. However, as I have no appointment for Mar. 28th, I could be in Springfield for that day, if the friends there could wait till that time.

I am in good health, and so are all my family at present. I have been kept pretty busy since the early part of January. Last Sunday evening I addressed the Cong. Church in West Hartford, - that is, the Y.P.S.C.E., - but the audience was not by any means limited to young people, and it was a large, sympathetic, and appreciative audience. There was one lady, who has recently professed to have no interest in Foreign Missions, who spoke to me most cordially after the meeting, and in conversation with others declared that she had become very much interested in the work of which I had been speaking. With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Mar.31,1897.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

The enclosed letters will explain themselves. I write now to tell you that Mrs.Roberts, our boys, and myself, are all well, and very busy, and happy in our work. Tomorrow the spring vacation will begin, and we are glad the boys will have a little rest. The mild weather is most enjoyable, with the growing grass, and other signs of the approach of summer.

The diminished receipts of the Board are a source of anxiety, but I cannot believe that either the Lord, or the Churches, intend to do less for the salvation of the world. Still, it should be considered by the Churches as a shame to themselves, that <u>any</u> missionary Society should not have a <u>full</u> treasury. I suppose that the many friends of the Board are all ready to come to the rescue in an emergency, but each waiting to let the rest do their part, and not realizing that the right thing would be for all to unite in preventing the occurrence of an emergency. A few weeks ago, I received a letter from the Rev.Dr.C.H.Daniels, dated Feb.25, asking if I would be able to help the cooperating Committee in the work of soliciting subscriptions for the Board, and I replied at once in the affirmative, and asked for instructions,- since which I have

not received any word on this subject.

Last Sunday I spoke twice in South Windsor, 5 miles N.E. of here, and next Sunday I am to speak in the South Cong.Church, Middletown,Conn. In the three months just ended, I have made twenty two missionary addresses, and could have made more, if I had received the necessary invitations. As it was, I did not have the opportunity to speak more than once before Jan.24th,- the reason being, I suppose, that many of the Churches were having special evangelistic services during and after the Week of Prayer, and could not find time to hear the missionary. Since Jan.23rd, I have had enough to do, speaking in some Church each Sunday, and several times on week-days. The Churches in which I have spoken are the following:-

Providence,R.I.,Central Cong.Church;

Middle Haddam,Conn., Cong.Church;

Norwich,Conn., Greeneville Cong.Church, and

Broadway Cong.Church;

Suffield,Conn., Cong.Church;

Hartford,Conn.,Y.M.C.A.,Gymnasium Bible Class;

Park Cong.Church;

Asylum for Deaf Mutes;

Watertown,Conn.,Cong.Church;

North Woodstock,Conn., Cong.Church;

East Woodstock,Conn.,Cong.Church;

Putnam,Conn., Second Cong.Church;

West Hartford,Conn., Cong.Church;

Newtown,Conn.,Cong.Church;

Danielson,Conn., Westfield Cong.Church;

South Windsor,Conn., Cong.Church.

The 22 addresses I have mentioned do not include addresses to Sunday Schools, of which I have given quite a number.

There is another subject on which I wish to write you. My oldest son, Charles Asaph Roberts, will be eighteen years of age in July next, and hopes to enter College next year, to study for the Gospel ministry, with a special view to missionary service in China. As he approaches the age of twenty years, when the usual allowances from the Board must cease, I am led to inquire what helps he can receive, to enable him to continue his course of education. I believe there is a fund for Mission Scholarships; can he obtain aid from this fund? and if so, how much in a year? I notice also that in the Annual Report of the Board, page 120, there is mentioned an Atterbury Fund, "for education of missionaries in China", which may be a source of help for my son Charles. If you will kindly give me full information on this subject, I shall be very grateful.

I hope to see you on the 7th or 8th of May, when I shall be in Boston, to assist Miss K.G.Lamson in giving an entertainment for children.

With best wishes for your health and prosperity, and best regards to Mrs.Smith, in which Mrs.Roberts cordially unites, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
Rec'd Apr. 2.

O. E. D.
Rec'd 4-8
Ans'd 8-97

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

April 7, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is received. I can go to Springfield, Mass., for April 25th, to fill the appointment which you had in mind for me, and shall be glad to receive early information as to the particulars. As to May 16th, I have already written to the Rev. Dr. C. C. Creegan, and he has replied that he may be able to secure two or three appointments for me for that day in the vicinity of New York; but if you should want me for that date, and he should have made no arrangement that would fix me for New York, I shall be most happy to accommodate you.

I enclose a list of the missionary addresses that I have made in the first three months of the year. I had no invitations for the first half of January; perhaps the special evangelistic services in many of the Churches at that time may have caused them to postpone hearing me. I have improved every opportunity to speak for the Board, for the land of my adoption, and for the Lord whose desire is, to bring all the nations into the kingdom of his love. It has been a great pleasure to meet so many Pastors and brethren who were interested in the missionary work; but you can readily

see that I have been kept pretty busy during the most of these weeks past.

In a previous letter, written about a month ago, in answer to your suggestion, I said that I would be able to do some work, in connection with the efforts of the Cooperating Committee, but have received no word in reply.

In the Annual Report of the Board for 1896, page 120, among the Permanent Funds of the Board, is one entitled "Mission Scholarships". Will you kindly tell me to what use this Fund can be applied and whether it is meant to help the children of missionaries in obtaining an education?

With best wishes, I remain, as ever,

Yours in the service of the Lord,

James H. Roberts

Rev. Geo. Cyril Fisher

List of Missionary Addresses given by J.H.Roberts,

Jan.-Mar.,1897.

Jan.14,Providence,R.I., Central Congregational Church,midweek meeting. Subject: The Field,People,Work,Results.

Jan.24, Middle Haddam,Conn., Cong.Cong.Church.

A.M., The Field, People, Work, Results.

P.M., Chinese Women.

Jan.31, Norwich,Conn.

A.M., Greeneville Cong.Church; The Field,&c.

P.M., The Broadway Cong.Church, Young People's Union; Experiences in China.

Feb.7, Suffield,Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M., The Field,&c.

P.M.,Chinese Women.

Feb.12, Hartford,Conn., Y.M.C.A. Gymnasium Bible Class,7 P.M.; Subject, Mongolia.

Feb.14, Watertown,Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M., The Field, &c.

P.M.,Experiences in China.

Feb.21; A.M., North Woodstock,Conn.,Cong.Church; The Field,&c.

1:15 P.M.,East Woodstock,Conn.,Cong.Church; Experiences of a Yankee in China.

7 P.M., Putnam,Conn.,Second Cong.Church; Experiences,&c.

Feb.28,7P.M., Hartford,Conn., Asylum for Deaf Mutes; Stereopticon Views, and Exhibition of Curios.

Mar.7, 7 P.M., West Hartford,Conn., Cong.Church;(Christian Endeavor Meeting;) Map,Experiences,Results.

Mar.14, Newtown,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M., The Work of the Lord in North China.

P.M., The Women of China.

Mar.18, Hartford,Conn., Park Cong.Church; The Work of the Lord in North China.

Mar.21,Danielson,Conn., Westfield Cong.Church;

A.M., The Field,&c.

P.M., Experiences,&c.

Mar.28,South Windsor,Conn., Cong.Church;

A.M., The Field,People,Work,Results.

P.M., (Union Meeting of Cong.and Baptist Churches;) Experiences in China.

In addition to the above, there were a number of brief addresses given to Sunday Schools.

CAB
1697
16—

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

Apr. 15, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is just received. I have not yet heard from the Rev. H. C. Meserve, tho I have waited several days in hope of hearing from him; and I will write him at once, to inquire what his plans for my work there may be. I shall be glad to meet the Cooperating Committee whenever I can, and to address the students at Andover would be a special pleasure, but I am booked for Springfield, Mass., for Apr. 22nd, to address the "Mission Reserves" at Hope Church. I do not know whether I could do anything in Boston or Andover, and return to Springfield in time for my appointment there. I suppose I could meet the Cooperating Committee on Wednesday morning, speak somewhere Wednesday evening if desired, and be in Springfield for Thursday the 22nd. I shall be glad to do whatever I can to meet your wishes. I have reserved the 16th of May for you. If I should meet the Cooperating Committee, I should have nothing to suggest; they are business men, and know the best ways of raising the needed funds. I could add nothing to their wisdom, but shall be glad to do whatever I can to help them in carrying out the plans that they may decide upon. I enclose the account of my expenses in going to speak at the various Church-

es during the first three months of this year. The list of the places where I have made missionary addresses I sent to you a few days ago.

With best regards, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I have appointments now for the following times and places: Apr. 22, Springfield, Mass. Apr. 25, Springfield, Mass. Apr. 28, Hartford, Conn., Y.M.C.A. May 2, Hartford, Conn., Windsor Ave. Cong. Church! May 8, Boston, Mass., W.B.M. Children's Festival. May 16, reserved for yourself. May 23, somewhere near New York City, care of Rev. C.C. Creegan D.D.; indefinite as yet, but I hope to be in the neighborhood, whether I have any work to do there or not.

J.H.R.

1897. F. H. Wiggin, Esq., Treas. A.B.C.F.M.,

For Traveling Expenses, &c., of J. H. Roberts Dr.

Jan. 24.	To Middle Haddam, Conn., & Return	$1.10
Feb. 7.	" Suffield, Conn., " "	.70
21.	" Putnam " " "	2.80
Mar. 21.	" Danielson " " "	3.20
31.	" Postage (3 months)	.81
		$8.61

Cr.

Jan. 30.	By Rev. T. W. Moulton, Middle Haddam, Conn.,	$1.25
Mar. 31.	" Bal. due J. H. R., - - - - - - -	7.36
		$8.61

Hartford. Conn.

April 15. 1897

C. H. D.
d 4-28-97
s'd 30

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Apr. 27, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Brother:

Your letter of April 23rd, asking whether there is a ~~Kalgan~~ Chinese preacher who could be adopted by an Endeavor Society in Boston, was duly received. I will name Kao Yüeh, of Kalgan, as an able and faithful preacher, whom they can adopt, unless he may have been adopted by some one else. I do not think that he has been, but a letter sent to China would ascertain the facts,- only it would involve a delay of ~~about~~ three or four months. In case Kao Yüeh were already adopted by some person or persons, it would be easy to ascertain by the same letter what other good Chinese preacher is not yet adopted, so that the generous intent of the Endeavor Society of which you wrote can be carried out.

But I wish to remind you that it demoralizes any preacher, teacher, or pupil in school, to be adopted by any American or Americans. The affair can be managed, if he be kept from knowing it, and full information as to his person, his family, and his work, can be given from time to time by the missionaries to those who support him. But if one knows that he is adopted, he is almost sure to become proud, impatient to receive the money before the

time, and suspicious that the missionary may not be giving him as much as is sent for his support. Knowing that his money is sent specially for him, he will feel that he is not responsible to the missionary, but to persons ten thousand miles away, who will not see if he is lazy, and will not hold him to a strict account. I think that these views are not mine alone, but are the opinion of many missionaries. This is no reason why the Chinese preacher should not be adopted, but for his sake he should not know of the fact. All the needed information can be given by the missionary, and the persons contributing the money can know what their money is accomplishing, and have the joy of having their own preacher, making known the Gospel every day to his benighted countrymen.

Native Preacher in Kalgan.

~~As to~~ Kao Yüeh, his father used to worship a large bronze image of Buddha, which he kept in his own house. On hearing the Gospel, he at once believed it, got rid of his idols, and led his family into the Christian faith. He had four sons and three daughters, all of whom, or all but one, are very exemplary Christians. The names of the sons are; Kao Hsi, Kao Yueh, Kao Hüan, and Kao Hsin,- each of which means "High Joy." Kao Hsi is virtually the native Pastor at Kalgan, tho he has not yet been ordained. Kao Yüeh learned the handicraft of basket-making, and afterward was educated in the College and Theological Seminary at Tungcho. Kao Huan is a farmer at home, taking care of their mother, and is the pillar of the little Church at his native place, a city of forty thousand souls, called Hsi Hô Ying, which means West River Encampment. The name points back to the time when the city was a mere encampment of

Mongols, or perhaps of Chinese soldiers watching the frontier. The youngest brother, Kao Hsin, is in the Mission Academy at Tung-cho, studying for the ministry. One of the sisters is the wife of our preacher Ts'ai Fu Yüan, located at Yücho. Kao Yüeh, while in College, stood higher in mathematics than any other student in the whole institution, and understood such lines of study better than his teachers. His wife is the daughter of the matron of the Girls' Boarding School, and the wife's brother is a student in the Theological Seminary.

I think I have answered the inquiry in your letter as well as I can for the present, and will await your reply before writing to China to inquire about the case further.

I had a very pleasant time in Springfield, visiting with Rev. H.P.Beach and other friends, and making four addresses in the Churches,- in Hope Church on Thursday evening, in the School for Christian Workers on Saturday evening, in Faith Church Sunday morning, and in the Cong.Church at Indian Orchard Sunday evening. The Pastor at Indian Orchard was a Classmate of mine in the Theological Seminary, and an intimate and much-loved friend over twenty years ago,- and he is a splendid fellow, whom to meet is a delight.

I am to speak at the Y.M.C.A. in this city tomorrow night, and at the Windsor Ave.Cong.Church in this city next Sunday evening.

With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Ct.

April 27. 97

C.H.D.
d 5-3
rd. 4-97

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

May 1, 1897.

Rev. C.H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is received. I am sorry that I cannot go to Medford, Mass., in response to the invitation of the Rev. Isaac Pierson, for I have an appointment for Weymouth Heights for that day, viz., Sunday May 9th.

Will you please tell me what Endeavor Society it is which asked for the information which I gave about Kao Yüeh, and whether I should write to China to inquire about his having been adopted or not?

I plan to go to Marlboro, Mass., on Monday, and from there to Boston on Wednesday morning. Any word that you may wish to send me in the early part of the week will reach me if directed, Marlboro, Mass.

Very sincerely yours,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
May 1, 1897.

316

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

May 20, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

On the 10th of July next, one year will have passed since my return to this country, and my mind is naturally turning China-ward, with a hope of returning thither when circumstances shall permit. At present I feel that I still have a very important work to do for my own boys, that cannot be left undone, and cannot be left for others to do. My three sons in next July will be of the following ages: Charles, eighteen years; John, fifteen years and eight months; and James, twelve years and nine months. While I trust I am willing, for the service of Christ, to deny myself the pleasure of being with them, as I did in 1894 and 1895, yet I think it my duty to do what is most for their welfare, regarding my care of them as also a true service for Christ. As Jesus said: "And other sheep I have", so I can say that I have two flocks, which both need my care, one in America, and the other in Asia. I must do all that I can, to establish my boys in Christian faith and virtue, before I leave them, to continue my work in China. This is my chief reason for wishing to remain with them another winter. The youngest boy, Jamie, is naturally the one for whom I am most solicitous, as he is so young and impulsive, and not so religiously inclined as we wish him to be. My Mother, too, is 71 years of age, and in poor health,- a widow for the last thirty eight years,- one who most bravely and unselfishly ratified my consecration to the work in distant lands,- for her sake I can conscientiously ask to be allowed to stay here a few months beyond the limit of a year. At whatever time I may return to

China, it is uncertain whether Mrs.Roberts will be able to accompany me
not; that will depend upon the condition of the lads, and she should de
cide such a question herself, with such divine aid as I trust will be a
en her. It is a solemn question to decide, when we should leave the
not expecting to see them again until they shall have grown to be men.
We do not want to make a mistake, by leaving them like orphans too earl
to their lasting injury, and our own lifelong sorrow. Perhaps some m
think that we have too great anxiety, but I think it is no more than o
duty. We shall trust the future of our dear boys to our heavenly Fat
but not on that account relax our own efforts. In asking permission
remain longer in this country, I would not neglect the foreign work.
death of Mrs.Willisma makes an emergency at Kalgan as regards the work
the Chinese women; but there seems to be no such emergency in the gene
work. The work for the Mongols has been taken up by Mr.and Mrs.Larso
of the Christian Alliance Mission, in the north of Kalgan; and my scho
for boys is cared for by Mr.Sprague; while he and Mr.Williams are able
a while longer to maintain the evangelistic work of the Station. In
of these facts, I will ask you to make known to the Prudential Committ
my request, that I be permitted to remain in this country until such t
in April,1898, as may be convenient for my starting on the journey to

I enclose a list of the missionary addresses I have made during A
and the first half of this month.

With best regards from Mrs.Roberts and myself to Mrs.Smith and yo
self, I am ever,

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

List of Missionary Addresses Made by James H.Roberts,

April 1st - May 16th,1897.

April 4. Middletown,Conn.

A.M., South Cong.Church; The Field,People,Work,Results.

P.M. First Cong.Church, Experiences in China.

Apr.9. Hartford,Conn., Boys' Club, (at Miss Hansell's, 274 Farmington Ave.)

Confucianism.

Apr.11. Windsor Locks,Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M., North China as a Mission Field.

P.M., Experiences in China.

Also addresses to Sunday School and Y.P.S.C.E.

Apr.18, Hartford,Conn., Asylum Hill Cong.Church Sunday School. Reminiscences, and the Story of a Bell.

Apr.22, Springfield,Mass., Hope Church. Haps and mishaps of a Yankee in China.

Apr.24, Springfield,Mass., School for Christian Workers. China, Mongolia, and the Japanese War.

Apr.25, Springfield,Mass.,Faith Church. The Field, People,Work,Results.

Apr.25, Indian Orchard,Mass., Cong.Church. Haps and Mishaps,&c.

Apr.28, Hartford,Conn.,Y.M.C.A., Entertainment Committee's Social.

A Few Reminiscences of Life in China.

May 2. Hartford,Conn.,Windsor Ave.Cong.Church. A Specimen of Missionary Work in North China.

May 8. Boston,Mass., Berkeley Temple, W.B.M.Children's Festival. Exhibition of Chinese Boys' School.

(The preparation of this required three rehearsals.)

May 9. Weymouth Heights,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M., Missionary Work in North China.

P.M.,Experiences in China.

May 12,

May 12. New York, Madison Square Presbyterian Church, Annual Meeting of the American Tract Society. Tract Work in China and Mongolia.

May 13, New York, Mr.Simpson's (Christian Alliance) Church. The Needs of Mongolia.

May 14. Brooklyn,New York, Central Cong.Church (Dr.Behrends' Church.) To the Chinese First, and also to the Mongols.

May 16,New Bedford,Mass.

A.M. First Cong.Church (Acushnet). The Field,People,Work,Results.

Noon. North Cong.Church Sunday School. Two Shoes from China.

3:30 P.M. Y.M.C.A. Mongolia.

6 P.M. North Cong.Church Y.P.S.C.E. Experiences in China.

7:30 P.M. North Cong.Church. The Pitiful Condition of Women in China.

C. H. D.
5-26
27-97

318

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.

May 24, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of the 22nd is at hand, inviting me to ~~sp~~ speak at Lee, Mass., on the second Sunday in July, viz., July 11th. All right, I will be there, and happy to be with such a friend to Missions as you say that the Pastor, Rev. L. S. Rowland, is.

I spoke last evening to a good audience at the Prospect Ave. Church. This is a new Church in this city, not mentioned in our Yearbook, and not limited to our denomination, but embracing any Christian people who may chose to attend,- in the western part of the city, where a new neighborhood has been recently built up.

A few days ago, I wrote to the Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, stating my reasons for wishing to remain in this country until some time in April, 1898, and asking him to present my request to the Prudential Committee. If you think I have erred in this, please let me know; and if not, will you please speak a kind word for me when occasion offers. It will be esteemed a great favor. Perhaps I can serve the interests of the Board, and work for the welfare of China, just as well by spending next winter here, as I could by spending it in Kalgan. That is the way it seems to me; but I hope to be led in the way that is right and best.

With best wishes, I remain

Truly yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
May 24, 1897.

Rev. G. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.:

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of the 22nd is at hand, inviting me to speak at Lee, Mass., on the second Sunday in July, viz., July 11th. All right, I will be there, and happy to be with such a friend to Missions as you say that the Pastor, Rev. L. S. Rowland is.

I spoke last evening to a good audience at the Prospect Ave. Church. This is a new Church in this city, not mentioned in our Handbook, and not limited to our denomination, but embracing any Christian people who may chose to attend, - in the western part of the city, where a new neighborhood has been recently built up.

A few days ago, I wrote to the Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, stating my reasons for wishing to remain in this country until some time in April, 1898, and asking him to present my request to the Prudential Committee. If you think I have erred in this, please let me know; and if not, will you please speak a kind word for me when occasion offers. It will be esteemed a great favor. Perhaps I can serve the interests of the Board, and work for the welfare of China, just as well by spending next winter here, as I could by spending it in Saigon. That is the way it seems to me; but I hope to be led in the way that is right and best.

With best wishes, I remain

Truly yours in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

N. Coatsford, Conn.
May 24, 1897

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

June 11, 1897.

The Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,

No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of June 8th, conveying to me the decision of the Prudential Committee, allowing me to remain in this country until some time in April, 1898, was duly received. I am thankful to the Committee for thus enabling me to do what I think will be my best work, and I thank you very much indeed for your very kind and willing help, in bringing the matter before the Committee. I will write to the brethren at Kalgan about the matter, explaining it fully, as you suggest, and I doubt not it will be understood and approved by them. The time will pass quickly. I must be up and doing. Knowing that you will continue to aid me by your sympathy and prayers, I am, with best regards to Mrs. Smith,

Affectionately and faithfully yours,

James H. Roberts.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

June 11, 1897.

The Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,

No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of June 8th, conveying to me the decision of the Prudential Committee, allowing me to remain in this country until some time in April, 1898, was duly received. I am thankful to the Committee for thus enabling me to do what I think will be my best work, and I thank you very much indeed for your very kind and willing help, in bringing the matter before the Committee. I will write to the brethren at Kalgan about the matter, explaining it fully, as you suggest, and I doubt not it will be understood and approved by them. The time will pass quickly. I must be up and doing. Knowing that you will continue to aid me by your sympathy and prayers, I am, with best regards to Mrs. Smith,

Affectionately and faithfully yours,

James A. Robertson.

Recd. June 15, 1897.

6-19-
21-97

55 Willard St.,Hartford,Conn.,

June 18,1897.

Rev.C.H.Daniels,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr.Daniels:

Your favor of June 16th came yesterday, extending to me an invitation from the Rev.Mr.Goodrich, Marlboro,Mass., to spend a Sabbath with him any time after the first Sunday in July. I will write him at once, letting him know when I can be there. As that is the place of Mrs.Roberts' childhood home, and the place from which we started the first time for China, it will be a special pleasure to meet our many friends, and doubtless Mrs.Roberts will go with me.

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rev. Geo. H. Daniels, Hartford, Conn.
June 18, 1897.

1897. F.H.Wiggin,Esq.,Treas.A.B.C.F.M., in account with James H. Roberts, for Travelling Expenses for the three months ending June 30,1897, - - - - - - - - - - Dr.

Apr.5.	To Hartford to Middletown and Return,	$0.80
Apr.10.	To Windsor Locks and Return,	0.50
Apr.21.	To Hartford to Boston, to Meet Cooperating Committee, - - - - - - - - - - - -	2.75
Apr.22.	To Boston to Springfield,Mass.,	2.23
Apr.26.	To Springfield to Hartford,	0.50
May 11.	To Hartford to New York, - - - - - -	2.25
May 15.	To New York to New Bedford,Mass.,	5.40
May 17.	To Springfield to Hartford,	0.50
May 29.	To Enfield and Return,	0.70
June 21.	To Thompson,Conn.,and Return,	3.02
June 25.	To Hartford to Concord,Mass., - - - - -	2.61
June 26.	To Concord to Newtonville via Boston,	0.55
June 28.	To Newtonville,Mass., to Hartford,Conn.,	2.56
June 30.	To Trolley Car Fares to and from Depots and Churches, for the three months, - - - - - - -	1.90
June 30.	To Postage, for three months,	0.76
		$27.03

Cr.

Apr.22.	By Mrs.B.F.Thompson,Springfield,Mass.,	$2.00
May 31.	By Rev.O.W.Means,Enfield,Conn., - - - -	1.00
June 27.	By Central Cong.Church,Newtonville,Mass.,	7.75
June 30.	By Balance Due J.H.R., - - - - - - -	-$16.28
		$27.03

List of Missionary Addresses Made by James H.Roberts,

April 1 - June 30,1897.

- - - - - -

April 4. Middletown,Conn.

A.M. South Cong.Church; The Field,People,Work, and Results.

P.M. First Cong.Church; Experiences in China.

April 9. Hartford,Conn., Boys' Club, (at Miss Hansell's,274 Farmington Ave.,) Subject, Confucianism.

April 11. Windsor Locks, Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Experiences in China.

Also addressed Sunday School and Y.P.S.C.E.

Apr.18. Hartford,Conn.,Asylum Hill Cong.Church Sunday School.

Reminiscences, and the Story of a Bell.

Apr.22. Springfield,Mass.,Hope Church.

Haps and Mishaps of a Yankee in China.

Apr.24. Springfield,Mass., School for Christian Workers.

China and Mongolia, Japanese War, and Chinese Prophecy.

Apr.25, A.M. Springfield, Mass., Faith Church.

The Field,People,Work,Results.

Apr.25,P.M. Indian Orchard,Mass., Cong.Church.

Haps and Mishaps &c.

Apr.28. Hartford,Conn., Y.M.C.A.Entertainment Committee's Social.

A Few Reminiscences of Life in China.

May 2. Hartford,Conn., Windsor Ave.Cong.Church.

A Specimen of Missionary Work in North China.

May 8. Boston,Mass.,Berkeley Temple, W.B.M.Children's Festival.

Exhibition of Chinese Boys' School. (Three rehearsals were necessary, two in Cambridge, and one in Boston.)

May 9. Weymouth Heights,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M. Missionary Work in North China.

P.M. Experiences in North China.

May 12,New York,Madison Sq.Presbyterian Church,- Annual Meeting of the American Tract Society.

Tract Work in China and Mongolia.

May 13. New York, Mr.Simpson's Church, #692 8th Ave.,Cor.44th St.

The Needs of Mongolia.

May 14. Brooklyn,N.Y.,Central Cong.Church(Rev.Dr.A.J.F.Behrend's).

To the Chinese First, and Also to the Mongols.

May 16. New Bedford,Mass.

11 A.M.,First (Acushnet) Cong.Church.

The Field,People,Work,Results.

12:30 P.M.,North Cong.Church Sunday School.

Two Shoes from China.

3:30 P.M.,Y.M.C.A.,--- Mongolia.

6:00 P.M.,North Cong.Church Y.P.S.C.E.

Experiences in China.

7:30 P.M., North Cong.Church.

The Pitiful Condition of Women in China.

May 23. Hartford,Conn., Prospect Ave. Church, also called Farmington Ave.Christian Association.

Missionary Work in China and Mongolia.

May 30. Enfield,Conn.Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

6:15 P.M. Y.P.S.C.E.Work in North China.

7:15 P.M. Experiences in China.

June 6.Webster,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Experiences in China and Mongolia.

June 13. Hartford,Conn.,Prospect Ave.Church.

Our Home by the Great Wall, Children in China, and Chinese Prophecy.

June 20. Thompson,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Experiences in China.

June 25. Concord,Mass.,Cong.Church.

Experiences, and Results.

June 27. Newtonville,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M.,North China as a Mission Field.

3:00 P.M. Address to Chinese Sunday School, written in Chinese on a blackboard.

7:30 P.M. Haps and Mishaps of a Yankee in China.

Also an address to the large Sunday School immediately after the morning service.

Rev. J. H. Roberts

June 1897

AB
21
24-97

323

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Aug. 20, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I was glad indeed to hear from you by this morning's mail. I will go to Ludlow, Vt., for Oct. 5th-6th, to speak at the Union Conference of Congregational Churches, as you request. Is this the Conference of Windsor County, representing virtually the same body of Churches and Pastors that I addressed at Rochester, Vt., Sept. 16th, 1896? I suppose it is, but would like to know.

I have been passing the summer pleasantly, having spent two weeks with our relations in Worcester and neighboring places, and the rest of the time at home. To one who has been separated from his family a long time, as I was during my last years in China, no other place is so pleasant as HOME. I trust that you have had a vacation, and a good rest, to prepare for the work of the coming fall. I shall hope to see you at the Annual Meeting of the Board, if not before. I most earnestly hope that the speedy revival of prosperity, of which we hear so much, may bring relief to our dear Board, and to all missionary societies.

With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
Aug 20, 1897.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Sept. 23, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Some time has elapsed since I wrote you last, and I write again, to let you know that I, ~~with~~ and my family, are all well, and busily engaged in the work of a new season. I have had frequent opportunities to preach, and have improved them all, but during the hot weather they were not so numerous as usual, which no doubt was of benefit to my health. I am glad that the contributions to the Treasury of the Board were so good in August, and hope that soon the tide may turn, and all the means be provided, that are needed to carry on the Lord's work in all the lands. I am hoping to see you soon, at the Annual Meeting of the Board. I must work with a will while the time lasts, before I leave these scenes, and my many friends, to return to the land of my adoption. I trust that you may have continued good health, and great joy in the important work that is given you to do. Will you be so kind as to send me a copy of the "Hand-book", which describes the arrangements provided by the Board for its missionaries,- as I cannot find my former copy. After your Meeting with the Secretaries of the other Foreign Missionary Societies in New York last February, I did not

receive any pamphlet containing the fruit of your discussions, as I had in previous years. If you can furnish me with a copy of such a pamphlet, I shall be much obliged,- and I would like also a copy of the "Manual" for missionaries. The printed Report of our Mission has not yet come to hand. With best wishes from Mrs. Roberts and myself, and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Sent documents.

Montreal, Sept. 23-97
Recd. Sept. 25

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Oct. 1, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand, asking whether I can speak before the Hampden County Conference at the North Church, Springfield, Mass., on Tuesday, Oct. 19th, at 2 o'clock. I shall be able to do so, and my topic will be:- RETRENCHMENT IN CHINA,-HOW LONG? I am writing to the Rev. H. C. Meserve, to let him know of my acceptance. I will do what I can, as you suggest, to "arouse the pastors of churches to a sense of their obligation to foreign missions"; and I will first present to them CHINA, our most needy neighbor, the grandest field for Christian effort, and a most fruitful field hitherto; then Retrenchment,- its effects as I have witnessed them, and as I have learned them from painful letters recently received; and the question, How Long?- as one which Pastors of Churches can do more to answer favorably, than any other class of persons in the world.

With best wishes, I am truly

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford C. Conn.,
Oct. 1. 1897.

C. H. D.
No. 27
27-97

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Oct. 26, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand. I can go to Shelburne Falls, Mass., on any Sunday in November except Nov. 7th. Whatever arrangement you may make for me for that place, please give me early notice, so that I may arrange for the other Sundays.

Last Sunday I was at the First Cong. Church in Pittsfield, Mass., and had a delightful day, speaking three times. The people were as cordial as can be. As soon as this month shall have ended, I will write you the list of missionary addresses I have made in the four months of July-Oct. I have been away so much of late, to speak for China and the Board, that my boys think I live elsewhere, and only come here on occasional visits. I tell them, It is better for them, if I am to return to China soon, that they should not have me with them too constantly. Still, I must confess, that I have been on the road so much, that I have not been able to do even the reading and writing that seem necessary. I do not say this by way of complaint; I trust you will not misunderstand me.

We had a delightful visit from Miss Morrill recently. We only wished she could have stayed here longer.

With best wishes, and best regards to Mrs.Daniels and your Daughter Anna, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rev. James H. Roberts
Oct. 26, 1897

55 Willard St.,Hartford,Conn.

Oct.27,1897.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

I wish to thank you again for your very cordial letter of Oct.21st, and assure you that Mrs.Roberts and I heartily reciprocate the kindly feelings you expressed.

As to the question concerning Mr.Williams,- my connection with him as members of the same Station will make it very embarassing to me to give my testimony in detail. Perhaps the joint letter which I signed with Mr.Ament and Mr.Bostwick may suffice as an expression of my views. I would like to know whether that letter reached you. I know that your judgment will be guided by the general consensus of the Mission, rather than by anything further that I could say. It was noticeable that Mrs.Ament, Mrs.Bostwick, and Mrs.Roberts were all here when the letter was being written, knew what was written, and made no protest. So the joint letter should have the same weight as if signed by six persons, all of whom were acquainted with the facts and person concerned.

With best regards to Mrs.Smith, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Oct. 27.

Rec'd Oct. 28.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Nov. 3, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Oct. 28th was awaiting me on my return from Salisbury, Conn., where I preached last Sunday. I have written to Mr. Bostwick, to ask about the joint letter. Enclosed you will find a copy of the record of the work I have done in the last four months for the Board, that is, for the Lord. You will notice that I had quite a rest in August, but have been busy of late. Before the end of this month I will write you again, requesting you to ask the Prudential Committee to grant the refit allowance needed in preparation for my return to China. In order to have the goods reach China in April, it will be necessary to buy them in December, as Mr. Swett has informed me that the shipment will be sent off during the first week of January. If Mrs. Roberts should remain in this country temporarily for the sake of our boys, what would be the amount of the allowance for my refit, according to the rules of the Board?

With best wishes, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P. S. Mrs. Roberts is attending the W. B. M. Meetings in New London.

Mrs. Roberts is attending the W.B.M. Meetings in New Haven.

LIST OF MISSIONARY ADDRESSES MADE BY JAMES H.ROBERTS, 329

In Four Months Ending Oct.31,1897.

July 4th A.M., Windham,Conn.,Cong.Church. Subject, Missions in North China.

P.M. South Windham. Haps and Mishaps of a Yankee in China.

July 11.Lee,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Haps and Mishaps &c.

July 18. Marlboro,Mass., Cong.Church.

A.M. In the Land of the Great Wall.

Sunday School,- Mongolia,&c.

P.M., Stereopticon Excursion to China.

July 23. Hudson,Mass., Cong.Church, Midweek Meeting.

The Evangelization of Asia.

July 25, Hudson,Mass.,Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Experiences in China.

Aug.8, Terryville,Conn.Cong.Church.

A.M. North China as a Mission Field.

P.M. Experiences in China.

Sept.5,Talcottville,Conn.Cong.Church."Thankoffering Meeting" of the Auxiliary of the W.B.M. Chinese Women.

Sept.8, West Townshend,Vt., Windham Co.Conference.

What Christ Wants Done for China.

Sept.9. West Townshend,Vt.Cong.Church. Special Missionary Meeting.

Experiences in China, and Exhibition of Curios.

Sept.19, Berlin,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M.,The Field,People,Work,and Results.

3 P.M., Jr.Y.P.S.C.E.Meeting. Chinese Children.

7 P.M. Experiences in China.

Oct.3. Ludlow,Vt.Cong.Church.

A.M., The Field,&c.

2:15 P.M. (At Tyson,Vt., 5 miles north of Ludlow,) Experiences,&c.

8 P.M. (At Ludlow.) Exhibition of Curios.

Oct.4,Chester,Vt.Cong.Church. (7:30 P.M.) The Field, People,&c.

Oct.5. Ludlow,Vt. Union Conference. What Christ Wants Done for China.

Oct.6. Olcott,Vt. Windsor Co.Conference. Same Subject.

Oct.7. N.Pomfret,Vt.Cong.Church. The Field,People,Work,Results.

Oct.10. Bethel,Vt.Cong.Church.

A.M. The Field,People,Work, Results.

P.M. Experiences in China.

Oct.13. New Haven,Conn. Annual Meeting A.B.C.F.M.

What Christ Wants Done for China.

Oct.14. New Haven,Conn.,Marquand Chapel.

Encouraging Features of Missionary Work in China.

Oct.15. New Haven,Conn. Annual Meeting A.B.C.F.M. Farewell Meeting. "Western Women", and Personal Reminiscences.

Oct.17. Plainfield,N.J.,Cong.Church.

A.M., In the Land of the Great Wall.

P.M. Haps and Mishaps of a Yankee in China.

Oct.18. New York, Bible House, Ministers' Meeting.

What the Different Nations are Teaching China.

Oct.19. Springfield,Mass., at North Church. Hampden Co.Conference. Retrenchment in China,- How Long?

Oct.21. Stafford Springs,Conn. Tolland Co.Conference.

What China is being Taught.

Oct.24. Pittsfield,Mass.,First Cong.Church.

Noon. Miss Dawes' Bible Class. China is Awfully Sick, Awfully Cruel, Awfully Sorrowful,- but No Matter!

5 P.M. Special Missionary Meeting of Sunday School.

More about China and Mongolia.

7 P.M. Evening Service. What China is being Taught.

Oct.28. East Canaan,Conn. Litchfield Northwest Conference.

Nuggets from the Foreign Field.

Oct.31. Salisbury,Conn. Cong.Church.

A.M., Missions in North China.

3 P.M. (At Chapinville,3 miles north of Salisbury.) Mongolia.

7 P.M. (At Salisbury.) "One Commander Everywhere".

James H Roberts

Oct.18. New York, Bible House, Ministers' Meeting.

What the Different Nations are Teaching China.

Oct.19. Springfield, Mass., at North Church. Hampden Co. Conference. Retrenchment in China,- How Long?

Oct.21. Stafford Springs, Conn. Tolland Co. Conference.

What China is being Taught.

Oct.24. Pittsfield, Mass., First Cong. Church.

Noon. Miss Dawes' Bible Class. China in Awfully Pitiful, Cruel, Awfully Sorrowful,- but No Matter!

P.M. Special Missionary Meeting of Sunday School.

More about China and Mongolia.

P.M. Evening Service. What China is being Taught.

Oct.25. East Canaan, Conn. Litchfield Northwest Conference.

Puppets from the Foreign Field.

Oct.26. Salisbury, Conn. Cong. Church.

Missions in North China.

P.M. (At Chapinville, 3 miles north of Salisbury.) Mongolia.

7 P.M. (At Salisbury.) "One Commander Everywhere".

Hartford, Nov. 3 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 4th
15

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Nov. 8, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of the 4th was received on the 6th. In regard to the money for refit, I would like to receive a grant of ($150.00) one hundred and fifty dollars for use by myself at this time, leaving for the use of Mrs. Roberts, when she shall be preparing to return to China, the amount of $175.00; these two amounts will equal the $325.00, which I note in your letter is specified as the total which we may expect to have for this purpose. If you will kindly bring before the Prudential Committee my present need of $150.00 for refit, I shall be very much obliged.

I enclose a letter from Mr. Bostwick to me, explaining why the joint letter has not been forwarded to you. Mr. Ament seems to be the person who now has the matter in charge.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, from Mrs. Roberts as well as myself, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Nov 13 1897

Hartford, Nov. 8, 1897.

Rec'd Nov. 10.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Nov. 22, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am delighted to learn that there is more than a possibility that our Missions in China are to receive a visit from yourself, accompanied by some member of the Prudential Committee, or by some other person interested in the missionary work, and I feel sure that our Mission will feel a new impulse, and receive a very great benefit from your visit. Seeing the field with your own eyes will be a distinct help to you, in your work of helping us, and I am sure that some things which you will see will set your heart on fire with zeal and pity, in a greater degree than could result from the hearing of the ear.

I will try to answer your questions carefully and clearly. In case you were to visit both India and China,- you would want to be in torrid India in the winter, and reach South China in the early spring; or else enter China at the close of summer, and go gradually southward as the cold weather came on. But I will take it for granted that you are not going to India on this trip. One consideration is, that China is soaked with rain every summer, and many of the buildings will be reeking wet all through the autumn, and the roads will be muddy, and travelling somewhat impeded by the pools of rain-water remaining in the roads. If you wish to see

North China in its worse condition, and see what missionaries have to endure of mud and dampness, you would do well to go in the autumn. In the spring there will be clouds of dust instead of mud;- perhaps as hard to endure, but not such a hindrance to travelling. So I think you will want to visit China in the spring, in preference to the autumn, for at least three reasons:- 1st, that travelling will not be so much impeded by mud,- though I assure you there will be difficulties enough, whenever you go away from the lines of steam navigation; 2nd, because going in the spring will enable you to be with us in our Mission Meeting in May; 3rd, because it will not keep you away from the Annual Meeting of the Board; and 4th, because the Chinese coast, and interior too, except among the mountains, is an unhealthful region from June 1st to Dec.1st, at least in the southern part;-and also in the north, I should say, from June to ~~Nov~~ October. The reason is, I suppose, that the germs of disease increase and flourish as the warm weather progresses, until the frost kills them off. Good insurance companies, or at least some of them, do not insure persons residing on the coast of China between June 1st and the following Dec.1st without special "~~Tres~~"Permit". You have asked my advice; I do not know what others would say; but I feel sure that you would do best to reach South China in the later part of the winter or the early spring, and go northward, arriving in North China in April, or even in March,- for March is not very cold at Peking, nor on the plain south or east of Peking. I could not advise you to go to Kalgan nor Shansi in March, but any time in April or May would do. April would be rather cold among the moun-

tains of Shansi or Kalgan, but not too cold for travelling, if one is warmly clad; and June would be too hot for any place on the Peking plain. I do not know how long a time you will want to be in the southern parts of China. Shansi is so far from the coast, and the means of transportation are so slow, that a full month will be needed from Paotingfu to Fên Chou Fu and returning, apart from the time you will spend in the Shansi Stations and Outstations. It is a sorry fact, that going there takes so much time, but you will want to take this into your calculations. The hope that you will not be hurried while visiting our Mission makes me advise your reaching South China as early as you well can in the new year,- unless you are willing to make the tour of the mountainous region at your leisure in the summer, and leave the country in August or September. The Peking plain is so distressingly hot, rainy and muddy, in August, that I should hope, for your sakes, that, if you were among the mountains in the summer, you would not go to the coast until August was ended. You must also remember that it rains every day in July in Peking, almost without exception, and the heaviest rains there come about August 8th to 10th; and remember that the heaviest rains about Kalgan occur from the 2nd or 4th of July to the 10th or 15th. So true is this, that when the Kalgan people see us go to the mountains to celebrate the Fourth of July, they say it is going to rain! About that time we are likely to have three or four days of incessant rain, and few are the roofs that do not leak. This great annual rain we call "The Downpour". At any other time than this, you can make the tour of the Outstations

of Kalgan in ten days, tho a few more days would be better, if you had abundant leisure; while at Kalgan, you will want to see the strange sights of Mongolia, which you can see sufficiently in a trip of three days; it could be done in two days and a half, but that would not be so satisfactory. The plateau of Mongolia is in its glory in July and August;- a great rolling prairie, with grass and millions of wild-flowers, and really cold weather even in midsummer. The nearest Mongol tents are twenty miles from Kalgan, and the best tents only 30 miles distant.

Navigation to North China, which is closed in December, January, and February, opens the first of March,- and the seasons bring the customary weather there much more regularly than here. Therefore the first of March is the earliest time that you could reach North China. Peking would be easy of access by the railroad built this year, and while you are in Tientsin and Peking the weather will moderate, and I think you would not be likely to find any difficulty in going about on account of the season, tho a little snow might fall in the earlier part of the month; but I remember the month of March in Peking as one when the grass was beginning to sprout, and the buds swelling on the trees.

It is much harder for me to answer definitely your third question than those which precede it. The question is: "How long time will be required for a suitable visitation of the North China and the Shansi Missions?" I will make as good an estimate as I can:-

I T I N E R A R Y .

Tientsin: To see and confer upon the Treasury, one day; the City Chapel and Schools, one day; the foreign Settlement, including evangelistic opportunities, Boys' Schools, Girls' Schools, and plans for the Press, two to four days; also one Sunday, for the Sabbath services, and some time to see the other Missions and the Government College;--- Total, 6 or 8 days.

Peking: One day to get there and rest; the distance is 5 hours by rail; then to see the preaching and school at the South Chapel, one day; the same at North Chapel, one day; Bridgman School, Kindergarten, and Woman's Work, one day; Dr. Murdock's Dispensaries, one day; Sabbath services with the Christians, one day; Methodist Mission and Peking University, one day; Other Missions, one day; (sight-seeing, City Walls, Astronomical Observatory, Great Bell, Examination Hall, and U.S. Legation, two to four days;) --- Total, 10 to 12 days.

T'ungcho: To get there and rest, one day; to see City and City Chapel, one day; City Compound, and Dispensary, including boys' school, girls' schools, Woman's Work, and the Gordon Memorial Theological Seminary, two days; ~~Wi~~ the College and Academy, two days; Sabbath services, one day; Outstations of Fu Hô and Yung Lê Tien, 3 days; --- Total, 10 days.

You could go to P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing before going to Peking, but navigation on the rivers does not begin quite so soon as that of the larger river used by the steamers in reaching Tientsin; there would be a possibility of being frozen in in the rivers, during the first half of March; and the trip would be cold and disagreeable; so I should think you would want to visit Tientsin, Peking, and T'ungcho

first. To proceed:-

Tungcho to Tientsin, by chair and rail, one day,- or by native boat, two days; Tientsin to P'ang Chuang, seven days by boat. It can be done in five days by (a springless) cart, but travelling by boat is much more restful.

P'ang Chuang:- To see Williams Hospital, one day; P'ang Chuang village and surroundings, one day; Sabbath services, one day; and to visit 15 or 20 Outstations, 5 or 10 days. You would not visit them all, I think, but could see the most important ones.

P'ang Chuang to Lin Ch'ing, two days by boat or cart.

Lin Ch'ing: To see the Medical Work, one day; Chapels and evangelistic opportunities, one day or more; Schools for boys and girls, and Woman's Work, one day; Sabbath services, one day; Outstations:- Wang Kuan, on the Grand Canal, southeast of Lin Ch'ing, would take three days for a good visit and return; Chung Mêng, 67 miles northwest of Lin Ch'ing, you could visit on the way to Paotingfu, if you go overland by cart, instead of going around by boat, ~~which~~ The latter would require you to go very near to Tientsin, and would be easier travelling, but you would see much less of the country.

Lin Ch'ing to Paotingfu (by boat, 7 or 8 days,- or) by cart, 6 or 7 days, via Chung Mêng, Chao Chou, and Chêng Ting Fu, all northwest of Lin Ch'ing; you might wish to spend a day in each of those places, which would not be included in the 6 or 7 days mentioned above.

Paotingfu: Medical work, one day; City Chapel and evangelistic opportunities, one day; Schools for ~~boys and~~ girls, and Woman's Work, one day; Boys' Boarding School, and educational opportunities,

one day ;Sabbath services,one day;To see the work and workers of Other Missions in and about Paotingfu,one day; ---

Total , 6 days.

The Trip to Shansi: The quickest way to go to Shansi and return would be to go west from Chêng Ting Fu, before reaching Paotingfu. Chêng Ting to Jên Ts'un (Station,Shansi Mission,) six days; stop at Jên Ts'un two days; go to T'ai Ku in half a day, and stay there perhaps 2 1/2 days; T'ai Ku to Fên Chou Fu,3 days, in the middle of which you could stop at P'ing Yao (Hsien), half way to Fên Chou Fu, which (P'ing Yao) is, I think, an Outstation; at Fên Chou Fu spend two or three days, including a visit to Wang T'a Outstation, a little way northwest of the city;then go to T'ai Yüan Fu, the Capital of the Province of Shansi, which would take three days, with an extra day at Ch'ing Yüan Outstation, if the route passing that place is feasible;returning from T'ai Yüan Fu to Chêng Ting Fu,six days;- Total for the Shansi Trip, adding a day in which to see the city of T'ai Yüan Fu, and the several Missions there,---- 26 to 29 days. That would be quick time for such a journey,- not for the distance, but for that together with stopping to see the places and the missionary work, Notice that, in case you should go from Lin Ch'ing to Paotingfu by boat,- thus not passing Chêng Ting, the trip to Shansi would be six or eight days longer.

If you wish to visit the great object of Mongol pilgrimages, namely, Wu T'ai (Shan), (Shan means mountain,) you could go from T'ai Yüan Fu to Wu T'ai in four days on mules, spend one or two days at Wu T'ai, and go down the valley four days to Chêng Ting,- or go from Wu T'ai to Yücho in seven days on mules, and thence direct to

in 3 or 4 days, or more if you stop to see the Outstations.

Kalgan. Wu T'ai is ten thousand feet above the sea, and has many temples; it is such a sacred spot, that a Mongol who visits it once in this life, will be happy in one future life,- and if he visits it ten times in this life, he will be happy in ten future lives, &c.!

Suppose you have gone from Lin Ch'ing to Chung Mêng, Chao Chou, and Chêng Ting, and thence visited Shansi, and returned, going to Paoting fu,- 30 miles before reaching that place, you will pass the city of Wang Tu (Hsien), an Outstation of Paotingfu. I have already told you how much time would be needed at Paotingfu. To visit the nearer Outstations of Paotingfu,-(T'ien Kê Chuang and) Ch'ing Liang Ch'êng, Ta Wang Li and Yang Ts'un or Po Yeh,- will take at least four days. If, having gone to those, you go on to the more distant ones, four more days will take you to T'ang Fêng, Liu Ch'iu, Chang Ssŭ Ma, and Fan T'un near Hsien Hsien,- all of which are Outstations of our Mission, but not of one Station. From Fan T'un, you can return to Paotingfu in three days by cart, or to Tientsin in three days by boat, or, better still, go to Wen An (Hsien) in two days, the most of the way by boat. This is an important Outstation of Peking, where Pastor Hung is located. In Wen An and vicinity you would spend one or two days, and then go north to Cho Chou two days by cart. That is an important city, where I used to preach, and afterward Bro. Ament, and where Miss Russell has spent much of her time, in isolated circumstances and energetic work. Stay at Cho Chou one day, or two days including a Sunday, and in three days more you could visit the Outstations of Liang Hsiang (Hsien) and P'u An T'un, and reach Peking.

From Peking you could visit the Outstation of Shun I, (pronounced Shun Ee) 23 miles northeast of the city, which would take at least two days in going and returning. . You would certainly want to visit the Sanatarium at the Western Hills, 10 to 13 miles west of the city, which would take two days or more, and would be a pleasant trip in mild weather; but not so in case you went too early in the season.

The Trip to Kalgan, Yücho, and Mongolia: From Peking to Kalgan, five days; at Kalgan,- To see the Girls' Boarding School and the opportunities for Woman's Work, one day; Boys' Boarding School and Lower City Chapel, one day; Upper city Chapel and School, one day; Medical Work, one day; Sabbath services at Kalgan, one day: tour to Yücho, eleven to fifteen days; (it could be done in nine days, but not so well;) tour into Mongolia, three days; and the return trip to Peking, five days;- making a Total for Kalgan, Yücho, and Mongolia, of 29 to 33 days.

Lastly, from Peking to Tientsin, one day.

To make more intelligible what I have written, I will repeat the best route, to enable you to see the most of the Outstations and Stations, not including Wu T'ai Shan:- Tientsin, Peking, T'ungcho, and its Outstations Fu Hô and Yung Lê Tien; then to Pang Chuang, all by boat, or part by rail and part by boat, in either case passing Tientsin; see P'ang Chuang and some of its Outstations, and then Lin Ch'ing; after which go northwest by cart to Chung Mêng, Chao Chou, and Chêng Ting Fu; then west to Shansi, to Jên Ts'un, T'ai Ku, Fên Chou Fu, T'ai Yüan Fu, and return to Chêng Ting Fu; then northeast to Paotingfu; after seeing this Station, go south to Ch'ing Liang Ch'êng, Ta Wang Li, and Yang Ts'un or Po Yeh; and ~~on~~ then

south and east to T'ang Fêng, Liu Ch'iu, Chang Ssŭ Ma, and Fan T'un near Hsien Hsien; then N.E. to Wên An; and N.W. to Cho Chou, Liang Hsiang (Hsien), and P'u An T'un, and so to Peking. Then perhaps to Shun I; but certainly to the Sanatarium at the Western Hills. Afterward to Kalgan, and south to Yücho, and north to Mongolia; and return to Peking and Tientsin.

T'ien Kê Chuang is not so important as Ch'ing Liang Ch'êng, and could be passed by, if in haste. The Outstation called Po Yeh should be called Yang Ts'un, which is a village six miles north of Po Yeh city.

This is the end of the

I T I N E R A R Y.

If I have made it too long, it was because you asked me to reply "with some minuteness", and I thought you would like to receive full and definite information, even if it was rather voluminous.

I am aware that others might think differently, and say that you should tarry less at some points, and more at others, than I have indicated; but I have tried to give you the best I could give you,- namely, that which seemed best to me.

Your Fourth Question is: "Would the North China Mission probably be inclined to delay its Annual Meeting so that it might come as the conclusion of the visit in that Mission? I am sure that our Mission would do all in its power to suit your convenience, and to follow your wishes. the hot weather comes on apace in June, in Peking and T'ungcho, and all the missionary families will be anxious to get away to the health resorts in the summer; and I should think

it would do to have the Annual Meeting at or near the usual time, if you could complete before that time your journeys in the south and west, and after the Annual Meeting make your trip to Kalgan, Yücho, and Mongolia. Of course the Mission would regard your presence as essential to its success, and move the time of its convening, if necessary; but it might be that you could so time your journeys as to be there at its usual time. As to Kalgan, I would be glad if you could visit it before Mission Meeting, to gain beforehand added light on questions that might come up at that time; but we must plan for what you can do, rather than for what we wish you might do; and you will be limited by the rapid flight of the days and weeks, and by the fatigue unavoidable in so long a journey, and by the coming on of hot weather, which will make the Peking Plain unendurable, while it will make the Kalgan region more enjoyable. On the whole, I think it would be better for you to go to Kalgan after Mission Meeting, rather than before. I hope that I may be there to welcome you, and show you some of the beauties of our mountainous Parish, as well as the important centers of our work. If you would spend the whole summer with us, we should be still more glad and thankful.

I think I have answered all your questions. You asked me to "write quite freely in regard to the whole matter", and I have done so. As missionaries are advised to be vaccinated afresh before going abroad, I cannot help thinking that the same would be wise for persons planning to travel in China, for we never know when we

may be exposed to small pox; and, ~~while~~ after taking all due precautions, we can go with greater confidence.

I am sure that your visit to China will result in great spiritual benefits to us missionaries, to the native brethren, and to the heathen. Your half year's work in that field may easily result in such an awakening of the Churches, as to produce not only great fruit in the lives of the Believers, but also a thousand new stars to add to the Savior's crown. This I most truly believe and expect

With a great deal of love in Christ, I am ever

Most cordially and truly yours,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. The more I think of it, the more I feel as if I had marked out for you too long a journey in North China. If you find this to be the fact, you can easily learn after reaching Tientsin or Peking, which places are of less importance, and need not be visited.

Mission Meeting would take 8 or 10 days.

I did not mention the Mings Tombs. You will want to see them, and can do so on the way from Peking to Kalgan, or from Kalgan to Peking, with a delay of only half a day or a day.

J.H.R.

I received your letter of Nov. 17th, announcing the grant made for my refit; and thank you again for attending to my needs.

Hartford, Ct.
Rec'd Nov. 19 1901

55 Willard St.,Hartford,Conn.

Nov.26,1897.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

I received a letter from you yesterday, in which I think there was nothing specially needing an answer. I want to add three things to what I wrote concerning the time it would take for your anticipated journey in North China.

1. There will be some stormy days, which will delay travelling. Some allowance must be made for this in one's plans.

2. There will be Sundays other than those which you will pass in Mission Stations. We missionaries are accustomed to not travel on Sunday, in order to impress on the Chinese the sacredness of the day. In fact, we do not see how we can lead them to observe such a day for rest and worship, unless we keep it ourselves. You can easily arrange to spend each Sunday at some Outstation, and the time will be most usefully spent, but it involves some delay of the journey, which must be taken account of in one's plans.

3. The distances which I named are approximate, and the time between two places not the same for going in both directions. Going down a river your boat may go twice as fast as when going up. On the plain, a cart can go 47 miles in a day as easily as 30 miles among the mountains. In approaching Shansi, you reach the mountains at Huo Lu, commonly called Huai Lu, 20 miles west of Chêng Ting (Fu).

Ever yours, James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Nov. 26, 1897.

Rec'd Dec. 1.

55 Willard St.,Hartford,Conn.,

Dec.7,1897.

F.H.Wiggin,Esq., Treas.A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St.,Boston,Mass.;

Dear Mr.Wiggin:

I send enclosed two typewritten sheets, which I received from Miss Mary Lietch. There is a little mistake of 27 cents in the adding up of the first column on page D; but, aside from this, I wish to have the statement that these figures are correct in your own handwriting, so that I can use them as an argument in showing to my friends the needs of the Board. Will you kindly sign and return these sheets, or corrected copies of them?

The information they give is alarming,- but if the matter is taken in hand now, by the blessing of God, a disaster and debt next year may be avoided. I have a mind to help in raising funds, as long as I am in this country, if I can only find the best way to do so. I think I may begin by conveying information of the present aspects of the subject to the many Churches, Sunday Schools, and Young People's Societies of Christian Endeavor, to which I have spoken on China and the Foreign Missions, since my return to this country. I feel sure that many of the people in these Churches and Societies are my personal friends, whose interest in me may lead some of them to do something generous for the Board. As I want some more definite information as to what specific objects I may set before them, I will ask the following questions:-

What missionaries in the North China Mission have been adopted by Churches or individuals in this country?

In each case, by whom have they been adopted?

What preachers, teachers, Bible Women, pupils, or parts of the Regular Work have been adopted?

In each case, by whom adopted?

I know that it will require some careful work on the part of your assistants to answer these questions in full, but I think that I shall make good use of the information.

I know of only two,- the preacher Kao Yüeh, of Kalgan, adopted by Union Congregational Church, Boston, Mass., and Kao Ching Te, a pupil in the Boys' Boarding School, Kalgan, adopted by the Ladies' Missionary Society of the Cong. Church in Tyson, Vt.

Will you please send me full information as to the amounts appropriated for the North China Mission for 1898, in all the Stations and all the departments of the work.

I want to know what I can do, to help on the Forward Movement of the Board, especially as related to my own Mission.

Please send me two hundred (200) copies of the enclosed leaflet: "Forward Movement", &c., and also two hundred copies of the leaflet, "A Question for Young People, Faithful or False?".

Your favor of yesterday is at hand, for which many thanks!

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rec'd. Ans'd. Feb. 1898

C. H. D.
Rec'd 12 21
Ans'd 21 97

55 Willard St.,
Hartford, Conn.
Dec. 20, 1897.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D. D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of Dec. 18th is at hand, and I thank you for answering my questions sent to Mr. Wiggin. I am sorry that Dr. Shapleigh could not stay in China. I do not know the circumstances, but think that China is large enough to have room and work for one who cannot work in a certain place, nor harmonize with a certain set of persons. Harmony is essential in a Mission Station, and it may be best to preserve it at such a loss, but we were hoping that Dr. Shapleigh would have a long and happy and most usefull career in our own beloved Mission.

I have received from Mr. John R. Mott, Chairman Intercollegiate Young Men's Christian Association, an invitation to be present at the Third International Con-

vention of the Student Volunteer Movement, to be held at Cleveland, O., next Feb. 23rd-27th. I cannot go at my own expense, though I suppose the meetings will be of extreme interest and importance. I merely consult you now, in order to know whether you have any word for me officially, before I answer Mr. Mott's letter.

With best wishes, as ever, I remain

Cordially yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford. Conn.

Dec. 20. 1897.

"Why Not Cut Down the Work?"

1. It has been cut down too much already. native helpers have been cut off and cut down p. They bleed at heart, telling themselves eaken by the Lord's people here. The missionaries, th their slim salaries already reduced, quietly aid ir needy brethren, and strive to keep up the work. one knows how a cut-down makes them suffer. t people here, with no lack of comforts, excuse them ves from contributing by saying: "Why not cut down work?"

2. As a mere matter of business, after so much e been invested in the Missions, they must be pt up. So much consecrated money, and many heroic lives, have been given to this cause, t it does not pay to give it up. More money st be expended, to ensure good returns on the whole estment. If, on the contrary, retrenchment were become a constant factor, - any business in the ld would be ruined by it.

3. To favor retrenchment now is sin. We, in partnership with God. Omnipotence is dged to give success, if we do not lose faith. The sionary work is sacred; it is the Lord's work; d yet He gives us the honor of working with Him. we do not give ourselves and our all, we bring dis- ce on His name. Already the heathen are saying, your God were the true God, He would supply the means a your work." It is a sin and a shame to say: hy not cut down the work?"

4. To cut down the work by diminishing our time is a crime against ourselves.

our best virtues, narrowing our natures, and killing best instincts. We put away Generosity, and invite lishness. We harden our hearts against the cry of distressed, - behold destitute multitudes, but have no passion, - see our fellow-men in peril, and do not them. Is this the way to happiness, or to retri-tion?

5. Continued retrenchment paralyzes the mission-ry. Bereft of native helpers, their right hands to be cut off. They have to make bricks without w, - wage war without the sinews of war. They not buy whitewash to cleanse the chapel walls, nor d to cover the roof, so that it may not leak. The then see it, and rejoice; the converts and mission-e are discouraged. Some natives even suspect the of getting as much money as before, but keeping r their own use! Suspected of fraud and lying, can they preach? and how will they be believed?

6. Continued reduction is slow murder. Better l the missionaries home than starve them! renchment means poorer food and harder fare, less trength and more of sickness, a higher death-rate, d, still worse, more liability to insanity. People America do not know how difficult it is in the ssion field to maintain sound common sense. missionary's loved ones are far away; he cannot see m for years, - perhaps will not recognize them, if last permitted to see them. He is anxious for the ation of his children, for which his money is insuffi-t, and for their moral training, which he cannot d to in person. He suffers from his isolation, from , from the filth of the people around him, sometimes bodily hunger, and often from anguish of heart. The

verty of the native brethren, the persecutions which they
dure, their spiritual needs, and their sorrows in bereave-
ent, weigh heavily on his heart. He is daily subject
the contempt and hostility of a degraded people.
or living and excessive work make the reason stagger
ore often than is confessed. Yet some people in
is country say: "Why not cut down the work?"
eir idea, if carried out, would cut down the workers.

7. This is the time for enlargement. Better
nes seem to be at hand. People are not cutting
wn their luxuries, nor their sports, nor even their
stly vices. The Churches are vying with each
er in having all things fine. There is no ~~lack~~ such
arth of money as to stop trade. People still
shopping, business is active, and the dresses and
nets of the fair sex do not show any "cutting down".
~~to~~
turning prosperity fills the air. But in the ~~ge~~ grand
work of foreign missions, so much needed, ~~so~~
beneficent, some people still say: "Cut down!" *Cut
~~We~~
wn!" Would Jesus say: — "Cut down"? ~~We~~
ed
not say "Build up!"?

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.
Dec. 21, 1897.

[illegible] of the motive pattern, the perseverance which [illegible] their spiritual needs, and their perversion [illegible] weigh heavily on his heart. He is daily [illegible] the contempt and hostility of a degraded people. [illegible] living and economic work, making the teacher stagger [illegible] often than is confessed. Let pure people [illegible] exclaiming out: "Why not cut down the work?" [illegible] idea, if carried out, would cut down the workers.

I. This is the time for enlargement. Instead [illegible] are going to be at hand. People are not cutting [illegible] their luxuries, nor their sports, nor even their [illegible] The laborers are coming with [illegible] in having all things free. There is no [illegible] or talking back. People are [illegible] the days are not given "cutting down" [illegible] Talk in the [illegible] work, or much reached [illegible] "Cut down!" [illegible] "Cut down"?

Geo. H. Conover

Hartford, Conn.
Dec. 21, 1892.

James H. Roberts.

55 Willard St., Hartford, Conn.,

Dec.25,1897.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Smith:

Your autograph letter of inquiry concerning the baggage needed for your contemplated trip to China, was received yesterday, and only the sickness of my youngest boy Jamie, together with the confusion of Christmas affairs, has delayed me till today as to answering; I trust this letter may reach you by Monday morning, and the delay not have caused you any inconvenience.

I wish you a very "Merry Christmas" and a "Happy New Year", and many returns of the same; and the same for Mrs.Smith.

I am aware that each person has his own ideas as to baggage, and allowance must be made for the personal equation. My tendency is to take all I want and a little more rather than less. I have consulted with Mrs.Roberts, and can only advise you to take what you can carry in a steamer trunk and a rather large handbag. I am speaking merely of personal clothing and the many little convenient things to have with you when travelling. You can buy almost anything you may need in the ports of China; and as to things needed when travelling in the interior, the missionaries will lend you whatever you need, such as mattress and blankets, food-box, &c.

As to how much the Mission Meeting could be postponed,- the usual time, the last week in May, is the best time for the mission-

aries; for the hot weather comes on apace at that time, and the ladies and children especially would be anxious to go to the sanatariums as early as possible after the first day of June. It is my own opinion, that the Mission would delay a week, or perhaps two weeks, in order to enjoy your presence; but I think that, since Tungcho, the place for the Annual Meeting, is so near to Peking, and Peking is such a central place, it would be easy for you so to arrange your trips to the various parts of the country, that you could go to the Annual Meeting at its usual time, and go after that Meeting to any places that you could not reach before.

Formerly the steamers from San Francisco went to Yokohama, and then to Hong Kong, without reaching Shanghai; but now the steamers from Vancouver and Tacoma go to Yokohama, then to Shanghai, and the to Hong Kong; and I think likely those from San Francisco are forced by competition to do the same. I am sorry that I cannot give you definite information on this subject, but you can get it at any ticket office of one of the chief through railroads to the West.

You will find English spoken at each of the ports of China, and missionaries glad to interpret for you wherever you may go in the interior.

People say that revaccination is a necessary precaution for visiting China. That is my opinion. It cannot do you harm; it may save you from serious consequences. There is no quarantine in that country, unless perhaps at a few ports, and it is well to go prpepared to meet exposure to disease without fear.

You can buy clothing in the ports, and almost anything else. You will have no lack of physicians, except for a few days at a time when touring in the interior. You can find dentists at Shanghai, doubtless at Hong Kong, and a dentist from Shanghai visits Peking, Tungcho, and Tientsin each spring and autumn,- but the charges for dentistry there are always higher than in America. I cannot tell what you could do for stenographers. There are none in North China that I know of, unless some engaged in business, whom you could hardly get to serve you, but might be able to do so. But any of our American Board missionaries will do typewriting for you, and help you in every way possible.

Hoping that I have answered your questions clearly, and ready to be questioned again if needful, - and with best regards to Mrs. Smith, in which Mrs.Roberts unites, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Dec. 25, 1887.

Rec'd Dec. 27.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Dec. 28, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

The Misses Mary and Margaret Leitch have consulted me as to the advisability of my remaining in this country a year longer than I had planned, to enter with them on a special campaign of soliciting pledged contributions for the support of the Regular Work of the Board, especially as related to my own Station and Mission. Their idea would be, to induce people, or Sunday Schools, and C.E. Societies, to adopt each missionary and each portion of the work,- so that the work shall be sustained without any possibility of a great reduction or break-down, and also the Treasury of the Board be much better supplied with funds. They promise to raise, from private sources, my salary, at its present amount, while I help them in this work,- ~~and that~~ from outside sources, that shall not detract from the monies which would be received by the Board. They say that I have special knowledge of the work and needs of the North China Mission, and that they need me. They say that I can do more for China by remaining here another year than by going to China this spring. I want to do just the right thing, and am inquiring, What is the mind of the Lord? I am strongly drawn in heart toward going to China in April; but, if I could do more for the Chinese, and for my Mission, by staying here longer, I

would wish to do that which is best. What would be your advice? I shall await it with the greatest interest, and with a longing to be led in the way that the Lord may show to be his will.

With best wishes, and with best greetings to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Recd Dec. 29

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Dec. 29, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of yesterday was received today. I am glad that you have gained encouragement as to the climate of North China from the words of Mr. Speer. On the whole, the climate there is much more enjoyable than the climate here; yet I know you will prefer travelling in the mountains to doing so on the plain of Peking, in the months of July and August, especially on such routes as require travelling by carts or mules. To go by railroad cars, or by boat along the rivers, would not be so bad; except that one feels the heat when on a boat in those two months. The frequent rains make the cart-roads so muddy, and stop the traveller so often, that the months before June are preferable. Still, a great deal depends on the ~~push~~ push and determination of the traveller. However endurable the Peking plain may be in midsummer, I am sure you will find the mountains of Shansi or Kalgan better.

As to going overland from Shanghai to Lin Ch'ing and Pang Chuang, it would take some longer time, I think, than to go via Tientsin by steamer up the coast,- but only a few days longer,- and you would see much more of China, especially of the country along the Grand Canal. In case the people should be too much excited on

account of international troubles, you might go better by steamer. The people at Shanghai will give you full and good advice on these subjects, and also on the best method of arranging the details of the trip, in case you should think best to go up the Grand Canal from Shanghai to Lin Ch'ing. I would refer you especially to the Rev.Geo.T.Fitch, Manager of the Presbyterian Mission Press, Shanghai, who will give you just the information you need.

People go from Shanghai to Lin Ch'ing either by cart or by native boat. The latter would be much easier, but more liable to delays.

Will you kindly tell me whether the Board will grant me freight on my Refit goods, and, if so, how much?

With best regards to Mrs.Smith, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts

Filed Jan. 1. 1876

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 1, 1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favors of Dec. 29 and 31 were received yesterday and today respectively. First of all, I wish a "Happy New Year" to yourself, your associates in the work, and, last but not least, to Mrs. Smith. I look forward with great joy to meeting you on Chinese soil this year. I feel sure that you will reach Kalgan, if possible, before leaving the Middle Flowery Kingdom. All the China missionaries, I am sure, will feel that you are drawn closer to their hearts by your visit, and will look upon you as one of their own number. We shall all be cheered by your presence, and be helped by your counsel; and your seeing the field and work will result in a great benefit to our Mission, to the Board, and to the kingdom of God. As I have said before, there is reason to believe that many souls will be quickened into spiritual life by seeing and hearing you. I am anxious that our Kalgan Christians should meet you. Their feeling that the rich Churches of America have largely ceased to love them, and to care for their souls,- a feeling that has been caused by years of increasing retrenchment,- will be removed by a sight of your face, and the words of kindliness and encouragement that you will give them. They will feel that their

Shepherd has gone way out into the wilderness to seek his lost sheep. The Gospel being a glad tidings of true love, the greater the difficulties in the way of your getting there, the more ~~yyyy~~ profound will be the impression made. The benefits will be lasting and the results cumulative. A new life, and spiritual power, will be imparted to many needy Churches,- and I hope,- O, I do hope so earnestly,- that you will not fail to see the brethren at Kalgan. I would rather chase all over the Empire to get you, than allow our Kalgan Church to fail of seeing and hearing you. I think it is right to say, that any Station is more important than any outstation; the Stations are not so numerous that you cannot reach them all, even in your limited time; and it would be better to forego the visiting of many outstations, rather than neglect one Station.

I am obliged to you for the information as to those who are to go with you, and the details of the plan. I also thank you for the personal advice, showing me that I need not delay going to China, in order to help raise funds for the Board. I wish I might have done more of this work, during my stay in this country. I know that my stay has been a benefit to those most dear to me, to me also, in preparing me for better service in the future, and, I trust, my work among the Churches has not been devoid of good results. I realize that my stay here will have been long enough, and that I ought to return to the Mission field the coming spring. The heathen need me, and so do the Christians there, and I know that the missionaries there are bearing heavy burdens, which I must

share with them. There are many persons in this country who can raise the funds, who could not do the work that I shall be able to do by the Great Wall. As you say, the ministers ought to wake up their Churches to their privilege of sustaining the workers in the foreign field. I am heartily glad that I shall speedily renew my work in Kalgan, tho there is a cross to be borne; I know I shall have the help of your sympathies and prayers. My prayers also will follow you over land and sea.

I am much obliged for your words as to the allowance of freight on a limited amount of refit goods. I shall make my preparations to start from here before the end of March, the time to depend on the sailing of steamers.

A few words more as to vaccination. When Mrs. Roberts and I arrived in Shanghai in 1877, we were welcomed by Mr. and Mrs. Holt, at the Presbyterian Mission Press. Mrs. Holt was dreadfully pock-marked, owing to an attack of s mall-pox shortly after reaching China. Two months after I arrived at Peking, I was taken down with varioloid, and my Wife and I both had it very lightly. When my Mother heard it, she was greatly surprised, for I, as she said, "had been vaccinated from my babyhood up". That, however, is a very indefinite statement. The Doctor who attended me, made six visits, but did not give me any medicine. My last vaccination was when in college, about four years before I went to China. Vaccination may not always be able to keep off the disease, yet it seems in many cases useful and needful, and, in the case of children, it may make all the difference between life and death.

What I have written on this subject may not be very important, but is important in a greater or less degree, in which, I suppose, my advice resembles vaccination.

I do not think that the international complications on the coast will hinder the missionary work, nor hinder the journies of tourists. I feel sure there will be no hindrance, unless there should be actual war. Even in case of war, there will be no general hindrance, if England is not engaged in the war,- for no other nation would unnecessarily hinder British trade, and the British would fight, if necessary, to protect their trade in China,- and as long as that trade goes on, Americans will not be hindered in their travels from port to port, or to the cities in the interior. Such was the case during the Japanese war. You will find it well to carry good passports; and the lovingkindness of an ever watchful Providence will shield you from harm.

With best wishes, and with a confident hope that the New Year will bring a new era of blessing, and "times of refreshing" in many places, and with best regards to Mrs.Smith, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. During your absence from Boston, who will have charge of your regular missionary correspondence? and when do you plan to leave Boston for the Pacific coast?

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 12, 1898.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your very kind letter of Jan. 3rd, giving me valuable information, was duly received. I shall write at once to the Rev. Dr. Goodrich, of T'ungcho, China, to give him my views as to the extreme desirability of Kalgan being included in your Itinerary. I shall also bear in mind the time of your sailing, and go with you in spirit and in prayer. I hope to sail from Vancouver Mar. 28th, and arrive in Shanghai April 16th. Rejoicing in the prospect of better things to come, as the result of your visit, as well as of the work already done by others in China, the fruit of which "shall wave like Lebanon",- and hoping to meet you on our Mission field, and receive the benefit of your counsels there, where you will see China as we see it,- I remain, as ever,- with best regards to Mrs. Smith,-

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

54

Hartford, Jan. 12 1898

Rec'd Jan. 13

C. H. D.
Rec'd
Ans'd

55 Willard St.,
Hartford, Conn.,
Jan. 13, 1898.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.;
1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Enclosed you will find a list of the places where I spoke on behalf of China and the American Board during the last two months of last year. I also send the account of my traveling expenses for the same period.

My throat is much better, and I hope to be able to do full duty next Sunday at Rockville, Conn., but shall try to avoid any such unwise use of my voice as would cripple me in the future.

With best wishes, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford. Conn.

Jan 13. 1898.

LIST of MISSIONARY ADDRESSES Made by J.H.ROBERTS,

Nov.-Dec.,1897.

- - - - - - - - -

Nov.7. Newington,Conn.,Cong.Church Sunday School;-

One Commander Everywhere.

Nov.13. Norfolk,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M. The Field, People, Work, and Results.

Noon. Sunday School. What the Chinese worship, and How the Gospel Changes their Lives.

Y.P.S.C.E. What the Various Nations are Teaching China.

Evening Service;- Experiences in Missionary Work in China.

Nov.19. Newton,Mass.,Eliot Church.

4 P.M. Mission Circle. Experiences: What I Have Been Doing in China.

7:30 P.M., Missionary Prayer-Meeting. China Waking Up.

Nov.21. A.M.,Shelburne Falls,Mass.The Field, People,&c.

Noon. ,, ,, S.S. What the Chinese Worship.

7:30 P.M. Conway,Mass. The Field,&c.

Dec.13, Hartford,Conn.,Asylum Hill Cong.Church Mission Band.

China Views, and Woman's Work at Kalgan.

Dec.21. Hartford,Conn.,Church of Antioch, formerly called Highway Mission,618 Main St. Experiences, and Photos.

Dec.23. Hartford,Conn.,Asylum Ave.Baptist Church.

The Missionary Outlook in China.

Dec.26. Vernon Center,Conn.Cong.Ch.

A.M., The Field,&c. P.M., Experiences.

C. E. D.
d
d

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 15, 1898.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is received, enclosing a check from Mr. F. H. Wiggin to pay my travelling expenses to Dec. 31st, 1897. My throat, I think, is all right. I shall speak twice at Rockville, Conn., tomorrow, and shall try to use my voice carefully. I have decided to start from Boston for China on Mar. 17th, and sail from Vancouver Mar. 28th. I have appointments for Jan. 22, (Sat.) at Hartford, Conn., - Jan. 30, at Morris, Conn., - and Mar. 13, at Hartford, Conn. At any other dates than these, I shall gladly respond to any definite invitations that may reach me from Mr. Washburn at Harwich, or from the friends at Woburn. I would wish them to fix the dates that would best suit their convenience. I shall be ready to spend a few days and a Sabbath at Woburn, if requested to do so, for so good a purpose as that you mentioned, - but, as my days in this land will be few and fleeting, the most of them belong to my Mother, my Wife, and my boys, - to say nothing of relations and old friends, to whom I must give a few days. I should be very glad to come into direct relations with the Endeavorers at Woburn, and should look to the Rev. Doremus Scudder to be a strong connecting link.

Ever yours in Christ, James H. Roberts.

Hartford, Conn.,
Jan. 16, 1898.

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 19, 1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I write just to bid you "God-speed" for your long journey. I trust you will have an enjoyable and very successful trip. It cannot be otherwise than successful, for it is an act of faith and a labor of love. I wish, as you do, that we both might have the pleasure of sailing together over the Pacific, but that does not seem feasible. I am planning to sail from Vancouver Mar. 28th, and have asked Mr. Wiggin to engage my passage for that date. I have virtually made ~~all the~~ appointments for all the Sundays up to the time of my going. Between these public services, and saying farewell to my friends, and packing up what I wish to take or send to China, my time will be very fully employed. The time will go all too quickly, in one sense, yet today I am ready and eager to go. The enormous need of the Gospel reaching the hearts of all the people of China, is enough to attract one thither powerfully, and make one wish he had a thousand lives to spend in this service. I thank you for your kind letter of a few days ago. Do not take the trouble to answer this letter, as you have so little time. God will bless you, and prosper your journey, and grant us the joy of meeting on Chinese soil. With best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Yours in a most precious fellowship,

James H. Roberts.

Bantford Jan. 19-1898
Rec'd Jan. 20

1-20-98

345

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 19, 1898.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

All of my Sundays are now engaged, up to the date of my starting for China, which is Mar. 17th,- except Feb. 13th, which I have specially reserved for you, i.e., for Woburn, or any other place that you may want me to reach. As to Harwich, I am anxious to accommodate the friends there, and can go there for Feb. 20th, if desired, and if I can receive notice in a few days. I am invited to New Hartford, Conn., for that day, to speak to the Christian Endeavor Society, and have written that I will do so, unless wanted for some other place to speak that day both morning and evening. In any case, I want to let the friends in New Hartford know definitely in a few days, and as soon as feasible. If any other places should want to hear me, they must arrange for some week-day evening. I will go to Goffstown, N.H., for Feb. 6th, as I wrote you last evening, and from there can go to Woburn. I hope to hear from you as early as convenient, as to going to Harwich or Woburn, whenever you have any definite word for me.

With best wishes, as ever, I am

Truly yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Hartford Conn.

Jan 19. 1898.

Rec'd
Ans'd

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan.25,1898.

Rev.C.H.Daniels, D.D., Sec'y of the A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr.Daniels:

Your favor of yesterday is at hand, and brings me good news. I am glad that the people in Woburn are so generous in their support of Foreign Missions, and also willing to take a special interest in me. Shall I await a word from them, before writing to thank them? I had made an appointment for Feb.20th, to address a Y.P.S.C.E. in New Hartford, Conn., at their evening meeting. I have just written them, asking to speak to them on Feb.13th, or at any weekday meeting that might be more convenient to them; and I expect that they will consent to the change, and that I shall be able to be in Woburn for Feb.20th. I need not assure you that I realize the importance of this opportunity at Woburn, and shall do my very best to meet your expectations, and to respond in the most fitting way to the cordiality expressed by the friends in Woburn. How I wish that Mrs.Roberts might accompany me to that place, so that the people there might become acquainted with her too!

With sincere gratitude to God for the blessings that will result from the special relation to that Church, and hoping to hear from you again, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

(Over.)

James H. Roberts.

P.S. Am I to understand that they want me in Woburn for Feb. 17th and 19th, as well as the 20th? If so, I can be there for those days. I shall be obliged for whatever information you can give me, as to what is desired.

Hartford, Conn.,
Jan. 26. 1898

A. H. D.
d
d

55 Willard St.,

Hartford, Conn.,

Jan. 31, 1898.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your letters of Jan. 28th and 29th, with a postal of the 29th, are all received. I thank you for the information as to Miss Dr. Murdock's plans, and as to the plans of the friends in Woburn. I am glad that you are to be there when I am. I will write for Dr. Scudder, as you suggest, a brief account of my work since going to China the first time,- a mere outline of it,- such as I think will be what he wants; and I will do it at once. As to Goffstown, I would readily relinquish it to any other missionary, were it not for the fear that some one might be disappointed. As a principle, I suppose I ought to keep my appointment if possible; but if you wish me to pass it over to some one else, to save some expense as to car fares, I will follow your wishes; I will go, unless I hear from you, and shall not consider it any trouble to go such a distance. The Rev. Henry H. Wentworth, Pastor of the Church at Goffstown, N.H., wrote me under date of Jan. 22, giving me information as to the occasion, and as to the trains. I replied at once, telling him at what time to expect me, and asking him to kindly meet me at the depot. He advised me to go byb way of Worcester and Nashua Junction, saying that that route is nearer than via Boston. With best wishes, I remain, as ever,

Most truly yours,

James H. Roberts.

Portland, Conn.,
Jan. 31, 1898.

List of Missionary Addresses Given by James H.Roberts,

Jan.1- Mar.11,1898.

- - - - - - - -

Jan.2, Colchester,Conn., Cong.Church,

A.M., The Field,People,Work,and Results.

Y.P.S.C.E.Meeting. China Waking Up.

Evening Service, Experiences in Missionary Work in China.

Jan.4, Hartford,Conn., Fourth Cong.Church, Aux.W.B.M. Chinese Women.

Jan.16, Rockville,Conn., Cong. Church.

A.M., The Field,&c.

P.M., Y.P.S.C.E., China Waking Up.

Jan.22, Hartford,Conn., First Church Mission Circle, -

In the Land of the Great Wall.

Jan.23, Farmington,Conn., Cong.Church.

A.M. The Field,&c.

P.M. Y.P.S.C.E. Prophecies of Better Days in China, and

My Experiences in the Work.

Jan.30, Morris,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M.,The Field,&c.

Sunday School. Exhibition of Curios.

P.M. Stereopticon Excursion to China.

Feb.3, Hartford,Conn.,Pearl St.Cong.Church.

China Better Than Klondyke.

Feb.6, Goffstown,N.H.,Cong.Church.

A.M., The Field,&c.

P.M. Experiences.

~~Feb.10, Hartford,Conn., Asylum Hill Cong.Church.~~

Feb.10, Hartford, Conn., Asylum Hill Cong. Church.

The Work at Kalgan.

Feb.11, Wollaston Heights, Mass., Cong. Church.

The Partition of China.

Feb.13, New Hartford, Conn., Cong. Church.

A.M. The Field, &c.

P.M. The Partitioning of China.

(Also two Parlor Talks, one at the New Hartford House, and the other at Mr. R.B. Jones' house, to the "Missionary Committee".

Feb.17, Woburn, Mass., First Church of Christ. (Reception by the Y.P.S.C.E.) The International Situation, Life-Saving Society, New People's Society, and Two Heathen Prophecies of Christ's Kingdom.

Feb.18, Newton, Mass., Eliot Church. (A few informal remarks.)

The Presence of Christ, and "Other-Worldliness", in a missionary Life.

Feb.19. Woburn, Mass., The First Church of Christ. (Reception by the Woburn Workers and Jr. Endeavor Society.)

Explanations of Photographs and Curios.

Feb.20. Woburn, Mass., The First Church.

A.M. My Experiences, and the Results of the Work.

S.S.: A Brief Talk in each of the four rooms, Senior, Intermediate, Primary, and Kindergarten.

5:45 P.M. Y.P.S.C.E. China Better Than Klondyke.

7 P.M. Stereopticon Excursion to China.

~~Feb.21.~~

Feb.21. Boston, Mass. Meeting of Prudential Committee.

Plans, Prospects, and Needs of our Mission.

Feb.24. So.Glastonbury,Conn.,Cong.Church.

The International Situation, the Land of Sinim, Preaching, and the Results.

Feb.27. So.Britain,Conn.,Cong.Church.

A.M. The Field,&c.

What the Chinese Worship.

P.M. The International Situation, Experiences, and Two Prophecies.

Mar.1, Higganum,Conn., Middlesex Conference of Cong.Churches.

Pity the Chinese.

Mar.4, Bristol,Conn.,First Cong.Church.

3 P.M. Woman's Missionary Society Meeting. Chinese Women.

4 P.M. Children's Meeting. Pity the Chinese. Exhibition of photographs and Curios.

Mar.6, West Suffield,Conn.Cong.Church.

A.M. The Field,&c.

P.M. Experiences.

Plantsville,Conn.Cong.Church. Experiences, Preaching, and the Results.

Mar.13, Hartford,Conn.Asylum Hill Cong.Church.

The Gospel for the Chinese.

(End.)

Kalgan, China.
June 1, 1898.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

My dear Dr. Daniels:

Our Mission Meeting ended May 21st, and I went to Peking the same day. On Sunday the 22nd, Rev. Dr. Judson Smith preached to a large Chinese audience, on the text: John 12,32:- "And I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me." The next day a Congregational Council examined our beloved brother Jên Hsüeh Hai, of Peking, and ordained him to the Gospel ministry on Tuesday. His answers were most satisfactory. Thirteen years ago he finished the full course of collegiate and theological study at Tungcho, and during these years he has been so good a preacher, and so good a man, that every one loves and admires him. He is the 6th native Pastor ordained in our Mission, and is Pastor of the Second (or North) Congregational Church of Peking. I suppose that yesterday at Paotingfu, another most excellent brother, Mêng Chiang Ho, was ordained to the ministry.

On Wednesday, May 25th, I left Peking for Kalgan, and I arrived here on Monday, May 30th.

The day preceding being the Sabbath, I rested according to the commandment, in the city of Hsüan Hua Fu. I was exceedingly fatigued with the four days' hard ride on a pack-mule. I preached morning and evening to the Chinese in the South Chapel of the Christian Alliance Mission. They have another Chapel in the north part of the city. There are three families of Swedish missionaries in the city, and I greatly enjoyed meeting them.

On May 30th, the day that I arrived in Kalgan, Miss Henrietta B. Williams of this Station passed from earth to Heaven. She had been sick with typhoid fever for eleven days. There had been several girls sick with the same disease in the Girls' Boarding School, and Miss Williams mothered them, and gave her life for them. Mr. Williams arrived here from Peking on Saturday the 28th. Mrs. Larson, a Christian Alliance missionary whose home is in the Upper City of Kalgan, and Mrs. Soderbom from Hsüan Hua Fu, were caring for Miss Williams as devotedly as any one could. There was no doctor but the Great Physician. On Monday at 10 A.M. Miss Williams became conscious for some time, and we hoped it was the beginning of a recovery; but at about 11 P.M. of the same day her soul took its

flight. The Chinese gathered in the Chapel at 10 A.M. Tuesday, and we had a funeral service there, followed by a brief service at the grave. She was buried beside her Mother, who died here early in 1897. The Chinese loved her, and mourn her loss very much. We all shall miss her very greatly.

Mr. Williams telegraphed twice to Peking before her decease, and in response received a telegram saying that Dr. Ingram would be here on Wednesday. It is now Wednesday 8:40 P.M., and he has not yet arrived. It is well that he is coming, for there are fears that some one else may come down with the disease, and a work of fumigating ~~which~~ needs a doctor's oversight.

Do you see that we need a Doctor at Kalgan? If, in an emergency, we telegraph to Peking for a Doctor, it takes him four or five long days of hard travelling to get here. Time is what counts, and we are as far from Peking in time, as from Boston to San Francisco, - and no Doctor nearer than Peking. Can you send us a Doctor this year?

Do you also realize that we need <u>two</u> single lady missionaries for Kalgan as much as we needed <u>one</u> when I saw you last? Yesterday the Girls' Boarding School pupils were sent home.

The work for women and girls at this Station is practically at a standstill. Two new lady missionaries are needed at once, one to care for the Girls' Boarding School, and one to work for women. Mrs. Sprague is the only lady left in the Kalgan Station, seeing that Mrs. Roberts is in America. Can you not send us two ladies this autumn? Why cannot their support be obtained from the same auxiliaries (of the W.B.M.I.) that supported Mrs. Williams and Miss Williams? Shall you allow those auxiliaries to cease helping Kalgan, without uttering a protest on behalf of the Lord's people here?

Four adult people of this Station have died in this Station during the last eight years: Dr. McBride in 1890, Miss Diament in 1893, Mrs. Williams last year, and now Miss Williams. In the same term of years no adult missionary has died in any other Station of our Mission. We are greatly afflicted. Have patience with us. Shall we be reinforced? or shall the work die with us?

Mr. and Mrs. Sprague are expected here (from Peking) next Saturday. Will you kindly read this letter (or a large part of it,) to the Prudential Committee?

With best regards to your associates at the Rooms, and to Mrs. Daniels and the children, I remain, with much love, Your brother in Christ, James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, China; July 9,1898. 350

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.:

Dear Dr. Smith. At Mr.Williams' request, I send you enclosed a list of his private benefactions, which will show you a different view of his character from that which I presented at our special conference in Peking on May 23rd. He feels constrained to present these facts, in order that he may not be misjudged by his friends. You will not think it strange that many of these facts were unknown to me at that time, nor that my statements were not based upon facts which I did not know. Mr.Williams has given much money to relieve the distressed, and to promote the missionary service, as these figures show. When the Girls' School house and the house for the Doctor were built, we were told that they were gifts from Mrs.Williams. She was the soul of generosity, as all who knew her can attest. Without further comment, I give the statement in Mr.Williams' own words; only adding my sincere and deep regrets at having transgressed the Savior's rule, in not having laid the case before Mr.Williams first in private.

Yours ever,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, China; July 9,1898.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.:

Dear Mr. Smith: At Mr.Williams' request, I send you enclosed a list of his private benefactions, which will show you a different view of his character from that which I presented at our special conference in Peking on May 23rd. He feels constrained to present these facts, in order that he may not be misjudged by his friends. You will not think it strange that many of these facts were unknown to me at that time, nor that my statements were not based upon facts which I did not know. Mr.Williams has given much money to relieve the distressed, and to promote the missionary service, as these figures show. When the Girls' School house and the house for the Doctor were built, we were told that they were gifts from Mrs.Williams. She was the soul of generosity, as all who knew her can attest. Without further comment, I give the statement in Mr.Williams' own words; only adding my sincere and deep regrets at having transgressed the Savior's rule, in not having laid the case before Mr.Williams first in private.

Yours ever,

James M. Roberts.

Telegram Mr. Smith 9-7-98
Recd Aug. 29

Kafan July 11 98 351

Dear Dr Smith

You will be pleased to see that Mr Roberts has made to me a perfect satisfactory correction of his complaint against me. My only apology for this full statement of my private accounts is that the complaint was so damaging to my reputation.

I have had a 10 days conference with Helpen - very helpful. Mr Spragu has the post of Station Treas. I have announced my purpose not to vote on any station matter, so there is no reason why affairs should not run smoothly.

Excuse this note as

mail goes soon-
all well
Yours
Mark Williams

VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTIONS TO BOARD.

1870-1874. For fund to get another missionary into the Kalgan field $250.00

A donation to the Board, - - - - - $125.00

For making five ministers Life members, $250.00

1883-1884. For Chapel seats, sale of vase to C.Holcome, $45.00

For repairs on Domestic Chapel, 25.000

For Building Station Class House, 160.000

1 gold $ = 1300 + 185.000 =$142.00

For Gift Domestic Chapel Stove on my 50th Birthday, ~~Mex.50~~

Mex.50.00 = $28.00

1886. For Building Girls' School House, ($500. a gift to Mrs.Williams in 1875) - - - - - $700.00

1889. For Silver Wedding House (Doctor's) $1900.00

For Silver Wedding Sta.Class Desks &c., per I.R.W. $25.00

1896. For Kalgan Hospital Building, $50.00

For ,, ,, bequest of I.R.W., $200.00

Total amount Gifts to Am. B'd = gold $3715.00

GIFTS FOR SPECIAL OBJECTS.

1873-86. To old Aunt in Wales, who was kind to Bro.Roger when going home to die, given through Treas.Lond.Miss.,Pekg, $50 at a time, $350.00

1867-82. To Rev.S.R.Riggs for Thomas and Robert B.Riggs for education, $100 at a time, $1155.00

1882-86. Rev.H.Bushell & family, $225.00

1870-78. ,, ,, ,, (estimated) $50.00?

Rev.H.Bushnell, blind city missionary of Cincinnati for 40 years, known to Dr.C.H.Daniels and Mrs.A.H.Smith ($25 at a time)

1886-90. For Children's subscription for Pastors, $120.00

1870. To prevent foreclosure of mortgage to Martha Morris,

$100.00 ~~$~~

To Gifts to 1889 of $20 at a time, $130.00

			$100.00
			130.00
	To Gifts from 1890 to 1897,$20 each,		140.00
			$370.00
1887.	To Anna Warner in pecuniary distress,		$100.00
	To Do. and Cornelia Truesdell,		$50.00
1887.	To Cora Riggs for education,		$150.00
1888,April 12,	For Western Seminary Alumnae Fund,		$100.00
	For Lane Seminary Alumni Fund,		$75.00?
1878.	For Shantung Famine Fund,		$25.00
	Carried Fwd,		$2770.00
1897.	Gift to Kalgan Church of Mongol Land, 68 tiao (1730 cash =1$gold)	$39.80	~~$3980~~
1885.	For Shandon Church Repairs	$20	
	,, ,, ,, Parsonage,	$25 $45.00	
	For Rev.L.D.Chapin (in Cali.)	$125.00	
1898.	As a memorial of Etta as long as I remain Mission the annual rent of Upper City House,	$50.00	
		$259.80	
	By Bro't Forw'd,	$2770.00	
	Total of Special Gifts, gold	$3029.80	

RESUME.

Total amount saved to the Board, - -	$1187.00
,, ,, Contributed to Board,	$3715.00
,, ,, Special Gifts,	$3029.80
gold	$7931.80
Less	$50.00
	$7881.80
Present of curios to Western, Oxford,	$50.00
	$7931.80
Bequests,Gifts, &c., saving cost to Board,	$1300.00
	$9231.80

STATEMENT.

From my account book, it will be seen that I have taken less than I was entitled to;

1879 In one year and eight months, I drew less than I might, of allowance while in the U.S. Family of six children, two over seven, & four children under seven, saved gold $567.00

1895 Calling for no refit after two visits to the U.S.,- a period of 30 years(only $30) a saving of $620.00

Amount saved to Board = $1187.00

1880, 1892. Toured during two visits to U.S. among Welsh Churches, amounting to 12 months time,- in Wis.,Ohio, N.Y., & Penn., speaking several times a week/ with no cost to the Board.

Visited the U.S. first, after 13 1/2 years; next after twelve years.

Travelling across Continent used lunch basket, avoiding hotels.

Travelling in China use pack-mules.

In building, or repairs, have sought to make expense light to the Board

Used Helper for teacher for years, thus saving wages of a teacher. I could study better with a Helper.

In 1868, had girls in School supported by private funds.

Visiting India four months' time, I drew no pay, and of course no money.

In 1875 & 76 my support cost the Board less by $200.00, because Kalgan Station had $100 less salary than other Stations. - $200.00

In 1870, my support cost Board less by $1000.00, because of my Father's bequest, - - - - - - - - $1000.00

Also in 1882, because of my Mother's contribution of $100 to make Etta a Life member, - - - - - - - $100.00

No Health Change ever asked by my family during 30 years.

No allowance for physician.

Kalgan, China, Aug. 18, 1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear ~~Friends~~ Dr. Smith: Here is my Circular Letter to 120 Churches: - Three months ago I wrote you from Tungcho: In the hospital there was a Mongol priest, who had come a thousand miles on a pilgrimage to Wu Tai Shan. He had measured the whole distance with his body, falling on the ground every time he went his own length. He was suffering with consumption, but was anxious to start again, and measure in the same way the three hundred miles that remained. I went to see him daily, explained the Catechism, and tried to show him the way of salvation by faith in Christ.

In the College there were 73 pupils. Among them were five from Kalgan. The Examinations and Graduating Exercises were such as to give new hope for the future of China. The Hallelujah Chorus was sung by a large choir of young men, who had learned it by the Sol-Fa system.

Mission Meeting began with 28 of our missionaries present, two from the Shansi Mission, 8 missionary children, and, last but not least, Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, our beloved Secretary from Boston. Meetings were held in Chinese four days, and in English five days, - two business sessions and devotional meetings each day. Reports were read of the work of the past year in all parts of the Mission, and plans made for the ensuing year. Special plans were made for enlarging our Mission Press in Peking. We asked the Board to send us two ordained missionaries, five single lady missionaries, and a physician. The Annual Meeting is a time of spiritual uplift, delightful fellowship, and reconsecration.

On Monday, May 23rd, a Congregational Council met in Pe-

king to examine a candidate for the ministry, Mr. Jen Heüeh Hai. He has been preaching 13 years, and is loved and honored by all. The Second Congregational Church in Peking will provide his support. In the Council were missionaries, native pastors and delegates, - Presbyterian, Methodist and Congregational, - American, English, and Chinese. The examination was thorough and satisfactory. The next day the Council ordained Mr. Jen, in a large and crowded church. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Sheffield. The right hand of fellowship was given by Pastor Chang of Tungcho. The charge to the Pastor was given by a Methodist, and that to the people by a Presbyterian, - both being native Pastors of Churches in Peking. The service was impressive, and showed a delightful Christian fellowship.

On May 23rd I left Peking for Kalgan. I rode on a pack-mule, my beloved Christian servant Chang Chih I (pronounced Jahng Jer Ee) rode on another, and a third carried my trunks. It was very different from riding in a Pullman car. We were exposed to all the weather. My umbrella split apart and was useless. I suffered from the heat, but fortunately there was no rain. After four long days we reached Heüan Hua Fu, a city 20 miles from here. I was completely tired out. I spent Sunday there, in the home of Bro. Söderbom, a Swedish missionary. I was greatly refreshed, and preached to the Chinese morning and evening. The next day, May 30th, I reached Kalgan, and my long journey from America was ended. Sad news awaited me. Miss H. B. Williams, one of our Kalgan missionaries, was sick with typhus fever, and died a few hours after my arrival. She was born in Kalgan, educated in America, had been in the work five years, and was greatly loved by the Chinese. There had been an epidemic of fever in the Girls' School, and she took it from her pupils. Mrs. Larson and Mrs. Söderbom waited on her most devotedly. There was no physician but the Great Physician. Her father, Rev. Mark Williams, arrived on Saturday, and she recognized him. On Tuesday she was buried beside her mother, who

died a year ago. Two days after the funeral, a doctor arrived from Peking. He came as promptly as he could, but travelling by mule is always slow.

It was a pleasure to meet my many Kalgan friends. One man was glad to see me because he remembered hearing me preach fifteen years ago, in a village 70 miles east of here. Visitors come to our houses at all hours of the day, drink tea, hear the Gospel, and sometimes buy a book, or register their names as inquirers. Apart from these interruptions, my mornings are given to studying, and my afternoons to preaching. We have good audiences in the Chapels, and have every reason to be encouraged.

We missionaries have a daily noon prayermeeting; a time of spiritual refreshment. We pray for those who shall hear the Gospel in the afternoon; for ourselves, that we may be more like Christ; for all the missionaries and native Christians; and for our loved ones far away. We have three English meetings each week: Sunday evening we read a sermon; Tuesday evening have a prayermeeting, and Thursday evening we study the Sunday School lesson. The Chinese mid-week prayermeeting is Wednesday afternoon. The people would not come so well in the evening, as they dislike to be away from home after dark. On Monday morning we have a Ministers' Meeting for prayer and consultation with the native preachers. After the Sunday morning service, there are two inquiry meetings, one for men and one for women, with a cup of tea for every one. Sunday School is at 4 P.M., Mr. Sprague being Superintendent, and the International Lessons in Chinese are used. There is also a Sunday evening meeting, attended by the Chinese who live near us.

We had a Conference with our native helpers the first ten days in July, with a sunrise prayermeeting, and meet-

ings every morning and evening. There are nine Chinese teachers and three missionaries, - twelve in all, - the number of the Apostles, - and these days of united prayer were days of blessing. Other Christians also attended the meetings. Our list of topics was as follows: Imitation of Christ. Obeying the Teachings of Christ. The Duties of Believers. Search the Scriptures, to know the power of the Holy Spirit. How can we obtain the power of the Holy Spirit? Proclaim the Gospel far and wide, and quickly save all men. How shall we lead men to Christ? The Nurture of Weak Believers. What Sort of Persons should Join the Church? Maintain Unity of Heart. The last meeting ended with drinking tea and eating walnuts.

On the 4th of July we had a picnic on a mountain a mile away. There is a fine spring of water, a house to eat in, open on one side, and magnificent mountain scenery. The Chinese preachers went with us, and we had a fine time.

On July 8th we had a remarkable meeting. We decided to open new Chapels in two cities hitherto destitute as to Gospel privileges. For one, the money was given by friends in Norfolk, Conn., and the Chapel will be called "Norfolk Chapel". For the other, the money is given by the Kalgan Y.P.S.C.E. We missionaries designated the work of five helpers, but four others were to be located in the most needy places. They were slow to state their preferences, and we did not wish to dictate to them. We had much prayer, and then drank tea! Then Teacher Loa proposed that we ascertain the Lord's will by drawing lots. The plan pleased all, and, after four more prayers, we reverently drew lots. The result was a surprise, but an admirable arrangement. Kao Hsi and Kao Yüeh, brothers, are to open the new Chapels; Tsai is to remain in Yücho, where he has preached the last five years; and Chou, the "Jewel of the Sea", is to be at Ching Kê Ta, a village where there are about 70 Christians. All accepted the decision as from the Lord. We clapped our hands,

and sang: "Praise God from whom all blessings flow".

After the Conference I made a brief tour, going south 53 miles to Ching Kê Ta, preaching in many villages. I wanted to reach Yücho, 40 miles beyond, but the rivers were swollen and impassable, as there are no bridges. It was the busy hoeing season, but we were listened to attentively everywhere. At one place, as I was preaching, a man stood up and preached against me. Three men were received as probationers.

Political events have convinced the people that their country is weak, and that they must learn from foreigners. They respect us more, and do not call us "Devil" quite so often. People want to join the Church, and give as their reason, that they want to go with us to foreign lands, or that they do not wish to stay in China! They fear that China will be broken up, and want us to protect them. In the South, west of Canton, there is an insurrection. The rebels have captured several cities. In one battle they killed 1500 Government troops. In the Northwest, near Siberia, there is another insurrection. I do not expect any trouble, for the Government can borrow foreign help to restore order. Great Britain has obtained a protectorate over the extensive coal fields of Shansi. This increases her power to prevent the dismemberment of the Empire. Last year the Russian merchants lost thousands of tons of tea, which were carried away by a river torrent. Now we hear that the Emperor has given them a little walled city in Kalgan. If so, they will have a strong fortress. The report lacks confirmation, but is credible. Literary men come to buy the book of Genesis, so as to learn about the Deluge! They want arithmetics, geographies and maps. The old Confucianism "cared for none of these things". Hereafter candidates for literary honors or public office must show a knowledge of mathematics, sciences, and

Wuchow, China
Feb. 7, 1899

foreign affairs. They will not be allowed, as heretofore, to spin ideas out of their heads, regardless of truth or fact. The Government schools in all the cities are to have foreign teachers as well as Chinese. Many heathen temples are to be used as school-houses. The Government itself is being reorganized. A portion of the courts (yamêns) are to be closed, so that there shall not be so many officials and underlings, to steal the Emperor's money and oppress the people.

Who says that China does not move? The danger is, that she may move like an avalanche. Never was there a more important time for missionary work. Money and life, love and prayer, given to Jesus now for the salvation of this greatest of heathen nations will bring in a glorious spiritual harvest.

A timely rain has saved the crops, and averted famine. How glad I am that I am here, to give the Bread of Life to starving souls!

We are intensely interested in war, and watch the papers for
God bless our native land!

With best greetings to all, and asking that you will continue to remember me in your prayers, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

foreign religions. They will not be allowed, as heretofore, to spin idiots out of their heads, regardless of truth or fact. The Government should in a-the cities are to have foreign teachers as well as Chinese. Many heathen temples are to be used as school-houses. The Government itself is being reorganized. A portion of the corvée (forming) are to be abolished, so that there shall not be so many officials and underlings, to steal the Emperor's money and oppress the people.

We pray that China does not move? The danger is, that she may move like an avalanche. Never was there a more important time for missionaries in China. Money and life, love and prayer, given to God-for the salvation of this greatest of heathen nations will bring in a glorious spiritual harvest.

Aug. 16-17th.

Received Sept. 2nd

at twilight rain
the thread of life
Jennie. How
We are waiting
and watch the
and hope our waiting
with her prayers
Yes will continue to
to our Lord

Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Yücho, China. 355

Feb. 7, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Sept. 13th was received Nov. 22nd, and another of Oct. 29th was received Jan. 19th. Will you kindly pardon my delay in answering? When I received your first letter, I was sending out my 120 letters to the Churches; the second day after was Thanksgiving Day; and the next day I started on a tour thro our entire field, which took 29 days. Reaching Kalgan just before Christmas, very tired and half sick with a heavy cold, I worked very hard with Bro. Sprague on accounts, auditing the accounts of the Station. Then came the Week of Prayer, with several meetings every day. Meantime I was packing up to move to Yücho, to live here for a half year or more, with the hope of doing my work, and exerting my influence, in the most needy place. On Jan. 10th I left Kalgan, and Jan. 14th arrived here. Since then I have been preaching every day on the street, holding daily evening meetings, and receiving many visitors, to each of whom I try to impart some portion of the divine truth, and some impulse to live a Christian life.

Last year we baptized and received 13 new members, and received 60 persons on probation. On Jan. 1st six school-boys were welcomed to Church membership. They are good boys, have been in our School several years, and on probation a year or more. On the way to Yücho, I baptized a man at Ching Kō Ta. Since then three persons have been received on probation here.

You may remember Yücho as a city of forty thousand

souls, 87 miles S.S.W. of Kalgan, in a very fertile and populous valley. The valley is 70 miles long by from 10 to 20 miles wide. It is in some respects the fairest part of our Kalgan Parish. Many of our Kalgan Christians live in this district. Here, 30 years ago, we had a Mission Station, occupied by Rev. Dr. Chauncey Goodrich, Rev. Isaac Pierson, and A. O. Treat, M.D. Mr. Pierson was mobbed here in 1873. In the subsequent years, we have often visited this city. The little Chinese house called the Yücho Chapel is full of sacred memories. It has witnessed much preaching, many prayers, and also tears. In 1893 Mr. Sprague and Mr. Beynon were about to re-open Yücho Station, but Mr. Beynon's withdrawal and the financial crisis in America prevented. We have here a preacher, Tsai Fu Yüan, and a Bible Woman, Mrs. Chao. My Deacon servant, Chang Chi I, who preaches much without pay, came with me; and I have here also three student helpers, who have studied in Tungchow and are active in preaching and bookselling.

Our helper Tsai's wife has lately died, after a faithful Christian life of a quarter of a century. His mother is blind, but very patient; for her sake, as well as that of Tsai's two little daughters, the family deserve our sympathy.

Our latest convert is Mr. Lan Hsü Yeh, a blacksmith about 20 years old, who first heard the Gospel from a student-helper, Chao Ting Kuei. His home is near this Chapel, and he comes every day to listen and to read. He bought a Primer, and, altho he could not read before, he has read the book thro, mastered almost all the characters, and committed half of the book to memory;— all in <u>seven</u> <u>days</u>! Meantime he has endured some persecution at home. He is one of the happiest young men I ever saw. A number of his fellow-craftsmen come to our meetings. To have helped one such young man in starting on the heavenly road, is

enough reward for coming to Yücho.

My nearest missionary neighbors are fifty miles away, which is far, in a region devoid of railroads. There are twelve Christians who live here, and four others who are here temporarily. We have Sunday School pictures of the life of Christ hanging on the Chapel wall. The winter has been a very mild one. This house is quite comfortable to live in, with its foreign floors, doors and windows. The street on which it fronts has come to be called "Foreign Lane". The rooms of the house are arranged in a straight line, like a train of cars. We have abundance of sunshine streaming thro the windows, and four strawberry plants in a flower-pot, actually growing in mid-winter."

Will you kindly inform the Woman's Board, that the ($25.00) twenty five dollars sent me by that Board, from the Daughters of the Covenant, Bristol, Conn., has been received by me, and acknowledged in a letter to them. For every such help, my associates and I are very grateful.

The Appropriations are received, and we are thankful that our salaries are restored. Yet we are anxious because so little was granted for the General Work, - only $801.65 for Kalgan, beside $58.00 for Teachers. Last year the Appropriation was $824.71, and the expenditures, much as we strove to keep them down, were $890.48. Only some Special Donations kept us from having a heavy debt.

I should think it would do no good for the Board to oppose the acquiring of personal property in real estate by missionaries, in the countries where they spend their lives. If property were bought on a very large scale, it might cause some scandal, but that is not likely to be done. To acquire such property seems to be one of the natural rights of man. Such acquisition cannot be prevented; and it does no harm, I should judge, except in the minds of some individu-

als, who are too fond of voting as to other persons' private affairs. A good deal of such voting is unavoidable in our Mission, as we vote on the Estimates for each other's salaries and allowances; and it forms a wrong habit on the part of some, who feel grieved at the removal of certain pieces of property from the arena of public affairs.

What is the prospect of a Doctor and a single lady missionary being sent to Kalgan this year? There is great need of both, - especially each of them!

I have frequent and cheering letters from Mrs. Roberts and the boys. The latter are growing fast; I trust they may be growing heavenward. It is pleasant to anticipate the return of my dear Wife to China next year.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for your own health and prosperity, I am ever

Your brother in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Rec'd Nov. 12, 1884.

356 Yücho, China, Mar. 1, 1899.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.;
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.;

My dear Friends:

I suppose I may wish you a Happy New Year, for the Chinese New Year began on Feb. 10th.

On Thanksgiving Day Mrs. Wagner entertained the Kalgan missionaries, and beside the orthodox dinner, in a room decorated with American flags, we had a Choral Service, which was most enjoyable.

The next day I went forth to evangelize the multitudes. Deacon Chih I went with me. We rode ten miles west to Wan Chüan, where Kao Hsi has opened the "Norfolk Chapel." After preaching there, we went 20 miles beyond to Hsi Ma Lin. It was the time of the blizzard in New England, and a fierce cold wind was blowing. After a pleasant but busy Sunday, we went south to Huai An, preaching and selling books in the villages. Then going west 27 miles, we reached the "Heavenly Market-town," where some Swedish missionaries live. I invited one of them, Mr. Sandberg to go with us. Crossing three mountains to reach Hsi Ning, we lost our way in one of the valleys. Night came on, and we were at our wits' end, when we met a man who had heard us preach in Kalgan, and who gladly led us to an inn. Going east, we preached in the villages. The ground being frozen, the farmers were at leisure. The lack of newspapers makes them glad to hear anybody talk. At one place I read the entire story of Joseph. At anoth-

we heard a confession of faith from a woman who was
en long bound by superstition. Afterward we came
Yucho. I was impressed with the needs of this city.
40,000 people, 50 miles from the nearest missionary.
eturning, we spent a week at Ching Ke Ta, preaching
ere and in neighboring villages. A Christian had sold a
eck of millet, and the money was withheld, on the
round that it was due from him to the heathen temple,
succeeded in requiring payment to be made. I bap-
tized one man there, and another on the way to Kalgan.
n 29 days we had traveled 353 miles, (at 4 miles an
hour,) and preached to 59 audiences, in 10 cities and
38 villages.

On Christmas Day all the missionaries dined at
Mrs. Larson's, and a Santa Claus distributed presents.

The next week Mr. Sprague and I worked on accounts.
A debt of $107.00 remained from 1897. Special Donations,
amounting to $90.62, helped us greatly. Still we were
in debt $63.62, until Mr. Sprague remembered the large
fossil egg, which I had taken to America, and sold to the
Museum of Harvard University for $50.00. This re-
duced our debt to $13.62. The egg measured 20½ inches
by the longer circumference, and 18½ inches by the shorter.
It was dug from 20 ft. below the surface of the ground, at
a place 55 miles south of Kalgan. The prehistoric bird
that laid that egg, did not know its value.

We had good meetings in the Week of Prayer. On
Jan. 1st, six schoolboys united with the Church. They are
good boys, and had been under instruction a long time.

Ten boys joined the Anti-Footbinding Society, and a number pledged themselves against wine and tobacco. Four large hanging lamps and a pulpit lamp, given by the Union Cong. Church, Marlboro, Mass., lighted the Chapel brilliantly. We decided to send the preacher Chou Tzu Pang, to open a new Chapel in the city of Huai An. The expenses of helper and Chapel are provided for by friends in Rockville and Bristol, Conn. The Chapel will be called "Bristol Chapel."

Meantime I planned a "Forward Movement" of my own. As my home lacked the persons who make Home, and my School was being cared for by Mr. Sprague, I determined to attempt something for Yücho. So I came here to live for a few months. Chih I came with me; a preacher and a Bible Woman were already here; and three of my former pupils, studying for the ministry, but hindered from going to College this year, agreed to help me. I brought a large supply of books, and unite preaching and book-selling. The Chinese respect the religion of a Book, and the books preach too.

Yücho is a well-built city, not dilapidated, like other cities. There are many ornamental arches over the streets. Good coal costs $1.70 a ton! Flour and rice are good, not having sand in them. The climate is not rigorous like that of Kalgan, nor malarious like that of the Peking plain. There are no scorpions here. This would be a pleasant place for missionaries to live. There is no limit to the opportunities for fruitful work.

The Appropriations for 1899 are received. Our salaries are not cut down, for which we are thankful;

but only $859.65 are granted for the General Work of our Station. Last year the expenses were $890.48. The rates of exchange are less favorable now. Retrenching all we can, the expenses ~~now~~ this year will be about $980.00. "The bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it."

The work is the Lord's, to convert and to save; but he works thro agents, at home and abroad. We have learned from the Cuban campaign, that liberal provision at home is as necessary as valor on the field.

Reform and education, conversion and enlightenment, are progressing in China, notwithstanding the persecution and death of Reformers. God is moving on China, steadily, irresistibly, triumphantly. What a joy to fight under his banner!

With best regards to all, I am ever
Your brother in Christian service,
James H. Roberts.

[Address: Kalgan, China.]

but only $83.65 are granted for the General Work of our Station. Last year the expenses were $890.48. The rates of exchange are less favorable now. Returning all we can, the expenses ~~were~~ this year will be about $780.00. "The tel is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it."

The work is the Lord's, to convert and to keep; but he works thro agents, at home and abroad. We are learned from the Duke campaign, that liberal provision at home is as necessary as valor on the field.

Religion and education, conversion and enlightenment, are progressing in China, notwithstanding the persecution and death of Reformers. God is moving on China, steadily, irresistibly, triumphantly. What a joy to be put under his banner!

With best regards to all, I am ever
Your brother in Christian service,
James H. Roberts.

[Address: Hedgem, China]

Kalgan, China, Nov. 15, 1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.;
No 12 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.;

My dear Friends:

Here is another message from Kalgan by the Great Wall, a place beautiful for situation. In this busy city among the mountains, the Gospel banner has been uplifted 33 years. We hope it may never come down; but if the financial distress of the Board continue long, it may have to fly at half mast.

Three months of work and of blessing have come and gone. Owing to the death of Miss Williams, the Girls' Boarding School needed a leader. We invited Miss Engh to help for one year. She is a Swedish lady of the Christian Alliance Mission, has lived in China five years, learned the language well, and left her Mission because the money for her support was not sent. She arrived Aug. 20th, and made one tour to Mongolia and one to Siicho, before the school term began. Another lady is needed for Woman's Work. Every year our Mission asks in vain for a second lady for Kalgan. We are trying to evangelize two million people, and to ask for one lady for Woman's Work, and one for the Girls' School, seems a modest request.

Leaving Kalgan Aug. 29th, I made a tour of 27 days. The preacher Kao Yüeh was with me. When delayed by rain, we preached in the inn. The farmers had finished hoeing, and had leisure to hear us.

At Shui Chüarh we heard the girls of the Day School recite their lessons, and saw our College students start for Tungcho. At Hsi Hô Ying the Christians pledged their contributions for this year. At Yü-cho we preached large audiences in the house and on the street. The natives regarded the foreign missionary as a great curiosity. How I wished they might hear one every day! Returning to Ching Kê Ta, the school teacher and several boys went with me, on their way to Kalgan. I had the joy of baptizing two new converts. Going west to Hsi Ning, we preached in many villages. The people were excited with rumors of trouble in the Government, and thought I was the first of many foreigners, who were coming to take away their city! A rich man, Chin San, was friendly, and offered to help Kao Yüeh rent a house, which he has since done. This is our entering wedge. Kao Yüeh will maintain regular preaching in Hsi Ning. I went to the County Governor, and asked for a proclamation forbidding persecution of the Christians. He welcomed me cordially, and has issued the proclamation. My Deaconservant Chih I and I went back to Ching Kê Ta, and thence to Kalgan. Tho our cart tipped over, no one was hurt, and we passed safely over mountains and thro rivers, led by our loving Father's hand.

Afterward Mr. Sprague went to Yücho and Hsi Ning. I cared for the Boys' Boarding School in

his absence, heard recitations, and preached daily.

Meantime there was trouble in Peking. For several years the Empress Dowager has interfered in public affairs. This year the Emperor began to reform the Government, after the example of Japan. On Sept. 22nd his Mother sent an "urgent message", asking him to come and see her. He did so, and she took him prisoner, pretended that he was sick, took the Government into her own hands, and reversed all his reforms. She killed six leaders of the Reform party, one of whom, Kang Kuang Jen, being offered protection in a foreign Legation, answered that no reform could succeed but by the shedding of blood, and that he was ready to die. These affairs increased the anti-foreign feeling of the people, and made them less willing to hear us preach; yet Mr. Sprague baptized four adults on his tour, and received ten new probationers. On Communion Sunday, Nov. 6th, we received two young men to the Church. We are greatly cheered at receiving eight new members in three months.

We have had a beautiful Indian summer. Dr. and Mrs. Wagner and their three children, Hubert, Bessie and Clarence, have come from Lin Ching, to spend the winter with us. The Doctor has opened the Dispensary, and is having daily clinics. Mr. Williams hears classes in the Boys' School, and preaches daily. Dr. Marston, an English lady from Peking, has been here some weeks, treating Russian patients. Mr. D. Stenberg, missionary to the Mongols, came from the

West, and made us a short visit. Mr. Albert L. Shier, Agent of the American Bible Society, has been selling books in this region. There was a Swedish wedding in Kalgan Nov. 1st. Mr. Blumberg and Miss Hanson, Christian Alliance missionaries, were married by Mr. Williams. The Swedish custom at a wedding supper is, that each one help himself, the bride doing so first.

We are anxious to know what monies the Board can grant us for the work next year. Our houses have to go without needed repairs, for rents and the wages of our native helpers have to be paid. If our estimates are cut down again, shall we tell the preachers not to preach? Or shall we stop making tours in the country? Perhaps we shall not be allowed to work; only to exist! If money were needed for war, or for sports, it could easily be raised. Our nation pitied the oppressed Cubans, and our own suffering soldiers, and poured out money to help them; and shall we not pity our brothers in China, without God and without hope? The Lord's work should receive a generous support. We here give ourselves, our time, our all, to save this people. Will not the Home Churches so give as to change Retrenchment into Progress.

With holiday greetings to all, and hoping to be upheld continually by your prayers, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

let, and made us a short visit. Mr. Albert E. Gilmore, part of the Armenian Bible Society, has been selling bibles in this region. There was a wedding in Adana Nov. 1st. Mr. Blumberg and Miss Monroe, Christians, were married by Mr. Williams. The wedding custom of a wedding supper is, that each one helps himself, the bride doing so first.

We are anxious to know what marks the Board can grant us for the work next year. Our horses have to go without needed repairs, for rents and the wages of our native helpers have to be paid. If our estimates are cut down again, shall we tell the preachers not to preach? Or shall we stop preaching here in the country? Perhaps we shall just be allowed to work, only to exist! If money were needed for war, or for people, it would easily be raised. Our native pastors the oppressed Turkish, and our own suffering relatives, and poured out money to help them; and yet we just pity our brethren in Christ, without lift ing without hope? The Lord's work should receive generous support. We have open ourselves, our time, all, to save this people. Will not the Home Churches be pure or at change Retrenchment with Prayer

With tender greetings to all, and trusting to be upheld continually by your prayers, I am ever

Yours in the service of Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Heiuan Hua Fu, 20 miles S.E. of Kalgan, China.
May 2, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of Jan. 10th was received by me Apr. 29th, as my mails could not reach me promptly, because of my much touring. I have been in Kalgan only 169 days in the past Mission year.

I am not disheartened at the smallness of the appropriations. I am used to the necessity of retrenchment, and ready to make the best of it.

Five schoolboys and one man were baptized and received to the Church in Kalgan last Sunday. 13 persons were received in 1898, and 16 in these 4 months of 1899, while the number received in May, 1898 – Apr., 1899, has been 26. 11 of these were fruits of the Boys' Boarding School. Meantime we have received nearly a hundred new probationers.

On Mar. 29th Mr. Williams, Mr. Sprague and I, wrote a joint letter to the Prudential Committee, which I trust you will have received.

In Mar., 1898, the Prudential Committee thought it worth while to send me to Kalgan, at expense to the Board, and at the unspeakable sacrifice on my part of leaving my own dear Wife, my three growing sons, and my aged Mother. They believed the work of the Lord in Kalgan was worth all that. And yet in Jan., 1899, the doubt is expressed by the same Committee, or at least written officially from the Rooms, whether the work at Kalgan is "sufficiently profitable", and whether it might be "wise" to close the work there!!! I am exceedingly confounded and ashamed. Nothing that our enemies could say could hurt us so. Better a Chinese mob than an unenthusiastic backing from home. Excuse my speaking

plainly; it is thro sorrow of soul. I tell you, my dear Dr. Smith, every day I spend bereft of all my loved ones is a living death. Have I "suffered so much in vain? if it be in vain?" Is the Word of the Lord going to return unto him "void"? Has the work of the Board at Kalgan these 34 years been in vain? There are precious fruits of faith and love there, but the Deputation did not cross the mountains to see them.

I have not written to Woburn, Mass., that the Board is thinking of discontinuing the work at Kalgan, and will not do so until I hear again from you. I have been so much ashamed of it, that I have not written it to any one, not even to my own dear "Better Self." But the word has gone to America nevertheless, and it cannot be kept concealed.

I feel sure that the Board will not forsake Kalgan. If it should, the Lord would not do so, and I should try to live on Chinese fare, and "hold the fort." Really, Mrs. Roberts' health will not permit her to live near the level of the sea. She has suffered from consumption in its early stages, and the only choice for us is between Kalgan and Colorado. Will the Board withhold reinforcements to the extent of not sending me my Wife?

If the Board should sell its land in Kalgan, would it sell the little piece of land in which are interred the bones of its missionaries? If not, there will still remain a camping-ground, where I can pitch my tent on missionary soil, - the property of my dear old American Board.

If I have erred in writing, it was thro agony of soul. Yet I must keep a cheery face, as if there were no trouble in Zion.

Ever yours in the service of the Lord Jesus,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I am away from home, and have no better paper on which to write.

Hsüan Hua Fu, 20 miles S.E. of Kalgan, China;
May 4, 1899.

To the Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I want to add a few words to what I wrote day before yesterday. If I offended you by what I wrote, I am very sorry. It would be easy to leave the people of Kalgan, if we did not love them. I left my own children, with great sorrow, to care for my spiritual children in the Kalgan region; and now the thought of forsaking these, for whom I am laboring in the name of Christ, is most painful.

I notice that you wrote that no action had been taken by the Committee as to discontinuing the work at Kalgan, but that the question had been raised, and therefore at least the reinforcing of the Station would be delayed. Also I note your statement that the financial pressure was the only reason for the question being raised.

It is a cheering fact that the donations from Churches and individuals are increasing. I read in the papers that last autumn's crop brought great prosperity to the western and central parts of the United States, and that one more good crop will bring to the eastern States the same prosperity. "The darkest hour is just before the day." The future will doubtless show the wisdom of the decision of the Corporation, at the last Annual Meeting of the Board, that no Mission nor Station should be given up.

When necessity demands retrenchment, to whatever extent, it is better that "all the members suffer togeth-

er"; rather than that some be cut off, that others may enjoy a plentiful support. If "the plant" is barely kept alive in the dry season, it may flourish and bear fruit in the time of abundant rains. Kalgan, however, is bearing fruit in the dry season of retrenchment, 26 new members having been received to the Church in the last twelve months.

It has done us good to have to discuss the question of giving up Kalgan. It has united our hearts, as nothing else could have done. Whatever lack of harmony there may have been among us, there is no such lack now. I trust that our joint letter may have given the Prudential Committee some new information, or some new realization, of the blessing of the Lord that has attended our efforts; and that their action may lead to a new era of salvation for the people of Kalgan.

Received June 13, 1899

In regard to Mrs. Roberts' health, her two years in Worcester, Mass., before I went to America, were not beneficial. The climate of Hartford, Conn., is depressing, but a bicycle, which was given her, has done her much good. I hope that her self-sacrifice, for the training and education of our boys, in the merciful providence of God, may not disable her for future service in Kalgan.

Dr. Wagner and family have gone to the coast, on their way to America. Our Kalgan force is reduced to only four missionaries, beside Miss Engh, the Swedish lady, who is a temporary help. If we were only working for the city, we should not seem so weak; but when we think of our immense country parish, dependent on us alone for the Gospel, we must say: What are five among two millions?

Ever yours in Christ,

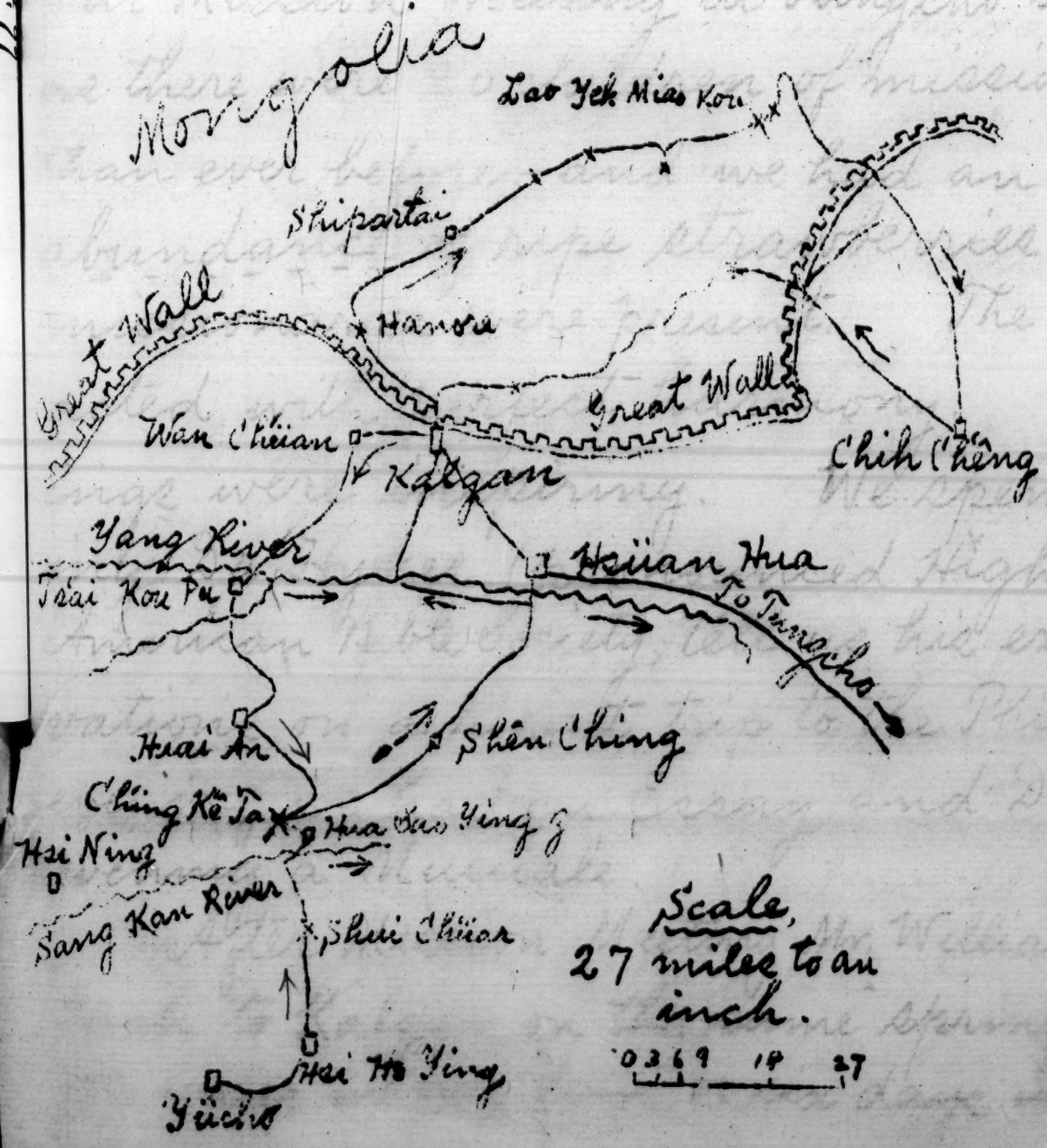
James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, China, July 12, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Nº 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.:

My dear Friends:

After writing last March, I went from Yücho, where I had spent the winter, to Kalgan, my China home. On the way I stopped six days at Ching Kê Ta, and, with God's blessing, happily settled a most difficult Church quarrel. Afterward I went into Mongolia, to seek some of our lost sheep, and found more than I expected. My Deacon Chih I and a student Tsui Seü Hai were with me. We encountered a blizzard in April, and wrestled with the cold wind, snow and ice. Returning from Chih Cheng thro the mountainous region east of Kalgan, we experienced many providential mercies, in crossing icy mountains and swollen rivers. Again we left Kalgan, to visit all the Out-stations, beginning with Wan Chüan. In crossing the river below Tsai Kou Pu, our cart sank in the quicksands, and both the mules narrowly escaped drowning. At Ching Kê Ta



I found it necessary to help a persecuted brother, and so, instead of going to Hsi Ning and Yücho, I went to Hsüan Hua. There I spent a month, preaching twice a day, and occasionally visiting the Court; and finally obtained a decision in favor of Chang Ching. He had been robbed of money, millet, cart, ox, and farming tools, and if I had not helped him, not only he would have been in the direst straits, but all the Church members would expect to be pillaged; for the robbers openly boasted that they could take anything from the Christians with impunity.

After the lawsuit was ended, I hired a slow cart, with two strong mules, and a wretched opium-drinking driver, to drag me over the sand and rocks five days to Tungcho; only 130 miles from Hsüan Hua. The mules were afraid of camels, never having seen them before. Our Mission Meeting at Tungcho was a delightful one, as there were 20 children of missionaries present, - more than ever before, - and we had an unusual treat, in an abundance of ripe strawberries! Thirty five adult missionaries were present. The business was transacted with perfect harmony. The devotional meetings were inspiring. We spent one evening in hearing Dr. Hykes, (pronounced High-kiss!) Agent of the American Bible Society, tell us his experiences and observations on a recent trip to the Philippine Islands. One evening we had an Essay and Discussion, and another evening a Musicale.

After Mission Meeting Mr. Williams, Chih I and I, came back to Kalgan on the same springless cart. We traveled 152 miles in five days, or six days including a Day of Rest.

Mr. Williams became sick on the second day. The cart was so full of baggage, that Chih & and I walked in turns a large part of the way. How glad we were to reach at last our Kalgan Bethel!

Mr. Williams' sickness continued, and developed into dysentery. On June 17th I telegraphed to Dr. J. H. Ingram, of Tungcho, asking him to come. He came on his tricycle, 152 miles in 46 hours, over a very rough road, crossing three ranges of mountains. He did not puncture a tire until just arriving at Kalgan. Then he ran on a Chinese shoe-nail. How glad we were to see him! He stayed here 3½ days, during which time Mr. Williams continually improved, and then, having left directions for treatment, he went to the Sanatarium west of Peking.

Later in the same day, the patient became worse. On the 26th Mr. and Mrs. Sprague and Miss Engh arrived from Pei Ta Ho, where they had spent a few days at the seaside. Mr. Williams' sickness becoming more severe, we telegraphed again for Dr. Ingram. He came on July 7th. His treatment has been successful, for Mr. Williams is much better already. We are grateful to the Lord, and to our beloved physician, who has nobly exerted himself on our behalf.

Meantime the daily preaching has been going on in our Street Chapels. The audiences in the Upper City fall off at this rainy season, but those in the Lower city are always good. The Girls' Boarding School is continuing its work thro the summer. If there should be a vacation, some of the girls with natural feet would have their feet bound, and would not be allowed to return to the School. The Boys' Boarding School is disbanded for the long vacation. The Teacher is engaged in evangelic work. The return of our students from the College

and Theological Seminary, gives us in the summer an extra band of colporteurs and young evangelists. Paul said: "Let no man despise thy youth." It is wonderful how rapidly these young men mature, and how well their higher education is fitting them for the work of the Gospel ministry.

I cannot give you any idea of the grandeur of these Kalgan mountains, nor the delights of our Colorado climate. The usual dry weather is interrupted by thunderstorms, that crack and roar tremendously, followed by exquisite rainbows and bursts of sunshine. The flowers and trees rejoice in the heavy rains, and the people are glad because the rain has saved the crops. Beside my geraniums, verbenas, and other flowers, I have 70 strawberry plants, that are trying to show how they can grow.

Pray that great spiritual harvests may be gathered in our large parish of two million souls. An eight days' Conference of all our native helpers begins tomorrow. We shall pray and work for a great reviving of the Church, and the salvation of many souls.

With best greetings to all, I am ever
Yours in the service of Christ,
James H. Roberts.

360

Rev. J. N. Roberts

Kalgan July 12th, 1899

Rec'd Aug. 28.

and Theological Seminary. We have the summer on entire land of cultivation and young orchards. Just back it is very deep into the world. This wonderful law respecting these young trees, and how well this tree is adaptation is fitting them for the work of the Great Master.

I cannot pick up one video of the grandeur of these Kalgan mountains, nor the difficulty of our Christ-work difficult. The usual dry weather is interrupted by thunderstorms, that break and roar tremendously, followed by enormous rainbows and bursts of sunshine. The flowers and trees rejoice in the heavy rains, and the people are glad because the rain has saved the crops. Thank my gardening, vegetables, and other flowers. I have 70 strawberry plants, that are trying to plow how they can grow.

Pray that great spiritual harvest may be gathered in our large parish of two million people. A night long, bordering of all our native Christians are laying tomorrow. We shall pray and work for a great revival of the church, and the salvation of many souls.

With best greetings to all, I am ever
Yours in the service of Christ.
James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, China, Sept. 6, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of June 29th was received Aug. 12th, and I have also read copies of several of your letters to our Mission. I am very grateful for all the expressions of kind feeling and personal regard in your letter; and most of all your Mission letter, dated July 11th, received yesterday, gave us great joy. We all rejoice that the Prudential Committee has taken decisive action toward sending a doctor to Kalgan, and also a single lady for Woman's Work. We specially rejoice that the Committee realizes the importance of this center of work, and will vigorously cooperate with us in our efforts.

Mr. Sprague returned from Yücho today, having made a tour of 23 days, in which he held 40 meetings at the homes of Christians, and received a considerable number of probationers; but of this he will write you. He went on horseback, with John Sung, a helper who graduated from College, and has only one more winter to study before Grad-

uating from the Theological Seminary.

This summer I spent two weeks in Mongolia, and Miss Engh three weeks. We were with Mr. and Mrs. Larson, of the C. and M. A. Mission, in Hara Oso, 50 miles N. W. of Kalgan, the place where "James Gilmour of Mongolia" once labored, and left a lasting impression. It is cool weather there when hot elsewhere.

Sept. 7th.

The Boys' Boarding School begins its new term today, under Mr. Sprague's care, with 6 or 8 pupils, with more stringent requirements as to self-support than ever before. In addition to this work, Mr. Sprague will preach daily in the Upper City Chapel, Mr. Williams in the Lower, and I in the Lower, or in both alternately. The audiences are better in the Lower City at this time of the year. I am also trying to do my part of the task of revising Williams' Dictionary, as I was elected by the Mission as a member of the Committee to do that work.

We are praying and hoping for a revival in the Church here, and for a favorable closing of the fiscal year of the Board at home.

With best regards to Mrs. Smith, I am ever

Truly yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, Sept. 9, 1911
Recd Oct. 17

362

Kalgan, Sept. 6, 1899.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I write this note to tell you in confidence that my youngest son James has the troublesome complaint of wetting his bed unconsciously at night. We have done, and are doing, all in our power to help him recover; and he is in a doctor's care, and is some better. He will be 15 years old on October 7th this year, and we hope that increasing years will remedy the trouble, even if other means would not. Meantime we must be patient with the boy. My dear Wife cannot leave him at present, owing to this infirmity. Whether she can do so next summer remains to be seen. Of course I wish her to come at the earliest time consistent with the welfare of the boys, but I wish to sacrifice my own interests for their welfare. Mrs. Roberts' health,

while delicate, yet with God's blessing and the use of the bicycle, seems at present to permit her staying a while longer with the boys; and it must be a vast benefit to them all, physically, morally, and every way, to have their beloved Mother with them. Mrs. Roberts feels just as I do as to her coming. This last May and June, my oldest boy Charles was sick with malarial fever 40 or 50 days, and his Mother's care may be the means that saved his life! A great expense was unavoidably incurred for Doctor and Nurse, and it is so hard for us to get along, that we should ask a special grant from the Board to meet the expenses of this sickness, if the Board were not in financial difficulties. As it is, we can hardly do so. I wished you to know the special difficulty as to Jamie's health, that may make it difficult for Mrs. Roberts to leave him even next year.

With much love and best wishes, I am

Ever yours in Christ,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. I myself am very well.

3623

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston, ...

Dear Friends:

We held a Conference here
ended by 9 Chinese brethren and 5 studen
we heard Reports, and held meetings
year, with prayer for a year's running
The second day our subjects were
ing, Obedience and Consecration. Th
ion, the New Birth, and the Kingdom of
ing, a sermon on Unity with the Lord, a
Communion, and a tea-drinking inge
in the afternoon a prayermeeting on Chr
followed by the Sunday School; and
ing an English Sermon, and a Chinese
ing. Monday, Systematic Beneficence,
ing and Self-Support. Tuesday, Edu
Home, and in the Schools, and the Preser
ty. Wednesday, Foreign and Home Miss
ce on the Lord; Faithfulness in Preachi
at Would Jesus do?" The last day of the
sidered the Conversions of Dhanda the Ne

Telegram, Sept. 6, 1871
Recd Sept. 17

Kalgan, China, Oct. 11, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
No. 14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.;

My dear Friends:

We held a Conference here July 13-20, attended by 9 Chinese preachers and 5 student helpers. First we heard Reports, and made plans for the coming year, with prayer for a great reviving of the Church. The second day our subjects were Cross-Bearing, Obedience and Consecration. The third day, Salvation, the New Birth, and the Kalgan Y.P.S.C.E. Sunday, a sermon on Unity with the Lord, followed by the Communion, and a tea-drinking inquiry meeting; in the afternoon a prayermeeting on Christian Unity, followed by the Sunday School; and in the evening an English Sermon, and a Chinese prayer-meeting. Monday, Systematic Beneficence, Anti-foot-binding and Self-Support. Tuesday, Education in the Home, and in the Schools, and the Fuller Education Society. Wednesday, Foreign and Home Missions, Reliance on the Lord, Faithfulness in Preaching, and "What Would Jesus Do?" The last day of the feast, we considered The Importance of Drawing the Net, Success Dependent on Character, and Spiritual Enthusiasm. Tea was served at the close, and we sang "God be with you till we meet again."

Afterward I spent two weeks at Hara Oso in Mongolia, where Mr. and Mrs. Larson were living in a Mongol tent. During heavy showers, their roof leaked terribly; but the weather was generally dry, and the Mongols said the drought was caused by putting up

the telegraph poles! You should have seen Mrs. Larson's Kindergarten Class, of 6 or 8 Mongol children, who came every day, and often stayed all day! One day I caught a young Golden Eagle, which is to adorn the cabinet of our Pungcho College. Caravans passed by, going to Urga. Mr. Ludwig Eriksen, a Norwegian missionary, was with me. We sold books and preached to visitors, both Chinese and Mongols. We lived in Boyinto's little mud house, made memorable by his confession of faith in Christ, related on page 162 of the book, "James Gilmour of Mongolia", (Fleming H. Revell Co., New York, 112 Fifth Ave.).

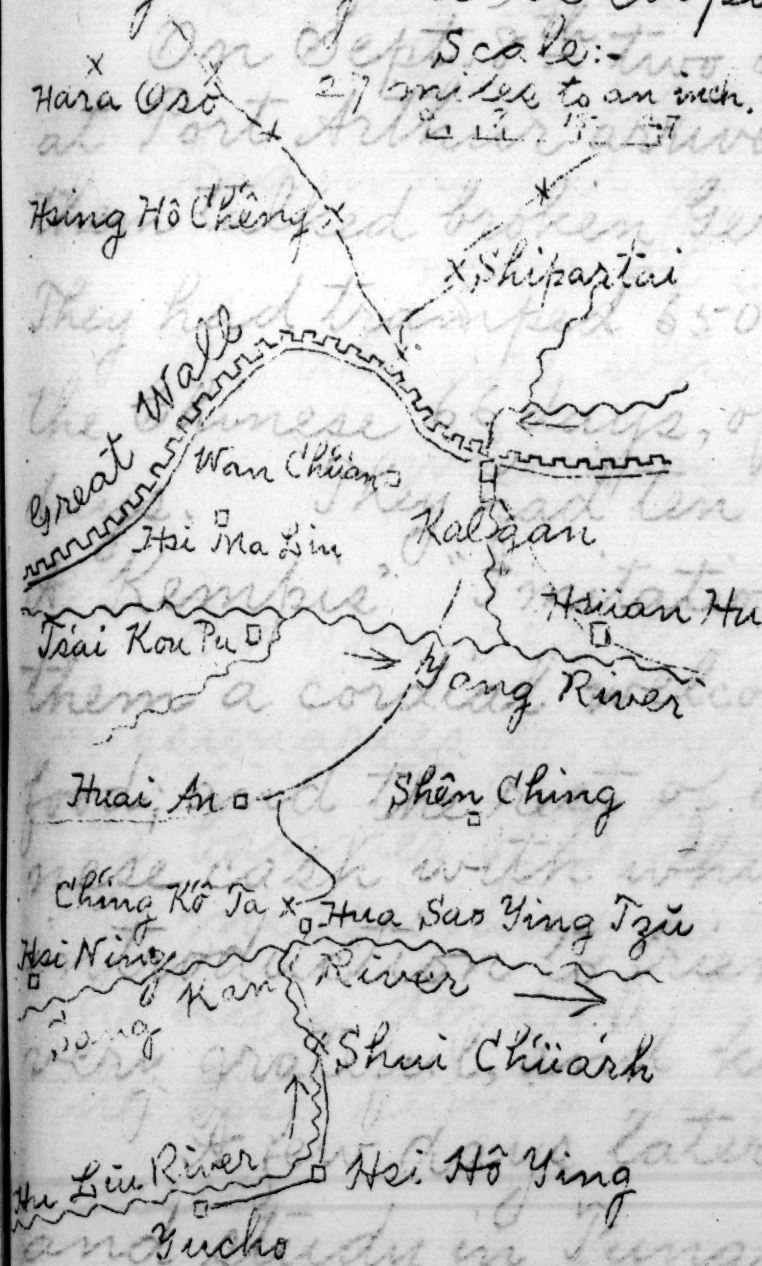
Miss Engh also had two weeks in Mongolia. Her visits to the homes of the Kalgan women have been frequent, and the rest of her time has been given to the Girls' School.

Mrs. Sprague is the Mother of us all. Her ministry in regard to food, music and good cheer, is equalled by her active care for the Girls' school, and hearty welcome for visitors.

Mr. Sprague made a tour of 23 days in Aug., going to Yucho and the other outstations. He went on his horse, with John Sung and a servant on donkeys. They traveled 370 miles, up and down many mountains, preached in 30 cities and villages, received 15 new probationers, and arranged for the boys who should come to the Kalgan School. The Boys' Boarding School opened Sept. 7th under his care, and has ten pupils. Their parents are required to do more than hitherto for their support.

Mr. Williams recovered from his severe sickness in

July, and has been well since. He preaches in the street Chapel early in the afternoon, and I do so later. Helper Fêng Kê and Deacon Chih I take their turns in preaching. Mr. Sprague preaches in the Upper City with helper Wang Chiang Shêng and student Lo Ying. We learn that people from almost all the cities and villages within 50 or 100 miles of Kalgan, hear the Gospel in these chapels. Wang Chang Shêng and Fêng Ching Chêng have just returned from a preaching tour to the east, and Wan Tang has gone as colporteur to the south. Helper Kao Hsi in Wan Chüan has a new little daughter. Chou Tzü Pang has had Lo Ying to help him in Huai An. Ka Yüeh has the aid of his brother Kao Hsin at Hsi Ning, where he has established his home. Tsai Fu Yüan holds the fort in Yücho, and the Bible Woman Mrs. Chao is there. Chou Hai Chên preaches in Ching Kô Ta, and Mrs. Yü is Bible Woman. The Chapel has been repaired, the expense being defrayed by special contributions. The money which Chang Ching regained from his enemy, he gave to the Chapel. Mrs Yen is Bible Woman in Kalgan. Mrs. Fêng has a Girls' Day School in Shui Chüarh, with ten pupils. I expect to visit all these places soon.



The Mission has a Committee of 12 persons revising Dr. S. Wells Williams' Syllabic Dictionary of the Chinese

Language. The Dictionary is out of date, and unsaleable. $7,000.00 from its sales were used in building the large dormitory called Williams Hall, at Tungcho. When revised, it will be, as it has been, a great help to missionaries, in learning the language.

We have received word that the Prudential Committee will soon send a physician to Kalgan, and will send Miss Mary Williams next year for Woman's Work. This is most encouraging.

On Sept. 8th two deserters from the Russian army at Port Arthur arrived here. They were Poles; one of them talked broken German, which Mr. Eriksen translated. They had tramped 650 miles, begging their food from the Chinese 66 days, often having only one meal in two days. They had ten books, among which was Thomas A Kempis' "Imitation of Christ." Mrs. Sprague gave them a cordial welcome in her home, and plenty of food; and the rest of us contributed old clothes, Chinese cash with which to buy food, and letters of introduction to friends in Peking. They were very grateful, and kissed our hands when departing.

A few days later five Kalgan boys left us, to go and study in Tungcho, - one in the Theological Seminary, one in College, and three in the Academy. As they are all preparing for the ministry, we feel the deepest interest in them.

The drought has been severe, and the harvest is about one third of a good crop.

In July, to our surprise, the Empress Dowager be-

gan to favor the Reform ideas of the Emperor, but, soon after she changed and denounced them. Now she is arranging for the Emperor to abdicate the throne, and a nine years old boy, Pu Chüan, to become Emperor.

In the "Independent", Dec. 29, 1899, are these lines, which I apply to the kingdom of Christ:-

"The star is up, the star of splendor, never to set or wane;
The flag leads on, the flag of glory, never to turn again;
And where it goes we cheer and follow, no man of us will fail;
We all are where our armies camp, and where our navies sail."

Do you realize that you all are where your missionaries go, and preach where they preach? The banner of Christ leads you as well as us to the missionary work. The grandest war of the ages demands the best devotion of our hearts, the best service we can render, and all that we possess.

With most cordial greetings to all, I am
Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

363

Raleigh, O. Dec. 11, 1899

Rec'd Dec. 4 1899

Dear to favor the Trustees under of the Orphanage, but I soon after they changed and dismissed them. Now she is arranging for the Orphans to celebrate the three and a nine years old boy, Pa Gibson, to become Orphanage.

In the "Independent", Dec. 2 p, 1899, are these lines, which I apply to the Trustees of Christ:-

"The tide is up, the tide of prejudice, never to get or wane;
The flag leads on, the flag of glory, never to turn again;
And where it goes we cheer and follow, no
man of us will fail;
We all are where our colonies camp, and
where our navies sail."

Do you realize that you all are where your
influence go, and speak where they speak?
The banner of Christ leads you as well as we to
the missionary work. The grandest war of
the age demands the best devotion of our hearts,
the best powers we can render, and all that we
possess.

With most cordial greetings to all, I am
Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

364.

Kalgan, China; Oct. 10, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
#14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your two good letters of Aug. 16 & 28 are at hand. Please excuse my writing only a brief note this time, as more would make the letter too heavy. I am glad you could give me such a word of encouragement as to writing these circular letters. We are all well now, and progressing with the work, with a new inspiration, because the Prudential Committee has again manifested its faith in Kalgan Station, and promised reinforcements. I suppose we can wait till next year for Miss Mary Williams, and shall be most glad to see her again on her native heath, tho the work sorely needs to be taken in hand at once. But Miss Engh will probably return to Sweden about the end of the year 1900, and if Miss Williams is here then, we shall be in the same degree of need that we are now, with only one single lady to do the work of two; for the Mission has repeatedly expressed its judgment that two single ladies are needed for Kalgan Station, - one for Woman's Work, and one for the work of the Girls' Boarding School; i.e., it has repeatedly expressed this intention, by calling for a single lady, when there was one already on the field.

Ever yours,

James H. Roberts.

P.S. We are glad a Doctor is to be sent, and wish he were here today. As you say, Mr. Williams' sickness emphasizes our need of a physician.

Calgary, Oct. 16, 1899.

Rec'd Dec. 4.

We all are where our whole camp, and where our hearts dwell."

Do you realize that you all are where your treasures go, and treasure where they treasure? The banner of Christ leads you as well as we to the missionary work. The grandest war of the age demands the best devotion of our hearts the best powers we can render, and all that ~~we have~~ possess.

With most cordial greetings to all, I am
Your brother in Christ,
James H. Roberts.

Kalgan, China; Oct.17,1899.

My dear Dr.Strong:

I want to add a few words about the little map on the third page of the enclosed letter. You must imagine mountains filling all the country south of the Great Wall, except near the rivers and cities. In the region shown on this map, you must imagine two million people living, for whom no missionary Society but our own is working. Kalgan and Hsüan Hua are cities of a hundred thousand population each. In Hsi Ho Ying we have a Chapel, but no preacher. We have preached and sold Scriptures and tracts so many years in the most of this field, that there is a perceptibly larger number of people acquainted with the Christian teaching than formerly; but the Government is unstable, and the fear of persecution deters many who would otherwise make a confession of their faith in Christ. We have a colporteur at this time selling books at a large fair in Shên Ching. I hope we may establish a preacher and Chapel there some time, and also in Ts'ai Kou Pu, when the Board shall have plenty of money; for I think that by that time we shall have young men educated at T'ungcho, and ready for the work in those places. Each place is the center of a large unevangelized farming population.

With best wishes for your health and prosperity, and especially for the prosperity of thr Lord's work thro the dear old Board, I am

Your brother in His service,

James H. Roberts.

Calgan,

Oct. 17, '99

James H. Roberts

Mrs. Grace L. Roberts

366 — 372

Mrs. G. L. Roberts 368

22 Lincoln Sq.

Worcester, Mass., Apr. 8th 1895.

Rec'd April 9

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Sir:

A line just received from Mr. Roberts says that he will leave in a day or two for Tientsin. His note is dated Feb. 11th. He writes also that he has written for permission to come home in case he is obliged to leave his work. If permission is granted, and you learn that he has started or will soon start for America, will you kindly inform me? I cannot help feeling a little anxious about him; I would not mind half so much if I were there with him. The distance is lengthened by the slow communication. Yours truly,

(Mrs) G. L. Roberts.

C. H. D.
c'd
s'd

55 Willard St.
Hartford, Mar. 31.

Rev. E. H. Daniels;
Dear Sir:

Your letter was received some days ago, and I thank you for your kind wishes for both Mr. Roberts + myself. I received a letter from Vancouver today written last Thursday. He arrived there that day 20 hours and 20 minutes late. He was a little indisposed for two or three days on the journey, but was well when he reached Vancouver.

I have been making inquiries concerning Miss Van Vliet and saw her in person today. She

is splendidly fitted for and consecrated to missionary work, but a fall from a hammock when a child injured her spine in such a way that her Doctor does not think it would be wise for her to leave home. It is a bitter disappointment to her, but she shows a beautiful spirit of resignation. The injury to her spine affects her nervously, and is liable at any time to prove serious. I hope that you will be able to find some one soon to go to our Girls' School in Kalgan.

Regards to Mrs. Daniels.

Very sincerely yours,

G. L. Roberts.

Mrs. G. L. Roberts

Hartford, Conn.

Mch 31. 1898.

C. H. D.
Rec'd
Ans'd

65 Willard St.
Hartford, June 21.

Rev. C. H. Daniels D. D.;
#1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I am delighted to learn that my dear old Marlboro' church is planning once more to give us light in our Kalgan chapel. I wish that I could give them more light in regard to said chapel. I can only say that the chapel is small, and low, and I think that four large, good lamps should light it well. It would be very nice if they could have a small

shaded pulpit lamp. As to cost, I can give absolutely no light. Of course extra chimneys + wicks would be needed. If my husband were here he could tell you to an inch, and a fraction of a cent. I am very sorry that I can give you and Mr. Goodrich so little help. I shall hope to hear from the lamps later.

Yours sincerely,

G. L. Roberts.

Mrs. G. L. Roberts —

Hartford Conn

June 21. 1898.

Mrs. Grace L. Roberts

Rec'd Nov. 18-98

3695+

Hartford, Nov. 16.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Beacon St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A let-
er from my husband received to-
day informs me that he is well,
ther than a slight hoarseness. He
ad just returned from a tour
in Kiu Kiang and vicinity. He
rites that they have secured a
hinese Engh, a Swedish missionary,
who has a good knowledge of the
hinese language, to care for the
irls' School for one year. Mrs.

Sprague is also glad to have be
for company, as she was some
what lonely. My heart is th
though I am detained here.

Thank you for informing
me of the increase in my allo
ance. I do not like to take
but with a boy in college,
expenses are heavy.

I shall be glad to see y
whenever you happen this wa

Remember me to Mrs. Smi
I always picture her presidin
so gracefully over a W. B. M.
Meeting!

Faithfully yours,
Grace L. Rob

Excuse a P. S; but can you tell me anything of the whereabouts of Dr. Murdock. I have received no answer to my last letter to her.

55 Willard St.
Hartford, Nov. 5, '99.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
14 Beacon St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I thank
ou very much for attending to
he matter of a special grant to
over the expense of my son's recent
illness. As to the conditions I
islike to put a debt on my son's
houlders if I can in any way
void it, but it will be pleasant
o know that I can get it if nec-
essary. Charles has improved beyond
what we dared to expect, and has
een urging me to allow him to
egin tutoring again. I have re-

cently written him that he ma
try it, on condition that he stop if he fi
himself unequal to it. In ca
he is able to tutor some, I wi
not draw the money now, b
reserve it for future use if ne

I learn that the trolley cars
have reached Peking! I can sc
ly imagine it, nor can I loca
the tracks in the Peking stree

Kindly remember me to Mr
Smith.

Again thanking you for y
many favors,

I am

Faithfully yours,
Grace L. Robert

Mrs. Grace L. Roberts

Hartford, Nov. 5, 1899.

Rec'd Nov. 7

54

Hartford, Nov. 27.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D;

Dear Sir;

I sent your last letter to my son at Yale, to see how he felt in regard to the Special Grant, and I will quote from his letter: —

"If I go into the ministry or missionary work, and so cannot pay it, I should consider the obligation more than discharged. If I do not enter the ministry or missionary work, and granting that I have health,

I expect to be a constant s
porter of the Board, and t
more than that. - - - - - - -
The world needs trained
and they can render ser
for which it can afford
pay well. I think that
had better accept it."

The above was written in a
hurried private letter, with
thought of my using it.
Since he looks at it in
this light, I will do as h
wishes and accept it. I
I write to Mr. Wiggin for
Thanking you again for a
kindness,

I am yours sincerely
Grace L. Rob

Mrs. Grace L. Roberts,

Hartford, Nov. 24, 1899.

Rec'd Nov. 28.

5+

55 Willard St.
Hartford, Oct. 19, 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:

As I wish to ask the Board for a Special Grant, I will try to plainly state my case that the Prudential Committee may act upon it.

My oldest son, Charles, now a Sophomore at Yale College came home on the 4th of May last sick with malarial fever, and for nearly 8 weeks his life hung in the balance. My expenses were as follows:—

Doctors bill $194 less 50% dis.	$97.00
Nurses bill	70.60
Total	$167.60

For some time we felt that he would not be able to go back to College this Fall, but he gained quite rapidly, and the Doctor gave him permission to try it, but forbade his doing any tutoring. He had hoped to work his own way through College this

year, but is disappointed as health forbids. His sickness was doubtless brought on by overwork last year.

Now I would like to ask one of two things:— That his allowance be extended for 1 year, in order that he may regain his health before he must begin tutoring; or, That the Board make a Special Grant to cover the expenses of his long illness.

Will you kindly bring the matter before the Prudential Committee?

Thanking you for past favors, and regretting that I must ask for this help,

I am

Yours very truly,

Grace L. Roberts.

Rec'd Oct. 20.

S+

Nellie N. Russell

373—404

228 La Salle Ave.
Chicago
July 19. 90.

Dr Smith-

Dear Sir.

Dr Alden wrote me
my appointment and
said you would let me
know as to time of sailing.
Will you please put it as
late as will be safe as
do not leave here till
the first of Aug. and
need a rest - as well
as time to do all I
shall be obliged to
~~Do~~ you know any

battle in the West
going at the time
you set for me?
Hoping to hear from
you soon in regard
to particulars,
I am
Sincerely Yours.
Nellie N. Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell,

Chicago, July 19, 1890.

Rec'd July 22.

Miss Nellie N. Russell S

374

228 La Salle Ave

Chicago

July 21. 95

Dr Smith — Rec'd July 24.

Dear Sir

Your very kind
lle came this morning.
I thank you for all the
rds of good cheer and
ope I shall prove
rthy of all your confidence.
I stand a little in
ror of the language
but the sweet promise

I am certain I could not go Sept 4th.
My mother and sisters feel so about
my going - that I must see them
all - I have not a relation in
sympathy with me so I must make
it as easy for them as I can.
I am tired from my work as well -
and am afraid with all I have

of the Master, "My grace
is sufficient for thee,"
has been and is of
great comfort to me.
I have been tug-fist
for my home in
Rutland Vt. Mr Moody
wishes me to attend
the Conference at
Northfield so I shall
be there for a few
days. Do you think
it best for me to go
to Boston?

I think I will get most of my outfit before going east - and shall be glad of the money granted at any time. I have written Miss Porter - for information.

Sincerely Yours

Nellie N. Russell.

228 La Salle Ave.
Chicago - Ill
July 25. 95.

Mr J. Smith -

Dear Sir -

Your letter of July 22nd just received - I received your first letter a little later - I cannot make arrangements to go with the party sailing Sep - 4th. I do not leave here till the last of next week and am tired as well as not having seen my friends in over

me half - at least - Mrs Capron says she does not think it possible for me to go before the last of September - my address during August will be 2 Royce St Rutland Vt. I am going to Northfield a few days during the Convocation.

Sincerely Yours

Nellie M Russell

e year. I could not
think of leaving them
without visiting them.
They are all against
my going - and would
be greatly hurt if I should
not see them. Is there
not some party going the
last of September or
in October. I have written
Miss Porter and she will
be in to help me willingly
at fix the first of the
work. I do not know how
much I shall need but will
be glad if you will send

Miss Nellie H. Russell.

Chicago, July 25, 1890.

Rec'd July 28.

228 La Salle Ave.
Chicago.
July 28 '95.

Mr Judson Smith
Dear Sir,
Your letter of July 24th just received. Thank you for sending the check. My letter to you last week will give my address during the month of August and part of September.
Sincerely Yours.
Nellie R. Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell

Chicago, July 28, 1890

Rec'd July 30

2 Royce St.
Rutland Vt.
Aug 22 1890.

Mr J Smith -
Dear Sir.

Your letter
dated Aug 19. just received.
I can not get ready to
sail for China before
the last of September.
I dont think Mr Smith
that I should be
quite willing to go from
Japan alone. Perhaps
I should be brave but
I am not. I should

I have a brother in Michigan and a sister in Missouri whom I wish to visit a short time before leaving this country.

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N. Russell.

think the most of the
ship would be from
Japan to Peking.
Shall I write to Mr
Ward - in regard to
my expense in going
to Boston and then
on my home to Peking?
I was so sorry not to
have seen you as I
wanted to ask you about
these things. If nothing
happens I hope to leave
Portland Sep. 2 for the west.

Miss Nellie N. Russell
Rutland. Aug 22, 1890
Rec'd Aug. 25

2 Royce St.
Rutland Vt.
Aug 27. 1898.

Dr Gideon Smith-

Dear Sir.

If you think
best I can go to
Boston next week on
my way West. I know
it will be better
for us to see each
other. I can be
ready to go with-

he party sailing
let qu. I will not
communicate with-
er Hard till I
hear from you in
regard to going to
Boston.

Sincerely Yours.

Nellie N Russell

Miss Nellie N. Russel

Rutland. Aug 27. 18

Rec'd Aug. 29. 189

2 Royce St.
Rutland Vt.
Sep 1. 1895.

Dr Judson Smith-
Dear Sir.
I expect to reach
Boston - Tuesday - afternoon.
the train arrives about
5 p m - at the Fitchburg
depot - Am afraid I
cannot well stay
over for the Thursday
meeting, though I
should like it very
much if it were possible.
Sincerely Yours -
Nellie N. Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell
Rutland, Sept. 1, 1890
Rec'd Sept. 2

27 Ashe St.
Chicago. Ill.
Sep 8. 1895.

Dr Judson Smith-
Dear Sir.
Your letter
ceived this morning.
could not sail with
he party - leaving
an Francisco the 27th
Sep. It would be very
leasant - I know.
shall be in the city-
ll Sep 12th - then for a
eek in Merrill. Wis.

I will write you from there
my next more -

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N. Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell

Chicago, Sep. 8. 1890.

Rec'd Sep. 10.

Occidental Hotel.
San Francisco. Cal.
Oct 8. 1895.

Mr Smith-

Dear Sir-

The good ship
luria sails tomorrow with
ile-a party of missionaries
turning. The boat is said
be the finest on the
Pacific. My stateroom is
n inside one. though the
ficers say they are better
than out side ones.
e are all glad that we
re going by the way of
Honolulu. It will make
trip longer. but give us
glimpse of that fair
and. We are to land three
hundred celestials there.
e dear Lord is very precious

me every day - and I
have had news of
his loss the last few days.

Sincerely Yours -

Willie N. Russell.

Miss Nellie L. Russell.

San Francisco, Oct. 8, '90.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Tientsin China.
Nov 17. 1895.

Dr Smith—

Dear Sir.

I arrived in
Tientsin - Friday Nov 14. We had
a fine trip all the way.
Only four days of heavy sea.
From Yokohama to Chefoo I
came with Dr and Mrs Ferris
the Presbyterian Board.
We expect Miss Hart today
and shall start for Peking
once. She does not now
think she will go home
for the Spring - That will
give me more time for study
I can be more helpful when
I get a grea. I am well and happy
the prospect of soon getting to
work.

Sincerely Yours
Nellie R. Russell

Miss Nellie N. Russell.

Tientsin Nov 17. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 26. 1890.

Miss Nellie V. Russell 5

Peking - China 383

Dec 9. 1890.

Dr Smith - Rec'd Jan. 20-1891

Dear Sir.

My heart is full
of praise and thanksgiving
to my Heavenly Father
for has brought me safely
all the many thousands of
miles. Miss Hamm came to
Tientsin - and our river trip
was most pleasant. All
along the way I have been
happily disappointed. I feel
thankful to all the kind
friends here for the warm
home, and hope I may
be the means of leading
many of these poor creatures
to know the true celestial
kingdom.

Miss Hamm left for her

If only the people at home could understand the great need of makes - I am sure it would not belong before the thousand wanted for China would respond.

There are many earnest prayers going up from these heathen lands for the young people at home.

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N. Russell.

ome last week. She needs
the rest. Mrs Headland ~~of~~
the Methodist Mission died
last week. She came on
the ship with Mr & Mrs Jewkesbury
Truly God moves in a
mysterious way.

I find a few little things
I can do in the school.
My teacher comes every day -
& I have little time to
realize how far I am from
home. The girls asked me
the other day if I loved
them and if I was glad
I had come. They little
know how long I have been
thinking, hoping and
praying for a work like this;
and yet am now so helpless
because of the language. How
sad I shall be when I can talk
with them.

Peking. China.
April 21. 1871.

Dear Mr Smith—

Many thanks for your kind letter and wishes. I have just returned from my first missionary trip in the country. I went with Mr and Mrs Ament. Of course I could not help much except teach the children verses, but I felt I gained much for myself during the twelve days.
We lived in Chinese houses - Mother Earth for a floor - paper for windows, and slept on a "Kang."
At the "Inns" on the road I experimented with - Chinese food - but could not make the chop sticks work very well, though I found me or his dishes that was quite - eatable. I was glad to make my first trip with Mr & Mrs Ament; they know how to reach the people. Mr Ament distributed money - in a number of villages.
The wheat look so fine is for a good crop. Last year the poor people

not only lost crops but their houses. These are made of "Mud" and could not stand the great rains. Every morning we would see long lines of women and children starting off after their rice. Some times they would have to walk four and six miles to get it, and it was such poor stuff at that. The government gives good, but it has to go through so many hands that the poor people get but little and that not fit to eat. At one of the villages we were greatly interested in a little girl - only five years old who walks four miles every day to get rice for herself & grandmother. The latter is almost blind from giving way to her temper. I am told that many people in China become stone blind from that cause. We saw many nice girls and I wanted to bring them back to our school. At Chou-Cho- when Mr Ament had bought property we staid for five days. A great many women and

children came and were very
nice to the foreigners. The compound
there is just the thing for the work -
and it does seem as though a large
work can be done there. We were all
in Chinese clothes - so the people
did not have their mind taken
from the "Message". Chow-Cho - is a very
conservative old city, being one of the
most historical in China - scores of
little villages all around it, making
it a good center. God grant His
blessing to the work. There are his Pagodas
in the city fifteen or eighteen hundred
years old. This is the land of old things,
and every thing has the mark of
time. There is not the least thing
in China to remind one of the home
land. The air - sky - ground - vegetation
every thing is so different - Even the
light seems not the same. You ask
me how China impresses one. Day by
day I am more interested in the
land and people. They are a great
nation and have a history before them

as well as back of them. China is a living reality - of what a nation can be without the blessings of Christianity. She has gone as far as she can now. But what may she not do and be when Christianity with all its influences shall have full sway. The masonry of the bridges is something we never forget, though it is as much as your life is worth to ride over them in a chinese cart. One of my ears will be black and blue for some time to come from a blow I received from the side of the cart. We came over one bridge that has over five hundred stone lions on it, from five inches to life size.

Fifth Sunday after Trinity June 10.

I am expecting to spend the warm months at Kalgan. I can study better there and hope to be able to help more in the school this fall; how happy I shall be when I can do real work. I enjoyed my country trip so much - but it was a trial not to be able to help more, and talke to the people.

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N Russell

Peking China
Aug 26. 1871.

Dr Judson Smith –

Dear Sir.

Your kind letter came while
was at Kalgan for a month or two of change.
was so nice and cool there that I could study all
the time, but since coming back to the city the
heat has been terrible. Making study and letter-
writing any thing but pleasant. I enjoyed Kalgan
very much. The hearts and homes of the missionaries
there are always open. We had many trips to the
Great Wall – and the old towers – monuments of
former greatness and of a great expenditure of
money and life. We had a short trip into
Mongolia. They look so much like our North-
American Indians. They live in tents and
are a bright and interesting people. It is my
belief that there is no more hope to them with-
out God of Life. Mr Gilmour the only missionary
there just died and now that great country
is without any one. They are a nation of Pseudo
Buddhists seem more truly religious than the Chinese.
Perhaps the work is hard because they are
such a wandering people and are so
scattered. We were asked into a tent and
had some tea – sweetened with salt for
that is the way they drink their tea.

Our host, when the cups were brought in removed a bowl from his head and proceeded to wipe them before pouring the tea so that they might be extra clean. With the tea we were served with cheese cud. We had a delightful ride on the grass plain which in some places was quite blue with forget me nots. The Mongols are fine horsemen and are very picturesque as they dash along over the plains, the hand with the whip raised and their garments and head clothes flying in the wind. The women interested me and I felt though I may be wrong that they in independence and thought were ahead of the Chinese women. Their life seems more free and yet as house keepers I am afraid the New England housewife would hold up her hands in disgust and despair.

Our school opens Sep 15 and the prospects are encouraging for a large number. Some sixteen have been here all the vacation. One of our oldest and a very lovely girl is to be an assistant teacher this year. Our oldest girl goes to Tientsin with Miss Hartley and will help her in her school and station class. This winter they are both doing Christians and we hope much from them.

mother one of our girls, and we did not consider
my promising matter to her home in China and
then she had been teaching some old women
to read and doing any thing she could to
help along the work. Mr Arnett was down there
two three weeks and when he came back
he told us how very helpful she was. We
were so glad for when she first came to
the school the people of the place made
not a little talk saying she would be
made a foreigner get-how they see how
much she has changed and there is some
talk of our getting her other girls from the
same city. We look after the social nature
and instincts of our girls, also their mental
capabilities and powers. They are social - enjoy
company - when no special thought is required.
They are not very good at creating amusement
for themselves - but of course that is easily
accounted for. In a girls life in China
is any thing but enviable. Nine tenths of the
girls you see from six years old to fourteen
have a baby on their backs from early morn
till night - they have to look after that child.
So that any thought for their own pleasure
or pleasure is out of the question. They
enjoy pretty things as much as any
fashionable girl. Our girls love to wear flow

and pretty bright clothes - They are very warm
hearted and a little gives a great way with
them. As to their mental habits and powers
I cannot well speak. Though I hope this
year to be more with them. The girls and
women of China have never been taught
to think and while they have remarkable
memories they can not without great
difficulty ~~grasp~~ a lesson - or answer
in their own ways - and mode. This year
Miss Chapin has insisted on their not learning
their lessons - only by heart but also to
in their own words - While they have fine
this hard - yet it is of course much more
satisfactory. The bright and stupid mix
about in the same proportion as in our
schools at home. I have been here ed
short a time that I dare venture no opinion
So please remember this letter is not for
the public. The latest Shanghai papers
seem to think the time is not far off when
we may have some trouble - unless the
government accedes to the demands of Great
Britain. What the outcome will be no one can
as yet tell. Surely if ever China was in
need of prayer it is now.

Sincerely yours
Nellie H. Russell

Peking China
Feb 8. 1892.

Dear Dr Smith –

I have delayed some time in answering your letter as I thought you might have the great pleasure of seeing you with us very soon. We all greatly disappointed that you have had to give up your plan of coming to China this year.

This is the Chinese New Year and all our girls are away on a visitation spree. Fell and today part of the mission have been in very hand pre not only for us as teachers but for the girls. Their has been so much sickness and trouble and their another that we have almost felt as if blight the days of witchcraft were not over. Just before the week of prayer one of our oldest girls was taken sick and died very suddenly. Dreadfully sorrowful sick and trial to us all. We had not expected any such sudden ending. She had been perfectly well some months – She was a lovely Christian girl – just it was so hard to give her up. We were comforted with

mourn as she was engaged to a heathen and in a year or two must have been married, that to her as to most girls in China means absolute slavery. We are expecting Miss Hamm back this spring and shall be so glad to see her. That will free me from school work and I hope to have some day school work with some woman's work. Kindergartens at home in our great cities have been and are such a blessing that I believe some of the simple methods can be used out here with great effect. Children in the same the world over are stirred by pretty attractive things. Little Chinese purple are always on the look out for it and are very free to admire. If their little fingers can work on card board with bright thread some of the precious words of the Gospel and so get them into the homes of those we can not reach. Who can tell what may not come from it. "A little child shall lead them". and it must be so in China. In my mission work at home I almost always found the way into a home through the children, and I believe it must be so in all Mission work. Mothers will always respond to attention to their

hildren. This Spring after the Mission
meeting I hope to make a trip into the
country for a month or so. I enjoyed
my first one so much that I look
forward with great pleasure to this
one and the many others I hope to
make. We were all much disappointed
that we could not see you and
Mrs Smith this spring. but look forward
to next year. Hoping you will come.

Sincerely Yours.
Nellie N. Russell.

Peking, Feb. 8, 1892

Rec'd May 5.

Peking China.
May 21. 1892.

Gardner D. Smith
Esq.
Springfield Mass.

With warmest
Christian love to you
Dear Sir.

Your letter of April
1st just received. Thank you kindly for
all your good wishes! As to the money
for board keeping Dr Murdock and
I deeply appreciate the kindness
of the ladies in sending us the
money. We do enjoy our little home
very much. You perhaps know that
no matter how nice the people may
be that you board with - it is not
quite so much to you as their own
home. and yet here our homes
mean very much indeed.
As to my not writing. I am sorry
if I have been neglectful. The time
seems very short since I wrote you -
last - It has been such a busy winter
and spring. I have had regular
work every day in the school - and
no one can know what the work is
in a Chinese boarding school till

Helpers and Bible
women during the
Meetings at
Tsang Cho. that
we were so
the inspiration
of all the
meetings.

they have been in me.

The year has been a very sick one indeed, and has kept me very busy. "La Grippe" put nearly all our girls down on the flat at one time; besides the long long siege we had with some skin diseases - which took two three hours a day - for weeks, to put on medicine. Now the girls are all very well.

We were indeed glad to welcome Miss Howe back - to China. She is a tower of strength - to us all. Miss Chapin went down to Tientsin to meet her. So they had a nice chance to talk over plans for work - on their way up the river. Of course Miss Harris coming relieves me from school work. and gives me a chance to look after day school work and woman's work more -

You ask how I am doing in the language. I am afraid you will think I have been very neglectful - when you get the

report of the examination committee.
But such has not been the case.
I could not do - with - all the other
work I have had to do - what is
laid out for people the first year
and a half when they first come - and
are not expected to do any thing
in particular. I tried to do it -
working nights - after the girls had
gone to bed - and did not -
accomplish it. It does not come
easy to me. I hope by working
hard the next few months to get
on faster. You know they have
~~taken~~ my stock last year and
this year - on their examination.
I trust you will not think because
my mark is not high - that I have been
unmindful of the fact - that to do the
most effectual missionary work -
one must - first get the language.
While we were at Tung-cho for our
Annual meeting word came that the
Chinese Exclusion Bill had passed
our Senate. We can but wonder

what that may mean to the cause of Christ in this land. It did not seem to us that God would permit that to pass the Senate. It makes us ashamed of our country. Can we expect a heathen nation to be more tolerant than a Christian one. What is it all for. is a question we ask our selves many times. If our people could only know the Chinese. they would see in them much that is good and worthy of love. But still more could the people of America know and see for themselves the power of God. to change these poor creatures, bringing into the homes and hearts of the weary and restless. joy and rest. I am sure they would not try to close the open doors. The oldest and smartest girl in our school. the one who has been our assistant this year. was left when a small baby. on the ground by a big pit. Some Christian Chinese found her and to day. she is our most valuable assistant. It would have been sufficient proof for all the world as to the power of missions if they could

Peking, China July 21, 1872

Recd July 14.

Miss Nellie N. Russell. 388

Western Hills
China.
July 29. 92.

Rec'd Sept. 27.

Dr Judson Smith:

Dear Sir

For some time I have been intending to write you about our Domestic Work in Peking but upon I came to the "Hills" I was so very tired and since coming out I find myself so tired that letter writing has seemed a great burden indeed. The fresh air and lovely scenery of this quiet hill top, has done much to refresh me and now with my study, morning exercise, the days are fifteen minutes. This hill is some 1000 feet high. It stands in a

plane. On his sides are high
mountains. In the distance
we get a fine view of Peking
You will remember Miss Fry
Mrs Ament's aunt. They came
out three weeks before she
as they had much to do
to get the new house in
order. She lived with
me during the time, and
we came out to the Hills
together. You know much
is said of the romance
of Mission life and we
had some? in our trip
of fifteen miles. The hot
season set in early and
I felt. I did not want to
leave the city till I had
to, as I was having
so much joy in visiting
with the Bible women.
So we put it off till we la

ma weeks ago today ~~was~~ it
as bright and clear. Mr.
is Wyett and I with Mr Ames
ter. left Peking about half
ast eight. A.M. Mrs W. in
sedan chair carried by
ur men and I in a cart to
e city gate, when I was going
get a donkey. The roads in
e city were so bad that
ere nearly three hours
ing to the gate. The wheels
the cart were more than
alf in the mud all the
ay. and my heart ached
till many times for fear
e should not get out
the gate & get a donkey
nd came on about three
iles to a small place
here I joined Mrs Wyett,
nd we had lunch. after
hich we started on and
d gone only about two
iles, when the rain came

down in trouble. We rode up to a gate and knocked and was let in to the gate house where we had to stay an hour with a child who had small pox. When it held up a little we started on, and found the road was a river and the water was rising all the time it was best for us to come on. We came on three miles with the water so high that just deep and rain I never saw. When we got to a small village about four in the afternoon the water in the road was so deep + the mules all were wet. and they said they did not dare any farther that night as there were so many holes in the road they were afraid they would

ell and drop the chair. So
e went to the "Inn" and
ent the night. Miss Wyatt
id not get wet - as her chair
as well protected but we
re nearly wet through. We
ad no fire - food and
t little for a bed. Just
at Miss W. had in her
air to make her comfortable.
ther - we could eat the
meal food - and so hungry
t - with out fire or light
e got through the night.
t side the window were
e pigs and mules - the rain
me down in torrents all
ight. Every little while I
ard bricks - and parts
the mud ~~roof~~ drop off.
d twice or three times heard
me walls not far away
ll down. Do you wonder Miss
ett said to me when in the
ight. "It seems as though I

should die." The next day we came on and it would be hard to say how thankful we were - to get here. Mrs Pratt has been sick in bed there ever since - from the exposure and the fright.
Mr Murdock and I expect to have a trip to about 100 miles in the country this fall. At that time I hope to get the women for our Station Class. I have so much enjoyed visiting in the homes of the women who are members of our church in Peking. It has been such a pleasure to me to see them gladly they responded - with the B the women and we were invited into beauty from house. Some of them I visited there and for time.

mean to call all arrangements
again before going to the country.
They decided that no open
door was and escape us.
Our first Bible woman is a
most remarkable woman
and has so much tact and
strength of character.
I believe God will graciously
bless the visiting in the homes.
One place where I went
Mrs Chang's - was in a very
large court - some twenty
families in all. She had
told them before that a
foreigner was to visit her -
and if they were afraid
they could go in the house
and shut the door and
windows. I went - and their
curiosity was greater than
their fear, and they all
came in to Mrs Chang's

to see me - and for more
an hour and a half they
listened to Ah-Nai-Nai
explain the Gospel. We have
since been asked into
other homes in the cont.
We hope to start a sunday
school in the cont. this
fall. After introducing
some of the kindergarten
methods in the small
day school in our gals
house, the numbers
increased from six to
eighteen. That speaks for
itself of what kindergarten
in its simplest form
will do in China. How
I wish I knew more
about it. My heart goes
out to the children.

our hearts have been
greatly rejoiced at the
conversion of the wife of one of our
deacons. She has been
a bitter opposer of the
church and of foreigners.
But God has heard and
answered the many prayers
for her. Dr Murdock's
coming to Peking was
God's time she means need.
How a blessing a doctor
can be. They are the
pioneering wedge in China.
Our Bible women have
now over thirty women in Peking
who are learning to read
the Bible. And now that
many more are coming
to the Sunday Service we
are wondering what we
shall do for room when

the girls come back this fall. There seems no other way but that our chapel must be enlarged.

Miss Chapin joins me in kind regards to you and your household.

Sincerely -
Nellie N Russell

389

Peking China
Nov 8. 1892.

Rev Judson Smith - D. D.

Dear Sir.

Since my return from my six weeks country trip I have been meaning to write and tell you a little of the work. We, Dr Murdock and I, accompanied by a helper, Bible woman, and a woman to help Dr Murdock. visited thirty four or five towns or other villages, in all of which we have either church members or probationers. The people were all very busy, as they were gathering their harvest and were working night and day. Yet with two or three exceptions we had crowds of people where ever we went and they would listen as long as we had time to stay and talk. Dr M. treated nearly eight hundred people. and wherever we went we had meetings.

We were greatly encouraged in all the places to see the interest the people had. How many times my heart was made sad by the words "What you say is true and good, but I am too busy." or "that is not for us - we are too bad for such good to be ours." One old woman after listening an hour or so to a talk upon sin to which "Sin is" - said "Oh my, what a sinner I am." and we have good reason to believe she sought and found the "Truth" and forgiveness of sin during the week we were there. We found many church people that it was a joy to meet - and to find see that they were living growing Christians. One place, Sha Cheng, we examined four people, four men and one woman, who were taken as probationers. These members, eighteen in all, have service every Sunday - meeting around from house to house. They have no pastor and only once in a while a helper visits them - but they are earnest & the work grows. I have seldom enjoyed a Sunday more than the one I spent there. I do like the country work - and were there some one in Peking to take up the Woman's work I should spend most of my time in

the country. There are no lack of openings - but
the lack is in the time and strength. ~~and people~~.
There are six villages within twenty miles of
Peking - at all we have Church members and all
anxious for visits from the foreigner. I want to
visit them occasionally this winter. In all these
towns and villages were women who entreated
me to think of some plan by which they
might learn to read the Bible. They could
not come to Peking - and if they could we
could not accomodate them. Some of them
with tears in their eyes - said "I do want
to read God's Holy Book for my self." I can not
teach them all this year. but I am going
to send our Bible Woman down into the country
to live for three months each year. I shall
select a good center and so will be able
to reach more than half the villages with-
in short notice. ~~I am so looking forward~~
~~to work like Miss Dudley & Mrs Barnes-~~
~~Robbins~~. We must go to these mothers they
can not come to us. But it is so hard
to see so many openings and not be
able to fill them. A good Bible woman

will do more for the Church of God in China than any one else. Even in Peking they are little by little making head way - and if we make a gain of two five hundred a year - it will be all we can have I dare hope for. This week the Bible woman has been invited to two new homes they are very happy over it. I do not need to say how we rejoice. Our little day school has grown to eighteen. Kindergarten ideas have done much for it. We intend of having it taught by a woman. The Senior class of five girls - each take a day - and are a great help to us, as well as it gives them good training for their after work. Dr Murdock has gone to Kalgan for the month. We are all hoping very much that the doctor appointed for Kalgan will come early in the spring. Kalgan is such a healthy place - and should he not - it would interfere with some of our plans for work next summer if we keep in good health & strength. I think you will infer from how anxious both stations are for an early arrival in the field.

Sincerely -
Nellie N Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell S
Peking China -
April 30, 93
390

Filed June 12

Dr Judson Smith -

Dear Sir.

Having just returned
Peking from a trip in the country
might you might be interested
a short account of the work.
out to the same region that Dr
dock and I visited in the fall.
ae only gone seventeen days - so
not get over all the ground -
am going out again after the
ion Meeting. We visited in all
teen villages - This time of the
the women are not very busy.
where ever we went the people
me in large numbers. It was my
t experience in going off alone
the Chinese - My cart was upset
ce and the mules ran away
ice so that did not give me
much courage - Once we were

in the cart - and the second time he
just got out. God in His goodness
kept us from any harm - and I am
sure we had thankful hearts.
The day we reached Sha-Ching - from
noon till six at night, we did not
get off the k'ang; and after eating
the people came and did not leave
till after ten in the evening. At one
small village I counted in the room
with us - two fifty people - while many
more were in the next room and
standing outside the window. They listened
as long as we had time to stay
and urged our staying longer.
Not any of the women can read and
I am going to send the two Bible
women down there to live for two
months. They will not be together
but each in a village from which
they can easily reach the near
villages. They are all much delighted
with the plan - and many of the other
women said, "then we can hear more
about this true God," "we are so stupid
and never having heard before we
can not take it in all at once."

n would have enjoyed the Sunday
vice. There were some forty or fifty
en and women, not all ~~were~~ church
mbers. They came early from the other
lages and we had a day of service.
made my heart ache so to hear the
d women say - "Oh if I had heard earlier
hen I was younger - but now I am
old." While others made our hearts glad
saying, "I do so love to hear of this God of
s. Buddhism has nothing of love for them.
eir lives are so narrow that, as a rule,
ey are long in coming to realize there
any thing better in life for them. We
ve much ~~from~~ the work of the Bible women
that region. Pastor Hunge's wife has
ned a little school for girls in their village.
y knew I was on the way - & so when the
y came in sight - they all come out
meet me - followed by a lot of ~~women~~
nd children. It was very easy to
ick out the school children - for they all
d clean faces - and well combed hair;
hile the others - looked as though it
d been weeks since they had seen
ter. These little girls are all from
their families - and I am certain
ll be a power for good in the place.
e people are all interested in it,

and many of the mothers are now very friendly. One dear little girl, seven years old, is teaching her father to read. She takes her book home at night & teaches him the characters she has learned that day. He expressed much pleasure at what the school was doing for the children. The Pastor's wife was an old Bridgman school girl - and so you see Bridgman school reaching out in all its influence to the crushing stations. Our Christians do need the prayers of the church at home so much - Many of them are all alone in some village - and the temptations are so great - and they are so weak that they have much need of the prayers of God's people. God grant that the Christian people of America may be much in prayer for China this year - We all need it so much - and must have it in order to do the precious work given into our hands.

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N. Russell.

Miss Nellie R. Russell
Ch. Chow. China

378

Monday Nov 1893

Rec'd Dec. 23.

Dr Judson Smith

Dear Sir.

About three weeks ago I left Peking to make my second country trip this fall. The first one of three weeks was made in September and first of October to the country region where my two Bible women had been working for three months. Before writing of their work I will answer the questions of your last letter. As to how the Bible women are trained. There are none there. The leading head B. W. was trained in the Bridgman School. She was one of Mrs Bridgman's first girls - and is a woman of uncommon ability - well educated - and now despite - of her busy life - grasps eagerly at any help or encouraging word she can get hold of.

I often find her late at night
with one in her hand. The other
two study with her and Mrs Ann
gives to one some time every morning
the other also has some study
with me when I am in the city
The latter Mrs Chang had charge
of the work in the city while the
other two were in the country.
As to their work one exceeded
my expectations, the other
having far less ability & tact
did not do as well as we hoped
for. The one educated in the
Bridgman School I always take
with me and she is now
in the country with me and I
am confident that she will
work and does work as well
when she is away from me
as when with me. Her mind
showed it & I shall feel
perfect confidence in

uding her out alone another year,
I did this. This year was
trial - and I did not know
course what the result would
till I went to bring them home
d to see. It is a strange
d rare sight to the Chinese
see a woman who can talk
d teach as she does. Who
ows the Classics - the history
d can talk and teach
a clear and intelligent
ay. She holds the attention
d respect of men - as well
women. and the same
ere she was. The men & women
ld gather in her evening
y night after the days work
e year - and she would
ch them for hr and then
ms - they would stay asking
she could talk - Sometimes
many as eighty people
re there. It was a grand

eight and dress home to the
training of Bridgman School. I
written more at length to the
Ladies of their work. and you
may have seen this account
before. As to Pastor Hung.
Yes he is the young native pa
ordained some time ago - I
think about three years - He
has charge of the country w
and though not a brilliant
man is thorough and to be
trusted. His wife was educated
in our school and is a train
ther school of fifteen girls, al
but one from heathen homes
has made a decided
change for the better in the
village people - and while a
yet there are some of them
quite willing to give up the
heathen worship they are so
friendly and this fall two
families expressed a desire
to know more of the "true God."

station you know is about fifty
miles from Peking and while in
the city there are not many church
members there are eighteen villages
outside where we have either
church members or probationers.
The city is and always has
been more or less full of
all sorts of rumors to keep
people away and to frighten
them - since coming here this
is my plan has been to visit
the city on Mondays - either
the home of the church members
or any place where I may
be asked. Wednesday I have
the meeting here and
any one can come: the attendance
has been good - and many
have come who have said
they had first wanted to
but had been told if they
come in they would never
get out again.

Sundays are also here - a
the other four days in the m
go out to some village. Take
a village a day. We plan t
get there about one o'clock.
as they are through dinner
resting before they go down t
their fields. The Bible woman
and I have the women in the
house - and we talk with
them while ~~the~~ helper ha
the men out in the cour
about four we have a meet
all together and then w
start for home. Every when
we have had large audience
and we have never had be
attention. The constant questi
"when will you come again?
why don't you come - there" m
my heart ache and I long
for the time when there sha
come out from home an
one who can take hims

to county work - It is a great drain
on my strength, and I have the
work in Peking so I could leave
the premises and not be troubled
because there was a short-
age there - my strength would
not hold out - for more than
twenty trips a year - in
each region - The women say -
over and over again - "we are
so stupid and can not understand
in one time all this new teaching -
but by the next time you come
we have not remembered one
word of it" That is a sad sad
truth - Chinese women are never
taught to think - and as Mrs Ab-
bott said the other day - "we have to
think for them - think for them and
pray for them" One old woman
who was at our meeting last fall
said to me the other day - all
I remember is the word "Jesus" who
he was or what he was to me
is now all forgotten - and yet

everywhere they say, - and I believe they mean it "that they do want to know and understand." May God in His infinite mercy bless them. There is no reason why if we had some workers - that in all the villages - instead of one or two families worshiping God we should not have many. When the Chinese helpers go to the villages - it would not be in accordance with good custom for the women to go & hear him talk - and if they did - in ninety chances out of ten they would not understand a word he said.

Yesterday (Sunday) we had an audience of over a hundred - We had the pleasure of having with us - Mr Ament and Mr & Mrs Ewing. They reached here Saturday night - and went on to Peking Monday morning - By some mistake they were sent on to Pao-ting Fu - when we were expecting them in Peking

they will be there this winter
and the question will have to
come up again at next Mission
meeting in April. I was glad
for them to see a little of the
country work - and to see their
interest in it, but every that
they must at the outset have
such a long rough ride.
They are charming people and
evidently missionary in spirit
that they will be an untold
blessing ~~when~~ China -
Sunday - Yesterday afternoon - I
went out to a village, and of
all I have been to this fall - that
one has made me the most heart
sick. Plenty of people - but so
bound in superstition that it
all out-side appearances was
not useless to talk to them -
but as it seemed as if we
gained their attention an interest

some old woman would about any-
other subject, and in a many
all would be forgotten, and so
we talking and laughing
about some very unimportant
thing. After his or three hours we
came away feeling that for
some reason Satan had stolen
every bit of the seed we had
longed to scatter. God only knows
whether in one heart it may spring
up. We go to two villages to-day
Tomorrow I have a tea meeting
and the next day go to Pen-
Lin for a week's stay visiting
the villages about there - where
we have church members.
Yesterday afternoon - After we
had gone to the village - some
women came to see us & talk
about the "true God" as they
the helper talked with - the
and one old woman said
"I don't want money - or food
I am girls - all of us the

y - but I am not happy in
my home life - and I want to
go to Peking with Miss Russell
I'd get that rest of heart and
mind that you Jesus people
talk about." The helper told her she
could get that without going with
her - that I could not give it
her - neither could she get it
in Peking any better than here."
She went away - saying she could
not understand it - but promised
to come back to
the meeting to morrow. God
grant her eyes may be opened
that she may see and understand
that God would pour out his Holy Spirit
on these hearts - so hard and bound
by superstition that it is like
striking to stones - and not only
on them but upon us - who carry
the precious truths to them - The
dangerous act that out come
the new bill before the

Senate - as to Chinese Exclu
I have been away for Peking
so long I do not know whethe
any news has come in rega
to it or not.

Dit - many thanks for your kin
letter -

Sincerely Yours -
Nellie N Russell.

Mr Smith -

Dear Sir -

It is Monday after a ~~very~~ busy but joyful Sunday - and as I am not going out to a village, have concluded to spend the day in writing Missionary letters. I sometimes think I have more than my share of the talkin to do - but perhaps not. I love to write - only when one is constantly interrupted it comes rather hard - Just now - in the next room are sixteen boys all working away at their lessons - but each one at the top of his lungs shouting out as though his one thought was to test their strength - and capacity - for screaming - I wish the dear friends in the home churches could have gone with me on Saturday to the village - some six miles from this city. We were there three hours and more - The Helper and Bible woman went with me - The former talking to the men - in the court - while we had the women inside - and it was one of the best experiences of my life - About thirty women - and a lot of half grown girls -

filled the room - they listened as though their life depended on it and we felt God was indeed blessing His own word - we promised to go again this week - There is indeed a wonderful opening for work in this region - and also in this city. I have just opened two little day schools in villages four and six miles out - and know they will be a blessing - One is taught by a woman who has been to Peking for two winters to attend the Station Class - the other by a dear little crippled girl of sixteen. She was taught by her father and had also one winter at Peking - They have caused much interest and attention. I have made up my mind to write a letter to the Peking Station asking them to make a motion at this Mission meeting - asking Miss Porter to spend a year at Peking - and look after the women's work there - as fearing me that I can come down here and live for that time - The work now demands that something be done - I can not and have not the strength - to go back and forth between the two Stations as often

as I should like - and then it needs
two people - I feel as though the opportunity
had come for these villages - and I dare
not put it aside - I am going to have the
head Bible woman live here during the
months of - June July and August - and
then if, as I hope, Miss Porter can come
to us till Spring - I will come down here.
To day the Helper and Bible woman have
gone to a village thirty miles away. They
will be gone three days. They sent asking
me - to come to them - but as no one had
been I thought it was better that they
two should go first - and get a little
acquainted and then I would go. It
is not best to have a lot of strangers
all at once come down on these
dear Chinese sisters - for their minds
are so full of all sorts of reports about
Christianity and foreigners - that I would
rather go slowly. Yesterday we had a good
attendance at Church - and a nice
company of women came - One woman from a
neighboring village told me - she was heard
a little sermon of Miss Saeping, to a neighbor who

asked after her-," my mother has gone over to teacher Lois to hear about Jesus and Heaven. She always goes over there if she has a little time and hears things that makes her happy & she dont have to pay for it," but my grandmother - she goes over to neighbor - Wangs and they gamble. she looses her money & comes home cross." One of our church members was telling me about a little grandson - only six years old - whom he has taught to pray - no one else in the house will listen to the old man when he talks about God. but the little boy. Or if they listen they say," his mind is affected," but every night he goes to his grandfather's room and says - "come grandfather its time to pray." If his mother calls him before their worship is over he always - says - "how can I go to bed - till I say my prayers." I presume you have heard from many of the blessings we have had in Peking this spring. God was there indeed and our church has been lifted into a higher standard. Our helper here - read me an easy lesson to or rather is to read at mission meeting - next week. I was much pleased with it -

for it revealed a strong and earnest desire for a holy life for himself - as a leader - and held up a higher ideal for the Church - than many have - Personal cleanliness - is something many of our Church members do not understand - I was so pleased with a young man who has worked for me the past winter - and known very little of Christianity - He has had one of the brightest experiences I have ever known - during the meetings and only a day or two after his conversion he said to me of the services - "I want you to pray for me - I have this day given up smoking - for I want to be clean for Christ's sake." To us it was a deep and remarkable experience - for a young man - coming out of heathenism - His brother was a Church member - but not one who was any help to her boy - and this one had always laughed at her - when he was home - One of our best helpers said, "I have preached Christ for a good many years - but I always thought

of him as a Jew - a foreigner - but to day I see in Him a new friend my own dear Saviour" We are all praying for a blessing on our Helper during the ten days at Mission Meeting as well as for ourselves - that the power of the Spirit may come upon us and our dear native Church during this coming year. After Mission Meeting I expect to be out in the country for about six weeks - will write you later of the work in the other country region.

Very sincerely Yours -
Nellie N. Russell.

Rec'd May 29.

Peking China
June 11. 1894.

Dr Judson Smith-

Dear Sir.

Some two weeks ago I returned from a trip in the country. This time I was down in Pachi Hunge region - the furthest station being nearly a hundred miles from Peking. It was very hot before I returned and I got very tired. Another year I shall not make the trip so late in the season - I was gone eighteen days and visited thirteen villages. The first Sunday we had communion with the church members of five villages at Ma Fa sh. That day - four people - three women and one man united with the church. One of the women said to me after the service, "I have had nothing but sorrow all my life but now my heart is not troubled, because I know when I die I shall be happy." That was indeed a happy day for us all. About thirty church members, as well as a number of not sisters - who were very polite, and seemingly interested. The service was at the home of one of the women who was taken into the church.

While the pastor was reading the creed to them a hen in the yard cackled, and the woman turned to her little girl & told her to go quick and find the egg. I expected the little pastor would be much disturbed by such an earthly interruption, but he read on - and the woman after giving her order - paid good attention and answered the questions asked her. I often think if the ministers at home had to go through - what the ministers out here do in their preaching - they would not mind when a baby wanted to argue with them. In the village where I made my head quarters - are two Buddhist nunneries. Three of the nuns came to see me - and one - who must have been over sixty came every day. She said one day, "I know my life is all false and a sham, but there is no help for it. I have left my home and people and must go on till I die."
I hope to see more of them this fall - as I expect to go down there and hold a station class for women - of three weeks or a month. In all the villages - or nearly all, I could see a growing interest. I was so pleased

with the women at Sha Cheng when the Bible woman was last year. I went over and had a woman's meeting with them - and they made such simple, earnest prayers - I felt that they were growing. Our Second Sunday we had Communion with the Church members of several villages about thirty miles from this first one. I was so troubled that day. The village is only a mile from a city. ~~when~~ on that day was a big theatre and the people were all going from all the near villages. As they went through the village where we were to have service they heard a foreigner had come - & that to them was far better than a circus or theatre. The three rooms were more than full - and at least two hundred people in the court. Such a noise and commotion! - I was so afraid they would think the bread and wine ~~was~~ the medicine that they say we give people to make them believe in us - & the God-medicine to deceive them, which if they mistake makes them "follow the foreigner"

I hardly heard a word of the sermon or the remarks. but just prayed they might be reverent and not doubt. Perhaps one reason I was so troubled was because of my working so long in a family in Peking to get them to come to church. they came. but it was communion Sunday. & when they saw the people all drinking they fairly flew out of the church. & have never come near us since. I have heard they told all their neighbors what a narrow escape they had had from "falling the foreign devils." Do you wonder it seemed as though I must ask the pastor to put it off till another time? God I believe heard my prayer. for the people were as quiet and I did not hear one scornful or laughing word. It seemed so terrible to me that Satan should take such a precious service and ordinance and make it a stone of stumbling. In the village where the pastor lives are several people all interested and who say freely if there was only some one who would make the first start they would follow.

They are very much lacking in courage. Some of the villages where I went for the first time the audiences were all one could desire. I hope so much to be able to have a station class down in that region this fall. It is hard for the women to come to Peking. This week I am sending my head Bible Woman down to Cho Cho. I have her for three or four months - to have her teach the women there and then I shall go down for a month or six weeks this fall and invite the women from the near villages to come in and study. If I had the strength - all my time & might very well be spent in the country work - but with my study the work in the city and country - takes more than I have. On this last trip I had plenty of help. One of our good deacons - who is a paper by trade and now does not have any work, hired a cart and went as my coter. Then I had the Bible Woman - and my cook - who is a good Christian man. At our first station the pastor and a helper joined

me and we all went together from place to place. We had meetings every when and two and three times a day and as there were so many to help - the services were sometimes as long as in the early days of church life in America. Yet we had to be the ones to make the first start to go home as a general thing. A woman said to me this afternoon - "Oh if only the men of China would believe then would be no question about we women." She has only heard the doctrine three or four times and once she stole away and went to our North Chapel. Her husband was very angry with her for it and will not let her mention a word in regard to what she heards. I was so pleased with a woman who has been a Christian only a few months, and who is learning to read a little. Last week Thursday was a great feast day and she took her book and went to the homes of all her relatives. Told them she had not come to gossip but to read from God's word. and as she

read as far as she could - explained to the best of her ability - and then went to another home - witnessing for Christ.

We hear rather alarming reports as to the Plague - in Hong Kong and Canton. The Chinese have so little sense as to quarantine - and will not obey rules - that it seems almost useless to think of its not spreading. While I was in the country this time at one place where I was for six days I could not get a way from small pox. The children all had it - and the people thought it was so strange if I sent them out of the room - they would go out but come right back - and at last I gave up and just trusted and prayed I might be kept from the horrible disease. The Chinese insist it is not contagious, yet they all have it; so I expect it will be up the south - with - this terrible Plague. It is a comfort unspeakable to know we are in the keeping of a living Heavenly Father. My letter is rather long. Hope it will not take -

too much of your valuable time. Perhaps if you take it in Homeopathic doses it won't seem so long. I have written fully as you have so many times expressed a special interest in my enveloping work.

Very Sincerely Yours.

Nellie N. Russell.

Peking, June 11, 1887.
Rec'd Aug. 6.
11/8

Miss Nellie N. Russell 394

Rec'd Sept 11-1894

Dr Smith -

Dear Sir -

I am very sorry the report for our ans work is so late in reaching you - but it was laid aside, and forgotten in my plans for my coming trip. Still I know you have heard so often that there will not be any particular news in the report.

Yours truly -

Nellie N. Russell

Peking, June 11, 1894.

Miss Nellie E. Russell 395
Licking Church
April 20. 1895.
Rec'd June 18

Mr Judson Smith
Dear Sir

The life of uncertainty which we have had to live for some months past has made letter writing very difficult. Now that we seem nearing our orders life will be more right again. It has been a great disappointment to me not to be able to make my usual coming trips, but it did not seem wise in this unsettled condition of things, for me to go far alone. I am now hoping to making plans

for extension trips in the fall and winter. Has China learned her lesson? is a question we often ask each other. We feel that she has needed it, but dreaded to have the instruction given by Japan. We rejoice that peace has been made in such a way that Japan could not in any way interfere with our mission work. In China has greater freedom than our friends do in Japan; It will be much better to have the awakening come more gradual. and we believe

d is moving in His own
way to bring this great people
to know Him. Certainly the
results of the past year have
been to us that "His way
is in deep." We felt last
spring after the revival, God
was preparing us for some
great crisis. How little we
knew what. I presume you
must have written you of
our Revival we had about
months ago. It brought
great blessing to us.
and many have expressed
a desire to become Christian
and some who have been
standing outside have given
their hearts, come into the church.
This Sunday seven been

eighteen joined the church
and eight children were baptized
A good many of our neighbors
came in to the meetings
and our Sunday audience
have grown so that my heart
sinks within me - when I
think of the fall and the rush
of the girls - What will become
of our women - No room for
them - our chapel - does not
enlarging so much.
This winter - I have started
a missionary sewing Society
for the women and also
a Mothers meeting. We are
delighted that the women
take hold with - so much
pleasure - they grow. We
after noons a month: We
take in work - and our

last money is to buy a
communion service for the
north Chapel. We also have
some "thanksgiving boxes", the
contents of which are to
help for the same object. These
boxes are simply condensed milk
cans. I had them covered with
red paper with a hole in slit
in the cover. They do very well
for our purpose. Our Mothers
meeting on Friday will
be greatly blest to the Mothers
in our church. Once a
month they come together
to pray for themselves and
the children of the church by
name. Our head Bible woman
has been living in Cho Chow
for the past year. and we
are most encouraging
results of her work. This

spring I did think of moving
her to another place where
the people seem very cold
but our helper Mr Chiao
is in very poor health &
it seems best for her
stay when she is. Church
health are very heavy
for we are afraid our
helper has consumption
and will not live long
He is such a trusty
man. and has the best
idea of making up an
independent Church of
of our helpers. He has been
so faithful & built up
such a strong little
church in Chi Chou. that

ence as though we could
t give him up. Last year
o we had expected much
m died, and when we see
is our best helper - it seems
though we could not
dure his being taken away.
e me thought that the work
not mrs. + the Father knows
t about our needs - makes
s cast ourselves + the work
on him. ~~Pastor~~ Bang has just
n up for a little visit. The
k this time has
t been very encouraging
l at him - on account of the
ible poverty of the people +
e war rumors. We hope for
rd harvests this year
else the suffering will be

mutual. Mr Charles Ewing has just been up for a little visit - he thinks he will bring Miss Ewing up in two or three weeks. We shall be so glad to have them come -

Sincerely Yours -

Nellie N Russell

Miss Nellie N. Russell 396
Western Hills

Peking China
Aug 9 1898.

Rev Judson Smith - Rec'd Sept. 27

Dear Sir.

You will see by this
that I am out at the Hills for
rest and change. Every year
I am more and more
thankful for our retreat
here. This year there has
been not a little sickness
among the foreigners and
our Cholera is raging in
Peking. The drains are being
dug in the city to clean it
up. The Chinese say it has
not been done to such an
extent before in a hundred
years. Some of the foreigners
say not since they came.
and it means much

sickness. The ~~rate~~ of Cholera
this year is very sudden
and fatal, as for one fami-
ly a young Russian has
died for it. The Chinese say
that as many as twelve
thousand have died in
the city. That report cannot
not be verified. The frightened
in our North Chapel day
school has just died
for it. Once we had hoped
to have escaped Tung Chow
this autumn. Serious
riots of late in the south
are coming to Col Bland
In the last riot we lost
two men killed; eight wom-
en & child, one man. Some
seriously injured. Truly
"the way is in the sea
war, famine, pestilence

[illegible] so far as we can see no great change in China. The poor heads are arriving in many [illegible], and the summer has been very rainful. Our hearts are full of praise and thanksgiving to God for saving the life of our [illegible]. The recovery is indeed a miracle. We are so deeply indebted to our [illegible] and our Lord.

[illegible] expecting to go in the autumn in September. Hope to get off the second week, but are not certain as [illegible] repairs come [illegible] to us. I do not understand what should you regret in [illegible] to regards to

the house question. We were indeed very glad to have the Ewings - and have done the only thing left for us to do, and that was, give up our house and Dr Murdoch and I go into Chinese room in her hospital com. We hate very much to spend money repairing them if there is any prospect of our having a house next year. Still on the other hand, if we do not, it means in all probability for us both, as we both have malaria a good bit of the time and Dr M rheumatism as well. We should spend just as little as we can. If I am able to be in the country as much as I hope to, that will help us. Miss Hauman takes the side

ue, opposite Mrs Hanna when
M - has been the past year.
We hope Mrs Chapin can go
r her rest next year as we
ed to have her come
ck and feel afraid
the waits on her after
ur she may not.
he is the back bone of our
tion and you know
r necessity it is for
body to have a good
ing one it much is to
accomplished.
e Bible woman, Mrs Ah, who
as been living for over a
r at the Chinese coming
ek for a little rest before
in, start out in September.
She has done a grand
rk in the Home and
ds we as great opening for

we then in the city. I hope
to remain there about
two months. I shall go from
to Pastor Hung's region - I hope
to rent a place in the mountains
of Nan Mäng - and the
the women come there about
Sixty a month. It is very fa
and expensive to invite the
to come to Peking. Just befo
I came to the Hills we had
a meeting to open our
Training Dept (milk cows
and construct the money
earned by our sewing
society. All together we h
nearly eight dollars gred
that we thought was re
product for five months.
Our object is to buy a lamb
service for the north Chap
I am going to take care m

when I go in the coming
and so get our coming
men interested. For
our doubtless head of the
work of our helper in
China. It leaves us very
very short handed - and he
all our helpers had done
the most towards self help
in his charge. Helper Jen
has been now, and it may
be best for him to stay there.
We feel troubled to know
how to get helpers to take
up the work in the various
stations of our coming field;
and is such a comfort
that the work is God's and
He will care for it.

Very Sincerely
Nellie Russell

Cho Chow. China 397
Oct 25, 1895

Mr Judson Smith.-

Dear Sir.-

You will see by the heading of my letter that I am out in the country. I left Peking about a month ago and went first to the Nan Ming region. You will probably remember in other letters I have written you of the great necessity of making this center the best development of that work. One at Nan Ming for the surrounding villages, the other at Nan Lu, a city distant about twenty five miles. Between these two centers there are very few villages open to us; and this another great reason is that there is few months each year Pastor Hung can not go back and forth on account of the flooding of the country. It is not possible for a man to do his best work under the difficulties Pastor Hung has had to labor with. For after year as I have visited Nan Ming, seeing the growth of the work in that section I have felt we were not advancing as we might had we a chapel and an organized church. There are in the village but six great opportunities and our church members are nearly all strong wholehearted men. You can see this has at that when the church members number at least fifty that they should have a central place of worship, with leaders appointed who shall with the pastor direct in the management of affairs. Some unpleasant things have come up simply because there was no appointed leader when the

Cho Chow. China 397
Oct. 25. 1895

Rev Judson Smith -

Dear Sir -

You will see by the heading of my letter that I am out in the country. I left Peking about a month ago and went first to the Nan Ming region. You will probably remember in other letters I have written you of the great necessity of making two centers for the best development of that work. One at Nan Ming for the surrounding villages, the other at Wan Tu, a city distant about twenty five miles. Between these two centers there are very few villages open to us, and there another great reason is that two or four months each year Pastor Hung cannot go back and forth on account of the flooding of the country. It is not possible for a man to do his best work under the difficulties Pastor Hung has had to labor with. For after you or I have visited Nan Ming, we see the growth of the work in that section I have felt we were not advancing as we might had we a chapel and an organized church. There are in the village but a great opportunities and our church members are nearly all strong wholehearted men. You can see then we see that when the church members number at least forty that they should have a central place of worship, with leaders appointed who shall with the pastor direct in the management of affairs. Some unpleasant things have come up simply because there was no appointed leader when the

pastor was not there, and the one who would be the leader was not acceptable by the rest. Year after year on account of the shortness of our appropriations we could not do any thing, but this year with money sent me for Northfield Seminary and the Chicago Avenue Church I have rented a place for ten years for $100.00. It will cost me about $50.00 more to have it repaired. At the end of the ten years if we do not wish to keep the place the $100.00 will be refunded. This gives us a nice little chapel, a boys school room, two rooms for the pastor and five rooms I can use for station class work. Also one room the pastor can use for any one he may invite to study a few days with him. Nan Ming is a large market town and every five days there is a fair there when the people from all the villages about come to buy and sell. This day gives a fine opportunity for reaching them and for the church members to help in the work of the church. They are all delighted that the place has been secured and all feel they want to do just as much as they can in the running expenses. I believe they will take a great interest now that they have a home. The people of Nan Ming are very friendly and this year I was invited into several heathen homes. So often the women would say if you would stay longer and come oftener we should get to be good friends and be able to understand all about this Jesus.

Shun I Hsien
Jan 23, 1896.

...wing pastor Hung to Nan Ming may seem to you to
...e robbing Peter to pay Paul. But it seems to us best
...do it, and instead of spreading our so much
...d accomplishing little, to concentrate our work at
...e place, all the while praying God to give us
...another man and money to open a place at Nan An
...r the church members in the villages about there.
We can not press the people to contribute to the church
...before they have a church home - and realize a little
...what the money is wanted for. I hope to go to Nan Ming
...about March first and have a class of women for about two
...months. Next week I expect about twenty men to come
...ing and study for six or seven weeks. My plan is to
...return to Peking about the 20th - and ~~that~~ first week in
...January go to Hsun I Hsien and have the women come there
...the neighboring villages and study for about six weeks.
...I can not tell whether I shall be able to carry out this plan
...for their Chinese houses are very cold and yet of course it
...is what I should live in more in Peking this winter except
...that I have a board floor instead of brick.
One of the church members has just brought me four pot-
...ted ~~large~~ chrysanthemums. Wish I could give them to Mrs
Smith. Please remember me to her.

Sincerely Yours.

Nellie U. Russell

Cor. Colum. Oct. 25-1895
Rec'd Dec. 18

Shun Te Hsien.
Jan 23, 1896.

Mr Judson Smith -
Dear Sir.

My last letter was written you from Nan Ming Ts below. From there went back to Cho Chou for two months. The first two weeks at the latter place was spent visiting the villages. We went to eighteen in and every where could see signs of interest. work in that region is most hopeful. Bible woman and helper went in to a city some thirty miles beyond Cho Chou where have one church member. As yet I have not been to this place as it seemed best to the people at first get acquainted with Helpers. We had an interesting class of eighteen women and they worked very hard. Some were not able to stay all of the weeks, but even a few days is a great help and impetus to them. Mr Ament came me for the last Sunday Dec 16, and thirteen women and eight men were received into the church. The chapel was more than full that day. There is a growing interest in the city and We are get rich in members the place should have foreigners living there. The outlook is most encouraging, but the lack of workers makes me heart ache. I was in Peking a little

for two weeks; I have been here at this station three
weeks and expect to remain for two weeks longer.
The first week we visited five villages, then the
women came for the class. I have now a class
of 20 girls. Always before our station classes
have been in the city, but have not been
very satisfactory, many women could not
leave their homes to go, and then the attractions
of the city draw their minds away, so this year
I determined to try a new plan, drop the city
work into other hands and give myself up
to country work and go to the women. The plan
has been more successful than I expected
and the women reached, work done in their
villages is more than ever, while I find it much
less expensive to have the classes in the country.
At the end of February I am going back to Nan Wang
and open a class for the women there. Expect
to spend two months in that region. Our work is
moving slowly here. Nearly every day some women
come in, and I hope when I come next May
again to find an entrance into some new
homes. These women will go back to their villages
and while they can not do much they can
help not a little. One dear old body came
some a week or so ago and asked me if I
would teach her to sing "Jesus loves me", for
said she, "I am so stupid that when I come

land before the great God I shall be so afraid
if I can repeat that hymn, He will let me
and I shall not be afraid." But said an old man
this for children, yes said Mrs Hu, I know
that I am one of God's little children." How precious
this sight are these "little ones." One woman, a
heathen, was so much interested at one of the villages
we went that I asked her to come with the church
member wife to Shidy. She was a very bright woman
and was here eight days, then her husband sent
for her. She went home and has been through not a
little persecution. Windows all broken in and very
much jeered by old and young. A few days after, the
husband a church member went out to the same
village to call on the church member there. Soon after
he reached there a lot of men came and one of the
church members started to preach and used as a text
the sayings of Confucius. One of the men said, "you need not
preach Confucius to us, we know all about him,
what we have come for is to hear this Jesus
doctrine." For big hours they remained and seemed
so much interested. Truly what this old world
needs is Jesus, and only Jesus.
It is nearly time for our evening class. Please
remember me with kind regards to Mrs Smith.

Yours Sincerely-
Nellie N Russell.

Shun I Hsien, Jan. 23, 1896.

Rec'd March 18.

Nan Meng China
March 31. 1896

Dr Judson Smith.

Dear Sir!

Ever since your letter came to me three weeks ago telling of the grant for the house I have wanted to write but have had so little time that I could not find space for letter writing. It is late now and the long letter I had hoped to write must be a short one on account of extreme weariness. I have written thanking the ladies and wish to express my thanks to you for your efforts in getting us the house. We shall not be able to build this year as it is late and every thing is expensive. Then the ladies write me from Peking that there are no bricks to be had except the most expensive kind. The Methodists are making extensive repairs and building two or three large buildings, and have bought all the brick on hand at the city, & that was not enough for their work so that they have had to use the expensive kind for some of their work and ad

have gone over their appropriation a good many hundred dollars. We can not afford to do that and so must ask the ladies to let us hold the money over and buy next December or just before the Chinese New Year. At that time everything is cheaper & by that time there will be more bricks ready and work can be started next spring just as early as the men can get to work. I left Peking six weeks ago. Went first to Lao Ling Fu for a short visit to the friends there and then came here where we have had a station class for a month. Our outlook here is indeed most encouraging. A good many of the people in the town are much interested, and all the past month we have had a great many visitors every day. Fair days we have things about us most of the day. Three or four of the leading men of the place come very frequently to talk with the helper and since the chapel was opened three months ago there have quite a number of hopeful men been taken on probation. And our nearest

neighbor, ~~Dr~~ shop keeper has come into the church and is such a help. I have the magic Lantern with me on this trip and am using it here for the first time. Expect to leave here on Monday and go on to the Pai Mi Chiao region for ten days. then back to Cho Chow for two weeks, ten days at Pom an Lien and then back to Peking in time for Mission Meeting. We had a visit from thieves the other night but no harm came to us. I very much enjoyed my visit at Pao Ting Fu. The work there is growing, but oh it is hard to see such a great field so poorly equipped as to foreigners. Dr Noble was better but for few well, while his wife is in a serious condition. Dr Noble can not stand the great strain and if something is not done for that place in regard to men & houses I much fear a very valuable man will be sacrificed. Mrs illness was a very serious one and on account of Mr Ewing poor health he had to take up work long before ~~he~~ should have gone up.

It made me heartsick while there to hear and see the great possibilities and no one to seize them. If people at home could imagine how this sort of thing just takes the life and strength out of the workers in the field & believe they would come to the rescue. The Presbyterians are making their station there the strongest of their North China work. Have five strong men and four ladies. I wish our station could be as strong - for the opening is very large.

Thanking you again for your efforts in our behalf.

I am. Sincerely Your -
Nellie H Russell -

Mean Meng. Mich. 3-1-96
Recd June 13
Feb 2, 3, 4,

Kalgan China
July 12, 1896.

Dr Smith -

Dear Sir -

It has been some time since my last letter. I remained in the country till the second week in May, then returned and had a little rest before Mission Meeting. After Mission Meeting till I came up here two weeks ago my time was full. I felt if I did the same amount of touring this coming year as last, I must have a longer rest than I had been having during the summer so came up here for two months. I found myself very tired and worn when I came back. I left Peking in Feb. and went to Nan Meng for my third station class. Was there a month. My first week was spent in going to the villages and then the women came for three weeks. That class was the most encouraging I had of the three during the winter. A good many of the women and girls of the town came in every day. Every fine day was a "fair day" and on those days we had crowds. The outlook in that field still continues most

Mar. Mtg. 31-96

encouraging. You ask me what course of instruction we follow with these women. Their first book is a small primer of the fundamental doctrines of the Christian Church. The second, a "Catechism" Third - "Selected portions of the Scriptures" and then they are given a gospel: The instruction is all Biblical. We do not take up any thing else with them. You see our work - or this kind of work is so new in our field that our women are not able to read a single character when they come to us and they can not read very much in one short month. The hope is to give them a start & have them go on at home as they have time having their husbands help them. (This the ladies do not like to do and we have to train them to it. It does not seem to me that the time has come to us to teach any thing but the Bible in these classes. The women have not time for more neither have I.
You will see when the Mission Meeting reports reach you that we have asked the ladies of W. B. M. I to provide for a Bible Woman's training

school for the South-China Mission. This will not do away with the station classes for the country women but for the further instruction of special women for Bible Woman's Work. I trust the school will be in Peking where the Lady Physician is also in connection with Bridgman School and we looked for Kindergarten. If our Bible women can know something of the care for sick, making simple nourishing food, simple remedies, care and direction of children etc. they will be a tremendous power as they go about from village to village. After having Nan Meng I went with Pastor Hung and the Bible Woman to Pai Mi Chiao. Was there two days - visited the villages where we have church members. In the village where I made my home I visited every family but Mrs. Mang invited me who never had done so before. On the whole it was the pleasantest trip I have ever made to that region. From there I came across country to Chu Chow and was there for a little over three weeks. Visited

all our villages and his new men when I was most cordially received. From there I went to Pan An Fu - another out station, a days ride from Peking. I was there four days. In all these fields there is much to encourage and much to discourage - but the former exceed the latter so in heart and much hope for the future. Our country work is only limited by our strength and time. In order to get in all the visits to villages another year I shall have to limit the classes to three weeks each - I feel so strongly that the important work is the visits to the villages. My Bible woman has gone to Shun I Hsien to live for three months. I hope and pray that she may get into many new homes in that city. You ask how the women are received into the church. If there is no native pastor at the place I send for Mr Ament to come for that day. This has its drawbacks & I long for the time when at each station we shall have a native pastor.

Very sincerely Yours -
Nellie M Russell

Received Sept. 4 1896

Cho Chow. China
Nov 15. 1896.

Dr Judson Smith =

Dear Sir =!

Some days ago when my
me mail came I was pleased indeed to receive
rs of September 5th and note your interest
the Bible Woman's training School. It was a
eat delight to me at Mission Meeting to see
e interest of all in the project and that the
otion should pass the Mission without a
senting vote. It seemed to me a proof that the
me was ripe and that God was in the plan.
have been in the country most of the time since
the 20th. My first trip was to Shuen Hsien where
e visited the villages after which I went with
r Murdock to Liang Hsien where MrAment
e this year opened a chapel. This was our first
it to that city and we were much delighted
ith the opening. There seemed to me so much
interest in the city and so many men
nd women came back to hear more.
My third trip was to Nan Ming where we
were for ten days. The out-look is very
encouraging. Pastor Hung is doing good

work. Every evening the chapel is open and he has from four to fifteen men there. In Nan Meng there is a growing interest that is most encouraging. Every fifth day is a "fair day", and then the chapel is full. A boys school has been started, the church helping half & the rest comes from the parents. Several new villages have opened to us so you see there is much to thank God for.

I was exceedingly interested in one family there. They are all coming into the church, mother, son, and daughter in law. This daughter in law has a name as being the most filial daughter in all that region. Some four years ago the mother in law was very ill and the native doctors could not help her so this young daughter in law took of the flesh of her own arm, made a soup and gave to her mother from the moment she drank she began to get better. Two years ago this same woman's husband was seriously injured and she promised the gods at the temples that she would not wear any warm clothing for three winters if they would restore him to health." He recovered and this is

third month. I talked to her very seriously
but breaking that promise this month but I do
not feel certain that as a family they have
faith-strong enough for that, for should any
calamity come upon them it would cause
great persecution. I have been here the chief
only two weeks. Have visited eleven villages
in work and have thirteen more to go to
after my class for the women opens, which
will be Nov 24. In all these villages there are
most encouraging signs of interest. Have been
to two new villages and am invited to four more
new ones. This afternoon we met to one new one
and had such a blessed time with the women,
while the helper had the men in the court. He
said he also had some very interesting
men to talk with. Three of the women are coming
to my class. The dear old body eighty years
old said when I asked her her age: "I am
eighty years old and am in such sorrow every
day." I asked what in particular and she said
"I am so afraid to die" "and yet I must".
"Yes" I replied that is so. "And then what?" "and then
with such a sigh she said "oh I don't know I am

so afraid." I asked "do you want to go to Heaven" and she laughed and said "how can I an old woman of eighty ever expect to go to Heaven. I have committed sin ever since a baby." Oh, how easy it was to tell that hungry old woman the wonderful story of redeeming love. As I talked she said, "Tell it over again, tell it over again I am afraid I will forget, it is good, good". Then the Bible woman retold her and the same one aid all seemed to comprehend that there was hope for them. The woman told me how last winter in January she stood out in the street under the chapel windows and listened for hours to our helper. She did not dare go inside the chapel. She said the more she heard the more she wanted to hear and did not go till she saw it was getting dark. Some days ago I had a call from a woman who was more in earnest to seek the truth - than any woman I have seen in China. She ~~was~~ thirty four and has been a widow since she was eighteen, has three children and a small farm, enough to support herself & family. All these

ers she has felt that her husband had been
taken from her on account of her sins, and
she has spent a great deal of money
at the temples, north, east, south and
west, seeking for peace, and to know
what her sins were. She heard an uncle
of hers had joined the "Jesus church", so she
sought him out, and in the evening when
his work was over he told her about Jesus.
She said, "the more I heard the more I longed to
see, and as I listened that peace which I have
been seeking came into my heart." The next day
he brought her to us. and truly she was hungry
and thirsty; not one word of curiosity came from
her lips during the hours she was with us, but
question after question. She said so many times,
"You must have patience with me, for I am
an unlearned woman but I know this is true and
what I need & I must understand it".
While there are so many things to encourage there are
many to discourage but the former out weigh the latter.
The great trouble is our church members are
strange to say not quite all of them perfect.
Yesterday for the first time we had a little trouble at

one of the villages. The man who made it was much under the influence of wine. He came for the purpose of making trouble and breaking up the meeting. This he did. The village has a bad name and I have sent word to the man that he will not be let off if he makes trouble the next time I go. The man has a bad reputation. The official here is most friendly and will not allow any lawlessness.

We are all very much pleased that you are coming to visit us. It has been a subject much in the thoughts and prayers of the missionaries.

Yours most sincerely
Nellie N Russell.

Received March 16 1896.
Replied April 15 1896.

Chi Chou China
Nov 18, 1897.

Rev Judson Smith -

Dear Sir -

It has been some time since I have written a letter to you - my time is so broken that I find letter writing does not often seem to have a place. I expect to have an opportunity to send mail to Peking in a few days and so give you an account of my visit to the different outing stations. My first visit was to the Liang Hsien station. That is about twenty-three miles from Peking - made visits to ten villages, of which three were new ones. While in the city Liang Hsien there is not much to encourage one at present, I found at these villages anything to encourage. The city has a name for being a very wicked one, and the women are given to gambling day and night. Many of them said they knew it was wrong, but they loved it and could not give it up. Every where the village people are easier to reach than the city people - and have more conscience to appeal to. From Liang Hsien I went to

Nan Ming. Was there ten days. Visited 29 villages. Three of which were new ones. The work there is in a good condition. I found the church members in a better state than in the past years. I was there two Sundays, one of which we had Communion. Though at the busy time of year for the farmers four fifths of the church members were there. Five people were received into the church. Three women, one young girl of seventeen and a boy of fourteen, a son of one of the church members. We used for the first time the glass communion set, bought by the women of the church. One of the new places I went to was the home of a rich farmer. He and his brothers are very much interested and believe the Christian doctrine is the only true one. They are members of one of the many false societies in China. One of the brothers has for years used blackoak as a means to help him in his medical practice. The evil one is working as hard to keep him that he has not lost a patient since he became interested in Christianity. They are not

ready yet to give up all for Christ - neither do they feel quite certain that the power they have been using is of the Evil one - or if it is that it is wrong since God comes of it. They need our prayers - they are men of power & influence and others will follow if they come out strong for Christ.
From there I went to Pingting - this is a market town on the river and about half way between Nan Meng and Chi Chin. We sent a helper there to sell books in April - he found such a welcome that a place was rented in June without the least trouble. It is not large - only two rooms - one for a street chapel and one for the helpers family. We had very little money to do with, but the work was Gods and He helped out in a wonderful way. The week the place was rented the helper was coaching about as to where to get benches, table and a stove. He had only a little money to buy with. One day he noticed that a gambling house only a few doors away - (in fact I believe it was just across the street) was being closed out. He went over and found he -

could get a table - chairs and benches for the present - for the money he had in hand. I was then two days and certainly my faith - had not been strong enough to believe that in so short a time there would be such results. This is an entirely new place - not one where helpers and book-sellers had been over the ground in past years. There are now five men who are anxious to come into the church - besides a number who are interested. The women were very friendly and a number of them promised not to forget to pray every day. They asked over and over again, "how do you worship the true God?" "Can it be He loves and cares for such poor creatures as we are?" "My room is so small He will not want to come and dwell with me - will He?" "Yes - this is all true - I know it is for as I listen my heart warms and expands. Such and many more were the remarks made by them. The last night I was there the five men with the helper came to my room at the inn and we had such a good prayer-meeting. One of the men is a physician of note there and a man of influence in the town;

I have been here two weeks and have devoted all the time to village work. Have visited so far eighteen villages - and have a number more yet to go to as I have time. Ten I have already been to two new ones and expect to go to one or two more before I leave. These two new ones have filled me with great joy. Perhaps you will recall Mr Ariens letter of last week - in which he told of a man who was insane being restored to his right mind by his becoming a Christian. One of these visits was to his home. He is a rich man and has a fine large place. His wife - aunt and some of his neighbors here became interested in the doctrine and asked us many questions. He has been such a changed man that they say they know the God who has done all this is the true one. He has been very faithful in teaching them. At first they were very much frightened when they heard he had made friends with the "Jesus people" and gave up all hope. Expected he would die in one hundred days - and terrible trouble come on them all.

He had had two attendants appointed by the official of the city. These he did not need and as time has gone on and it is now about a year they feel very happy. His wife said, "It must have been the good God who directed his steps to the chapel." He has a large room thirty feet long and ~~very~~ twenty broad. This until day has been a very beautiful room. It was the old ancestral reception room. This he hopes in time to repair and have fitted as a chapel for the people of his and surrounding villages. He has now twenty debts on account of his past life - but expects to get them all paid off this year and next. Then he hopes to use his money as he says "to the glory of God and not to serve the devil." ~~Another~~ Another visit was at a new village [5 only three miles from the city and was] to the home of a woman who was here in my station close last year. ~~Her~~ Her old mother is seventy-three years old - and has for a good many years been a faithful worshiper of Buddha. Night after night - summer and winter she would spend half the night in the cold damp brick reciting over and over the classics she had learned at a temple.

If fleas or mosquitoes disturbed her while foraging she did not dare move. If cramped with the cold, faint or sick she dared not make a move till she had gone through the claim. "What did you do all this for" was asked. To which she replied, "To get peace of heart. I was seeking the true door or road of life". "Did you get peace? did you find the door of life"? "No, no" was the answer "my heart is still heavy and I have no hope". She went on to say that when her daughter told her about Jesus and how he loved us she had given up her worship of Buddha. As she listened to the words about the true God who loved her and the blessed Christ who died for her she said "yes this is the truth - it was what I was seeking for and now have found. I know in my heart what you say is true. Tell me how to pray". She has promised to come to the station class and I know the blessing she seeks will come to her. The villages are so different - some are very friendly and the people love to listen, while others - well I sometimes wonder whether it is any use to go if it is not only being worn out for nothing. I wonder just what the Lord meant

in Matt 10:14. "Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city shake off the dust of your feet." I certainly feel like doing it to some of the villages where I go. The work here is in a good healthy condition. I expect to open my class for women Nov 21st and close Dec 19th. The outlook is for a larger class than ever before. I expect to close at about Christmas the latter part of December. Are sorry my letter is so long, but I know you wish to hear about the country work. I expect Mr & Mrs Irving down in Nov or three weeks - two men and some four or six women are to enter the church. They are beautiful workers and have won the love and esteem of the Chinese - Mrs Irving and Mrs Wilder in looking after the work in the city make it possible for me to give all my strength to the country work. I have been reading a book by Andrew Murray, "With Christ in the School of prayer." I wish that book could be placed in the hand of every Christian. If the Christian Church had the power in prayer Christ intended missions fields would not want for workers and money.

Sincerely Yours - Nellie M. Russell

Rec'd Nov. 15, 1897
Rec'd Dec. 28

Miss Nellie N. Russell 63
Kilbourne City Wis.
Aug 11. 1898.
Recd Aug. 15

Dr Smith-
Dear Sir.
A few days
r I heard from Mrs
ment that you had
turned to this country.
thank God for your safe
China and the safe
turn home. It was a
eat disappointment
me not to be in
ina during your visit
d to attend Mission
eeting. Bad it not
een for the serious
ndition of my sister
I should not have left

before mission meeting I
probably will have
returned home this fall
She had been very ill for
months and they were
very anxious for her
her mind would give
way. We my relations brought
her up to this cool quiet
place and she is very
very much better, gaining
every day. Your visit has
been such an
inspiration and blessing
to the workers and work.
I have just written
a letter to Dr Daniels
asking him to help
us in our immediate
need for single ladies.

Miss Nellie N. Russell

am sure you must feel
ish with me that now is
the time for the Church
invest in men, women
and money in China.
The need now is greater
than ever and there
are more open doors.
Is any one visiting the
ladies Colleges and Seminaries
presenting the cause of
Missions? I feel almost
as though I could not go
back to China without
some. If there most needed
lines. I hope to attend
the Board meeting at
Grand Rapids and do all
you then.

Sincerely Yours.

Nellie N Russell.

Miss Nellie N. Russell 404
Kilbourn City Wis
Aug 11 1898.

Mr Daniels -
Dear Sir -!
You probably
not know me and I
ll just say at the first
ak I am just home
m China. Am a member
the Peking station. I
ome for my visiting
ent among the colleges
nd Seminaries that you must
e many young women
ho have the master and
re looking to the foreign
field for their life work.
want to tell you about our
great need in the North-

China field. For years we have been calling and praying for helpers just to keep up the present work and enter some of the many open doors. You probably know that Miss Williams of Italgan has just been called to the "Home Land". That leaves that station with - but one lady. She, Mrs Sprague went out to China four or five years ago - but has not the language to keep up the work. It leaves the girls Boarding School, the care of the Bible women, the work among the women both in city and country without any one who can

p it up even, let alone
elop it. Kalgan needs and
ust have at once two ladies
for school work and one
domestic work. I don't
ink it would be wise or
st to send me to that
is a very station. The life
re is very lonely at best,
d it would take a more
an ordinary strong
racter to live there. This
n would understand better
I could see you & tell
n some things that would
t be easy to put on
per. Lin Ching is our
hept most needy station.
Wagner & Mrs Perkins
ve given a great deal
time, prayer & thought to
heir work; with their little

children they could not do more, and then to the should have at once two ladies - one for school and one for the Evangelistic work for women. There also one lady should not be sent, but two. They will be a help and comfort and not to each other; better work done and a longer life in the mission field.
Tientsin has no one for woman's work and Mrs Gammon cannot keep on with the Girls school. If that station is to be kept up help is needed at once. and then also Tsinan. While the city work

is not large and not
encouraging there is the
most promising village to
village evangelistic work
among the women. I
have given much time the
past four years to that
line of work and in my
opinion if we are to reach
China, we must reach
the women first. They are
a tremendous power in
the land, and I know
many villages that have
been opened to us by
women. In Peking we
need and must have
some lady to help in
Bridgman School. We have
there a beautiful school
and our dear Miss Chapin

is anxious to have some-
one out there right away
who can give herself
to study and be ready
to take her place. Not
that we intend to give
her up, but she needs
a rest and someone
should be ready for the
school work. There is a
great deal that she with
her experience & knowledge
of the Chinese can do just
acting as the Father
spares her life. We feel
the need of a Bible woman
training school and
yet there is no one who
can develop that line
of work. In Peking we
need some one for
that and who can hold

ge of the City Bible
men & look after that
k. Our country work
more than enough
one person. The past
r years I have been
ing city & seven months
that work. While I am
way the work runs
in the city. Mrs Ewing
not strong and we
for her at times. With
care of day school,
nday school, mothers
eetings and prayer-
eetings as well as
any other things she
has not given time or
thought to the Bible women.
ey without that help and
stant supervision do

not so satisfactory
work. You have seen Miss
Morrill and know of
their need for another
lady to help in the work
at that station. Tung Chi
is the only one of the
station, perhaps also
Pang Chiang, who do
not need help and
at once. Now is the time
when the Christian Church
of America should make
large investments in
helpers and money in
China. Where are all the
volunteers? why is it so
hard to get help for China
I thank God every day
for leading me to that
land. Some months ago I

e at a village with a
up of heathen women
nd me and I asked
em, why they supposed
ey were created. what
as the object of the
eat Father. Some said
don't know", others and the
ost sensible reply gave
e "to eat and keep warm".
ometimes wonder if the
hristian Church, or many
n the church have not
gotten the great end
man - to glorify God.
orgive me if I have taken
o much of your time with
my long letter, but oh you
don't know how we are
ranging for help. Can you
not help us? What is to become

of the work opened, of the open doors and the doors that are to open in the near future. The opportunities are great. It seems to me I can go back next year within some of these needed ones. When am I to go there. Will you not do all you can for us. I know letters come from all fields urging the same. but it not our need my great. For us of course it seems greater than others, certainly whether that is so or not our need of immediate help is great.

Very sincerely yours
Nellie M Russell